



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY





HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY









0

---

# The "History of Freemasonry" in Canada

From its Introduction in 1749



COMPILED AND WRITTEN FROM  
OFFICIAL RECORDS AND FROM MSS.  
COVERING THE PERIOD 1749-1858, IN  
THE POSSESSION OF THE AUTHOR

By

**J. Ross Robertson,**

*Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada*

¶

*Author of "A History of the Cryptic Rite," "History of the  
Knights Templars in Canada" and "Talks with Craftsmen"*

„2, pt. 2„

Volume two

TORONTO

George H. Morang & Company, Limited

1900

~~Soc 7130.55~~



~~Soc 7400.5~~ Clarence M. Warner

~~Soc 7050.4 (2)~~

Soc 7050.4 (2, pt. 2),

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada, in the year  
one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, by J. ROSS ROBERT-  
SON, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture.



## CHAPTER LXXV.

## THE THIRTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN NOVEMBER, 1851.

The half-yearly communication at Toronto, in November of 1851, was one of ordinary character. Routine business was transacted, and a vote of thanks passed to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the hospitable reception accorded officers of the Grand Lodge and brethren of Toronto, while attending the celebrated railway jubilee in Boston in September, 1851. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 12th day of November, 1851.

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bros. Richard Bull, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Donald McLean, as G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies.

Bro. W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. A. H. Coulson, Bro. L. Langstaff, Bro. H. Meyer, Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, G. Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, with several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at eight o'clock p.m.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 11th and 12th days of June, 1851; and of an especial meeting, holden at Port Hope, on Tuesday, the 9th day of September, 1851, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from R. W. Bro Wm Badgely, Grand Master for the District of Montreal and William Henry, conveying his thanks for the resolution in favor of the said R. W. Brother, unanimously adopted at the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The Rev. Bro. Meyerhoffer had been expelled at a previous communication on charges brought by Ionic lodge, and at this communication the Rev. Bro. McAlpin was to be disciplined.

It was moved by V. W. Kivas Tully, Grand Senior Warden, and seconded by V. W. Bro. Richard Bull, Grand Junior Warden,—That a committee of three brethren be appointed to investigate and report forthwith on the charges against the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin, of Kemptville Lodge, as contained in the report of the W. Master of said lodge to the communication of the Grand Secretary, dated June 30, 1851.

The motion, being put to the Grand Lodge, was negatived.

It was then resolved, that the report of the Kemptville lodge, and the evidence in support of it, be taken into consideration by this Grand Lodge forthwith.

The Grand Secretary then read to the Grand Lodge as much of the evi-

dence as was sufficient to substantiate the charges preferred against the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin, when it was

Resolved,—That the Rev. Bro. Harvey McAlpin be expelled from the Grand Lodge, and all the privileges of Masonry.

The great railway jubilee of 1850 had attracted many Canadians to the American city, Boston. Many of these were Masons, and while at "The Hub," they had been handsomely treated. It was, therefore,

"Resolved unanimously,—That the thanks of the Grand Lodge be conveyed to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the fraternal and hospitable reception given to the officers of this Grand Lodge and the several brethren under this jurisdiction, while attending the railroad jubilee in Boston on the 17th, 18th and 19th days of September last, and that the Grand Secretary do transmit a copy of this resolution to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts."

The Grand Secretary presented to the Grand Lodge a report from the Board of General Purposes, in relation to the accounts of the Grand Treasurer during the past Masonic year, which was received and adopted.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Arkansas, Mississippi, New Jersey, Louisiana, New York, Indiana, Delaware, California, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Iowa, Texas, Columbia and Kentucky.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the annual election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand officers: whereupon

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:

V. W. Bro. George Cunningham, P. M. Lodge No. 23. G. Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, M. Lodge No. 11, G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18. G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson, M. Lodge No. 13, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, M. Lodge No. 18. G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Senior Deacon.  
 Bro. Henry S. Reid, M. Lodge No. 28, G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent of Works  
 Bro. John O. Heward, S. W. Lodge No. 18. G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. Wm. Jamieson, Lodge No. 1, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. J. P. Clarke, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. W. H. Weller, S. W. Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Lodge No. 1: Bro. D. McDonald, Lodge No. 1:  
 Bro. Hiram Piper, Lodge No. 1: Bro. A. H. Coulson, Lodge No. 18: Bro. P. P. Stow, Lodge No. 18: Bro. John Blackburn, Lodge No. 18. G. Stewards  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The months of June and November, in which the semi-annual communications of the Grand Lodge were held, were found not to be as convenient as May and October, so that it was

"Resolved,—That Article No. 21 of the Grand Lodge by-laws be so altered that May and October may be substituted for the meeting of the Grand Lodge, instead of June and November."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past eleven o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary

## CHAPTER LXXVI.

## THE FOURTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN JUNE, 1852.

The half-yearly communication was held at Toronto in June, 1852. At the opening of Grand Lodge an address was delivered by R. W. Bro. Ridout, but it is not reported in the minutes of the proceedings. This is the first allusion to any address at a Provincial Grand Lodge meeting since the time that the position was occupied by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon. A proposition to again memorialize the Grand Lodge of England was again placed on the notice paper, and other routine matters were disposed of.

At a half-yearly communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1852,

## PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the Chair.

V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, as G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. F. Richardson, G. Secretary

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Senior Deacon.

Bro. F. W. Barron, as G. Junior Deacon

Bro. John Tully, G. Superintendent of Works

Bro. John O. Heward, G. Director of Ceremonies

Bro. W. M. Jamieson, Assistant D. of C

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer

Bro. W. H. Weller, G. Pursuivant.

Bro. J. R. Mountjoy, Bro. Hiram Piper, Bro. A. H. Coulson Bro John Blackburn, Bro. Donald McDonald, G. Stewards.

Bro. Jos. Rogerson, as G. Steward.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at eight o'clock p.m. with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 12th day of November, 1851, were read and confirmed.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to deliver an address to the Grand Lodge.

It is unfortunate that this address was not included in the MSS. It may be said that none of the MSS. of the third Provincial Grand Lodge is in existence save the register book and one set of the printed proceedings, from which these are re-printed.

The lodges at Whitby and at Kitley were never very prosperous organizations. The former had made successive efforts to work from about 1808, but even under the second Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. McGillivray it did not do much work. The minutes conclude:

The Grand Secretary, by order of the Grand Lodge, made a report relative to the several lodges at present under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary laid before the Grand Lodge the dispensations of the Unity Lodge, Whitby, and of the Harmony Lodge, Kitley,—the same having been sent to him by the brethren holding them at the time the lodges ceased to work, accompanied by communications, stating in both cases that for a long time previous the lodges had not met in consequence of the non-attendance of brethren, and that they could not pay their dues to the Grand Lodge, in consequence of nearly all the members being heavily in arrears to their respective lodges.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that, since the last regular communication, he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.:—Maryland, New York, California, New Hampshire, Illinois, Columbia, New Jersey, Michigan, Alabama, Vermont, North Carolina and Georgia.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the Secretary of the Dalhousie Lodge, No. 24, Bytown, enclosing a copy of two amended by-laws, Articles 8 and 10, which proposed amendments not being contrary to the constitution, were allowed. Also a letter from the Secretary of the same lodge praying for a dispensation to enable the lodge to attend at the ceremony of laying the foundation stone of a Methodist church, to be erected in the town of Bytown, which was also granted.

The first effort of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England for Canadian independence was made by W. Bro. Joseph Hall of Belleville lodge in a resolution of which he gave notice at this meeting of the provincial body. If it did not accomplish the result anticipated it, at least, indicated that there was a strong feeling in the Craft for independence. The notice of motion read:

“W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, P.M., Belleville Lodge No. 4, gave notice—that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, he would move the following resolution, or one to the same effect:

“That, in consequence of the wide spread of Masonry in this province, together with the fact that lodges are now working under warrants from the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, to whom large remittances are annually made, drawing from the Craft in Canada funds which ought to be retained in the province, from which a fund might ultimately be raised to form some institution, alike creditable to the Craft and beneficial to the community, it be resolved, that this Provincial Grand Lodge petition the Grand Lodge of England, to be permitted to exercise sole control over the affairs of Masonry in this province, and that the Grand Lodge of England be masonically requested to use its influence with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, to induce those lodges now working under its authority to submit to the decision of this Grand Lodge.”

The Provincial Grand Lodge had no general fund for benevolent purposes, but generally listened to the appeal of a distressed widow, as in the following instance:

“Bro. Thomas Luard, a visiting brother residing at Prescott, by permission from the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, brought before the notice of the Grand Lodge a case of great distress, experienced by the widow of the late Bro. Adolphus Frederick Morgan, a member and Past Master of the Goderich Union Lodge, No. 10, Goderich, C.W., said widow being left entirely destitute, but with nine children looking to her for support, whereupon it was

“Resolved—That the sum of £12. 10s. be placed at the disposal of Bro. Luard, for the benefit of the widow and orphans of the late Bro. Adolphus Frederick Morgan, and that the subordinate lodges under the jurisdiction of this Provincial Grand Lodge be requested to assist the family of our deceased brother as far as their funds will warrant.”

The Provincial Grand Lodge fully realized "that all work and no play" was not good for those who were either in pursuit of daily bread or engaged in Craft work, for it was

"Resolved,—That a ball be given under the direction of this Grand Lodge at its next half-yearly meeting in October, and that the expenses of the same be defrayed by the sale of tickets for that purpose.

"The Grand Lodge was closed at ten o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXVII.

### THE FIFTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD AT TORONTO, IN OCTOBER, 1852.

At the regular half-yearly meeting in October the matter of again memorializing the Grand Lodge of England was discussed. On a former occasion the memorial was to secure a better method of communication between the private lodges in Canada and the Grand Lodge of England, the suggestion being that the Provincial Grand Lodge was the proper medium for such communication, either in the remittance of fees or reception of diplomas. This year the resolution was of a more extended import, and embodied a request for the establishment of a separate Grand Lodge, with full power and control of Craft affairs in Canada. The resolutions were carried. Reports were also presented by the Grand Secretary, giving a list of lodges working under the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also a report from the treasurer with a financial statement. The minutes read:

At a regular communication, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday and Thursday, the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852.

#### PRESENT:

Right Worshipful Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, in the chair.

W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, as G. Senior Warden.

W. Bro. Charles Smith, as G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Alexander Burnside, G. Treasurer.

V. W. Bro. Adam Wilson, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Bro. Henry S. Reid, G. Junior Deacon.

Bro. John Tully, G. Sup. Works.

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.

W. Bro. F. W. Barron, as G. Pursuivant.

Bro. Donald McDonald, Bro. John Blackburn, Bro. Hiram Piper G Stewards.

Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at seven o'clock p.m. with solemn prayer.

The by-laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1852, were read and confirmed.

The names of the mover and seconder of the following resolution are not given in the official minutes. It was a distinct request for independence, and if its import had been duly weighed by the mother Grand Lodge the troubles and heart-burnings of 1855-58 would have been avoided. There is no report of any discussion on the subject. It was

"Resolved,—1. That this Grand Lodge entertains towards the Grand Lodge of England feelings of the highest respect and esteem; that it is our most ardent desire to cultivate those feelings, to advance the interest, and to establish upon a firmer basis the character of Masonry in this province.

"2nd. That, with a view of carrying out one of the primary objects of our time honoured Institution, viz., that of being more useful to our fellow creatures, it is necessary that all the funds accruing from the operations of the Craft in this province be retained by this Grand Lodge.

"3rd. That it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry that a separate Grand Lodge be established, with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the globe, to secure which, a committee be appointed to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, based on the foregoing resolutions, praying for permission to establish a Grand Lodge in that part of the Province of Canada, formerly constituting Upper Canada, with full power and authority to manage and control all matters connected with such Grand Lodge, and all lodges now working under the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and that the said committee be fully empowered to carry on all correspondence with the Grand Lodge of England for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge."

The next matter of business was a notice of motion, which was the first movement towards the establishment of the system of dispensing benevolence at present in vogue in the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. Senior Grand Warden, gave notice that at the next regular meeting of the Grand Lodge he would move,—'That the sum of twenty-five pounds per annum be appropriated from the funds of this Grand Lodge, to be paid yearly to W. Bros. Cunningham, Dennistoun, and Peck, Past Masters of the Corinthian lodge, Peterborough, in trust for the benefit of the orphans of our late V. W. Bro. the Rev. Robt. J. C. Taylor, Past Chaplain of this Grand Lodge, to be continued until satisfactory provision is made for the orphans.'"

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased, at eight o'clock p.m., to adjourn the Grand Lodge, to meet at six o'clock p.m., of Friday, the 21st instant.

In Grand Lodge re-assembled at seven o'clock p.m.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand officers; whereupon

V. W. Bro. A. Burnside was duly elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year:—

V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, P. M., Lodge No. 23, G. Senior Warden.

V. W. Bro. Joseph B. Hall, P. M., Lodge No. 4, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Bro. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary

W. Bro. Henry S. Reid, P. M., Lodge No. 28, G. Senior Deacon.  
 W. Bro. F. W. Barron, M., Lodge No. 1, G. Junior Deacon.  
 Bro. John Tully, Lodge No. 1, G. Superintendent Works.  
 Bro. Geo. H. Cheney, Lodge No. 1, G. Director Ceremonies.  
 Bro. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, Assistant Director of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. Thomas Paul, P. M., Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Bro. A. Nordheimer, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 Bro. Donald McDonald, Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.  
 Bro. W. M. Jamieson, Lodge No. 1; Bro. Hiram Piper, Lodge No. 1;  
 Bro. F. P. Stow, Lodge No. 18; Bro. Thomas Wakeman, Lodge No. 3; Bro.  
 C. Kelly, Lodge No. 11; Bro. A. Barber, Lodge No. 22, G. Stewards.  
 Bro. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The following newly appointed officers, being present, were, together with the Grand Treasurer-elect, duly installed and proclaimed according to ancient form, viz.: The Grand Registrar, Grand Secretary, Grand Senior Deacon, Grand Sword Bearer, Grand Pursuivant, Grand Tyler and two Grand Stewards, Bros. H. Piper and W. M. Jamieson. The remaining officers not present, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to say he should instal at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that since the last regular communication he had received reports of the proceedings of the following Grand Lodges of the United States, viz.: Georgia, Louisiana, Missouri, Texas, South Carolina, Connecticut, Florida, New York, Indiana and San Francisco.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at eight o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.

The returns showed a slight increase of the number of lodges on the roll. In 1847 there were 23 registered, and had all remained on the roll there would have been 38, but No. 504, E. R., No. 7, P. R., Western Light lodge at Lloydtown, No. 779, E. R., No. 12, P. R., at York (G. R.), and Zetland, No. 789, E. R., No. 13, Toronto, and No. 799, E. R., No. 19, P. R., Unity lodge, were off the list and had ceased working, while lodges had been instituted at Chippewa, River Trent, Borelia, Gosfield, Whitby, London (St. George's), and Woodstock. The official list gave the following as affiliated:

No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto; No. 2, Niagara, Niagara; No. 3, St. John's, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville, Belleville; No. 5, St. John's, Cobourg; No. 6, Union, Napanee; No. 8, Prince Edward's, Picton; No. 9, Brockville, Brockville; No. 10, Union Goderich, Goderich; No. 11, Barton, Hamilton; No. 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill; No. 15, St. George's, St. Catharines; No. 16, St. John's, Carleton Place; No. 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls; No. 18, Ionic, Toronto; No. 20, Ontario, Port Hope; No. 21, True Britons', Perth; No. 22, Strict Observance, Hamilton; No. 23, Corinthian, Peterborough; No. 24, Dalhousie, By-town; No. 25, Kemptville, Kemptville; No. 26, Wellington, Guelph; No. 27, Thistle, Amherstburgh; No. 28, Jerusalem, Bowmanville; No. 29, Amity, Dunnville; No. 30, Rose, Sandwich; St. John's, Simcoe; Welland, Chippawa; Trent, River Trent; Mt. Zion, Borelia; St. George's, Gosfield; Composite, Whitby; St. George's, London; King Solomon's Woodstock.

This year Brockville lodge, which had been originally warranted in 1817, affiliated. The regalia of the Provincial Grand Lodge was very handsome and cost over £100, of which £80 had been paid this year.

The following advertisement of a ball to be held on the 27th December, 1852, under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge, is found in the "British Colonist" of December 17th, 1852:

## MASONIC BALL.

Under the patronage of the Right Worshipful, the Deputy Grand Master for Upper Canada.

The Ancient and Honourable Fraternity of Freemasons of Toronto will give a Ball on the evening of Monday, the 27th of December, 1852, at NINE O'CLOCK, in St. Lawrence Hall.

Members' Tickets may be procured at the store of Mr. Hugh Miller, Druggist.

Toronto, Dec. 14th, 1852.

A. Drummond,  
Sec.-Treas.

This was followed on the 31st December, 1852, by an interesting account of the affair:

On Monday evening a grand Masonic Ball was given by the Masonic fraternity of Toronto in the St. Lawrence Hall, and proved to be one of the most brilliant and successful reunions which have ever taken place in our good city.

The Brotherhood were most liberal in their invitations, and a large majority of the elite of our townsmen, and a bright galaxy of the fair sex graced the occasion with their presence. Excellent were the arrangements of the managers, who left nothing undone which would contribute to the hilarity and accommodation of the company. Several parties appeared in fancy dresses, some of which were exceedingly correct and picturesque. In particular we may specify the costume of a gentleman who sustained the character of a Knight or Master, which attracted universal attention.

Dancing was kept up with great spirit till about 2 o'clock A.M., when supper was announced, which was done ample justice by the revellers.

The refectory well merited such a practical testimony to its merits, as it comprehended all the delicacies and luxuries of the season. Perchance we shall incur the ban of Father Mathew for recording that the "rosy," as Dick Swiveller hath it, was as plentiful as the promises of a candidate for parliamentary honors, and Champagne flowed like French Blood at Waterloo. It grieves us that we cannot conclude our notice without something approximating to a snarl, but really the music did not at all harmonize with the other attractions of the evening. So far as Polkas and Quadrilles were concerned it might have passed muster, but as to the manner in which the unfortunate Highland Reels were executed, we can characterize it as nothing but cold-blooded murder. Cold-blooded indeed it was, inasmuch as the stirring tilts of old Neil Gow were given with all the freezing lugubriousness of the dead march in Saul.

---

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

THE SIXTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND  
LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT KINGSTON, IN MAY, 1853.

The key-note to Masonic independence was sounded this year in an appeal to England for self-government. The Provincial Grand Lodge met at Kingston in May of 1853 and confirmed the minutes of the last half year's meeting, although an effort was made by an amendment to except, from the confirmation, that portion of the minutes which alluded to the formation of an Independent Grand Lodge.

We have at this communication a record of the appointment of a Grand representative from the Provincial Grand Lodge, to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, in the person of V. W. Bro. Fitzgerald Tisdale, P. M. of St. John, No. 1, New York. This is the first representative appointed by any Canadian Craft Grand Lodge to a foreign lodge.

The memorial to the Grand Lodge of England was an able and manly effort, written in a true Masonic spirit, breathing affection for the brethren in the old land, ably reviewing the situation of the Craft in Canada, and asking practically for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge. It pointed out the absolute necessity of retaining all funds in Canada, that the purse of the Craft was drained in aiding the indigent brethren who were seeking new homes in Canada and that thereby the Craft was debarred from making provision in imitation of the mother English Lodge for the sustenance of Masonic widows and orphans. The memorial also asked that all fees for registration, certificates and warrants be retained in the Province, that power be given the Provincial Grand Lodge to elect its governing head, issue warrants to private lodges and to Provincial and County Grand Lodges, if it were found necessary to establish such—the United Grand Lodge of England to exercise “a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province.” The brethren hoped that if such powers be granted, all lodges working under the Grand Lodge of Ireland and Scotland would come under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

It did not occur to those who drafted the memorial that the last suggestion was an anomaly and at variance with the primary requests in the petition. No sovereign Craft organization could exist, where its records and proceedings would be liable to revision by another sovereign body. However, the petition was forwarded to England, and the result may be found later on. The minutes read:

“Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, at the half-yearly communication, held in the city of Kingston, on the 20th day of May, 1853.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, as G. S. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Joseph B. Hall, G. J. Warden.  
 W. Br. S. D. Fowler, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Hiram Fulford, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Sec.  
 W. Br. Norman Macdonald, as G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Br. George Schryver, as G. J. Deacon.  
 W. Br. Thompson Wilson, as G. Supt of Works.  
 Br. W. B. Simpson, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. Charles Smith, as Assistant Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. J. C. Patton, as Grand Sword Bearer.  
 Br. James G. Fortier, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Samuel S. Finden, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. A. A. Campbell, Br. R. Munro, Br. R. Francis, Br. Wm. Ferguson,  
 Br. James Wilson, Br. Corey, as G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 11 o'clock a.m.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto on Wednesday and Thursday, the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852, were read.

It was moved and seconded,

"That the minutes of the last Grand Lodge be confirmed."

It was then moved and seconded, in amendment,

"That the minutes of the regular communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto on the 20th and 21st days of October, 1852, be confirmed, with the exception of those resolutions (Nos. 2 and 3) praying for permission to establish an Independent Grand Lodge."

The amended motion being put to the vote was lost—4 voting in favour and 10 against.

The original motion being put was carried.

The clauses Nos. 2 and 3 were part of a resolution containing references to the condition of the Craft, which had been passed at the last semi-annual communication. The first clause avowed the regard which Canadian Masons held for English connection. The second pointed out that all funds for Craft purposes collected in Canada should be held in Canada, and the third clause prayed for the establishment of a Grand Lodge for Upper Canada—one that would be absolutely independent of England.

The question of independence had always been a debatable one in the Provincial Grand body, and those who desired that these clauses should be eliminated were diametrically opposed to any fusion with the Grand Lodge of Canada, a body formed in 1855 as an independent and sovereign organization. The minority saw indications of union, and preferred to remain affiliated, a District Grand Lodge of England, than venture into the arena as an independent body.

"The draft of petition to the Grand Lodge of England, prepared by the committee appointed for that purpose in accordance with a resolution adopted at the last regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, was then read by the Grand Secretary and ordered to be received.

"On motion of V. W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, it was

"Resolved,—That V. W. Bro. Jos. B. Hall, W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, W. Bro. Thompson Wilson, and the mover, be a committee to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, founded on the resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the 20th and 21st of October last, taking the report of the committee appointed thereon at last half-yearly communication as a basis, and to report forthwith."

In reading the memorial it will be observed that it did not go in tenor as far as the resolution upon which it was founded. The proposal, as contained in the third clause of the resolution of 1852, was "for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge," meaning the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The preamble and introduction merely recited the state of the Craft from 1792, emphasizing, however, the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The fifth paragraph contained the gist of the petition. It was a prayer for perfect independence and sovereign power, but at the same time acknowledging the right of England to exercise a governing power in Upper Canada.

In its construction the petition looks much like the work of V.

W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, for it was known that, while he favored independence, he desired, with a characteristic caution and courtesy, to make the exclusion of England as light as possible, knowing that the day for radical action was near at hand.

"The committee appointed at the present meeting of the Grand Lodge to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England reported the following:

**"TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THOMAS DUNDAS, BARON DUNDAS, OF ASKE, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK, EARL OF ZETLAND, &c., &c., THE MOST WORSHIPFUL GRAND MASTER OF THE MOST ANCIENT AND HONOURABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.**

"The petition of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the jurisdiction of the United Grand Lodge of England, humbly and fraternally

**"SHEWETH—**

"That your petitioners entertain towards the United Grand Lodge of England the most fraternal feelings of gratitude, respect and esteem; and it is their most ardent desire to cultivate and promote those feelings of brotherhood, to advance the interests and establish on the firmest basis the genuine character of Masonry in this Province.

"That the first patent to call and establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West (then Upper Canada) was granted on the 7th day of March, A.L. 5792, by the Grand Lodge of England—of which his Grace the Duke of Athol was Grand Master—to the Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis; that upon the death of that R. W. Brother, no successor being appointed by the W. M. Grand Master, dissensions had arisen in this Province among the Fraternity, and continued for many years, without a local governing power to restrain or check them. This was in a very great measure remedied by the appointment of Simon McGillivray, Esq., as Provincial Grand Master, who, on the 23rd September, A. L. 5822, opened, by virtue of his patent from the United Grand Lodge of England, a Provincial Grand Lodge at the city of Toronto. On his death the Provincial Grand Lodge fell into abeyance, and no Provincial Grand Lodge was thereafter formed until A. L. 5845, when a patent was issued to the R. W. Brother Sir Allan N. MacNab, under which this Provincial Grand Lodge is held.

"That the spread of the time-honored institution of Free Masonry in this Province has been of a somewhat encouraging character, but upon the whole of a less cheering nature than the progress of Canada West in intelligence, wealth, and population might have warranted your petitioners in anticipating.

"Among the emigration from the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland into Canada there is a considerable number of indigent brethren, who naturally on their arrival seek relief from the lodges here. The benevolent funds are thus drained; and your petitioners have no funds (without taxing the brethren to an extent which would be far from prudent) which would enable the Masons of Canada West to raise any institution for the benefit of decayed and indigent worthy brethren, or of the widows and orphans of Masons, and thereby follow the noble example set by our parent, the United Grand Lodge of England. This want can be in a very great measure supplied by retaining in this Province not only the Fund of Benevolence which the Grand Lodge has already so generously granted, but also all Fees for Registration, Grand Lodge Certificates, and Lodge Warrants.

"Therefore, as conducive to that end, and with a view of carrying out one of the primary objects of Masonry—that of being more extensively ser-

vicable to our fellow-creatures—and as the sure means of spreading and cementing the interests of Masonry throughout the wide extent of this fast-growing Province,—your petitioners submit that the constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England, as far as they relate to District Grand Lodges in Colonies, should be altered so as to allow the Lodges of Canada West in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled annually to elect their Provincial Grand Master, to control the working and operations of the Craft, and, through their Provincial Grand Master, to grant not only warrants to private lodges, but, if necessary, authority to form Provincial or County Grand Lodges in this Province,—the United Grand Lodge of England still retaining and exercising a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province. Your petitioners take this course viewing the period not far distant when every county in Canada West will have its Provincial or County Grand Lodge.

"Should this the prayer of our petition be granted, there is every reason to believe that the many lodges in this Province working under the Grand Lodges of Scotland and Ireland would unite with this our Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West; and your petitioners submit that the influence of the United Grand Lodge of England might happily be exerted in inducing those Grand Lodges not to grant or issue any more warrants to Lodges in Canada West, so that ere long the whole Craft in this Province may be united and cemented into one harmonious whole under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray."

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the report of the committee be adopted.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the petition to the Grand Lodge of England, now adopted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, be forwarded forthwith to the United Grand Lodge of England, by the Grand Secretary.

The memorial was accompanied by the following letter:

"Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada,  
Toronto, Dec. 1, 1853.

"Sir and Brother:

"I have the honor to transmit herewith the humble and respectful petition of the Grand Lodge of this Province, as passed, adopted and approved, at three successive half-yearly meetings, as a matter of the greatest importance to the prosperity of Free Masonry in this Province, which I have the honor to request you will be pleased to lay before the Right Honourable, the Earl of Zetland, M. W. Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of the Free and Accepted Masons of England, and request that he will condescend to take the same into his mature consideration, and grant such relief as his wisdom may determine.

"Since the subject of the enclosed Petition was fully matured in our Provincial Grand Lodge, there has been the long and protracted delay of eighteen months suffered to elapse in order to give firmness and permanence to our proceedings, the result of which has been full confirmation thereof, as I have already mentioned, at three successive half-yearly meetings.

"There are more urgent reasons at this time why there should be no longer delay, and that we pray for an early decision, it having come to our knowledge that several Lodges in the Province, including some Lodges acting under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, have petitioned that Grand Lodge to grant them the same terms that we now ask, or else that they will congregate and establish an independent Canadian Grand Lodge, the existence of which we should deplore, as we wish to be, and remain, a great branch of the United Grand Lodge of England.

"I take this opportunity to enclose copies of my letters to you, dated the

5th and 19th March last—the former containing a remittance of £35. 4s., and the latter of £30. 16s. 6d.—neither of which has yet been acknowledged, although we find on reference to the Bank that both bills were duly paid at Glyn's last April. I beg, therefore, most respectfully, to crave your attention to these letters and to the several documents and warrants therein required, as we have suffered a good deal of annoyance by their non-arrival, from the importunities of the parties interested.

"I have the honor to be,

"Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally.

"THOMAS G. RIDOUT,

"D. P. G. M."

"Wm. H. White, Esq.,

"Grand Lodge of England,

"Freemasons' Hall, London."

There had long been a friendly intimacy on the part of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West with the Grand Lodge of New York. Many of the brethren of both bodies were intimate, and on many occasions when the representative of either body visited Toronto or New York much courtesy was shown. It was therefore,

"Resolved,—That whereas it is highly proper that a more intimate correspondence than has heretofore existed between the Grand Lodge of the State of New York and this Provincial Grand Lodge should be cultivated, the ties of brotherly affection between them strengthened, and thereby the prosperity of the Masonic family advanced and promoted,—it is, in the opinion of this Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, highly desirable that a representative of this Grand Lodge should be appointed to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York; and that our worthy Brother, V. W. Fitzgerald Tisdall, Past Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, New York, be such representative; and that the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith send said brother his credentials."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 3½ o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXIX.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT WHITBY, JUNE, 1853.

The services of the Grand Lodge were frequently called into use in connection with the laying of the corner-stones of public buildings.

In June of 1853 an especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the occasion of laying the foundation-stone of the County Buildings at Whitby. R. W. Bros. MacNab and Ridout were both absent, and the duties of the office were performed by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, and the First Past Senior Grand Warden of the Provincial Lodge. The minutes read:

At a special meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Whitby, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853, for the purpose of laying the foundation-stone of the Ontario County Buildings, with Masonic ceremonies,

## PRESENT:

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, First Past Senior G. Warden, in the chair.  
 W. Br. Ezra Annes, as G. S. Warden.  
 W. Br. L. Bigelow, as G. Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. The Rev. P. V. Meyerhoffer, as G. Chaplain.  
 W. Br. G. H. Low, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, as G. Reg.  
 Br. Joseph Rogerson, as G. Sec.  
 W. Br. William Weller, as G. Senior Deacon.  
 Br. Chestnut, as G. Junior Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, as G. Supt. of Works.  
 Br. Hugh Miller, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. Allen, as Assistant Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. James Cotton, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Thomas Corey, as G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, G. Steward.  
 Br. Milne, Br. Manning, Br. Young, Br. Crawford, Br. Jute, as G. Stewards.  
 Br. Purdy, as G. Tyler.  
 W. Br. Spencer, carrying Cornucopia.  
 W. Br. C. Clarke, carrying Wine.  
 W. Br. D. Bridgeford, carrying Oil.  
 Br. A. W. Brown, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Br. Gifford, carrying column of G. Jun. Warden.  
 Br. Sheridan, carrying Banner.  
 Br. Dornan, carrying Doric Light.  
 Br. James Wallace, carrying column of G. Sen. Warden.  
 Br. Clarke, carrying Ionic Light.  
 W. Br. Donald McLean, carrying Square and Mall.

A large number of brethren from the various lodges in the neighbourhood.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 5 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The presiding officer having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled, and having also explained to the assembled brethren the cause of the unavoidable absence of the R. W. Grand and Deputy Grand Masters,

A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site of the Ontario County Buildings, the foundation-stone of which was laid by the presiding officer, (a handsome silver trowel having been presented to him for that purpose,) with the accustomed ceremonies.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 7 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

I hereby certify that the above is a true minute of the day's proceedings.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXX.

## THE SEVENTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, OCTOBER, 1853.

From May until October of 1853 the Grand Lodge waited for an answer from England. The English body had held its meetings in June and September, but no reply to the memorial was vouchsafed—indeed, the petition was not submitted. The action of England in refusing to even consider the petition gave rise to bitter feeling in Canada, and did more to hasten the day when the ties should be severed than any act of 1845-58.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Lodge was held at Toronto. Another effort to secure independence was made by a notice of V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, to the effect that at the next half-yearly meeting he would move that a petition be forwarded to England, asking for power to establish an independent Grand Lodge in Canada West.

At this meeting R. W. Bro. Tisdall, of New York, acknowledged his appointment as representative of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also made the pleasing announcement that a reciprocal appointment had been made in connection with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday, the 29th day of October, 1853.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.

W. Bro. Thomas Paul, as G. Sen. Warden.

W. Bro. Thomas Hawkins, as G. Jun. Warden.

V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.

W. Bro. Thomas Corey, as G. Sen. Deacon.

W. Bro. Donald McLean, as G. Jun. Deacon.

Br. John Tully, G. Supt. Works.

Br. A. Drummond, Asst. G. Dir. of Ceremonies.

Br. Donald McDonald, G. Pursuivant.

Br. C. Kelly, Br. H. Piper, G. Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several Lodges, and several members of private Lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock p.m.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Friday, the 20th day of May, 1853, were read and confirmed; 11 voting in favour, and 3 against.

The minutes of an especial meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Whitby, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853, were read and confirmed.

V. W. Bro. Tully's action to a certain extent was created by the success of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and he had sufficient foresight to know that a decided effort would have to be made if the Craftsmen of Upper Canada, under the Grand Lodge of England, could be expected to hold a leading position in Masonic affairs in the province, so he

"gave notice that, at the next half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, he will move that a petition be forwarded to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England, requesting that the subordinate Lodges of this Province be permitted to form themselves into an independent Grand Lodge, with full powers to elect their own Grand Master and other Grand Officers, and to exercise all the privileges appertaining to a Grand Lodge in Canada West."

The appointment of Bro. Tisdall, of New York, as the representative of the Provincial Grand Lodge was reciprocally treated in the appointment of V. W. Bro. J. A. Henderson, of Kingston, as the representative of New York near Upper Canada. This was the first case of a representative being appointed by the provincial body under England.

It was a coincidence that R. W. Bro. Tisdall should be the W. M. of St. John's lodge, N.Y., and that in 1846 St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, and St. John's, No. 1, New York, as subordinate lodges exchanged representatives, V. W. Bro. James A. Henderson being the representative near St. Andrew's. The Grand Secretary read the following:

"New York, July 2, 1853.

"To Francis Richardson, Esq.

"P. Grand Sec., &c., &c., Toronto.

"V. W. Brother and Dear Sir:—I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your esteemed favour of the 25th ult., conveying to me the resolution of the P. Grand Lodge of Canada West, electing me its representative near to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, and accompanied by my credentials as such in due form; for which be pleased to accept my acknowledgments, as also my thanks for the kind and fraternal language in which your letter was couched.

"For this very high honour conferred upon me by the P. Grand Lodge, be pleased to convey to it, at the earliest moment, my gratitude.

"The M. W., the Honourable Reuben Hyde Walworth, Grand Master, has been pleased to accredit me, as also to appoint on behalf of the Grand Lodge of New York, as its representative near your Grand Lodge, the V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, Esq., of St. John's Lodge, No. 491, Kingston, to whom will be speedily forwarded his credentials, and whom the Grand Lodge of New York hopes will be acceptable to your Grand Lodge.

"As soon as published I will forward to you and to him our transactions for the past year, and the printed list of our lodges, for your guidance in admitting visitors from this State, and in which you cannot be too careful, as there are a few schismatics left yet. In fact none ought to be admitted, unless they acknowledged as their chief our Grand Master and Grand Officers, (the test put to them in addition to the usual one in the other States of the Union,) as in some instances they claim to belong to lodges of the same name and number with the regular bodies.

"I am, V. W. Brother,

"With great respect,

"Fraternally yours.

"F. G. TISDALL."

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, That the letter just read from R. W. Br. Fitzgerald Tisdall, of New York, acknowledging his appointment as representative of this Grand Lodge in the Grand Lodge of New York, and announcing the appointment of V. W. Br. James A. Henderson, of John's Lodge, No. 3, of Kingston, as representative of the Grand Lodge of New York in this Grand Lodge, be entered on the minutes, and that the appointment of the said V. W. Br. James A. Henderson be confirmed.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand Officers. when,

On motion, it was

"Resolved, That V. W. Br. Alexander Burnside be re-elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master proceeded to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom were installed in person or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient custom:—

V. W. Br. Henry Smith, P. M. Lodge No. 3, G. S. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Thomas Hawkins, M. St. Geo. Lodge, Gosfield, G. J. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. F. W. Barron, M. Lodge No. 1, G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Br. S. D. Fowler, P. M. Lodge No. 3, G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. John Tully, J. W. Lodge No. 1, G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, G. Dir. Ceremonies.  
 Br. W. G. Hinds, Lodge No. 3, Assistant ditto.  
 Br. G. D. Wells, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Thomas Paul, P. M. Lodge No. 1, G. Sword Bearer.  
 W. Br. George Schryver, P. M. Lodge, No. 6, G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Thomas Corey, P. M. Lodge No. 8, Br. Charles Kelly, Lodge No. 11, Br. H. Piper, Lodge No. 1, Br. Donald McDonald, Lodge No. 1, Br. Thomas Prosser, S. W. Lodge No. 7, Br. William Graham, J. W. Lodge No. 7, G. Stewards  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 10 o'clock p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
 Grand Secretary.

## CHAPTER LXXXI.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, APRIL, 1854.

An especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in April of 1854, to perform the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone of the new Mechanics' Institute, now the Public Library, on the north-east corner of Church and Adelaide streets, of which the following advertisement appeared in the "British Colonist," April 17th, 1854:

#### GRAND LODGE OF FREEMASONS, CANADA WEST.

An Especial meeting of this grand lodge will be holden at Toronto. on Monday, the 17th instant, at 1 o'clock P.M. for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of the Mechanics' Institute with Masonic Ceremonies.

The Several Lodges and all the Brethren intending to take part in the Procession are requested to be in attendance, at the Masonic Hall, St. Lawrence Buildings, at the above hour, or not later than two o'clock, and all transient and non-affiliated Brethren are cordially invited to attend

By order,

FRANCIS RICHARDSON.

Toronto, April 14th, 1854.

The ceremony was performed by R. W. Bro. Ridout. The minutes of the proceedings read:

At an especial meeting, holden at Toronto on Monday, the 17th day of April, 1854, for the purpose of laying the foundation-stone of the New Mechanics' Hall with Masonic ceremonies.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. Fred. Wm. Barron, as G. S. Warden.  
 W. Br. Frederick P. Stow, as G. J. Warden.  
 Br. Wm. Gooderham, as G. Chaplain.  
 Br. G. Ridout, as G. Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 Br. Hugh Miller, as G. S. Deacon.  
 Br. J. R. Mountjoy, as G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. John Tully, as G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
 Br. G. Duggan, as Assistant ditto.  
 Br. G. D. Wells, G. Organist.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. Thomas Paul, G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. H. Piper, Br. Thomas Prosser, Br. William Graham, G. Stewards.  
 Br. William Howard, Br. Hecht, Br. William Purdy, as G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 W. Br. Lewis Langstaff, carrying Cornucopia.  
 Br. Boyce, carrying Ewer of Wine.  
 Br. Jos. Rogers, carrying Ewer of Oil.  
 Br. Deniord, carrying Corinthian Light.  
 Br. A. Tupper, carrying Ionic Light.  
 Br. James, carrying Doric Light.  
 Br. Wm. Sladden, carrying Column of G. J. Warden.  
 Br. H. Rowsell, carrying Column of G. S. Warden.  
 Br. L. Privat, carrying Banner.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, Square and Mall.

A large number of visitors from the neighboring lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 3 o'clock p.m.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master, having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled,

A procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the grounds of the Old Government House, when the following Address was presented by the President, Vice-President, and members of the Mechanics' Institute to the R. W. Deputy Grand Master:—

"TO THOMAS G. RIDOUT, ESQ., DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA WEST.

"SIR,—We, the President, Vice-President, and Members of the Toronto Mechanics' Institute, beg to express the great gratification we experience in welcoming you and the Ancient and Honourable Fraternity over which you so worthily preside to a participation in a ceremonial commending itself, we trust, to the favourable interest of all classes of the community.

"In soliciting from you, in your official capacity of Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, the favour of your assistance in laying the chief corner-stone of the new Hall of our Institute, we feel that, though much indebted to you for your co-operation, we are not engaging you in a service unworthy of the exalted position you occupy in that Fraternity.

"This institution, established and incorporated for promoting the education of the people, and for the provision of sound instruction and rational amusement, has, we are happy to believe, commended itself to the warm sympathy and zealous support of our fellow-citizens.

"Containing within itself the elements of increased usefulness, we confidently anticipate that when the work shall have been completed, which will this day be so auspiciously commenced by yourself, a still brighter and more useful sphere will be opened to it, while we trust that the edifice itself will not be unworthy of the object it is designed to serve, or of the city in which it is placed.

"Deeply sensible of the generous liberality with which our efforts have been supported by our fellow-citizens, we are, by it, stimulated to renewed exertions in the hope that our Institution may grow in usefulness, and gradually so exalt and extend its beneficial influence as to gather round it and secure the increased confidence and respect of the community.

"We now beg you to accompany us to the New Hall, and lay its chief corner-stone, and we assure you and the fraternity by whom you are attended, that the remembrance of the ceremony thus entrusted to you will long be cherished by us with feelings of pleasure and gratification, as the commencement of a new era in the history of an Institution in whose success they, as well as we, are deeply interested."

This address having been read by the President of the Mechanics' Institute, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to make the following reply:—

**"TO THE PRESIDENT, VICE-PRESIDENT, AND MEMBERS OF  
THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE OF THE CITY OF TORONTO.**

"GENTLEMEN,—In the name and on behalf of the Ancient Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons now assembled, I have the honour, as their representative, to return you our sincere thanks for your very handsome address, and to assure you that we accept with great pleasure your invitation to lay with Masonic ceremonies the foundation-stone of the new Hall which you are about to erect for the public uses of your Institute, and this we will endeavour to do, as Masons have done in all ages before us on similar public occasions; and we pray God that it may prosper, and that it may become a building for good men and good deeds, and so serve every purpose for which it is intended.

"Having been for many years associated with your Institution, and having had the honour to hold its highest office, I feel doubly interested in the events of this auspicious day, and rejoice with you in the rapid rise and present prosperity of a society whose labours have so much tended to the diffusion of useful knowledge and rational amusement amongst the inhabitants of the city.

"My mind is also led back from this splendid scene to the olden time, when, as a boy five years of age, I first beheld this place. What did I see? Not stately edifices, princely mansions and thronged streets, and all the busy signs of commerce on the great scale now exhibited; but the primeval forest covering the land and waving its lofty head, unbroken from the far north, east and west, down to these shores: the solitary winding foot-path through the woods from one log cabin to the other was our only road; streets there were none. No farmer with his grain-loaded waggon was seen in those days, for the country was untilled and uninhabited save by the roving Indian. Yet we despaired not, but looked through a long and distant vista with hopeful eyes for better times; and these have surely come, as this day witnesses. Such is a short but faithful picture of this city at its first settlement in the year 1797; and who can tell or foresee what it will be at the end of the present century; it therefore remains for us to pray that the all-bounteous Author

of nature will be pleased to preside over and prosper it, and to preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity."

The procession then moved to the site of the intended building, the foundation-stone of which was laid by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies. The procession then re-formed, and returned to the lodge room.

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 5 o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

"The British Colonist" of 18th April, 1854, contained the following interesting account of the ceremony:

#### LAYING THE CORNER STONE OF THE NEW HALL OF THE TORONTO MECHANICS' INSTITUTE.

Yesterday the 17th of April, the interesting ceremony of laying the chief corner stone of the New Hall of the Toronto Mechanics' Institute, took place. It was a delicious spring day, and the people who turned out to take part in the proceeding, all appeared not only to enjoy the occasion, but the balmy breeze which had taken the place of the cold blustering north-east winds which had been so prevalent of late. The laying of a corner stone of a public building is always a subject of interest to the parties who are likely to be benefited by the building; and in this case the interest was greatly augmented by the popularity of the Institution, for whose use the building is intended, and the fact that the Freemasons had been invited to conduct the ceremony.

The different Lodges of the Ancient Fraternity assembled in their several Lodge rooms at about 1 o'clock, and proceeded from thence to the grounds of the Government House, where they were met by the Mechanics' Institutes, accompanied by their office officers.

The President of the Institute then addressed the Deputy Provincial Grand Master.

(This address and the reply of the Deputy Grand Master have already been given in the official proceedings.)



THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, NOW THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

After these interchanges of civilities between the Institute and the Fraternity a procession was formed, which was headed by the Mechanics' Institute, after which followed the Lodges in due order, the juniors first, which was brought up by the Grand Master.

#### ORDER OF PROCESSION:

Tylers.  
Band of the Rifles,  
Banner of the Mechanics' Institute,  
Banner,  
Western Light Lodge of Masons,  
King Solomon's Lodge,  
Ionic Lodge,  
St. Andrew's Lodge,  
Grand Lodge.

The different Lodges were accompanied by their banners, and all the brethren were in full regalia. On arriving at the site of the new building, the procession opened in file, and allowed the Grand Master, accompanied by his Grand Officers and Stewards, to walk between the files where the stone was to be laid, where he was received by the President of the Institute.

The Grand Officers having arranged themselves on the platform prepared for their reception, the Deputy Grand Master then addressed the Auxiliary as follows:—

"Men, women and children here assembled to-day to behold this ceremony, know all of you that we be lawful Masons, true to the laws of our country and established of old, with peace and honor in most countries, to do good to our brethren, to build great buildings and to fear God, who is the Architect of all things. We have among us concealed from the eyes of all men secrets which may not be revealed, and which no man has discovered, but those secrets are lawful and honorable to know by Masons, who only have the keeping of them to the end of time. Unless our Craft were good and our calling honorable, we should not have lasted so many centuries, nor should we have had so many illustrious brothers in our order, ready to promote our laws and further our interests.

"To-day we are here assembled, in the presence of you all, to build a hall for the Public use of the Mechanics' Institute of this city, which we pray God may prosper if it seem good to Him, and that it may become a good building for good men and good deeds, and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself shall end.

"So mote it be."

A very appropriate prayer was next offered by the Rev. Mr. McCaul, and although the words could only be heard by those who were near, the effect on the vast assemblage was very marked, and at the conclusion a large number joined audibly in the Lord's Prayer.

The Grand Secretary then next read the following inscription, which was elegantly engrossed on vellum:

THIS,  
THE CHIEF CORNER STONE,  
OF  
THE TORONTO MECHANICS INSTITUTE,  
WAS LAID,  
ON MONDAY, THE 17th DAY OF APRIL,

IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD  
ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOUR,  
IN THE SEVENTEENTH YEAR  
OF THE REIGN OF HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY,  
QUEEN VICTORIA.

The Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K. T.,  
Being

Governor-General of British North America,  
by

THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, ESQR.,  
Deputy Grand Master of the Ancient Fraternity  
FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

of Canada West, assisted by the officers and members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and

The Masters, Wardens and Members of numerous private Lodges, on the invitation of the President and Officers of the Institute.

And in the presence of the Members thereof, The Mayor, Municipal Council and citizens of the City of Toronto.

The Building erected by the energy of the Members, generously assisted by a liberal public subscription is to be devoted to the service of an Institution whose objects are the promotion of the education and the requirement of the people by the persons of solid and useful information, and

Rational amusement, by the establishment of a Public Library and Museum, the delivery of Lectures and the maintenance of teaching classes.

Officers of the Institute for 1853-1854:

Thomas J. Robertson, Esqr., President.

Patrick Freeland, Esqr., 1st Vice-President.

William Edwards, Esqr., 2nd Vice-President.

Committee of Management: Mr. Rice Lewis, Mr. John Warthington, Mr. Hiram Piper, Mr. Samuel Rodgers, Mr. F. W. Cumberland, Mr. John McBean, Mr. Vincent Parks, Mr. William Atkinson, Mr. John Elliot, Mr. Archibald McCallum, Mr. Sandford Fleming, Mr. W. G. Storm.

Mr. John Harrington, Treasurer.

Alexr. Christie, Corresponding Secre.

Robt. Edwards, Recording Sec. & Librarian.

Frederic W. Cumberland and William G. Storm, Architects.

Benjamin Walton and William H. Pim, Contractors.

Mr. George Ridout next proceeded to put the inscription and other documents into a glass bottle, which having been hermetically sealed, was placed in a cavity prepared for the reception under the stone, and covered with a brass plate on which were engraved certain Masonic emblems.

The bottle contained the following documents, etc., etc.;

Inscription engraved on vellum.

Morning issue of Colonist, Globe, Patriot, and Leader.

Scobie's Almanac for 1854.

List of Executive government members of both branches of the Legislature, of the Judiciary, and other functionaries of the Province. Last number of Canadian Journal.

Last report of Institute, and History down to the present time. Act of Incorporation, By-laws and Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Institute. Programme of ceremony, observed at the chief corner stone. Engraving of the building. Programme of Lectures, charts, etc., of the past session.

Sundry silver and copper coins.

Different demonstrations of Canadian postage stamps. The President of the Institute then presented the Grand Master with an elegant silver trowel, made by Mr. Morrison, the handle of which was of maple wood richly ornamented with the maple leaf. The trowel bore the following inscription:—

## PRESENTED

Thomas G. Ridout, Esqr.,

Deputy Grand Master,

of

Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West,

by the

Toronto Mechanics' Institute.

on the occasion of His laying the Corner Stone of their New Hall,  
with Masonic Honors.

On Monday the 17th, day of April, 1854.

In presenting the trowel the President said he felt highly honored in so doing, and he trusted that it would cement the link of brotherhood between the ancient fraternity of Free Masons and the Mechanics' Institute, of Toronto.

The Grand Master having spread the mortar the stone was let down into its place, the band playing at the same time the National Anthem. The mallet and plumb line was next applied and the stone declared to be duly laid, upon which the Grand Master said: "May the great Architect of the universe grant a blessing on this foundation stone which we have now laid, and by its Providence enable to finish this and every work which may be undertaken for the benefit and the advantage of the city.

"So mote it be."

This was followed by the peculiar clapping of hands practiced by the Masons, and a salute of nine guns. And before the firing had ceased the Grand Master proceeded with the interesting and typical part of the ceremony of pouring corn and wine and oil on the stone, uttering at the same time the following prayer:

"May the all bounteous author of nature grant an abundance of corn, wine and oil, and all other necessities, conveniences and comforts, to this city, and may the same Providence preside over it and preserve it from ruin and decay to the latest posterity.

"So mote it."

Mr. Storm, one of the Architects, then presented to the Grand Master the plans of the building which he examined, and then returned them to the architect with his approbation, and expressed a hope that a building planned with so much wisdom would rise in harmony and beauty to the credit of the Architect, and the honor of those who had selected him for the work, at the same time returning the mallet, the lever and the plumb, expressing a hope that they would be carefully and faithfully used in the construction of the building. A sum of money was then placed on the stone the proceeds of a collection made amongst the brethren for that purpose. The President of the Institute then thanked the Grand Master and the Brethren for their assistance on that occasion in a very neat and effective speech. He said that Mechanics' Institutes could not compete with other literary Institutions, but they had a value particularly their own, and when the city was so rapidly improving in every direction it was gratifying to him that the Mechanics could put up a building which had not arisen from the desire to promote personal ambition, selfishness or profit. The object of the building was not only to supply suitable

rooms for the Institute, but also a good room for public meetings and a music hall. The President said he should next call upon the Rev. Dr. McCaul, who would address the meeting much better than he could.

Dr. McCaul said that he would only address a few words to the assembly, and it was not a long speech he made, but an exceedingly good one. Our report must be necessarily brief for the English mail having arrived, it is necessary to devote as much as possible to European news. After alluding to the pleasing circumstance under which the ceremony of that day had been conducted he spoke of the purpose to which the building was to be devoted, and expressed his unqualified approval of the managers in providing for the amusement of the people, declaring he had no sympathy with the Ledger School of Philosophy, with those who measured the value of everything by the money which it would bring as its mere importance in utilitarian point of view. He then spoke of the great improvements which had taken place among the Mechanics of some 20 or 30 years ago and those of the present day, contrasting the two greatly in favor of the men of this day; and attributing this improvement in a great degree to the effect of the Mechanics' Institutes; concluding his speech by meeting the objections which had been made to such Institutions on the ground that they make men dissatisfied in the position in which they are placed.

Mr. Freeland, First Vice-President, next acknowledged the service of the Grand Master and the brethren, and the services of the day concluded with the benediction by Dr. McCaul; afterwards three hearty cheers were given for the Queen, and the vast assemblage separated. The arrangements of the occasion were of the most perfect kind, and the platforms which were well and substantially built were beautifully ornamented with numerous flags and banners. The following is a brief description of the building:—

The principal front of the building will be on Church Street, 80 x 94 front on Adelaide Street, leaving a lane 10 feet in width around the north and east sides of the building. The ground floor will contain, besides offices for renting, the Library, Reading Room, Committee and Apparatus Room and the Lecture Theatre, the seats of which will be in a circular form and regularly descending from the level of this floor to that of the basement, thus affording an unobstructed view of the platform to every person in the room. The basement will also contain the Hall Keeper's apartments and a number of excellent class rooms, the ceiling being high and well ventilated. On the second floor is the music hall, approached by a broad stairway nine feet in width, in a grand entrance hall twenty-five feet in width and two stories in height. The music hall is 76½ feet x 56 feet, with a fine lofty ceiling. Connected with this room, and on the same level, are two ante-rooms about twenty-five feet square each. Above these rooms and extending across the building is a supper room, 67 feet long by 35 feet wide, with two small rooms attached. On the east side of the building it is intended to erect an extra stairway to the Music Hall, both for the security of the audience in case of an alarm, and also for convenience of performers, who will thus have access to retiring room immediately back of the platform. On the side of the room opposite the platform will be erected a small gallery for an orchestra.

---

## CHAPER LXXXII.

THE EIGHTEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE  
OF CANADA WEST, AT KINGSTON, IN MAY, 1854.

No acknowledgment of the memorial prepared and forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, asking for power to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada, had been received by the Grand Secretary up to the time of holding the first half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge in May of 1854. This delay was the subject of review by the members of Provincial Grand Lodge, and with the intention that a definite reply might be secured, another resolution was drafted, reciting the fact that such a memorial had been sent, and pointing out to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England that in not having an acknowledgment of the receipt of money transmitted in March of 1853 for charter and certificates, they had suffered materially from the neglect. The minutes read:

"At a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Kingston, on Tuesday, the 9th day of May, 1854.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Sir Allan N. MacNab, G. Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. Henry Smith, G. Sen. Warden.  
 W. Br. Wm. B. Moore, as G. Jun. Warden.  
 W. Br. James Burrowes, as G. Treasurer.  
 W. Br. Hiram Fulford, as G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. Samuel S. Finden, as G. Sen. Deacon.  
 W. Br. S. D. Fowler, as G. Jun. Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, as G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, as G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Br. W. G. Hinds, Assistant ditto.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Organist.  
 W. Br. Schryver, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. A. Gordon, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. Geo. Duggan, Br. John Flanagan, Br. Carey, Br. Marriott, Br. J. Kerr, as G. Stewards.  
 W. Br. Thomas Corey, G. Steward.  
 W. Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several visiting brethren.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 10½ o'clock, a.m.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Thursday the 27th day of October, 1853, and of a special meeting holden at Toronto on Monday, the 17th day of April, 1854, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge a circular from the P. Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry inviting the Grand Lodge of Canada West to attend the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the Mechanics' Institute, now erecting in the city of Montreal, on the 11th inst., to which the Grand Secretary was directed to reply.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 3, inviting the R. W. Grand Master, and the officers and members of the Grand Lodge to a lunch at high-

noon on the 10th inst.; which invitation the R. W. Grand Master, on behalf of himself and members of the Grand Lodge, was pleased to accept.

The Grand Secretary read a note informing the Grand Lodge of the sudden indisposition of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, Br. Thomas G. Ridout, which prevented his being present at this meeting.

The Grand Secretary read a communication from the Secretary of True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, asking permission for the Lodge to hold a Masonic procession on the approaching Festival of St. John the Baptist. Leave was granted.

On motion it was

"Resolved,—That the P. Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the M. Worshipful the Grand Master, through the Grand Registrar, stating that resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West were transmitted to the Grand Secretary in December last, and that no answer thereto has been received or acknowledgment thereof made, and that the correspondence connected with the transmission of said resolutions be at the same time forwarded: and further, that the Provincial Grand Lodge has suffered materially from the neglect of the Grand Secretary's office in not acknowledging the receipt of monies transmitted on the 5th and 19th March, 1853, as well for Lodge Charters as for Master Masons' Certificates, and the non-transmission of said Charters and Certificates."

The Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 1½ o'clock, p.m.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

For some reason or other unexplained the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge to England had not been transmitted after the semi-annual meeting in May, 1853, but had been delayed until December. It had then been forwarded, but up to May, 1854, not even an acknowledgment of its receipt had been vouchsafed.

This resolution gave the key to much of the friction that existed between Masonic bodies in England and those in Canada. The remittances of money to England had not been attended with much success. They frequently remained for as long a period as a year unacknowledged.

The fact was that the Toronto lodges became so annoyed with the manner in which they had been treated that when moneys were to be remitted for certificates and warrants, the cash was sent personally by the hands of merchants or others, members of the Craft visiting England, with instructions not to pay over the moneys to the Grand Secretary at London unless the certificates or warrants were at the same time handed to those who paid over their fees.

## CHAPTER LXXXIII.

### THE NINETEENTH COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AT TORONTO, IN OCTOBER, 1854.

The second half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at Toronto in October, 1854. At this meeting we have the first action of the Craft since its reorganization towards the foundation of a benevolent fund. The brethren decided to invest the sum of £300

in public securities for this purpose, and it was also on a vote decided to devote one-third of the balance in hand of the funds of the Grand Lodge for a building fund, presumably to secure the erection of a Masonic Asylum for the widows and orphans of indigent brethren. The reader will observe that the vote on this latter question was not by ballot, but by open vote, at which a division was taken, and the yeas and nays recorded, the resolution being carried by a vote of 22 to 5.

At this period in the history of Craft Masonry, the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge was, to a certain extent, hampered by the issue of warrants by supreme bodies other than that of England. The Grand Lodge of Ireland had nearly twenty warrants in the jurisdiction, and naturally the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge hastened to express their views as embodied in a resolution protesting against the issue of warrants by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and asking by memorial the good offices of the Grand Lodge of England in influencing their sister Grand Lodges against further infringement of Canadian territory. Accordingly, a resolution was drafted and prepared with that intent, but an amendment was carried that the Provincial Grand Lodge do not interfere with the action of lodges warranted by Ireland.

It may be recollected that the Grand Lodge of Ireland acted strictly within its rights as a sovereign body in issuing these warrants to the Canadian brethren. It could not be claimed with justice that there was an infringement of territory, when the Grand Lodge of Ireland was a sovereign body, the peer of the Grand Lodge of England.

The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada was not a sovereign and independent body, but subordinate to the Grand Lodge of England, and although with reason it might complain of new lodges springing up in the jurisdiction, without a governing body to direct them in the country, still their Canadian brethren had some reason for their action. The unsatisfactory manner in which the English authorities had always dealt with Canadian interests was known to the leading brethren, not only in the Provincial Grand Lodge, but also to those who were not affiliated with it. The refusal of years ago, on the part of England, to recognize the efforts of the Canadian brethren had not been forgotten, and the neglect of England to look after its Masonic interests during the hiatus of 1829-44, looked to many of the brethren in Canada as unfraternal, unbusiness-like and unsatisfactory.

Still later, when the Provincial Grand Lodge had been reorganized under Sir Allan N. MacNab, when attempts were made to secure replies to urgent communications, asking that the Provincial Grand Lodge be the only medium of communication, praying for power to create an independent Grand Lodge, and finally requesting an acknowledgment of moneys transmitted, when all the efforts resulted in failure, were not the brethren justified in seeking the opportunity for Masonic communion offered by the powers of the Grand Lodge of Ireland? The action of the brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge would not, however, have needed any influence, for at this time a strong section of the Craft were affiliated, and were members of the lodges warranted by Ireland. The minutes read:

At a half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 25th day of October, 1854.

## PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, on the Throne.  
 W. Br. W. J. B. MacLeod Moore, as G. Sen. Warden.  
 W. Br. G. W. Whitehead, as G. Jun. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Brother, Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. F. W. Barron, G. Sen. Deacon.  
 W. Br. C. Clarke, as G. Jun. Deacon.  
 Br. John Tully, G. Supt. Works.  
 Br. A. Drummond, G. Dir. Ceremonies.  
 W. Br. H. B. Bull, as Asst. do.  
 Br. G. D. Wells, G. Organist.  
 Br. E. M. Carruthers, as G. Sword Bearer.  
 Br. S. B. Harman, as G. Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. L. Langstaff, as Grand Steward.  
 Br. Thomas Prosser, Br. Wm. Graham, Br. Hiram Piper, Br. D. McDonald, G. Stewards.  
 Br. John Morrison, G. Tyler.  
 The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.  
 The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock, p.m.  
 The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.  
 The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, on Tuesday, the 9th day of May, 1854, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Secretary read a statement of the Grand Treasurer's accounts during the past Masonic year, when

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That the Grand Treasurer's report be now adopted."

The proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge had heretofore been published in sheet form similar to those of the Grand Lodge of England. This year a move was made to have the proceedings issued in different shape, so that they would be more convenient for the membership.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That the proceedings of this Grand Lodge, together with a detailed statement of its financial affairs, be published in pamphlet form, and there be a sufficient quantity published to furnish each subordinate lodge throughout the Province with at least three copies of said proceedings, and that the same be prepared for the press by the Grand Secretary, commencing from the last general report of this P. Grand Lodge."

The motion to create a benevolent fund was the first attempt of the kind in connection with the Grand Lodge. The £300 granted was to form the nucleus, to be increased by one-third of the yearly balance of Grand Lodge funds.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That the sum of three hundred pounds be at once invested in such public funds as the R. W. P. Grand Master shall deem best, as a fund of benevolence."

It was moved and seconded

"That the one-half of the yearly balance be annually devoted to the fund of benevolence."

It was then moved and seconded, in amendment, and

Resolved, "That hereafter one-third of the yearly balance of the Grand Lodge funds on hand shall be appropriated to the formation of a permanent fund of benevolence."

The proposal to erect a Masonic temple had long concerned the Craft. In Toronto an effort in that direction had been made by St. Andrew's lodge but without success, and now Grand Lodge gave its endorsement by placing one-third of the funds of Grand Lodge in a building fund for a temple that was to be erected in Toronto.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That one-third of the balance in hand of the funds of the Grand Lodge be yearly devoted to the purpose of a building fund, and that said sums be invested in such securities as the P. Grand Master and D. P. Grand Master may deem most advisable."

The division on the above motion was as follows:—

YEAS—Bros. A. Drummond, H. Piper, R. Lewis, P. M., Donald McDonald, W. M. Jamieson, S. W., Hugh Miller, J. W., John Tully, G. D. Wells and F. W. Barron, W. M. of Lodge No. 1; W. Br. L. Langstaff, of Lodge No. 14; Brs. N. Gatchell, P. M., the Rev. L. Ramsey, J. H. Ritchey, S. W., and W. H. Stanton, J. W., of Lodge No. 18; W. Bro. Graham, M., and Br. Prosser, of Lodge No. 7; W. Br. W. B. Moore, of Lodge No. 24; W. Br. G. W. Whitehead, of Lodge No. 38; W. Br. C. Clarke, of Lodge No. 35; W. Br. Thomas Burrell, Br. H. Pearin, S. W., and Br. S. Figg, J. W., of Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.

NAYS—Br. W. H. Simpson, S. W. of Lodge No. 9; W. Br. the Rev. Fras. J. Lundy, of Union Lodge, Grimsby; W. Br. H. B. Bull, of Lodge No. 11; Br. Baird, S. W., Lodge No. 33; and Br. James H. Peck, S. W., of Lodge No. 32.

The vexed question of foreign jurisdictions interfering in Canada was every year becoming a more pertinent subject for discussion. The Irish lodges had thrown some obstacles in the Craft pathway, and the Provincial Grand Lodge under England was beginning to see that a further influx would weaken their body.

It was moved and seconded

"That a humble memorial be forwarded by the R. W. Grand Master of this P. Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, representing the grievous injury done to the Craft by the almost indiscriminate issue of warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland; and asking the Grand Lodge of England to use its best endeavours to induce the Grand Lodge of Ireland to discontinue a system so fatal to Masonic unity, this Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada having been first established by the Grand Lodge of England in the year 1792."

Whilst anxious to stop a further issue of warrants from Ireland, the provincial body had sense enough not to create additional friction by interference with the Irish warrants in existence, so

It was then moved and seconded in amendment, and

Resolved, "That this Provincial Grand Lodge do not interfere with the action of the lodges holding warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland at this session."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by By-law for the election of Treasurer, and the appointment of other Grand Officers, when

Upon motion, it was

Resolved, "That V. W. Br. Frederick W. Barron be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as officers of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer elect, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form.

V. W. Br. W. J. B. MacLeod Moore, Lodge No. 3, and P. M. of St. John's and St. Paul's Lodge 437, La Valetta, Master, G. Sen. Warden.

V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, M., Lodge No. 38, G. Jun. Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. F. J. Lundy, M., Union Lodge, Grimsby, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M., Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.

W. Br. Charles Clarke, M. of Lodge No. 35, G. Sen. Deacon.

Br. W. B. Simpson, S. W. Lodge No. 9, G. Jun. Deacon.

Br. W. G. Storm, Lodge No. 1, G. Supt. Works.

Br. A. Drummond, Lodge No. 1, G. Dir. Ceremonies.

Br. James H. Peck, Lodge No. 32, Asst. do.

Br. Geo. F. Hayter, Lodge No. 1, G. Organist.

Br. S. B. Harman, Lodge No. 1, G. Pursuivant.

W. Br. Lewis Langstaff, Lodge No. 14, G. Sword Bearer.

Br. E. M. Carruthers, Br. W. M. Jamieson, Br. Hugh Miller, Lodge No. 1; Br. J. H. Ritchey, Br. E. R. O'Brien, Lodge No. 18; W. Br. Thomas J. Burrell, Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills, G. Stewards.

B. John Morrison, G. Tyler.

On motion, it was

Resolved, "That this P. Grand Lodge do select some worthy Brother as a Grand Lecturer, to visit the different subordinate lodges throughout the Province working under the jurisdiction, and to enforce a uniform system of working the Craft for the benefit of the same."

The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 11¼ o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
Grand Secretary.

The official report of the proceedings of 1854 has appended to it "a list of the lodges under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West," showing thirty-eight duly enrolled and eleven working under dispensation, as either lodges directly warranted by the Grand Lodge of England, or lodges that were in the jurisdiction in the days of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and also R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The list is as follows:

List of Lodges under the Jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

- No. 1. St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 2. Niagara Lodge, Niagara.
- No. 3. St. John's Lodge, Kingston.
- No. 4. Belleville Lodge, Belleville.
- No. 5. St. John's Lodge, Cobourg.
- No. 6. Union Lodge, Napanee.
- No. 7. Western Light Lodge, Bolton.
- No. 8. Prince Edward's Lodge, Picton.
- No. 9. Brockville Lodge, Brockville.
- No. 10. Union Goderich Lodge, Goderich.
- No. 11. The Barton Lodge, Hamilton.
- No. 14. Richmond Lodge, Richmond Hill.
- No. 15. St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.
- No. 16. St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place.
- No. 17. St. Francis Lodge, Smith's Falls.
- No. 18. Ionic Lodge, Toronto.

- No. 20. Ontario Lodge, Port Hope.
- No. 21. True Britons' Lodge, Perth.
- No. 22. Strict Observance Lodge, Hamilton.
- No. 23. Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough.
- No. 24. Dalhousie Lodge, Bytown.
- No. 25. Kemptville Lodge, Kemptville.
- No. 26. Wellington Lodge, Guelph.
- No. 27. Thistle Lodge, Amherstburgh.
- No. 28. Jerusalem Lodge, Bowmanville.
- No. 29. Amity Lodge, Dunnville.
- No. 30. Rose Lodge, Sandwich.
- No. 31. St. John's Lodge, Norfolk.
- No. 32. Trent Lodge, River Trent.
- No. 33. Mount Zion Lodge, Borelia.
- No. 34. St. George's Lodge, Gosfield.
- No. 35. Composite Lodge, Whitby.
- No. 36. Welland Lodge, Chippewa.
- No. 37. St. George's Lodge, London.
- No. 38. King Solomon's Lodge, Woodstock.
- Wellington Lodge, Chatham.
- Unity Lodge, Paris.
- Great Western Lodge, Windsor.
- Madoc Lodge, Madoc.
- Erie Lodge, Morpeth.
- Union Lodge, Grimsby.
- Consecon Lodge, Consecon.
- Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.
- Merrickville Lodge, Merrickville.
- Victoria Lodge, Port Sarnia.
- North Gower Lodge, North Gower.

Financial statements are naturally dry reading; yet to some they are interesting. The contributions from thirty-eight lodges, to the Grand Lodge of England, amounted to £106. 5. 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ , and to the Provincial Grand Lodge £513. 0. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ . The statement shows a considerable improvement over those of former years. The financial statement also furnishes the information that the salary of the Grand Tyler was £12. 10s. per year, and that of the Grand Secretary £50 per year.

#### CHAPTER LXXXIV.

THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF 1855.—A PROPOSITION TO  
DIVIDE UPPER CANADA INTO THREE MASONIC DIVISIONS.  
—THE STRUGGLE FOR AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE.

The year 1855 will long be remembered in the Craft History of Canada. The success of the fraternity was fairly in the balance, and the influences which, from small beginnings, had gradually been gaining strength, finally culminated in a result that was scarcely ever expected by those who crystallized the thought that brought absolute freedom of action in all matters to the brethren of Upper Canada.

The Provincial Grand Lodge journeyed west for its annual communication, and with R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, the Deputy Grand Master, in the chair, met in London, and counselled for the welfare of the Craft. The proceedings for the first day's meeting were routine. On the second day V. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson, the W. M. of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice of a motion for a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, asking permission to divide Upper Canada into three divisions, with a Grand Lodge in each, and that a delegate proceed to England to lay the matter before the English authorities. This was a notice of motion, and not debatable, but it was followed by the passage of a resolution, to the effect that an emergent meeting of Grand Lodge be called early in July to discuss the matter, and that each lodge be notified. A further resolution was passed for the appointment of a committee to determine the proper mode of working to be adopted in the province, with the name of a competent brother as Grand Lecturer. This closed the proceedings, the minutes reading as follows:

"Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons for C. W., Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Rt. Wor. Provincial Grand Master, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, the Right Hon. the Earl of Zetland, Most Worshipful Grand Master.

At the half-yearly communication, held in the city of London, on Thursday and Friday, the 10th and 11th days of May, 1855.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.  
 V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. J. Warden.  
 V. W. Br. the Rev. Fras. James Lundy, G. Chaplain.  
 W. Br. John Harding, as G. Registrar.  
 Br. W. M. Jamieson, as G. Secretary.  
 W. Br. Jephtha Bradshaw, as G. S. Deacon.  
 Br. James A. Preston, as G. J. Deacon.  
 Br. J. G. Bennett, as Grand Director of Ceremonies.  
 Br. G. F. Hayter, as G. Organist.  
 Br. Edwin Heathfield, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Br. W. H. Oliver, W. Br. Thomas Salmoni, Br. Thos. Swinarton. Br. William Bungy, as Grand Stewards.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of several lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 10 o'clock, p.m., with solemn prayer.

The By-laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 25th day of October, 1854, were read and confirmed.

At 11 o'clock the R. W. D. Grand Master was pleased to adjourn the Grand Lodge until 9 o'clock, a.m., of the 11th instant.

The Provincial Grand Lodge re-assembled--Friday, the 11th day of May, 1855.

The first order of business in the afternoon embraced the discussion of independence in a decided form. V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson's notice of a motion did not savor much of independence in Craft matters. It has always puzzled readers of the Craft work to find out what the V. W. Bro. meant by his proposed action. He

favoured in all his addresses the view that Canada should be independent in Craft government, and yet he proposed a resolution that would have held the entire jurisdiction to England more firmly than ever, for he practically admitted the right of England to divide the jurisdiction as a sovereign body having control. Bro. Wilson's motion was never put into effect, but should be given as part of the record:

V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, Master of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, gave notice, "That at the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, he will move that a petition be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, praying that R. W. body to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic divisions, establishing a Grand Lodge in each division, and also that at the said meeting a delegate be appointed to proceed to England for the purpose of attending to such matters as may be entrusted to him by this Grand Lodge."

Following the reading of this notice of motion came the resolution that decided the fall of the Provincial Grand Lodge. For it was at the emergent meeting that there arose matters which led to the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"On motion, it was resolved—'That the R. W. Master be requested to summon a Lodge of Emergency, to be held as early in July as possible, for the purpose of taking into consideration the motion to be proposed by the mover of this resolution, and that the Grand Secretary be instructed to forward a copy of the motion to each lodge under this jurisdiction, and such other matters as may be brought forward.'"

The Board of General Purposes had apparently become a moribund body, for there is nothing of its appointment after 1852.

The difficulties of securing uniform work in the lodges had received the serious attention of the rulers of the Craft. Year after year complaints were being made as to the absolute necessity of a proper form and system of work, so, as the Board of General Purposes did not seem to be in existence,

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the R. W. the Grand Master of this Province be requested to appoint a Committee, composed of Past Masters and Masters of Lodges, to meet at the place to be appointed for holding the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, a day previous to said meeting, to establish and determine the correct and proper mode of working to be adopted in this Province, and that the said Committee be instructed to report the same and recommend for the approval of the R. W. Grand Master a well-informed Brother as Grand Lecturer, in accordance with the resolution passed at the last meeting of this Grand Lodge.'"

Bro. Barnes, who had been expelled in 1848, had his case again before the Provincial Grand Lodge, for

"On motion it was Resolved,—'That the R. W. Deputy Grand Master be requested to appoint a Committee of this Provincial Grand Lodge to inquire into the case of Br. S. W. Barnes (who was expelled from all the benefits of Masonry, at a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge, holden at Hamilton on the 15th and 16th days of June, 1848), and to report at the next meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge.'"

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren a committee to carry out the above resolution :

"V. W. the Grand Junior Warden, V. W. the Grand Chaplain, V. W. the Grand Secretary."

There was no more patriotic nor loyal brother than W. Bro. John

E. Harding, W. M. of St. George's lodge, London. Funds for the relief of the widows of those who fell in the Crimean war were required and the famous "Patriotic Fund" was established. Bro. Harding thought that Masonry should contribute its mite, and, therefore, he as

"Master of St. George's Lodge, London, gave notice 'that he would, at the next meeting of this R. W. Grand Lodge, bring up a motion calling upon the R. W. Grand Lodge to contribute some portion of their funds in aid of the patriotic fund now raising in England, and to recommend that the same be adopted by other lodges throughout the Province'

"The R. W. the Deputy Grand Master was pleased to grant a dispensation to authorize the Kemptville lodge, No. 25, Kemptville, to hold a Masonic procession on St. John's day, the 24th June next.

"The Grand Lodge was closed in form at 2 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXXV.

### SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, HELD IN THE CLIFTON HOUSE, NIAGARA FALLS, JULY, 1855.

A special meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in July, 1855, at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, and after confirming the minutes of the half-yearly communication at London, a petition was received from the brethren of Brockville lodge, similar in nature to that already forwarded by the R. W. the D. P. G. M. to the Grand Lodge of England. The notice of motion of V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, who was acting as Grand Senior Warden, does not seem to have come up in the form of notice given, but another motion, much more brief but thoroughly explicit in its character, was discussed by the brethren. The minutes do not record the names of the mover and seconder, but it is fair to infer that V. W. Bro. Wilson was at least the spirit that inspired, if he did not move, the resolution. The motion was in effect that a meeting of delegates be called from all the lodges in order to organize an independent Grand Lodge for Upper Canada. But the fealty to the mother Grand Lodge was strong, and although those present declare that the matter was fully discussed, the motion was lost. The petition sent to England in 1853 had not been answered, and a further resolution was passed, urging the Grand Master of England to reply, to allay the intense excitement in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and at the same time Bro. R. H. Townsend, of London, was appointed the special agent of the Grand Lodge in London, with a view of facilitating matters. Thus satisfied that all had been done that could be done, Grand Lodge adjourned. Did its members know of the agencies at work to revolutionize the governing of the Craft in Upper Canada? The rejection of the motion for a convention, and

the non-receipt of communications from England, had its effect. The cloud of discontent had formed and was not to be chased away by a breath. A large section of the Craft were prepared for open rebellion, and determined at all hazards to have self-government and perfect autonomy in Upper Canada.

The minutes of the emergent meeting at Niagara Falls read:—

"At an especial meeting, holden at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on Thursday and Friday, the 19th and 20th days of July, 1855.

PRESENT :

Right Worshipful Brother Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne.

V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, as Grand Senior Warden.

V. W. Br. George W. Whitehead, Grand Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. Fras. J. Lundy, Grand Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, Grand Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary.

W. Br. Charles Clark, Grand Senior Deacon.

W. Br. W. B. Simpson, Grand Junior Deacon.

Br. W. G. Storm, Grand Superintendent of Works.

W. Br. W. M. Jamieson, as Grand Pursuivant.

W. Br. Thomas John Burrell, Br. E. R. O'Brien, Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters and Wardens of several lodges, and several visiting brethren.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 4 o'clock p.m. with solemn prayer.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

On motion, it was resolved—"That that portion of the minutes of the last half-yearly communication relating to the convening of this special meeting be confirmed."

Brockville lodge, established in 1817, was one of those which had always favored independence in Craft government. Probably the fact that the membership had some of the spirit of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips still in their midst, may have accounted for their action, for

W. Br. Simpson presented to the Grand Lodge a petition to the R. W. P. Grand Master from the officers and brethren of the Brockville Lodge, No. 9, Brockville, similar in its nature to the one sent from this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, and now before the M. W. Grand Master, when,

"On motion, it was Resolved—"That the petition of the Master, Wardens and brethren of the Brockville Lodge be received."

The succeeding motion was one that could scarcely be expected to carry in a Provincial Grand Lodge, and yet it was the only legitimate and proper procedure that could be taken for the formation of a sovereign body.

"It was duly moved and seconded—"That a meeting of delegates from all the lodges in the Province, under all jurisdictions, be invited to meet at an early day, to take the necessary steps for communicating with the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge."

"The motion, being put to the vote, was lost"

The air was full of resolutions, the Craft heart was agitated. The future looked unfavourable for the provincial body, and some strong

action must be taken. The provincial leaders saw what the result would be. They knew full well that an independent body would be at work before the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge were comfortably at their respective homes after the meeting, so

"The Grand Lodge re-assembled at 9 o'clock a.m.

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, that it is the earnest and respectful desire of this Provincial Grand Lodge that an answer be returned to the prayer of the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, sent to the Grand Master on the 1st December, 1853—which answer, if returned forthwith, will tend to allay that intense excitement already too prevalent in this Provincial Grand Lodge—and that the Secretary do send a copy of this resolution to the Grand Secretary.'"

The Grand Lodge at London had paid so little attention to the letters and communications that the provincial body was determined to use more direct means by the aid of a personal representative, so

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That W. Br. R. H. Townsend, of London, be appointed the special agent of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and requested to use his best endeavours to obtain an answer to the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, and that he be invested with full powers to act in the matter.'"

While Bro. Townsend would act as the special agent of Grand Lodge in the matter of the petition, the provincial body desired to have a personal agent, one who was something more than a figure-head, so

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the Provincial Grand Master be requested to appoint a working brother in London to act as the agent of this Provincial Grand Lodge in England.'"

The case of Bro. Barnes was finally decided against that brother, for

"The committee appointed at the last half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to consider the case of W. Br. S. W. Barnes, made their report, which was received.

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That it is inexpedient to take any further action in the matter of the expulsion of Br. S. W. Barnes.'"

Norfolk lodge was the body from which V. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson hailed and in which the question of independence had been discussed at almost every meeting. Apprehensive that there might be a hitch in the Craft legislation, and that the work of independence might be retarded,

"Br. Henry Crouse, Senior Warden of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, gave notice—'That if our petition for a Canadian Grand Lodge does not meet with a favourable reception at the Grand Lodge of England, Norfolk Lodge will again bring the subject up to be disposed of in such a manner as may be deemed proper.'"

"On motion, it was Resolved—'That the thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge be tendered to Br. John M. Leonard, for the very liberal present of six works on Masonry presented to this R. W. Grand Lodge.

"The Grand Lodge was closed in form at half-past 12 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

"(Signed) FRANCIS RICHARDSON,  
"Grand Secretary."

## CHAPTER LXXXVI.

PROPOSAL TO DIVIDE THE JURISDICTION AND FORM A GRAND LODGE  
FOR CANADA EAST—A PROPOSITION FAVOURED BY THE  
PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER, SIR A. N. MACNAB.

The year 1855 was fruitful in plans for the government of Masonry in the Province of Upper Canada. The Provincial Grand Lodge had asked the aid of the mother Grand Lodge in an extension of powers and practically an independent Grand Lodge. Some of the lodges of the Provincial obedience with the Irish lodges in the Province had in convention formed a new Grand Lodge, and the brethren of St. John's Lodge, 491, Kingston, had resolved to untie the Gordian knot, which seemed to keep the Craft in a state of discontent, by a proposal to divide the jurisdiction into the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and form a new body to be known as the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada East. They claimed that the jurisdiction was too extensive; that one governing body could not give the necessary care and watchfulness when the territory extended from the Ottawa to the shores of Lake Huron; that the membership of the governing body would be unwieldy, and that to adopt the plan of England in instituting Provincial Grand Lodges would be a satisfactory rendering and solution of all difficulties. The lodge also nominated R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, as the first Provincial Grand Master. This appeal to the Craft had the sanction of Sir Allan MacNab, and with this endorsation the following document was prepared and sent to all the lodges that it was claimed should become identified with this new body :

HALL OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 491.

KINGSTON, 22ND JUNE, 1855.

WORSHIPFUL SIR AND BROTHER,—

I am directed to call your attention and invite the co-operation of your lodge in a work of the utmost importance to our well-being as Masons.

The Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West has jurisdiction over the whole extent of the Province, from the mouth of the Ottawa to the shores of Lake Huron, and comprises within its limits 49 lodges, who have each a right, and are required to be represented in P. G. L. by their Masters and Wardens, making a total representation of 147, besides Past Masters, who would swell the number of members to 400 or 450—but I would just ask you to consider how many actual members are present at an ordinary meeting of the P. G. L., who do not reside in the immediate neighbourhood of the place where it is held. I question much if there are over 10 or 12. This is perhaps not the fault of the P. G. L., neither can we justly find much cause to complain if its legislation is not altogether what we would wish to see it.

The jurisdiction is too extensive—the governing body does not and cannot know the wants and necessities of individual lodges—cannot exercise that watchful care which, in a new country, with a shifting population, rapidly increasing, is much more needful than in an old established state of society which remains nearly the same for years. And if in England it is found advisable to have a P. G. M. and P. G. L. in every county, and sometimes with not more than 5 or 6 subordinate lodges, and those within perhaps 20 or 25 miles of the P. G. M.'s hail, how much more requisite is it in Canada West,

with 49 subordinate lodges, and some of them over 500 miles apart. We must at the very least suppose that in the former case the governing power is much more beneficially exercised and felt than in the latter.

No doubt it is our duty as well as our privilege to cause our lodges to be represented in P. G. L., but how many of your lodge, for example, can afford to lose from 4 to 6 days' time and spend £10 or £12, and then have only a few hours' conference with their brethren in session, and be called on to decide an important matter, of which they have no previous knowledge?

The P. G. M. has, to a certain extent, seen the evil of this, and attempted a remedy by calling his lodge at various places in the Province. This has been unsuccessful, just because those who attend the P. G. L. in the one part of the Province know but little of what is done or required in the other part, and consequently have either to leave all business in the hand of the few, or work in the dark, and what little good may be attempted at one meeting at one extremity of the Province, may be entirely counteracted by those who attend the next meeting at the other extremity, and all for want of a better knowledge of each other's ideas and requirements.

Looking on all these things, and many others, which will suggest themselves to any candid inquirer, we say the time has fully come to divide the jurisdiction of the P. G. L. It is too unwieldy, too bulky—and although it may have been fitted for a period not long since passed away, when the lodges were fewer than now, it is unfitted for the present. Twelve years since, the lodges at work only numbered 10, now they are 49, and ought to be more.

We propose that the eastern portion of Canada West, from Trenton (inclusive) should be separated from the present P. G. L. and a new P. G. M. appointed for that district by the G. M. of the U. G. L. of F. There are already 14 lodges in this division, and room for others.

And there is not only room for more, but we are sorry to have it to say that there is also room for improvement in some of the lodges now working, and perhaps no more efficacious way could be devised than the project we are advocating, to promote good and healthy working. With only moderate ability in a private lodge, but with regular visits from Grand Lecturers and supervision by a governing body and regular meeting with our brethren in P. G. L. we may expect a sound, healthy work, consistent in all its parts and uniform with neighbouring lodges.

With these views, St. John's Lodge, No. 491, has adopted and submits to your lodge the accompanying petition to the M. W. G. M., and earnestly entreats the co-operation of your lodge in what is so clearly for the good of the noble old Craft we delight to honour. Will you lay the matter before the lodge at the earliest possible opportunity, and as there is no time to be lost, allow me to suggest the propriety of calling an emergent meeting to consider and decide on the subject, if your regular communication is not near at hand.

The St. John's Lodge, in nominating the Right Worshipful Brother Thomas Douglas Harington as the first Provincial Grand Master, is influenced with the view that it is absolutely necessary for the organization and well-being of the new Grand Lodge, that we have an energetic and well tried Mason as its presiding officer; and further, that the said Brother being already a P. G. M., the Grand Master of P. G. L. will make no objection to the nomination.

Should your lodge concur with St. John's, No. 491, and adopt the petition, you will please have it signed and transmitted to me, without loss of time, that all may be sent together to the Grand Secretary.

If we are unanimous, there need be no fear of failure in carrying out our objects, and I may also inform you that the R. W. P. G. M., Sir A. N. Mac-Nab, has been consulted on the subject, and has no objection to see the jurisdiction divided.

I remain, dear Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

E. H. PARKER,  
Secretary.

The complication of Masonic affairs in the western section of the Province, however, prevented the well-intentioned design of the Kingston brethren from being carried out, and as with many other well-laid schemes, it passed into the realm of oblivion, and was thus laid on the table forever. It is a matter worth noting that although the scheme had the approval of the Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, there is no record of the proposal in the minutes or proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Niagara Falls on the 10th and 20th of July, 1855, nor of the meeting held in Toronto on the 23rd of October of the same year, although St. John's. No. 491, was one of the lodges that held its allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER LXXXVII.

### THE ENGLISH MEMORIAL, SEPTEMBER, 1855.

The memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge was duly received in England before the end of the year 1853. The neglect and want of care for Canadian Masonic interests by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, however, militated against the early consideration of the document, which had been handed him by his Grand Secretary in February, 1854. The quarterly meetings of the Grand Lodge of England passed along the year 1854 without the matter being dealt with by that august body, and eight months of the year 1855 elapsed before a committee of the Board of General Purposes could find time to discuss the prayer of the Canadian Craftsmen.

The report of this special committee was as barren in words as it was in results. It was the deliverance of men who had not the courage of their convictions, and who apparently were afraid to pass any opinion that would be a reflection on the neglect of the officials who were responsible for the delay. The report revealed the fact that the petition had been received in December, 1853, but not presented to the M. W. the Grand Master until February, 1854, and that from that date down to September, 1855, had not even been acknowledged.

The finding of the committee was a proof of its desire to avoid trouble. In the light of modern Craft ryling the idea of submitting in a representative body "the expediency and propriety of rejecting or complying with the prayer thereof rests with the Grand Master," is a definition of the powers of the ruler of the Craft that did not find endorsement on the American continent, and to-day in England would probably be relegated to the voice of Grand Lodge. The committee did venture to remind the Grand Secretary that it was not proper to receive remittances, even if properly entered on the books, without acknowledgment, and suggested more vigilance in the work of that officer.

The report of the special committee is preceded by the letter of R. W. Bro. Ridout, which enclosed the petition:

" Report of the Special Committee of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in England.

" To the Board of General Purposes.

" The Report of the Committee appointed by your Board to enquire into the Petition, Allegations and Statements made by or on behalf of certain Brethren of the Craft in the Province of Canada West.

" The Committee proceeded upon the said enquiry on Friday the 7th of September, instant, and having deemed it expedient to propound certain questions in writing to be answered by the Grand Secretary or the Officers in the Grand Secretary's office relating to the matters in question, the Committee adjourned to Friday, the 21st of September, instant, when, after giving full consideration to the answers to such questions, and the statements made to the Committee by the Grand Secretary, the Committee find—

" That communications had been made to the Grand Secretary from certain Brethren in Canada West requesting (that with a view to save expense) the Warrants and Certificates should not be forwarded by post, but that they should be sent through Messrs. Bainbridge & Co., Merchants, of London, who would take charge of the Documents and forward them in parcels with other things, directed to Mr. Hugh Scobie, of Toronto.

" That applications were several times made to Messrs. Bainbridge & Co. to ascertain when they would be sending out parcels in which such Warrants and Certificates could be included, and that on the last of such applications the Messenger was informed that Mr. Scobie was dead, and that therefore no further parcels could be forwarded addressed to him.

" That no communications were received in reference to such Warrants and Certificates, which had been regularly made out ready to be forwarded, and would have been sent had it been known to whom they were to be directed.

" That further enquiries were made as to the means of sending out the said documents, and ultimately it was ascertained that they could be forwarded to Mr. William O'Neil Holmes, through Messrs. Foster, Porter & Co., of Wood street, and that they were accordingly sent to him on the 14th of August, 1854.

" That the remittances referred to in the Petition were received in letters severally dated the 5th and 19th of March, 1853, and respectively received on the 22nd March and 4th April, 1853; and the Committee regret to add that no proof was adduced to them of such remittances having been acknowledged, and no satisfactory reason suggested for the omission.

" That the Petition to the M. W. Grand Master from the said brethren in Canada West appears to have been received on the 19th of December, 1853, but in consequence of his absence from Town the same was not laid before him until the latter end of February, 1854.

" That no directions have been given on the subject of the said Petition, which remains unanswered to this time.

" That in regard to the prayer of the same Petition, asking that the Constitution of the United Grand Lodge of England should be altered in the way proposed by the said Petition—

" The Committee humbly submit that the expediency and propriety of rejecting or complying with the prayer thereof rests with the M. W. G. Master.

" The Committee lament that the omissions to acknowledge the remittances should have occurred, although they appear to have been regularly entered in the Books, and earnestly recommend that more attention and vigilance be observed in the office of the Grand Secretary for the future.

" (Signed) G. Barrett."

" Sept. 25th, 1855."

## CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

THE MINDEN LODGE, NO. 63, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, IN THE  
TWENTIETH REGIMENT OF FOOT, 1748-1850—A NOTED  
MILITARY LODGE WITH A CANADIAN RECORD.

The history of the lodges in Canada, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, is an important feature in Canadian Craft work. A subsequent chapter contains a summary of the action taken by the Irish lodges in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855. The individual histories of these lodges are given in this period, not only for the purpose of noting the events which concerned these lodges, but to keep the reader in line with the chronological sequence of the warrants and the continuous succession in the enumeration.

The first lodge which more particularly merits attention is the Minden lodge, one of Irish origin, warranted in a regiment that stands high for valor in the annals of the British service.

Military lodges were first established in 1732, when under the Grand Lodge of Ireland a warrant was granted to a lodge in the First Regiment of Foot, and four additional warrants were issued before the end of 1734, making up to that date five at work under the Irish jurisdiction. In 1743 the first military or field warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and in 1755 a warrant was erected in the King's or Eighth Regiment of Foot by the original or modern Grand Lodge of England.

In America the first warrant of the kind was granted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1738 to Abraham Savage, in a regiment which was engaged in the attack on Canada, and another in 1756 in an expedition against Crown Point. These warrants were general in character, and authorized the opening of new lodges. In 1779 the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania granted a military warrant for a lodge termed "a moveable lodge," and during the revolutionary war many such warrants were issued.

Of the many military or field warrants stationed for a time in Canada, none was better known than that of "The Minden Lodge," No. 63, held in the 20th Regiment of Foot, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. This lodge was first established in 1748, and the name "Minden" was added at a later date to the title of the lodge in consequence of the regiment having taken a distinguished part in the memorable engagement at Minden in August, 1759. The warrant was granted to Lord George Sackville, Col. Edward Cornwallis and Capt. Milburne. Like many others on the Irish register the lodge had a Craft warrant with Royal Arch powers, and from 1748 until 9th October, 1838, it conferred the Royal Arch degrees under this warrant, but in the latter year the Grand Chapter of Ireland granted a separate charter, and the Craft work was then entirely separate from the Capitular.

The Twentieth, or the East Devonshire Regiment, bears on its regimental colour the word "Minden," in commemoration of its services at the battle of Minden; the word "Egmont-on-Zee," in testimony of its conduct while serving with the army in Holland in

1799, and of its bravery at the battles of Egmont-op-Zee on the 2nd and 6th October, 1799; the word "Egypt" with the "Sphinx," as a memorial of its services during the campaign in Egypt in 1801; the word "Maida," illustrative of its gallantry in that battle on the 4th July, 1806; and the words "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Orthes," "Toulouse" and "Peninsula," commemorative of its meritorious services in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814.

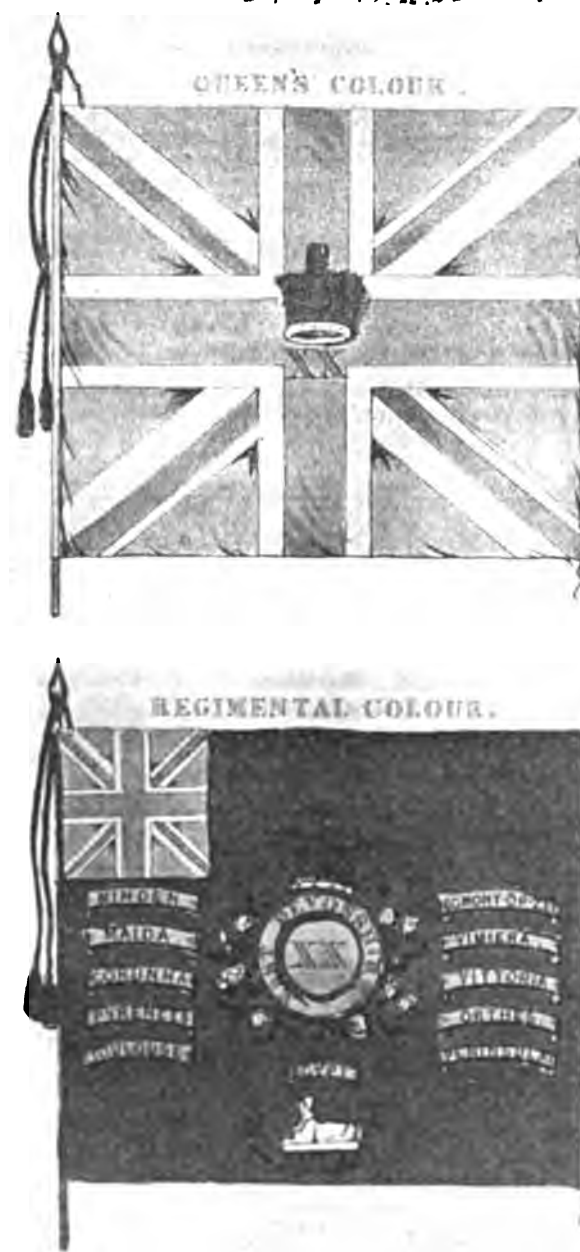
The regiment was raised after the landing of the Prince of Orange in 1688, with Sir Robert Peyton as its first colonel. It served in Ireland until 1692, and on the continent during the war of the Spanish succession in 1702. In 1703 it was stationed in the West Indies, and in 1704-5 was quartered in Ireland. From 1707 it formed part of the allied army on the continent, and when Gibraltar was besieged in 1727, the 20th had an opportunity of adding to its honors the proud distinction of a successful defence of Gibraltar. From 1728-41 the regiment was stationed in Ireland, and in the summer of 1742 it formed part of the force sent to Flanders. It fought at Dettingen in 1743, and returned to Britain in 1746, and took part in the victory at Culloden.

In the warrant of King George II., dated 1st of July, 1751, for establishing uniformity in the clothing and colours of the several regiments of the regular army, the facings of the 20th Regiment were directed to be of pale yellow. The first, or the King's colour, to be the Great Union; the second, or the regimental colour, to be of pale yellow silk, with the union in the upper canton; in the centre of the colours the number of the regiment in gold Roman characters, within a wreath of roses and thistles on the same stalk, surmounted by the Crown. The uniform of the regiment at this period was cocked hat bound with white lace; scarlet coat faced and turned up with yellow, and ornamented with white lace; scarlet waistcoat and breeches and white gaiters reaching above the knee.

Between 1748-58 the regiment served in France, the Netherlands and in other places on the continent. The second battalion of the regiment was formed into a district regiment, numbered the 67th, in 1758. Major James Wolfe, afterwards General Wolfe, joined the 20th in January, 1749, and was promoted to the position of lieutenant-colonel in March, 1750, to succeed Hon. Edward Cornwallis, who was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. Wolfe was appointed colonel of the 67th on the 21st April, 1758.

Governor Cornwallis established the first Craft lodge at Halifax. The first lodge in Nova Scotia was at Annapolis Royal, 1738-49, under brother Erasmus James Phillip.

In 1758 the 20th proceeded to Germany and joined the allied army in August, and passed the winter at Minden on the river Aa. It remained here until the spring of 1759. On the 1st of August in that year the celebrated battle of Minden was fought at Todtenhausen, three miles to the north of Minden in Prussia, province of Westphalia, between the allied English and German troops under the Duke of Brunswick, and the French forces. The British infantry of six regiments formed into two brigades. The first brigade comprised the 12th, 23rd and 37th regiments, and the second brigade, the 20th, 25th and the 51st. The 20th was on the right of the line of the second brigade, and was commanded by Col. Kingsley.



COLORS OF THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT

The battalion suffered so great a loss that the following order was issued by Prince Ferdinand :

" Minden, 2nd August, 1759.

" Kingsley's regiment (the 20th) of the British line, from its severe loss, will cease to do duty."

But the zeal which animated the survivors of the 20th regiment is shown in a general order issued two days later, which read :

" Minden, 4th August, 1759.

" Kingsley's regiment, at his own request, will resume its portion of duty in the line."

Regiments in the British army were at that period known by the names of their colonels, and from its brave work in this action the regiment acquired the appellation of " Kingsley's Stand." During its service of three years in Germany the regiment lost twenty-eight officers, twenty-five sergeants and five hundred and thirty men. In February, 1763, the regiment returned to England.

There is no record of the Masonic work of the lodge, No. 63, while on the continent, but after the victory at Minden the lodge adopted the name of " Minden Lodge," which it held until the close of its work.

Early in the spring of 1776 the 20th regiment sailed from Ireland for the relief of Quebec. On the arrival of reinforcements the Americans raised the siege and made a precipitate retreat. In the spring of 1777 the regiment was selected to form part of an expedition under Lieut.-General Burgoyne, designed to penetrate the revolted provinces from Lake Champlain to Albany, and thus open a considerable extent of country to enable the royalists to declare their principles. The regiment returned to England in 1781, and in June, 1789, again embarked for Nova Scotia, and after landing at Halifax was stationed in North America. It was transferred from Nova Scotia in 1792 to the West Indies, and was afterwards stationed in St. Domingo.

In a paper published in the " Transactions of the Lodge Quatuor Coronati " of May, 1892, Gould gives an excellent history of the regiment, wherein he states that

" The British line at the battle of Minden was divided into two brigades. Each of these consisted of three regiments, and the whole of the six battalions, with one possible exception, are known to have had lodges attached to them at the time," viz.: " 1st brigade, 12th R., 58 (S), 1737; 23rd R., 63 (S), 1751; 37th R., 52 (A), 1756. 2nd brigade, 20th R., 63 (I), 1748; 25th R., 92 (I), 1749; 51st R., 94 (A), 1761."

The oldest record of a meeting of the lodge was when the regiment was at Malta in 1802. After this date it was stationed at various posts. After the continental war of 1815, the regiment was detailed to St. Helena, and stood guard over Napoleon from 1819-21.

In a brief history of Freemasonry in St. Helena, the famous " Islet Prison " of Napoleon, published by Bro. John Mead, of Redhill, Surrey, a statement is made in a preface by Hughan that

" The distinguished ' Minden ' Lodge, No. 63, held in the 20th Regiment of Foot, was never opened at St. Helena, owing to the ' excessive hard duty of



OFFICER AND PRIVATE OF THE 20TH REGIMENT.

all ranks.' Sergeant-Major H. Hollinsworth was then the W. M. The last meeting of the Lodge prior to its departure was held in Ireland—under whose jurisdiction it assembled—on 7th December, 1818, and the Regiment arrived in St. Helena early in the following year. This old Lodge, dating from 1748, again assembled for work soon after the arrival of the Regiment in India, 1821-4."

In the "History of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, held in the XXth Regiment of Foot," by Sergeant Major John Clarke, Kingston, Canada West, 1849, that writer says :

"In the month of March, 1819, the regiment embarked for St. Helena, and on its arrival took the immediate charge and duties over Napoleon. On the 13th April, 1821, it embarked for Bombay, and arrived there on the 4th June, and subsequently was removed to Cannanore, where, on the 19th August, 1824, we find the lodge again resuming its labours after a lapse of nearly six years" (p. 18).

This break in the active proceedings of the lodge is then explained in a letter, apparently written to the Grand Secretary of Ireland by the W. M., dated 10th October, 1824, from which the following is an extract :

"The political and peculiar state of the Island, during our station at St. Helena—the severity of duty, the want of building—all operated to prevent the best intentions on my part, to assemble for Masonic purposes."

In a map and plans of St. Helena, published by an officer named Read about 1815-16, the site and outline of a building, coloured red in the map, with the words "Masons' Lodge" are given. It was burned down in July, 1831. Mead's History of Freemasonry in St. Helena says :

"From the foregoing it would appear that the historian of the Minden lodge, or rather the W. M. of 1824, was inaccurate in his statement that the brethren in the 20th Foot were debarred from meeting as Masons, owing to the want of a building which could be used for such a purpose.

"There is yet another entry in the history of the Minden lodge, which, although it has no connection with the island of St. Helena, may be briefly alluded to, as it is calculated to mislead the reader. On p. 7 will be found: 'An evidence that the lodge has resumed its labours is afforded by the following copy of Bye Laws, now in the Archives of the Lodge:—The foregoing 26 resolutions are recommended by the Grand Lodge to all Warranted Lodges, as most useful and necessary at this time.

"Given under my hand this Sixth day of July, in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-two, and in the year of Masonry, 5772.

"(Signed) William Dickey, G.S."

"But it happens that the Minden was an Irish and not an English lodge, and William Dickey was Grand Secretary of the schismatic or irregular Grand Lodge of England, which carried on a rivalry with the original or regular Grand Lodge of England throughout the second half of the last century, and until the fusion of these two bodies in 1813.

"The Schismatic Grand Lodge of England issued a 'common form' of Bye-Laws, which it recommended to the use of its subordinates. One of these forms, no doubt, was passed on by another army lodge, holding under the schismatics—which had always the larger number of English military lodges under its banner—or some joining brother of the Minden may have brought it with him from his former lodge." (R. F. Gould, "Ars Quatuor Coronatorum," p. 1801.)

In April, 1847, the first battalion and reserve battalion proceeded to Bermuda, and on the 4th May, 1847, the regiment arrived in Nova Scotia, and remained at this station until the 8th September of the same year. Still, during this short interval, the brethren had several meetings. The regiment was then removed to Kingston, Canada West, where it arrived on the 25th of the same month. To commemorate the centenary of the lodge, as also the memory of the brethren, it was resolved at the meeting of the 28th July, 1848, that a medal be struck for each member of the lodge, showing the name of the Worshipful Master and wardens to whom the warrant was originally granted, also the present members.

W. Bro. Capt. South, of the regiment, kindly undertook to devise and procure a suitable frame for the ancient warrant, showing the names as upon the medals.

On the morning of the 27th December, 1848, the brethren of Kingston and its vicinity met to celebrate the anniversary of the festival of St. John. The Minden lodge also met for that and other purposes. It met to instal their W. M., W. Bro. South, P.M., who had been again called to the chair. On being installed the W. M. said :

"It is a most gratifying feeling to commence the duties of this interesting day by tendering to the Brethren my heartfelt thanks for the high mark of confidence they have shown towards me by unanimously placing me in this chair; to commemorate this the centenary of our warrant. I have on a former occasion stated that I consented to the nomination, because by the constitution of Masonry, our retiring talented and experienced Master could no longer retain it. In succeeding him I have much to be thankful for—although in such a succession I come to the chair under many disadvantages—the disadvantage and want of that Masonic knowledge which, under him, has made the working of this lodge instructive and interesting in the highest degree. I confidently rely on the cordial co-operation of the officers who have so kindly consented to remain in office with me, and of the brethren in general."

After the appointment of officers the lodge was closed until two o'clock in the afternoon, when it was again opened for the purpose of celebrating the centenary of the warrant.

"At half-past two the brethren formed in Masonic order, and were joined by the brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 491, on the Registry of England, and the Leinster Lodge, No. 283, on the Registry of Ireland, amounting in all to about 150. They proceeded, headed by the band of the regiment, to St. George's Church, when a very eloquent and appropriate sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Brent, who, although not a Mason, enlarged most copiously upon the qualities necessary in the character of those desirous of joining our order.

"Between the service and sermon, Bro. Oliver's anthem from the 133rd Psalm was sung by the band; Miss Oliver presided at the organ.

"After Divine service the brethren proceeded to the Lodge Room of 'The Minden,' on reaching which they opened ranks, each vying with the other who should do most honor to our venerable warrant on its passing."

The brethren subsequently adjourned until six o'clock in the evening, when they sat down in full Masonic costume, about ninety in number, to a sumptuous entertainment provided at Mr. Bramford's Hotel. After enjoying the good things of this life (in which all the brethren participated), and the cloth being removed, the presiding officer W. Bro. Captain South gave the following toasts:

"The Queen and the Craft"; "Grand Masters of England, Ireland and Scotland"; "Provincial Grand Master of Canada"; "Grand Masters of United States Lodges."

Brother Hunter, Past Master of Leinster lodge, who had been a resident of the United States, rose and said that he felt proud of the honor of replying to this toast, so enthusiastically responded to by them. Although not an American, he had received all his higher degrees of Masonry in Hudson Chapter, No. 6, and La Fayette Encampment, No. 7, in the city of Hudson. It must, therefore, be presumed that he is not wanting in love or respect for his American brethren, from whom he had received the strongest proofs of their love and kindness. It may be truly said of them, that their hearts and hands are ever ready to acknowledge and assist a brother. It did his heart good to see his Canadian brethren receive this toast in such a spirit, and his only regret was that the brethren from Waterdown and Sackett's Harbor were not present to witness this right good feeling towards them. On the part of the Americans, with whom in heart he was one, he thanked them.

The chairman then gave "The Masters, Officers and Brethren of our Sister Lodges."

The toast was responded to by W. Bro. Goodeve of St. John's lodge. He dilated eloquently upon the beneficial results which would accrue to the Craft from the present meeting, and concluded by returning thanks for the enthusiastic manner in which the toast was received.

Bro. Chambers, W.M., responded on the part of Leinster lodge. He said that he trusted Leinster lodge would be worthy of the honor conferred, that they would always be ready and willing to assist in all undertakings to promote the interests of our glorious institution; that the peculiar instruments of Master Masons would be effectually used to cement the brethren together. He trusted the bow of Minden lodge might long abide in strength, and that it might shine brighter and brighter unto the perfect day.

Brother Goodeve, W. M. of St. John's Lodge, then proposed the health of the W. M., officers and brethren of the Minden lodge. In doing so he observed that he had but to mention their "Minden Brethren"—the response to the toast would be a sufficient guarantee of the estimation in which they were held by their "Civilian Brethren."

W. M., Bro. Capt. South, in reply, said:

"I have not words to express my grateful acknowledgments for the manner in which you have received the toast. But, my brethren of the Minden Lodge, you must not apply the kind greeting with which the toast was received exclusively to yourselves. It is more particularly due to those faithful Brethren who have passed away, and who, by the Masonic fidelity with which they protected this warrant, through scenes of danger and difficulty, have enabled us at this hour to celebrate the Centenary of that ancient authority under which we are this evening assembled.

"I consider the centenary of a Military Warrant more particularly interesting than that of a civil one, which reposes quietly in the archives of a resident Lodge; this precious relic has followed the fortunes of the regiment through every clime: thrice has it crossed the Atlantic to the shores of this important continent, and it has been the sanction under which men have been made Masons in Europe, Asia, Africa and America, and has laid bare to their conception the beauties and excellences of our Order. It has been every-

where with the regiment, sharing in all its dangers, and having for a hundred years braved the battle and the breeze. It stands there unscathed, except by the hand of time, an interesting record of the Fidelity of Masons. May the Great Architect of the Universe still preserve this warrant to the regiment, and enable myself and future Masters of this lodge to devise in wisdom, build in strength and adorn with beauty the glorious fabric of Masonry."

The chairman then proposed the toast of "The Past Masters of St. John's, Leinster and Minden Lodges, who on this day have resigned the chairs of their respective lodges."

W. Bro. James A. Henderson, past master of St. John's lodge, and in 1879-80 Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, in returning thanks, said:—

"I thank you, and, as a Mason, frankly accept the fraternal warmth with which this toast has been received. The position I lately held as Master of the 'St. John's' was indeed important, and as I then endeavoured to perform the duties of that high station, whether successfully or not, it is not for me to say, so, as immediate Past Master, I trust that my conduct may at all times be found true by the plumb line of rectitude. Believe me, as the Past Master of the 'St. John's'—the oldest lodge, I may say, in Canada West, I acknowledge this honor emanating from a still older lodge, 'The Minden.' I hail this evening as auspicious in bringing under the immediate notice of the Masons of this city the fact that a lodge working almost without interruption for one hundred years, despite many vicissitudes to which a military lodge must be subjected, and whose records show that during that period 'The Minden,' adhering to the principles of the square and compasses, diffused in every quarter of the globe the genuine tenets of our noble institution. Brethren of St. John's, have we not here an evidence that Masonry is a noble superstructure, raised on lasting foundation? Does not that time-honored warrant prove the sublimity of that truth, taught us as Fellow Crafts—'That the lapse of time, the ruthless hand of ignorance, and the devastation of war have laid waste and destroyed many valuable monuments of antiquity, on which the utmost exertions of human genius have been employed. Even the temple of Solomon, so spacious and magnificent, and constructed by so many celebrated artists, escaped not the unsparing ravages of barbarian force; Freemasonry, notwithstanding, has still survived.'

"To you, the oldest Masons—sires, I may term you, of St. John's lodge—I appeal—you who have in this city witnessed the time when the sable mantle of anti-Masonic excitement had shrouded our Order—on this evening can bear testimony to the truth of the assertion. Yes, brethren, they can. The spark so vainly endeavored to be stifled has burst forth into an ever living flame. From father to son in this city have our principles been carefully handed down, and our present senior warden occupies the same chair in the St. John's which his deceased father, a working brother, honorably filled nearly forty years ago. May we never forget the bright example set by the Minden lodge, and though our centenary is far hence, yet may we so act in our generation as to be enabled to transmit a warrant as unblemished and honorable as that of the Minden. And from you, brethren of the Minden, may I hope that when called far hence in the service of our beloved Sovereign, you will, as rolling time brings round the festival of our patron saint, kindly remember the officers and brethren of St. John's lodge, No. 491, Kingston."

At half-past ten the brethren retired, delighted with the day's proceedings, and it may be truly said that a day was never more usefully spent by the Craft.

This lodge became dormant in 1850, when the regiment left Kingston. In 1860 a lodge, No. 263, named "Sphinx" was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in the 20th regiment.

## CHAPTER LXXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 159, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, HAWKESBURY VILLAGE, TOWNSHIP OF WEST HAWKESBURY, AND L'ORIGINAL AND VANKLEEK HILL, COUNTY OF PRESCOTT, 1844-88.

While lodge No. 159, at L'Original, may not be, even if warranted in 1844, the first lodge of Irish origin in Upper Canada, yet it was one of the early warrants, and, as a lodge, did more than an average amount of work in that part of the country. The counties of Prescott and Russell formed the old Ottawa district. Two of the townships of Prescott are L'Original and West Hawkesbury, and in both of these were Masonic organizations from 1844 until 1888.

In the east of the township of Longueuil, on the bank of the Ottawa is L'Original, the county town of the united counties, and in this place was located the warrant of No. 159, I. R.

Six miles from L'Original is Hawkesbury village, situated in the township of West Hawkesbury, to which place the lodge was at one time moved, and a drive of six miles in the same township brings one to Vankleek Hill, another, and the last place to which this well-known Irish warrant was moved prior to its surrender.

The lodge known as No. 159 was warranted to meet at Hawkesbury, in the township of West Hawkesbury, on the 15th March, 1844, the first W. M. being Bro. William Robertson. Its meetings were held in Ouimet's hotel. The lodge worked from 1844 until 1859, was removed to Vankleek Hill, in the same township, and met in Hiram Johnston's until the year 1870, when a removal was made to the house of R. W. Lendrum in the same place, where a few meetings were held. There are no records of these meetings extant. The brethren of today state that Bro. Thomas Mears, one of the early settlers, and Bro. Millar, of Hawkesbury village, were interested in lodge work, and that Bro. Samuel Curran, of Hawkesbury West; Hiram Johnston and Silas Grant of Vankleek Hill; Angus Urquhart, formerly of Hawkesbury Mills, now of Trenton, Ontario; Robert Hamilton, of L'Original, and William Robinson, father of Hiram Robinson, at Ottawa, were all members of the lodge. Bro. Chancey Johnson, a farmer, uncle of Bro. E. A. Johnson, who lived in the township of L'Original, was also an active worker. Bro. Eden Abbott Johnson was the first white child born in the county of Prescott.

Masonry must have been in good condition in the county of Prescott from 1844-50, for frequently in the MSS. are given the names of those connected with the lodge, No. 159, I. R.

In 1850 an old record shows that the Grand Lodge of Ireland issued a Templar warrant to Bros. Andrew McReady, William Hamilton, Sr., and Robert Hamilton, and that this warrant was attached to a Royal Arch Chapter in connection with lodge No. 159. The Templar warrant states that it is "to be attached to lodge and chapter No. 159."

The lodge worked with fair regularity from its foundation.

On the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855 the

lodge sent three representatives to the convention at Hamilton, but the delegates did not join in the movement, although the lodge is entered in the minutes of the convention as having been represented. It was not represented at the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Hamilton in July, 1856. It maintained its isolated position through the period of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, the dissolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58, and the union of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Ancient Grand Lodge, the latter being the old Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845-58.

In July, 1870, with the consent of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the lodge was removed to the village of L'Orignal, and met in the house of Mr. T. O. Steele, temporarily, while permanent rooms were being fitted up. On the 1st November, 1870, the lodge was removed from Mr. Steele's to a room over the stone store of Mr. F. F. McAvoy. It continued to meet here until 1873, when a new lodge room was erected on Court street. The lodge continued to work in L'Orignal until 1886, when by resolution it was removed again to Vankleek Hill, where it continued to work until 1889.

There are no references to the lodge or its work in the proceedings of either the third Provincial Grand Lodge or of the Grand Lodge of Canada until 1872, when R. W. Bro. E. C. Barber, the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district, called the attention of Grand Lodge at its annual meeting in Hamilton to the fact that lodge, No. 159, registry of Ireland, at Vankleek Hill, had "for years past acted in a most irregular manner," and that though the fact had been presented to the present Grand Lodge in the strongest terms and redress sought, none had yet been granted.

"In fact, no acknowledgment of the receipt of our communication has been made, but on the contrary, the erring lodge has been allowed to pursue its course, and has even obtained the sanction of their Grand Lodge to their removal to the town of L'Orignal."

The D. D. G. M. thought Grand Lodge should take such action as would ameliorate the existing state of things, as the well-being of the lodges at Plantagenet and Hawkesbury depended upon the proper remedy being applied.

Although the D. D. G. M. in his report, refers to previous action either on the part of the lodges at Plantagenet and Hawkesbury or on the part of the Grand Lodge, no reference as previously stated is found in the printed proceedings of the Grand Lodge prior to 1872.

Apparently no action was taken, for in 1873 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district again referred "to the most unsatisfactory state of the relations between St. John's lodge, I.R., and L'Orignal (formerly of V. H.), and the Plantagenet and Hawkesbury lodges of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The strain between the lodges evidently became acute early in the year, for the D. D. G. M., in his report of 1873, says:

"In March I issued an edict among the lodges under my jurisdiction to refuse admission to brethren hailing from St. John's lodge, until the matter had been settled by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as years had passed, and that Grand Lodge had treated our most earnest remonstrances with cool indifference; but the M. W. the Grand Master, having been written to by some one at Vankleek Hill, has seen fit summarily to revoke the order issued by

me, and then to leave the matter in a worse condition than before. But as this question will be brought before Grand Lodge in a definite shape during the next session, I shall leave the matter to be more fully explained there."

It is needless to say that the action of the D. D. G. M. in issuing an edict of non-intercourse was in excess of his powers.

The report of the Board of General Purposes at Montreal in 1873, shows that prior to the meeting of Grand Lodge a complaint had been laid by Plantagenet lodge, No. 186, against St. John's lodge, No. 159, I.R., charging the latter with not acting in accordance with the rules governing Masonic lodges in this country. The charge is not definitely stated, but it appears that it was just. R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, who represented the Grand Lodge of Ireland at Canada, stated that a reply had been forwarded by that Grand Lodge, through R. W. Bro. James V. Mackey, though he (Bro. Tully) had not received the reply. The Board, therefore, directed the Grand Secretary to write to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, through its representative, asking to be furnished with a copy of their decision in the matter.

There is no further record of any action in regard to this complaint, but it was satisfactorily settled, for in 1874 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district said in his report to the Grand Lodge that

"the only lodge in Ontario hailing from a foreign Grand Lodge is about to come into this Grand Lodge; and that the long-standing differences which have existed between the Lodge at L'Original under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and Hawkesbury and Plantagenet Lodges under this Grand Lodge, are about to be settled amicably for all the parties concerned. Having, at the request of the G. M., visited these Lodges, I managed to obtain the following mutual agreement: 'The Lodges at Hawkesbury and L'Original to surrender their warrants to their respective Grand Lodges; then this Grand Lodge to grant a warrant to the United Lodge; the place of holding the Lodge to be decided by a committee of equal numbers chosen from each Lodge or by Grand Lodge.' I am sure that this will be received with that satisfaction it deserves, and that the Grand Lodge will have no hesitation in complying with the terms of the agreement, which I would strongly recommend to be done."

This anticipated union and settlement of the entire difficulty did not take place. In the meantime the Grand Lodge of Ireland had allowed the St. John's lodge, No. 159, to change its meeting-place from Vankleek Hill to L'Original, and matters went on without the friction being allayed. In 1884 R. W. Bro. Rea, D.D.G.M., in his report on the condition of Masonry in the Ottawa district referred again to the state of the Craft in L'Original thus:—

"The only lodge in Ontario working under a foreign jurisdiction still exists in this district. It will be seen on reference to Grand Lodge proceedings that efforts were made, and nearly completed in 1874, for an amalgamation of Hawkesbury Lodge, No. 210, G.R.C., and St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., meeting at L'Original. Such an amalgamation is no doubt very desirable, as at the present time Hawkesbury Lodge does not appear to be in a flourishing condition. It might be advisable during the ensuing year to ascertain if an harmonious union of the above-named lodges might not be effected"

Bro. Rea then quotes from the report of 1874, giving the agreement between the two lodges. The Board of General Purposes, in its report of this year refers to Bro. Rea's report, and the language used shows that infringement of jurisdiction was the trouble between the lodges at L'Original. The report of the Board states :

"The continued infringement of jurisdiction by lodges should be avoided. The special attention of W. M.'s should be directed to the fact that such actions are absolutely illegal and cannot be permitted. Your Committee would respectfully suggest that some heavier penalty than merely paying over an initiation fee be inflicted on the W. M.'s, who, in the most flagrant manner encroach on territory not their own. The union of lodges is in many places desirable, and your Committee are pleased to see that in Huron district the suggestion in the report of last year is carried out, viz., the union of Goderich, No. 33, and Maitland, No. 112. A most desirable amalgamation would be that of Hawkesbury, No. 210, G.R.C., and St. John's, No. 159, Grand Registry of Ireland, both meeting at L'Orignal. The D. D. G. M. of Ottawa highly favors the consolidation, and as this was nearly brought about some years ago, a slight effort made at this juncture would no doubt accomplish the desired result."

No further action was taken in 1884 or 1885, and there is no reference to the troubles between these lodges in these years.

In 1887 the D. D. G. M. of the Ottawa district at the annual communication at Brockville referred to the fact that lodge No. 210, at Hawkesbury, had not made any return since 1885, and that its inactivity had been reported by its predecessor, and, as Hawkesbury was close to L'Orignal, he thought "some effort ought to be made to get the latter to come under our register, when a flourishing lodge could be made out of the material in both villages." This closed the matter in 1887.

In 1888 R. W. Bro. David Taylor, a painstaking and careful officer, as D. D. G. M. of Ottawa district, entered upon his duties with a determination to bring peace and harmony to the Masons of L'Orignal and its neighborhood. By the exercise of considerable tact he convinced a few of the leading members of No. 159 that it would be not only in their own interests, but in those of all concerned to cast in their lot with the brethren of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and in his report states :

"Some years ago negotiations were entered into with St. John's lodge, No. 159, Irish Register, meeting at L'Orignal, to surrender its Irish warrant and accept a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Canada. The L'Orignal lodge, I believe, is the only one working in the Province of Ontario under a foreign jurisdiction. For a while everything promised success, but eventually a hitch arose, negotiations were broken off, and have been practically suspended for five or six years. This year however, circumstances again appeared favourable for a resumption of the negotiations, and accordingly I entered into communication with the brethren of St. John's lodge at L'Orignal, with a view to the surrender of their Irish warrant, and enrolment under the banner of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Matters so far prospered that on November 25th, a resolution was passed by the lodge affirming the desire of the members to be on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It was also decided to change the place of meeting from L'Orignal to Vankleek Hill, and on January 10th I visited the latter place and installed the officers. The negotiations for the surrender of the Irish warrant are just now at a standstill, everything depending upon the action of Grand Lodge. The brethren of St. John's lodge, I think rightly, object to their being assigned a number on the Canadian register following that of the last warranted lodge. They think a number should be given them more in accordance with their age. The Grand Master has promised to recommend that such number shall be the nearest vacant number on the Grand Lodge of Canada's list of lodges, corresponding with the date of the original warrant from the Grand Lodge of

Ireland, March 15th, 1844, and if this recommendation be carried out, I think it will be acceptable to the brethren at Vankleek Hill."

The work of the D. D. G. M. had been so well done that three months before the meeting of Grand Lodge at Toronto in 1888, the members of No. 159 had petitioned the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada "to exchange their warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a new warrant to work in future under the Grand Lodge of Canada." The petition made it a condition that the Irish lodge should receive as its number on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Canada, No. 8, No. 8a, or 7a, as the members felt that they should receive the number to which they would have been entitled if they had entered with King Solomon's and other Irish lodges in 1855.

The Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Henry Robertson, in his address to Grand Lodge, stated that he had granted the prayer of the petition, as far as he had power to do, but that the number must be determined by Grand Lodge. In the meantime he had ordered the Grand Secretary to issue a warrant, engrossed upon parchment, in the form heretofore used and given to other lodges which had affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada. He asked that the issue of this warrant should be confirmed by Grand Lodge, that the officers and past officers of the lodge should retain their rank on being registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that the number to be assigned to the lodge be the nearest vacant number on the list of lodges to correspond with the date of their original warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being 14th March, 1844. The Grand Master also referred to the fact that this was the only remaining foreign lodge in the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, and that it had afforded him much satisfaction to make the announcement, adding that much credit was due to R. W. Bro. Taylor, who was continued in the office of D. D. G. M., for his valued exertions in bringing this matter to so successful a conclusion.

In 1889, R. W. Bro. Taylor brought the negotiations to a close, and in his annual report expressed his pleasure that the matter had been so pleasurably settled, and that the number of St. John's lodge was now 21a.

It was not until December of 1888 that the union was brought about, and the 18th of that month will ever be remembered by those who took part in this interesting ceremony. It was one of the coldest days of our Canadian winter, a day which one would scarcely have selected for a journey of sixty miles, the more especially as that journey was to be varied by a ride by rail and by road. On this occasion R. W. Bro. David Taylor, with R. W. Bros. William Rea, W. H. Garrioch, D. D. G. M. for the Ottawa district of the Grand Lodge of Quebec; Dr. Church, William Reynolds and Henry Miller, determined to carry out the commission which had been assigned to Bro. Taylor by Grand Lodge. The party went by Calumet on the C. P. Railway, and from that point crossed on the ice over the Ottawa river to Vankleek Hill. When they reached the river late in the afternoon they found that the chances of a safe crossing were not favorable. No driver could be found to venture across, and residents claimed that certain death awaited anyone who ventured over the ice that night. Water covered the ice, and this made the

location of the air-holes impossible, so that no one who valued his life would venture. Bro. Taylor, however, determined to cross the river at all hazards. The Ottawa party carried with them the heavily-framed warrant of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and were ready to take turns in carrying it across the river.

The French habitants, who were to accompany the party, were on hand, but while they were willing to guide the party across, they eyed with suspicion the large parcel, which was covered with many thicknesses of paper and a linen wrapper, and, for some reason, they all declined to carry it. One of the party, however, incidentally said to a habitant who was standing near "le bonne image," alluding of course, to the picture which is revered by all good Catholics. The sentence had scarcely been uttered when one and all were eager to have the honor of carrying the parcel. The Frenchmen led the way, and, tramping over the ice and through the water, the six Craftsmen, with their habitant guides, safely reached the other side of the river. The Frenchmen in charge of the warrant handled it with the greatest of care, took it to the sleigh which was in waiting, and accepted their pay with many thanks. The party drove to the lodge room where the brethren were in waiting, and on that night the union was consummated.

This brings the history of the lodge down to the period of its connection with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER XC.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 209, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, LONDON,  
TOWNSHIP OF LONDON, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

In the midsummer of 1841 a number of brethren residing in London, Canada West, desired to meet in lodge as Masons, and there being no duly constituted authority in the province, for the Provincial Grand Lodge was dormant, resolved to petition the Grand Lodge of Ireland for authority to open a lodge.

The petition, being duly forwarded to Ireland, a warrant was issued, dated 4th October, 1841. As this warrant, however, did not reach Canada in reasonable time, application was made to Bro. Dillon, of Toronto, the D. D. G. M. of Ireland in Canada West, and that officer issued a dispensation, dated 11th January, 1842, through the W. M. of lodge No. 8, then working in London, authorizing those connected with the proposed lodge to meet for the purposes of organization. This dispensation read :

" London, Province of Canada,

" 11th Day of January, 1842.

" DISPENSATION :

" Agreeably to a letter received from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, dated 4th day Oct., 1841, acquainting us that a warrant has been transmitted from the said Lodge to form a new Lodge in London, U.C., you are therefore

directed to form yourselves into a body for the purpose of instructing yourselves in Masonry previous to receiving the warrant.

"You are clearly to understand that you are installed under your warrant, 209, that you are not to craft or raise anyone to the degree of a Master Mason.

"I remain, yours respectfully,

"Alex. Barber, W. M., Lodge No. 83.

"James Bull, Sect. to 83."

"To Samuel Peters, W. M., 209."

This dispensation was clearly for the purpose of instituting the lodge, for it explicitly provided that the lodge had only power to initiate, not to pass or raise.

No. 83 was a lodge working under a field warrant in the 83rd regiment of foot, issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1808, and "exchanged for No. 83, 1817; last register 1846" (Gould, Vol. III. p. 403).

The first regular minutes of the lodge are dated 1st October, 1842, but before this date the lodge had met, probably immediately after the issue of the dispensation, and had passed three resolutions, one appointing a committee to examine, value and make an inventory of the jewels purchased for No. 209, and to provide for the safe keeping of these and the furniture of the lodge. A second resolution appointed the second Tuesday in each month for the regular meeting of the lodge, and a third invited the Craft to meet at Bro. Balkwill's inn on the second Tuesday in September in 1842, "when business of importance to the Craft will be brought up before them."

The brethren, in the meantime, were anxious for their warrant, which it was understood had been forwarded from Ireland, and it not having arrived, Bro. James Farley, secretary of St. John's lodge, No. 209, wrote to the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, enquiring why the warrant, issued on 4th October, had not been forwarded.

This letter was posted probably on the 20th August, and in ordinary course would have reached Ireland about 5th September, for the Cunard line, which carried the mails, had been formed in the previous year, and its steamers were making passages of ten and twelve days, which at that period were considered "record trips."

However, before the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland had time to reply, a letter was received from W. Bro. Thomas Dillon, a P. M. and Deputy of Ireland in Upper Canada, then residing in Toronto. He informed the lodge that the warrant for No. 209, had arrived with a book of constitution, the rules and regulations for the government of subordinate lodges under Ireland, and that all these documents would be forwarded "as soon as possible." He also stated that he had been instructed to instal the officers, but on account of the distance he would have to appoint a proxy in the person of Bro. Geo. Smith of lodge No. 396. The letter read :

"Toronto, 5th September, 1842.

"Sir & Brother.—I have received the warrant 209, so long looked for, with the new book of constitution, in which you will find all instructions necessary. I will forward the warrant as soon as possible, together with the book of constitution, sheet of accounts, etc., of the different lodges, and one large sheet of rules and regulations for the government of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, which last named sheet you will be pleased to paste on a board to be hung up in some conspicuous

place and part of the Lodge room. You will be pleased to meet and read over the sheet alluded to previous to going to work, and if any casualty has occurred by death or any other cause of any Brother holding office, you will elect or appoint another as the case may be. Your office as Master you will hold from the 27th Decr., ensuing, and all other officers the same. Brother Peters, be very careful that you do not allow your lodge to assemble except you are present or a Past Master. See page 50, Article 7, of the new constitution. It runs thus : In the absence of the Master or a Master of a particular Lodge, the Past Master may fill the chair, but if none should be present the Lodge cannot be opened until such an officer is procured. A Master who received the honorary mark of passing the chair (Master Masonic Mark Lodge, No. 209, London), is not a Past Master. He must be the person who filled the chair a regular term. I have received another letter directing me to instal you in office. In consequence of the distance I am from you, I expect you will accept my Proxy, should I be successful in procuring one. I am requested on this occasion to represent the Deputy Grand Master by installing you in office by the said authority vested in me. I authorize and request Br. Geo. Smith, of 396, to represent the Deputy Grand Master in form only, that is to say, when the Grand Master is present and performs this duty it is ample form, his deputy, due form, any other deputed, form only.

"Further, you must be installed from the constitution which will accompany your warrant. I would thank you to write by return mail and let me know if Brother Smith will perform the above duty, that I may know how to act if he should not, which I am convinced the contrary. You are authorized to form your Lodge, when your Past Master will read your charge to you, and on your assent he will deliver your jewel to you, when you will install the remainder of your officers. There are four certificates to accompany the warrant; your own, Bro. Joice, Bro. Code & Bro. Finley's. You will be careful to order your secretary to enter all communications from this forth in a letter book. Sir & Brother, you will acquaint Brothers Farley & O'Neil that they are registered in the Grand Lodge books. You will have their certificates, I expect, before the navigation is closed. Hoping to hear from you, I remain,

"Fraternally yours, etc.

"T. Dillon.

"P. M. & Deputy in their transaction to the G. L. of Ireland."

Bro. Farley, the secretary, wrote a reply to this letter as follows :

"London, Canada, 12th September, 1842

"Worshipful Past Master, Thos. Dillon, and Deputy G. M. for installing St. John's Lodge, No. 209.

"Worshipful Sir & Brother: I am directed by the Worshipful Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, to acknowledge the receipt of your very gratifying and truly fraternal letter of the 5th inst.; at the same time to assure you he lost no time on calling on Brother Smith, of lodge 396, in order to make known your request. He says he will, if better cannot be done, accede to your request, but feels a very great delicacy in so doing; he is afraid it may cause some jealousy. I am ordered to assure you, dear Brother, that not anything would give the members and office bearers of this lodge more pleasure than to be installed by yourself personally, and to receive from your hands the warrant, which you, sir, have been instrumental in obtaining.

"I am further authorized to state that the Brothers of this lodge will pay all your expenses and feel themselves under a lasting obligation to you."

W. Bro. Dillon evidently felt flattered by this fraternal letter, for he replied that he himself would convey the warrant to London, and fixed the 2nd October as the date for the constitution of the lodge.

He also requested that the W. M. should have any candidates for the third degree in waiting, so that they might receive it upon the occasion.

The lodge was accordingly summoned for October 1st, 1842, and it was resolved that the lodge would pay all the expenses Bro. Dillon "may incur from his leaving Toronto to his return thereto." There were ten brethren present at this meeting.

On the 3rd October, 1842, the lodge was called at Bro. Balkwill's, opposite the Market Square, for the purpose of installation. Twenty-five members were present, "the ceremony of installation being gone through slowly and solemnly" by Bro. Thos. Dillon. The minutes are duly certified to by "T. Dillon, D.G.M.," the installing officer.



SEAL, ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 209, I.R., LONDON.

At this meeting four gentlemen, Messrs Thomas Kerr, Jno. H. L. Askin, Thos. Fraser and John Balkwill were proposed, balloted for, accepted and initiated, for which each paid the sum of one pound ten shillings. This meeting of the lodge was honored with the presence of a number of members of regimental lodge, No. 83, and also a deputation from another military lodge, No. 396, both warrants working in London at the time.

The second meeting was held on 5th October, 1842, when Messrs. Thomas Worthington and George H. Hackstaff were initiated. After the initiation a past masters' lodge was opened, and Bro. James McFadden, Wm. Bull, sr., and James Farley were made P. M.'s. As the lodge at this meeting was "kindly honored by the esteemed services of Brother Thomas Dillon, of lodge No. 83," it is to be presumed that he conferred the degree.

The third meeting convened on the 11th October, 1842, with fourteen present. Three candidates were balloted for and one was initiated.

The code of etiquette for the government of a Craft lodge in early days affords in part an example of the determination of the brethren that all that had to be done should be disposed of in due and proper form. Even the treasurer rendered himself liable to discipline, for he was "fined sixpence for having left the lodge in an improper manner, without the Worshipful Master's leave."

An emergent meeting on the 13th October, 1842, and the regular meetings of 8th November and 13th December were occupied by routine work. The meeting of 8th November was opened "in order to pursue the business of the evening, and accordingly the by-laws of the lodge were read and passed by unanimous vote of the lodge.

Twenty-four members were present, while at the succeeding meeting on 13th December, thirty members were present, and the E. A. and F. C. degrees were worked.

An emergency was held on the 16th December, at which three brethren were raised, and at another emergency on the 21st December, Bros. Askin, Gordon and Stephen were raised. On the 27th December, 1842, the lodge met to celebrate the festival and elect officers. Bro. S. Peters was re-elected W. M., and

"It was unanimously agreed that all the officers and Brethren shall be in their places not later than five or fifteen minutes after the time appointed; the office bearers within five minutes and the Brethren fifteen. This in order to the timely opening and working of the lodge, under a penalty at the discretion of the lodge."

In passing this resolution the members of the lodge intended that the punishment should not only be sure but swift, for the new law went into operation at once, as will be seen by a list of fines imposed and paid :

Bro. Norval, for being 2 minutes late .....	6d.
" Gunn, for being 11 minutes late .....	6d.
" Farley & Baker, 6d. each .....	1/0.
" Askin and Norval for being 20 minutes late. ....	1/0.
" Gunn, for addressing the master disrespectfully .....	2d.
" Gunn, for further disrespect .....	2d.
" Till, for absence .....	6d.
" Caverly, for going out of lodge and not leaving a substitute .....	2d.
" Abernethy and Coombs paid 1d. each to orphan box for interrupting lodge by unnecessary talking .....	2d.
<hr/>	
4/2d.	

The lodge paid 7/6d. per night for fire, light and use of the room in Bro. Balkwill's.

The members of lodge No. 396 believed in fraternal communion, and sent a deputation of brethren to visit 209, which was reciprocated by a committee of 209 being selected to return the compliment. At the meeting of 10th January, 1843, twenty-seven members were present, when the application of one candidate was received, and another Mr. W. J. Geary, who had been "tested by ballot," was initiated by Bro. George Smith, of No. 396, "with the usual salutary and impressive injunctions." The jewels used by the lodge were those formerly in the possession of Mount Moriah lodge, which had become dormant, and a receipt for these jewels was given to a Bro. O'Neil, who had custody of the same. The meeting closed with a resolution ordering Bro. Till to "make proper design for Master's chair."

At the meeting of the 14th February, 1843, it was decided to obtain for the lodge a warrant to open a Royal Arch chapter. Bro. Farley, the secretary, was fined 6d. for absence at the opening of the lodge.

The brethren were anxious for a lodge room in a building more suitable for the work, and after

"Consideration and discussion having taken place on the necessity of the Brethren of the lodge exerting themselves in order to obtain a fit and proper place for the meetings, it was favorably received, whereupon Brother Cornish kindly proffered to deed to the lodge in all time coming, to be used as the property for the purpose of building a lodge room, etc., a space of ground on that lot upon which he then resided, of forty feet in length, by 60 feet in breadth, which affectionate offer was received by the lodge with becoming expressions of their sense of gratitude."

This gift for some reason never materialized, for it is not referred to in the minutes of any subsequent meeting of the lodge.

At the regular meeting of 14th March, 1843, routine business was transacted, and it was resolved,

"that three elevators be obtained in place of chairs, such as had been contemplated, one for the Master, the Snr. and Jr. Wardens."

The "three elevators" probably meant three raised platforms, so that the ordinary chair used in the lodge, being raised above the level of the rank and file, would answer all purposes.

On the 28th March and 11th April emergent meetings were held for degree work. At the meeting of 9th May, 1843, Bro. John Brown, of Mount Moriah lodge affiliated. As there were others of the dormant Mount Moriah who desired to join 209, Bro. Farley, the secretary, thought that in order to facilitate matters more than one should be balloted for, and it was, therefore, resolved on his motion, "That all the members of Mount Moriah, if found worthy, be admitted members of this lodge."

At the meeting of 24th May, 1843, the lodge ordered that an address of condolence be presented to the Grand Lodge of England upon the death of the M. W. Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex. At the regular meeting on 13th June it was resolved to celebrate the festival of St. John by going to church in procession to hear a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Cronyn, an Anglican clergyman of London, and it was further resolved that "Lt.-Col. Everard be asked for the use of the band on the occasion."

A brother, who believed in more enjoyment than that ordinarily offered by a sermon, thought the afternoon ceremony should be supplemented by a ball in the evening, but this proposal was lost "by a large majority," but it was then resolved that the brethren should dine at Bro. Balkwill's at seven o'clock in the evening.

There is no record of either sermon being listened to or dinner partaken of, but it is not improbable that both functions were properly discharged.

From the 13th June until the 11th October, 1843, the work of the lodge is not entered in the minutes, although eight leaves of the minute book are left blank, evidently for the purpose of having the omitted minutes entered. At the meeting of the 11th October the secretary was ordered "to engross the minutes of the lodge in the body of the lodge," so that another lapse, as far as the minute book was concerned, could not occur. It is possible that the minutes were roughly drafted for the omitted months and the paper mislaid, hence the loss of the records for the period named. A candidate for affiliation, proposed at this meeting, had "six black balls against him," so that his money was "returned."

At the meeting of 14th November, 1843, "the petition of John King, of the 23rd regiment, was read, and Bro. Niles objected, saying that it had better be laid over until the next meeting," but on a clause in the by-laws being read, Bro. Niles "withdrew his remark," whereupon the ballot was "ordered to proceed," the candidate being accepted. The meeting was principally occupied with degree work.

On the 12th December, 1843, the officers for the ensuing year were elected. On St. John's day, 27th December, 1843, there were two affiliations, and the lodge apparently discussed, not only the meaning but the length of a cable tow, and, on resolution, it was carried "That seven miles be the length of our cable tow." A vote of thanks was passed to the W. M. and all officers, except the treasurer, for their work during the year, but "the lodge was of opinion that no vote of thanks ought to be passed on the ex-secretary or treasurer, until the return of the former officer, when the books of the lodge would be properly audited." The ex-secretary had removed from London without leaving his books in a businesslike condition.

The year 1843 was a prosperous one for the lodge, as seventeen meetings were held and a large number were added to the membership.

The year 1844 brought increased prosperity, no less than thirty-two meetings being held. The minutes of all meetings of 209 were signed by the W. M., S. W. and J. W., as well as the secretary, a custom which does not prevail in these later days.

Bro. Donnell, a widower, died in December of 1843, leaving no estate, and at the meeting of January 9th, 1844, the condition of his family was discussed. The brethren were anxious to see the children properly brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, to which their father had adhered, and instructed the secretary to write to Father O'Dwyer, the Catholic priest in charge of the parish, to that effect. This communication brought a reply from the priest, a document which was so Christian in character that the lodge ordered that it be spread upon the minutes. The letter was as follows:

"London, January 8th, 1844.

"Dear Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your truly Christian letter, and have to apologize for not having replied to it ere now, as I wanted to see the congregation relative to the children of Brother Donnell. Mr. Harding O'Brien will take charge of the boy and rear him as if his own; Peter McCann will take the eldest girl; another offered to take another, but I'll see if he has means to bring her up decently. I wrote to the Bishop to know if he has funds for that purpose, but have not yet received his reply. I will enquire if the ladies of the Convent of Montreal will receive them, as they would be much better provided for than here. It was the wish of the poor father that they be raised Catholics. I thank you for your liberality. Your letter breathes a truly Christian spirit and is worthy of a follower of the beloved Disciple St. John, who inculcated brotherly love. 'My little children, love one another,' was his favorite subject, and only sermon in his old days; but excuse me for mentioning what you and the members of St. John's Lodge not only know but practice. I have read your letter in my church for the edification of my congregation, for it is worthy of being read in churches. I sincerely wish that all denominations of Christians would do

in like manner. Wishing you and the members of your Charitable Society many happy New Years,

"I have the honor to be.

"Dear Sir,

"Your very humble & obedient servt.

"Signed, P. O'Dwyer, C. Pastor."

"To Mr. A. Gordon, Sect."

The lodge, knowing the sad condition in which the children were left, instructed the secretary

"to write to Father O'Dwyer & inform him that Brothers Past Master Peters and Junior Deacon Gaudy would meet him at any time he would appoint, and make a final arrangement with regard to the disposal of the children of the late Donnel, and the committee are also required to make the proper arrangements with Mrs. Donnel for the disposal of the late Brother Donnel's Masonic jewels and badges and all other matters connected with the family, and report to the lodge without delay."

At the meeting of 13th February the lodge determined to have a representative at the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that Bro. Davis, then in Ireland, be appointed. This is the only case on record in Canada of a lodge being directly represented by a member at the meeting of the mother Grand Lodge.

On the 20th February an emergent meeting was called, but the secretary and treasurer were absent, and were disciplined accordingly, for it was resolved that both these officers

"be fined the sum of two shillings & sixpence cy. each, for non-attendance on the part of the Treas., and the Sect. for having taken the key of his chest and thereby preventing the business of the lodge."

At the meeting of 12th March, 1844, four candidates were initiated, and the by-law requiring all members to pay 1/3 per month was amended by the words "sickness and imprisonment excepted."

At a meeting of the lodge on the 20th it was resolved to attend the funeral of the late Bro. Major James Revers of the 91st regiment. The deceased was a member of the lodge of Harmony, No. 575. I. R. The minutes read that :

"The lodge assembled on the 21st March, 1844, at 1/2 12 o'clock at their lodge room and opened on the first or apprentice degree.

"The Brethren having taken their places, under the direction of their Marshall, Bro. Robert G. Anderson, and accompanied by the drums and fifes of Her Majesty's 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, proceeded from the lodge room to the plank road in the rear of Mr. William's house, where they met the remains of the late lamented Brother. The procession marched, with all due solemnity, to St. Paul's Churchyard, where the remains of our deceased Brother were borne to their last resting place by four Brethren of the Sublime Degree; and the funeral service having been read by the Revd. Benj. Cronyn, the usual ceremonies were gone through (without honors) and the lodge marched to their lodge room."

On returning to the lodge room it was resolved that the sum of ten shillings be paid to the Drum Major of the 23rd Fusiliers for his attendance at the funeral, and a vote of thanks was passed to the adjutant of the regiment for the services of the band.

At the meeting of 27th May, 1844, an invitation was received from Rev. B. Cronyn, asking the lodge to lay the corner-stone of

St. Paul's church on the 24th June, 1844. The invitation was accepted, and it was further resolved that a dinner be given in the evening, and that on the 27th December the festival be celebrated by a ball.

On St. John's day the lodge met at 9 a.m., and adjourned at 11.30 a.m. to meet at 1 p.m., when

"marshalled by Bro. Niles, the brethren proceeded in procession to the Court House, where Divine service was held, and then to St. Paul's churchyard and laid the foundation stone of the new church with Craft honors. In the evening the brethren dined at the hall of the Mechanics' Institute."

An emergency was held on the 1st July for the purpose of considering the conduct of Bros. Norval, Joyce and Armstrong on and subsequent to St. John's day. Bros. Joyce and Armstrong charged Bro. Norval with "branding them in the public newspapers," and after answering this charge Bro. Norval brought a counter charge, to the effect that Bros. Joyce and Armstrong had stirred up dissension at the dinner on St. John's day, and had subsequently circulated false reports about his character, thus endeavoring by misrepresentation to injure him as a man and a Mason. He further charged that these two brethren had injured his character by spreading a report that he had refused to drink the health of the Queen and the Army and Navy at the dinner given upon the festival of St. John. These charges having been made the three brethren concerned were requested to retire while the lodge considered the matter. It was decided that Bros. Joyce and Armstrong be suspended during the pleasure of the lodge, and that Bro. Norval should be reprimanded by the W. M. in open lodge. The brethren who were suspended were duly notified, and Bro. Norval, being called in, was reprimanded in due form by the W. M.

At the meeting of July 9th, 1844, the brethren resolved that if any brother was convicted of communicating the transactions of the lodge to brethren not of their lodge or to a "cowan," he should be suspended and reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

A committee was appointed at this meeting to wait upon the Roman Catholic priest of the parish to "enquire into the destitute condition of the children of Bro. Donnell." This was the brother who had died some months previously, and concerning whose children communication had been held with the parish priest. At a subsequent meeting, held on the 13th August, 1844, a resolution was passed to the effect that the lodge had

"full confidence and unanimously concur in the past conduct of the office bearers of the lodge, appointed to inquire into the circumstances and disposal of the late Brother D. Donnell's children, and that they continue their confidence towards the office bearers, with regard to the final settlement of the said children."

The subject of building a Masonic hall came up before the lodge in a proposal by Bro. Thompson Wilson, barrack-master, who offered to give a free deed of a piece of land, 30 feet front, by 100 feet deep, for the purpose, "the site to be on that side of his lot fronting on Talbot street." Apparently no action was taken in connection with this offer.

Bro. Norval, who was smarting under the reprimand given him by resolution of the lodge, "demanded from the lodge a public refutation of the charges brought against him by Bros. Joyce and Armstrong," and it was resolved that the secretary "should insert in the London 'Enquirer' and St. Thomas 'Standard,' newspapers, a notice that Bro. John Norval has been exonerated by this lodge of the charges brought against him with regard to his conduct at the Masonic festival on 24th June last."

The trouble between Bros. Joyce, Armstrong and Norval, which might have been considered as settled by the action at the last meeting, was re-opened at the meeting of 17th August, 1844, by the receipt of a joint letter from Bros. Joyce and Armstrong, criticizing "a note" inserted by Bro. Norval under the heading of "Masonic Notices" in the London "Enquirer." They claimed that this notice reflected discredit upon their characters. The secretary read the note to the lodge, and was instructed to inform the two brethren that the lodge had not given any power to Bro. Norval to comment upon their notice of 15th August, 1844, which appeared in the London "Enquirer," and that steps would be taken to investigate the matter. By way of showing the feeling of the lodge in the matter the secretary was also ordered to discontinue the regular lodge notice, which for a long time had been inserted in the "Enquirer" and St. Thomas "Standard."

An emergency was called on the 17th August, 1844, for the purpose of investigating the conduct of Bro. Norval relative to the insertion of this "note," which had been added to the regular Masonic notice in the London "Enquirer" on the 15th August. A "very warm discussion" took place, and an effort was made to adjourn the matter until the next regular meeting, "as peace and quiet could not be maintained." The motion for adjournment did not carry, the vote being a tie, and the W. M. declined to give his casting vote. The investigation, therefore, proceeded, resulting in a resolution, carried by a vote of 17 to 4, that "Bro. Norval was fully exonerated in the eyes of this lodge as regards the publication of his note to the Masonic notice of 15th August, 1844." This was followed by another resolution, ordering the continuation of the original lodge notice for two more insertions in the two papers mentioned, "but the note was not to appear again."

There seems to have been considerable friction in lodge No. 209 at this period, for at the same meeting the secretary in open lodge "required protection from the chair in regard to allusions made against him in the discussion of this question, and in particular those falling from Bro. Norval." Some explanation must have followed, for the minutes continue that Brother Norval

"expressed his satisfaction at the secretary's conduct and withdrew any remarks he may have previously expressed derogatory to the secretary."

On the 10th September, however, at the regular meeting, Bro. Norval had again to appear in defence of a letter written to the lodge on the 14th August. A committee was appointed to investigate the matter. The members of this committee reported Bro. Norval's answers to the questions put to him, but in order to prevent further dissension, recommended that he be permitted to withdraw the letter

on sending a written apology to the brethren of No. 209, and that in the event of a refusal to comply with this request he should be suspended and reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The lodge does not seem to have taken immediate action in connection with this dispute.

At the emergent meeting of 22nd September, 1844, an invitation was extended to Sir Allan MacNab, the Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Scotland in Canada, to attend the next regular meeting, and it was resolved that he be made an honorary member.

Up to 1844 the minutes show that the lodge met at Bro. William



THE MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, LONDON, ONT., 1844.

Balkwill's inn. From 10th April, 1844, up to 22nd September, 1844, the term "at their lodge room" is used, while the meeting of 8th October was held at Bro. Lee's tavern. The reason for this was that early in October a disastrous fire visited London, sweeping away the entire business portion of the city and many private residences, including Bro. Balkwill's inn, where the lodge meetings were held. On the 8th October, 1844, the lodge decided that on account of the fire all business should be adjourned until the next meeting, to be called for the following Tuesday. In the meantime they recorded a vote of thanks to Bro. Balkwill for the hospitable manner in which he had treated the lodge while they met at his late residence, assuring

him of their sympathy in his misfortunes. There were also passed resolutions of condolence with other brethren who had likewise suffered from the fire.

Preparatory to a proper place of meeting being found, the lodge met on the 15th October, 1844, in the Mechanics' Institute, situated on the Court House square, between Dundas and Queen streets. It was a large frame building, and was removed some years ago to Talbot street, between Carling and Fullarton streets. It was then used as a furniture factory; now it is a blacksmith shop. However, the brethren thought the room in this building, which had been kindly offered by the president of the institution, was not adapted to the purposes of Masonic meetings, and, therefore, they adjourned to Mr. Probett's tavern.

On the 15th October, Bro. Norval, who had been engaged in the dispute with Bros. Joyce and Armstrong, was permitted to withdraw the letter he had written and resume his seat in the lodge. This was the end of the trouble. On the 12th November, 1844, the regular meeting of the lodge was held, at which Bros. Joyce and Armstrong were re-instated.

The lodge continued to meet at Probett's tavern, but on the 25th October they held an emergent meeting at the house of Bro. John McDowel, better known as "Freemasons' Arms," near Blackfriar's Bridge, and resumed their meetings at Probett's tavern on the 25th November. At this meeting it was resolved that the ball, which was to be held for the purpose of celebrating the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, should take place, "and the brethren were particularly requested and cautioned not to have an opposition dinner on that occasion, being unmasonic." A committee was appointed to arrange for the celebration, but there is no record that the intentions of the brethren were carried out.

At the meeting held on the 10th December, 1844, the secretary was ordered "to redeem a bad Mexican dollar" which he had taken on the previous 24th June. From this date the lodge resumed its meetings at Bro. Balkwill's inn.

The first meeting of 1845 was held on the 14th January. One of the early acts of the year was to rescind the by-law which provided "when any candidate is initiated the sum of ten shillings shall be expended in the name of refreshments." The idea of having an enjoyable time socially at the initiation of a candidate was not confined to lodge No. 209. Many of the lodges throughout the jurisdiction expended much larger sums than that provided for in this by-law.

A Bro. Anderson towards the end of the year, 1844, had brought certain charges against a number of brethren, but as he did not appear to substantiate them, for which purpose he was summoned three times, he was ordered to be suspended and the lodge confirmed the action. An emergent meeting was called on February 26th, 1845, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Caverley. The lodge formed in procession and proceeded to the residence of Bro. John McDowel, and there met the remains of the deceased brother, and proceeded to the churchyard attached to the English church. attended by the drum and fife band of the 23rd Regiment. the remains being interred with Masonic honors.

At the regular meeting of the 14th March a silver goblet was presented to Bro. Alexander Gordon, the previous secretary, by the members of the lodge. On April 18th, 1845, an emergent meeting was held to meet Bros. Duggin, Wm. A. Campbell, J. B. Harrison and James Daniell from Toronto, and to take into consideration business which may be brought before the lodge connected with the late fire in London. It was decided to adjourn until 22nd April. Bros. Duggin, Campbell and Daniell were well known Masons.

During the early part of 1845 the meetings seem to have been confined to routine work. On the 19th May, 1845, a meeting was called relative to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master in response to a letter written by St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, of Toronto, in connection with the reorganization of the provincial body and the appointment of a new Provincial Grand Master. The lodge resolved that a committee be appointed to correspond with Sir Allan Napier MacNab and the secretary of St. Andrew's lodge, relative to the proposed appointment.

On the 10th June, 1845, a letter was read from Bro. Wilson, barrack master, relative to the offer he had made of a piece of ground for a Masonic hall, and a committee was appointed to arrange all matters connected with the building. On the festival of St. John, the brethren met and proceeded to the new Presbyterian church, where a sermon was preached by the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, after which they returned to their lodge room, accompanied by the band of the 81st Regiment, which was then stationed in London.

On 9th August, 1845, the new Provincial Grand Lodge, under Sir Allan Napier MacNab, was formed at Hamilton, and all the lodges in the jurisdiction had been communicated with, amongst them No. 209. An emergency meeting was accordingly held to take into consideration a communication from Bro. Richard Bull, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but no action seems to have been taken.

About the middle of September, a deputation from No. 720, Goderich, visited London, and requested the presence of the members of lodge No. 209, for the purpose of installing their officers. The request was complied with, and for this purpose a deputation visited Goderich, on the 4th October, 1845, and installed W. Bro. Thomas Mercer Jones and the other officers of the new lodge. This action shows the absolute harmony which existed in the earlier days between lodges of foreign jurisdictions. In this case the lodge of the Irish jurisdiction installs the officers of one of English obedience.

On the 11th November, 1845, at the regular meeting, Bro. Siddall stated that "he had suggested to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this province, held under England, that he would communicate with this lodge concerning the propriety of this body being placed under their jurisdiction, with the consent of the Grand Lodge of Ireland." No resolution followed this statement.

A special committee met on 11th March, 1846, and made an elaborate list of all of the property of the lodge, recommending that an application be made to the Royal Arch chapter to join them in procuring the necessary furniture to be used on all occasions.

At an emergent meeting on April 16th, 1846, the dispute which

had arisen between Bro. Gordon and Mr. Hewitt was settled, when Bro. Gordon "having put his hand on the Bible and making oath, the lodge deem it satisfactory, and dismiss all further consideration of the charge brought against Mr. Gordon."

The meeting of the 4th June, 1846, was an emergency, as "no lodge having been opened on last regular night in consequence of the non-attendance of officers, with their keys." At this meeting a banner, which had been ordered by the lodge, was presented.

At the regular meeting of the 9th June it was resolved to attend church on the festival of St. John, the Baptist, and that application be made for the band of the 82nd Regiment; also to meet at Bro. Balkwill's, "for he had promised to furnish a good, plain dinner for this lodge at 2. 6. each, if forty sit down." Accordingly, on St. John's day, the brethren proceeded at two o'clock in the afternoon to church, listened to a sermon preached by the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, after which they returned to the lodge room, accompanied by the band of the 82nd Regiment. The dinner which followed, while a success in many ways, brought with it some friction, which resulted in charges and counter-charges being brought by several brethren. As a consequence one brother was expelled, and his expulsion was ordered to be published in the newspapers, while at the following regular meeting another brother was suspended for twelve months and reported to Grand Lodge.

From this date to the end of the year the meetings were generally routine. The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was celebrated on the 28th December, the 27th falling on a Sunday, by a dinner at Bro. William Balkwill's.

On the 23rd October, 1847, an emergent meeting was called, the occasion being the breaking ground for the station of the Great Western, Railway. The brethren of Mt. Moriah lodge accompanied the members of No. 209 on this occasion.

At the meeting of the 24th June, 1848, Bro. McDowel offered the use of a room in the canteen, in the frame barracks, for the purpose of giving Masonic lectures every Monday evening at eight o'clock.

On the 27th August, 1848, the remains of the late Bro. Gaudy were buried with Masonic honors by the lodge in the Presbyterian burying ground, attached to the Free Church of Scotland. No. 209 was assisted on this occasion by the brethren of Mt. Moriah lodge. At the next regular meeting it was resolved that "a tombstone be erected to the memory of the late Bro. Gaudy, and that the expenses of the funeral be paid by the lodge." The lodge on this occasion met at the house of Bro. Wm. Lee, where they continued to hold their meetings.

The accounts for the year were audited by a committee, of which Bro. A. S. Abbott was chairman. The report, while no doubt correct in every particular, is peculiarly constructed and of sufficient interest to warrant its publication:

"The business commenced by examining the Secretary & Treasurer's books, which were found to be correct, so far as there remains a surplus from the Sect. to the Treas., unaccounted for by the Sect. leaving a balance in the Treas. hands to the amount of £13-17-11, in cash and due bills from 1847

to the amount of £11. 8. 0½, together with £6. 15. 8½, deficient in our late Treas. Bro. J. Gray's account, making a total of £18. 3. 9., also due bills for the present year of £6. 5. 0., making a total of deficiencies of £24 8 9., also a balance of arrears to the end of the present year of £19. 11. 10½.

"A. S. Abbott, Chairman."

On 27th December, 1848, the members dined together "after which harmony and brotherly love prevailed." Considering that on previous occasions considerable friction marked similar events, it is satisfactory to know that such was eliminated as the brethren came to know each other better.

The meetings at Bro. Lee's ceased on April 24th, 1849, as on April 10th the lodge had resolved to furnish a room in the Robinson Hall, the leading hotel of London at that time, for a sum not to exceed £51. 100, and a committee was appointed to carry this into effect. The first meeting in the new lodge room was an emergency on the 15th May, 1849. The work was routine. At an emergency meeting on the 29th May, 1849, a communication was received from the brethren at Amherstburg, praying for a recommendation for a new lodge in that place.

In June, 1849, the brethren were requested by the Trustees of the Public School to lay the foundation stone of the new building with Masonic honors. Accordingly on Monday, June 25th, St. John's day falling on Sunday, the lodge met, proceeded to the site of the school, where the foundation stone was laid with Masonic honors. Suitable addresses were delivered by Bro. Matthew McGill, who delivered the oration, and Bros. Judge Wilson and Simeon Morrill, both well known citizens, after which the brethren returned to the lodge room, accompanied by the drum and fife band of the 20th Regt. On their arrival at the lodge room the W. M. ordered £1. 1. 2. to be expended in "a bottle of wine for the visitors."

The regular meeting for October took place on the 9th of the month. It seems to have been customary at that time to issue private certificates, for on the 16th October, 1849, at an emergent meeting, several brethren "having applied for private lodge certificates, Bro. Abbott was ordered to sign the same."

On the 13th November, 1849, it was resolved to celebrate the coming St. John's festival by a Masonic ball, a large committee being appointed to carry out the intentions of the lodge. On the 27th November a handsome Bible, still in the possession of the lodge, was presented by W. Bro. James Daniell, the W. M., and by resolution a likeness of the giver was ordered to be taken and laid on the Bible on the altar as a memento of his gift to the lodge. The Bible contains the following inscription:

"Presented to St. John's Lodge, 209, of London, C. W., by Bro. James Daniell, W. M., as a token of his respect and esteem for the Brethren, trusting that the principles laid down in the most noble of the three great lights of Masonry may always be found to guide and direct the Brethren in the true course they ought as Masons always to pursue.

"London, C. W., November 21st, 1849"

At an emergent meeting on the 11th December, 1849, the brethren resolved to invite to their Masonic ball the members from Goderich, Amherstburg and Simcoe. Bro. Abbott "paid 2s. 6d. for the

fine imposed on the last meeting night." The minutes show that the finances were in excellent condition. About £82 had been expended during the year, leaving a balance of over £8 in the hands of the treasurer.

On the 18th December, 1849, it was resolved to purchase a new set of collars for the officers of the lodge. The audit committee for 1849 presented a very lengthy report, going minutely into all particulars connected with the finances of the lodge. On the 27th December, at a meeting for installation, the W. M. proposed to instal the incoming master in the presence of Entered Apprentice Masons, but W. Bro. John McDowel, P.M., and others, objected to their presence at such ceremony. The W. M., however, ruled that this should be the procedure, and, accordingly, the protesting brethren withdrew, returning at the close of the ceremony to renew their protests against the action of the master.

The year 1850 opened with promise of further progress in the work of the lodge, although on the first meeting the pleasure of the new year was marred by a desire on the part of W. Bro. James Daniell, the P. M., to withdraw from the lodge, on account of a "difference of opinion" which had arisen with regard to the installation of the W. M. The action of the master was irregular, and in the old records of Canadian lodges there is no entry showing that such procedure had ever been followed before.

An emergent meeting was held on the 16th January, 1850, at which seven candidates for initiation were proposed, and a committee of eight was appointed to enquire into their characters. At an emergent meeting on the 23rd January, 1850, the candidates proposed at the last meeting were balloted for, and Bro. Hall, from Barton lodge, No. 10, Hamilton, also becoming a member "paid ten shillings admission fee." This was the amount of the fee for affiliation. At a third emergent meeting, held on the 29th of the same month, the W. M. stated that he and other Master Masons had examined Bro. Anthonio Poliski, a Hungarian officer, in distress, and had granted him £2. 10. to enable him to proceed to Detroit. The lodge reimbursed the brother for this advance. Bro. Francis was "directed to procure for this lodge a wrapper for the use of brethren raised to the degree of Master Mason, the same to be finished on next monthly night and paid for by this lodge." Bro. A. B. Bostwick, who was afterwards a well known Craftsman, was initiated at this meeting.

The meetings for February and March were devoted to routine business. At that held on the 19th February, 1850, however, the secretary was directed to summons Bro. Matthew McGill "to appear before this lodge at our next meeting to answer for his having communicated with the editor of the 'Masonic Review' relative to the installation and therein suppressing facts." This apparently referred to the difference of opinion which had arisen at the December meeting with regard to the installation of the master in the presence of Entered Apprentice Masons. At an emergent meeting, held on the 25th February, 1850, Bro. McGill appeared and so satisfied the brethren that they declared the matter "settled up," and the cement of friendship was strengthened, for Bro. Daniell and Bro. McGill "shook hands as Masons."

The treasurer was directed to purchase a bill of exchange to pay the dues of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, "amounting to about £14 stg." A peculiar paragraph appears in the minutes, stating that the secretary "took off his jewel without permission from the chair, and requested leave to retire from the lodge, which was granted."

A Royal Arch chapter had been established in London in connection with lodge No. 209, and at the meeting of 12th March, 1850, a committee was appointed to adjust the debts between the lodge and the chapter. Some friction had occurred at the meeting of the 26th February, when the secretary took off his jewel without permission. The matter was referred to at the succeeding meeting of 12th March, for the minutes state that "the conduct of Bro. Abbott on the last night of meeting was brought before the lodge, and after explanation from the W. M. and a mutual expression of regret at the occurrence . . . Bro. Abbott resumed his seat."

Some of the members of the lodge hailed from Port Stanley, and in 1850 the brethren of the Port desired to establish a Masonic lodge at that place. They requested the aid of the members of No. 209, and on motion of Bro. John Brown, seconded by Bro. John McDowell, it was resolved that the sum of £7. 12. 6. stg. be "advanced to the brethren of Port Stanley, who have forwarded to Bro. Daniell a petition to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant to hold a lodge at the village of Port Stanley, and that one-half of said sum be granted to them, and the balance to be refunded, when they become able to do so." This was afterwards lodge No. 211, I. R.

At an emergent meeting of 26th March, 1850, the secretary reported that he had forwarded a bill of exchange for £23. 6. 6., being equal to £29. 5. 7. cy., and that he had paid the postage on returns and petition for warrant, etc., to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The great fire which had visited London induced the brethren to take extra precaution in connection with their lodge room, for a committee was appointed "for the purpose of preparing a passage from the east window of this lodge to the next building, which may be used by the brethren in case of fire in the building." At the same time notice was given of a proposal to devote a sum of money, not exceeding £10 cy., "for the purchase of books to constitute a Masonic library for this lodge."

At an emergent meeting on the 2nd April, 1850, the secretary being absent, together with senior and junior wardens, they were "respectively fined 1s. 3d." All other members, duly summoned, were fined 7½d., but the junior warden, "having appeared and satisfied the lodge that he was obliged to be absent his fine was cancelled." At the succeeding meeting of 9th April, 1850, the secretary and Bro. Moore also "accounted for their absence to the satisfaction of the lodge" and "their fines" were cancelled, together with those of the other members. At an emergent meeting on the 23rd April, 1850, a likeness of W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M., was presented to the lodge, and it was resolved "to insert the same in a white marble slab to be placed in the lodge." The secretary read an address to Bro. Daniell, "expressing their approbation of the W. M. and officers" for the zeal and efficiency evinced during the year.

At the meeting of 30th April, 1850, W. Bro. Hewitt announced

his intention of leaving London, and, therefore, he was compelled to vacate the chair of the lodge. The brethren regretted his action, but testified their esteem for the W. M. in a short address, in which they recommended him to "all lodges at Toronto and elsewhere" to receive him as a "worthy, upright and zealous brother."

At the meeting of 14th May, 1850, Bro. Thomas Gidley was asked by W. Bro. James Daniell, who presided,

"if he had threatened to divulge the secrets of the Craft and that of Masonry, and become an anti-Mason, an accusation to that effect being preferred against him, or whether the charge was true or false."

Bro. Gidley "refused to give any satisfaction or explanation whatever, but stated afterwards that the lodge had given him pain enough already, for that by the conduct of some scamps or 'Mis-called Brethren,' he was \$300 worse off than when he joined, and he further stated he would expose the doings of the lodge towards him." The W. M. then directed the offending brother to withdraw, "when it was proposed and unanimously carried that the conduct of Bro. Gidley be immediately reported to the Grand Lodge of Ireland," and that he "be suspended for unmasonic conduct and his suspension be immediately inserted in the 'Masonic Review.'"

At the meeting held on the 11th June, 1850, it was determined to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Baptist, by proceeding to St. Paul's church and hearing a sermon from the Rev. Benj. Cronyn, and that a request be sent to the "master of the town band" for their attendance at the procession. It was also decided that the lodge should dine at the Robinson Hall in the evening. An effort was made at this meeting to reconcile Bros. O'Reilly and LeClerc, who, after a full discussion, "including a very impressive admonition to the contending parties from Bro. McDowel, P. M.," were "then requested to withdraw." When they had done so it was moved

"that the Brethren be required to shake hands and settle the matter finally, and if either Brother refuse to comply he be not again permitted to enter this lodge until such reconciliation be effected."

This announcement was communicated to the contending brethren, but "Bro. O'Reilly having refused to comply with the decision of the lodge was ordered to withdraw."

An emergent meeting was held on the 22nd June, for the purpose of attending the funeral of the late Bro. Edward Matthews, who was buried with Masonic honors, and on the 11th July the remains of the late Bro. W. K. Cornish were also interred with similar honors.

At the meeting of the 13th August, 1850, Bro. Nyles presented a petition from Bro. A. G. Smyth and others of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, praying for a warrant for another lodge in the town of London, to be styled Prince Albert lodge, with Bro. Nyles as W. M. They requested a recommendation from lodge No. 209. A motion was made to recommend the application, which was followed by an amendment to lay over the matter for consideration, and an amendment to the amendment that the formation of a new lodge was unnecessary. Bro. McGill, who was acting as W. M., declined to "put the amendment at that late hour in so hasty a manner and in the absence of the W. M.'s and P. M.'s of the lodge." On this decision Bro. Nyles withdrew the petition.

At the meeting of 8th October, 1850, a lease of the lodge room for ten years, duly executed, was presented to the lodge, and a vote of thanks to Bro. Francis was passed for the neatness and promptitude with which he had finished the marble frame for Bro. Daniell's picture. At the meeting of 12th November, 1850, the question as to the right of the lodge to hold real estate was considered, and, in order to have the matter settled, a committee was appointed "to examine an Act of Parliament relative to the Benevolent Societies holding real estate" and to report at the next meeting. At this meeting it was decided to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a ball. Nominations were made at this meeting for the election of officers, and one page of the minute book is devoted to the list of these nominations. There were four for W. M., three each for S. W. and J. W., J. D. and secretary, and for the treasurer there were five. Each of these was proposed and seconded.

At the regular meeting for December, 1850, held on the 10th the committee appointed to examine "the Act of Parliament, relative to Building Societies," reported, but the details are not given in the minutes. At this meeting, Bro. Daniell was elected W. M. The minutes of 27th December do not contain any particulars regarding the festival more than that the installation of officers took place. Previous to the reading of the minutes of the previous minutes on the 11th February, 1851, the secretary objected

"to the abrogation by the officers of this lodge of the established form of opening as practised since the establishment of this lodge in 1842, he considering the same at variance with the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland as laid down in the Ahiman Rezon."

The objection, however, was overruled by the W. M., whereupon Bro. McGill retired, declaring the same unconstitutional.

At the meeting of 11th March, 1851, Bro. William Moore gave notice that at the next meeting he would move "that the Grand Lodge be requested to withdraw their warrant, so that we may join the Grand Lodge of this province." This motion referred to affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under Sir Allan Napier MacNab. No further action appears to have been taken.

At the meeting of 20th April, 1851, Bros. Reynolds and Galloway and four other Master Masons of the Grand Lodge of Ireland appeared at the lodge with a petition "praying for a warrant to be established at Ingersoll," to be known as Ingersoll lodge. This petition was read, recommended and forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. At a previous meeting the recommendation of No. 200 had been requested for a new lodge at Port Stanley, and at this meeting the minutes state

"That the warrant for Port Stanley having been received it was moved by Br. Huxley and seconded by Bro. Abbott that the officers and members of the lodge do proceed to Port Stanley as soon after the Assizes as the brethren there may appoint on payment of the amount due."

At the meeting of 10th June, 1851, a letter was read from Bro. Hall, the W. M. elect of Middlesex lodge No. 211, I. R., requesting that the officers of No. 200 would visit Port Stanley for the purpose of installing their officers. It was resolved to comply with their re-

quest, and also "that a Lodge of Emergency be assembled at nine o'clock to-morrow morning to raise Bro. John Elliott and M. Burgess."

Bro. James Daniell stood high in the esteem of the members of No. 209, and they had resolved to present him with a past master's jewel, but, being unable to find a suitable jewel in Canada, the minutes of 24th June, 1851, state that

"Bro. Abbott stated to the Lodge that in consequence of the committee not having been enabled to procure a Past Master's Jewel in this country, Bro. Herring, of the Grand Lodge of New York, advised him to write to Bro. Fowler, Deputy Grand Secretary at Dublin, through whom the constitutional design could best be obtained, which communication he had sent and was expecting an answer by the next English mail."

At the meeting on St. John's day, 24th June, 1851, the lodge met, installed their officers and afterwards proceeded to Port Stanley for the purpose of constituting lodge No. 211. The minutes of No. 209 state "that the ceremony having been performed, the members with many visiting brethren proceeded in procession to the church at Port Stanley, after which the brethren dined together at the North American Hotel, and at six o'clock the brethren left for London and arrived after ten o'clock."

At an emergent meeting held on the 2nd July, 1851, a communication was read from Bro. Johnston Neilson, of Carleton Place, Canada West, requesting the recommendation of No. 209 to the Grand Lodge of Ireland to grant a warrant to be constituted "at that village of Carleton Place, called St. John's lodge." The petition for this lodge had already been endorsed by King Solomon's lodge, at Toronto, and now received the endorsation of No. 209.

At the meeting of 14th October, 1851, the secretary announced that the warrant for Ingersoll lodge, No. 226, had been received. From the minutes of the meeting held on 12th November it appears that there was considerable difference of opinion as to the ritual used by the lodge, for at that meeting Bro. Francis proposed

"that the ceremony of the third degree be in future conducted strictly in accordance with usage of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as communicated through the Depy. Grand Sect. to the Sect. of this Lodge, and that it do commence this night on conferring the Sublime degree; after some discussion the W. M. suggested the propriety of postponing that subject to a future meeting, when a majority declared in favor thereof."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1851, Bro. Francis again objected "to the qualification of Bro. J. M. Bennett as W. M., he being proprietor of the house in which this lodge meets." According to the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland the owner of a public-house, in which a Masonic lodge met, could not hold the position of W. M., and upon this the objection was based. Bro. Bennett, however, explained that he was not the owner of the premises in which the lodge met, after which Bro. Francis expressed himself as satisfied and withdrew his objection.

On the 3rd January, 1852, Bro. J. H. L. Askin was buried with Masonic honors, and on the 13th of the same month it was resolved that the lodge should visit Ingersoll for the purpose of instituting the new lodge in that place, in accordance with the request of the brethren.

ren. At the regular meeting of 10th February, a letter from Bro. Francis, praying that the ceremony of installation at Ingersoll be in the form laid down by the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, was read. There was a difference of opinion as to the ritual used in the ceremony at Port Stanley, and some of the brethren were anxious that "in consequence of certain important omissions in the ceremony recently performed," a deputation of qualified past masters should again attend at Ingersoll, but a resolution was passed to the effect that "in the opinion of this lodge the lodge at Ingersoll is properly installed." At the same meeting it was arranged that an emergency should be held so as to secure one uniform system of working in conformity with the regulations of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. There is no record, however, that any action was taken at the emergency, which was held on the 10th March, 1852, but at the meeting of 27th April the subject of establishing a uniform plan of work similar to that used by the Grand Lodge of Ireland was discussed, and it was resolved "that the knocks as communicated to us by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, relative to the several blue degrees shall be henceforth adopted by this lodge and no other."

There appears to have been some confusion in the minds of the members as to the proper mode of calling up the officers of the lodge, for Bro. Abbott moved, seconded by Bro. Stone:

"That on the call to order by the knock of the W. M. each officer and member present shall take their place in the Lodge, when it shall be the duty of the Deacons (the Degree being signified by the particular knocks appertaining to the same) to receive from each Bro. present the password and grip, and in communicating the same to the W. M. the Lodge shall proceed to work in due form."

At the meeting of 25th May, 1852, there was read a communication from the members of the "Sons of Temperance," requesting the lodge to turn out in procession with that body, but this the lodge declined to do, stating, however, that members of the lodge belonging to the temperance societies would appear with them. The election of officers took place at this meeting.

On the 24th June, 1852, the secretary read a communication from Middlesex lodge, No. 211, Port Stanley, stating that the brethren of the lodge could not be present on St. John's day with their brethren of 209, as arrangements had been made for the celebration of the day at Port Stanley. The lodge

"then marched in procession to the Mechanics' Institute, where an address was delivered by Bro., the Rev. M. Magill, the Lodge being changed to the first or E. A. degree, after which a Lodge of refreshment was called by the proper officers, when the Brethren met in the dining-room of the Robinson House, where the delicacies of the season were spread in profusion, to please the taste and satisfy the appetite, of which all present partook with pleasure, and true masonic peace, love and harmony prevailed until ten o'clock, when the Brethren being called to Labor, assembled in the Lodge room, and having closed in due form separated with a pleasing prospect that our future meetings may be begun, continued and ended in the same truly Masonic spirit."

The brethren of No. 209 had been invited to assist the brethren of Middlesex lodge, No. 211, Port Stanley, in laying the foundation of the new county buildings at that place on the 13th inst. The invi-

tation was accepted, and the secretary was ordered to prepare a roll of the names and number of the lodge and its officers together with the names of every member who attended on that occasion, "to deposit the same in the stone." On the morning of the visit, the 13th July, 1852, the lodge opened at seven o'clock, and the minutes state:

"At eight o'clock the members assembled in their respective vehicles at the Robinson Hall, preceded by a six-horse coach conveying the band of the Royal Artillery, stationed here, and proceeded pursuant to resolution of last meeting to St. Thomas, where the usual ceremony of laying a corner stone was conducted by Bro. W. D. Hale, W. M. of Middlesex Lodge, 211, in presence of a very numerous assembly of the craft from all quarters, and a vast multitude of spectators, after which an appropriate address was delivered by the officiating W. M., which was followed by several others from gentlemen of distinction; at four o'clock the Brethren assembled at Bro. Thomson's hotel at St. Thomas, where upwards of 70 sat for dinner and at 6 o'clock separated, and this Lodge proceeded home, having arrived about 9 o'clock proceeded to the Lodge Room."

On the 20th August the brethren interred the body of the late Joseph Robinson with Masonic honors. After the meeting held on the 14th September, 1852, the lodge adjourned for refreshments to the hall of the Mechanics' Institute, when a "handsome Past Master's jewel, which had been imported from Ireland," was presented to W. Bro. James Daniell at a public service in the large hall of that building.

At the meeting of 9th November, 1852, it was resolved to appoint a committee to consider the propriety of engaging rooms in the Royal Exchange building. An emergent meeting was held on the 12th of the same month to consider this matter. The proposal was that St. George's lodge should rent and occupy lodge rooms in the Royal Exchange building. The committee reported against the proposal, but recommended that St. George's lodge be allowed to use the lodge room furniture of No. 209 free of all charge for one year, and that a joint stock company be formed, the shares to be £5 each. A subscription list for shares was then presented to the lodge. Already some thirty shares had been subscribed for and 67 additional shares were taken up by the members and 20 shares by the lodge.

Bro. Daniell proposed, seconded by Bro. Moffat, that the Methodist ground, on Richmond street, be the site decided upon for the building, provided that the same could be purchased for £16. 10s. per foot, if a sufficient amount of stock be taken up to justify the outlay, and that Bros. Barker, Daniell, Bennett, Abbott, Wilson and Hyman be a committee to negotiate for the same.

Another emergency was held on the 16th November, at which seven brethren were present, but "being unable to enter the lodge room, the key being absent, the lodge did not open, but resolved into a committee of the whole." Bro. Wilson, a member of the committee, reported regarding the lot on Richmond street that he had had an interview with the church trustees relative to the terms, which were £16 per foot, one-third down and the balance in two annual instalments for not less than 49 feet. It was resolved that, on account of sufficient stock not having been subscribed and the terms of the payment being too short, the proposal be abandoned. A motion, however, was made by Bro. Wilson to the effect that a committee be appointed to call upon the warden of the county, to ascertain the terms,

upon which what was known as the Hughes property might be purchased for the lodge. At the meeting held on the 23rd November, 1852, this committee reported, recommending "the purchase of a brick store on Dundas street from the County Council for the purpose of a lodge room, the price to be eight hundred pounds." The subject, however, was laid over until the next meeting. At this meeting the secretary read a letter from Bro. Kerr, of Hamilton, requesting the attendance of the officers of No. 209, for the purpose of installing the officers of the Irish lodge of that city, but the lodge determined that, as the distance was great and the roads bad.

"this lodge suggest the propriety of procuring officers from Toronto for the purpose of installation, but that in the event of such not being procured Bro. McDowell or some other Past Master of this Lodge would attend."

On the 24th December, 1852, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Code. On the 27th of the same month the installation of officers for the ensuing year took place, Bro. J. M. Bennett occupying the chair. The meeting had been called for noon. The W. M. decided that the Royal Arch brethren were entitled to be present at the coming ceremony, together with the past masters of the lodge. This decision was given on the principle that a virtual past master in the Royal Arch chapter had the same rights and privileges as an actual past master. Bro. Abbott, however, dissented from the decision of the W. M. and asked permission to retire with the other members, having stated to the lodge that he knew the course adopted to be unconstitutional. The W. M. appears to have had his own way and the installation was proceeded with.

At the meeting of 11th January, 1853, it was resolved to celebrate the St. John's festival of December by a ball, to be held on the 9th February, for which the tickets were to be £1 each, and the brethren from the outlying lodges were to be invited. There is no record that the ball ever took place.

On St. John's day, the 24th June, 1853, the lodge held its meeting at the lodge room in St. Thomas and installed the officers of lodge No. 232, after which they proceeded to church, where they listened to an appropriate sermon from Bro. Street, after which they dined at Bro. Thompson's hotel and returned home in the evening.

On the 9th August, 1853, another effort was made to secure a new lodge room, and a committee was appointed to confer with St. George's lodge for the purchase "of a lodge room, 50 ft. square, on Dundas street." On the 1st November, at an emergent meeting, this committee reported that they had communicated with the committee of St. George's lodge, relative to the purchase of this ground, and a letter was read from W. Bro. Thomas Wilson, the W. M. of that lodge,

"notifying this lodge that a committee of two was appointed by St. George's lodge and requesting this lodge to appoint two to act as a Board of Trustees, said four members when appointed to nominate a fifth, and proposing shares to be taken at £10 each."

At the meeting of the 8th November the matter was again discussed and the report of the building committee considered, but no further action was taken, as the committee of St. George's lodge was not present. On the 29th of the same month a communication was

read from King Solomon's lodge No. 22, Toronto, embodying resolutions of that lodge to convene a meeting at Hamilton on the 24th, for the purpose of forming an independent Grand Lodge for Canada. W. Bro. James Daniell was nominated and appointed a delegate to represent the lodge at this Masonic Convention. The subject of petitioning the Grand Lodge to appoint a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada was also discussed, but, as this was to be the principal topic of discussion at the proposed convention, Bro. Daniell said that, in that event "no positive action will be taken by the convention in relation thereto, without the sanction of the several lodges represented."

This was followed by a motion of Bro. Abbott to the effect that in "the opinion of this lodge it is not expedient to establish a Grand Lodge in Canada, whereby a separation from the Grand Lodge of Ireland would be the inevitable result." This motion was lost. At the meeting of 13th December, 1853, a report of the committee of the Masonic Convention at Hamilton was received and read.

In February of 1854 the lodge decided that as one of the orphan children of Bro. Hamilton, who died some years previously had been neglected and not properly clothed or schooled, the child should be removed from the person in whose care she had been placed, and two pounds be granted for her benefit.

On the 13th June, 1854, it was decided to celebrate St. John's day in conjunction with St. George's lodge, by a dinner at the Royal Exchange, and again on the 27th December, 1854, No. 209 joined their brethren of St. George's lodge in celebrating the festival of St. John, the Evangelist.

The minutes of this period are brief and unsigned. The lodge was occupied principally with degree work. On the 27th March, 1855, a proposal to subscribe to the "Patriotic Fund" was considered, and at the following meeting on the 10th April, 1855, the sum of £25 was granted for that purpose.

At this meeting the committee in connection with the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada reported, whereupon it was resolved that No. 209 should be represented at the next meeting of the convention by three delegates, and at the meeting of 13th April it was resolved that the expenses of these three delegates should be paid from the funds of the lodge.

At the meeting of 8th May, 1855, it was proposed by Bro. McMullen, seconded by Bro. Allen, that the master and wardens of the lodge proceed to Hamilton as delegates to the Convention, and that as many P.M.'s as could attend should be requested to accompany the brethren named, and that "such delegates be instructed to vote in the affirmative on the third proposition, viz.: that we declare ourselves independent and form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

On the 10th July, 1855, the W. M., S. W. and W. Bro. Abbott, P. M., were constituted delegates to attend the Masonic Convention to be held at Niagara on the 19th of the month. The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was meeting at Niagara, and it was after the action of the Provincial Grand Lodge that the Convention, which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was decided upon.

At the meeting of 9th October, 1855, it was the unanimous desire of St. John's lodge to be represented at the Masonic Convention to

be held at Hamilton "on to-morrow, with a view of adopting all constitutional means which may tend to the establishment of a Grand Lodge for the united provinces of Canada." It was further resolved that "Bros. Daniell, Moffatt and Abbott be authorized to represent this lodge as delegates to the Masonic Convention at Hamilton to-morrow."

On the 13th November, 1855, at the regular meeting, the committee appointed to attend the Convention at Hamilton reported to the effect that they had affiliated with the newly formed Grand Lodge of Canada. It was then moved by Bro. Daniell, seconded by Bro. Dunn, that a committee of three be appointed by the W. M. to draft resolutions to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, notifying that Grand Lodge that St. John's lodge, 209, had ceased to work under their jurisdiction. It was further resolved that a statement of all dues which should belong to the Grand Lodge of Ireland be made out, and the amount of same transmitted. At the meeting of 27th November, 1855, it was resolved

"That this lodge, feeling the great necessity for having in Canada an independent Masonic Grand Lodge, through which business will be speedily and satisfactorily transacted, approve of the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and hereby pledges itself to use every exertion to aid the brethren connected with it in maintaining the position they have assumed, feeling that they have acted constitutionally, and are actuated only by a desire of benefiting the fraternity."

It was also resolved that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be served with a notice "that this lodge has ceased to work under their jurisdiction, and that a copy of the foregoing resolution be without delay forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland." It was also moved and seconded that

"The Brethren of this Lodge, having harmoniously worked for many years under the warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, would feel very much on parting with it, the more particularly as it will tend from time to time to remind them of the many difficulties the noble Masonic pioneers of this Western Canada, many of which being now no more, had to contend with in permanently establishing Masonry in London. Therefore, be it resolved that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be respectfully requested to permit the warrant to remain among us to be kept in the Lodge. Carried"

In order to show that there was no unfriendly feeling on the part of the membership, it was also moved and seconded,

"That the determination of this Lodge to withdraw from its connection with the Grand Lodge of Ireland has not arisen from any unfriendly feeling, but solely from a knowledge of the fact that without the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge in Canada, the usefulness of the order, which all good Masons desire, will in this province be materially diminished and its progress very much retarded."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1855, it was decided to send the sum of £12 to the Grand Lodge of Canada for the purchase of new regalia. At the meeting of 18th February, 1856, the secretary was directed to communicate to the Grand Secretary of Canada that the dispensation had been received. This was the dispensation from the newly organized Grand Lodge, and on its receipt the lodge, No.

209, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland ceased to exist and assumed the No. 14 issued by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The further history of this lodge will be found in that portion devoted to the lodges forming the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Members of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, 1842-55.

1842.—(a.) Jas. McFadden, Samuel Peters, W.M., Andrew McCormick, Jeremiah H. Joyce, S.W., Wm. Gunn, J.W., Jas. Farley, Sec'y, A. S. Armstrong. Treas., George Code, S.D., Fred. Cleverly, J.D., Hy. Groves, Hugh Falconer. Jas. McFadden, Hugh Block, Jno. McDowel, Jas. McDowel, David Coombs, Wm. Balkwell, Jno. Norval, Wm. Lee, Jacob Sinclair, I. N. Baker, Thos. Fraser, Jno. Balkwill, Thos. Keirr, Jno. H. L. Askin, Robt. Abernathy, Wm. Till, Geo. James Lee, Jno. Mabson, Geo. Heyworth Hackstaff, Adam J. Stephens, Wm. Gordon. 1843.—Wm. Jones Geary, Peter Gaudy, N. Harvy, (a.) John Brown, Samuel Robbins, Jno. N. Hardy, Jno. Keary, (a.) — Tankerd. (a.) — Gilbert, (a.) Wm. Gray, (a.) Jno. Geary, Jno. Keary, (a.) Hy Van Buskirk, (a.) Peter Lesham, (a.) Allen Cameron, Wm. V. Griffiths. 1844.—Wm. Fry, (a.) E. E. Dunscombe, James Bell Lundy, (a.) Thos. Gridley, Wilson Mills, Edw. N. Sayers, Jno. Gray, Wm. Clendenning, Dr. Jno. T. Leavers. W. H. Abbott, Duncan McKenzie, Herbert A. L. Dixon, James Crawford. Arch. Keir, H. G. A. Allen, W. R. McDonald, S. J. Evans, Robt. Carfrae. J. W. B. Rivers, D. Watson, D. Rattle, R. W. Traviss, (a.) Joshua Putnam. (a.) P. Schram. 1845.—S. T. Probett, Jas. Young, Wm. Riley, Robt. Mack. (a.) Jas. Daniell, Patrick Feeny, Jacob L. Clear, Donald McKenzie, — Gains. (a.) — Drake, Francis Stanley, Coote Stanley, (a.) — Poite, (a.) — Robb. 1846.—Patrick Kennedy, Jno. H. Allinson, Thos. Christie, Hy. Alex. Danby. Wm. Moore, Wm. Scott. 1847.—Geo. Gowanlock, F. W. Reid, Jas. Williamson, (a.) Jno. Ward, (a.) J. Watson, Chas. Bruce Hewitt. 1848.—Thos. Powell. Thos. Francis, Wm. Patterson. 1849.—James Greenfield, Wm. Hoskin, Samuel Levi, Geo. W. Harper, Joseph Robinson, James Marcus Bennett, Jno. Fursman, Jos. F. Rolfe, Jno. Nellis, Thos. Scatcherd, Jno. Matthews, Thos. Haskett, Daniel Lester, Edw. Matthews, James Elliott, E. J. Parke, (a.) Dudley Merrills, (a.) Wm. McMillan, Wm. Miles, Jno. Wm. Kerr, (a.) Joel P. Doan, Daniel Sterling, Wm. Barker, S. W. Adams, Alex. Campbell, Samuel P. Ayers. (a.) Jas. Moffat. 1850.—J. C. Crysler, A. G. Smyth, (a.) Wm. D. Hall, David J. Hughes, Hy. B. Bostwick, (a.) Thos. Darling, (a.) Daniel Murphy, Jno. Campbell, John H. Davison, J. Henderson, J. T. Bald, Murdock McKenzie, Wm. Thos. Kiely, (a.) Rd. J. Evans, (a.) Wm. J. Geary, Jas. Patrick Dunn, Ellis W. Hyam, A. C. Stone, Joseph R. Bostwick, James Beard, (a.) John Fred Lempright, Francis Magill, John Elliott. 1851.—Mack Burgess, David B. Burch. (a.) — Westcott, Wm. John Harper, Thos. Allen, Chas. Fralick, Herman Kordes, (a.) John Stewart, Merrill S. Ayers. 1852.—Peter Wychoff, Thos. McDonagh, Hugh McFee, W. B. Leather, Chas. P. Burch. 1853.—James Burgess, Wm. Daniell, F. B. Beddome, Wm. Hy. Niles, Thos. H. Ball, John Siddons, Edw. James Patterson, John Wesley Kermatt, John Phillips, Geo. Hy. Dalrymple, John McLean Warren, J. M. Graham. 1854.—Jno. W. Kerr. (a.) Jno. Keary, Wm. Hy. Job, (a.) — Barnard, Jas. Hill Rowan, Robt. Wilson, (a.) Angus Fraser, Moses Pettingale, John D. Tripp, (a.) Jno. Cameron, R. B. Recaby, Edw. Garrett, Alex. Johnston, Duncan McG. Askin. 1855.—(a.) S. W. Ezikiel, James McFadden, Murray Anderson, Geo. Bunker, Geo. W. Ashton, E. Gillett, Chas. F. Armstrong, Daniel Graves, F. B. Cornish

## ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 209, G.R.I., LONDON, 1842-55.

Year.	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Chap.	Treas.
1842..	Sam'l Peters.....	Jer. H. Joyce.....	Wm Gunn.....		A. S. Armstrong
1843..	Sam'l Peters.....	Jer. H. Joyce.....	Wm Gunn.....		A. S. Arms:rong
1844..	Hugh Falconer.....	John McDowel.....	Wm. Lee.....	Wilson Mills.....	John Brown.....
1845..	Joshua Putnam.....	John Norval.....	R. Richardson.....		John Brown.....
1846..	Hugh Falconer.....	H. G. A. Allen.....	John Gray.....		A. S. Abbott.....
1847..	Hugh Falconer.....	H. G. A. Allen.....	John Gray.....		A. S. Abbott.....
1848..	A. S. Abbott.....	Robt Abernethy.....	Don. McKenzie.....		Wm. Gordon.....
1849..	James Daniell.....	Don McKenzie.....	Wm Moore.....	Mathew McGill.....	Wm. Gordon.....
1850..	C. B. Hewitt.....	Wm Moore.....	Thos. Francis.....	Mathew McGill.....	Wm. Gordon.....
1851..	James Daniell.....	D. J. Hughes.....	Jas. M. Bennett.....	Mathew McGill.....	E. W. Hyman.....
1851..	Wm. Moore.....	Thos. Francis.....	J. F. Rolfe.....	Mathew McGill.....	E. W. Hyman.....
1852..	J. M. Bennett.....	J. F. Rolfe.....	E. W. Hyman.....	James Daniell.....	A. C. Stone.....
1852..	J. F. Rolfe.....	E. W. Hyman.....	Wm. J. Harper.....	Mathew McGill.....	Thos. Allen.....
1853..	James Daniell.....	Wm. J. Harper.....	S. P. Ayres.....	M. McGill.....	Thos. Allen.....
1853..	James Daniell.....	S. P. Ayres.....	G. W. Harper.....	M. McGill.....	Thos. Allen.....
1854..	James Daniell.....	M. Burgess.....	Jas. Moffat.....		Thos. Allen.....
1854..	James Daniell.....	Jas. Moffat.....	John Christie.....		Thos. Allen.....
1855..	S. P. Ayres.....	Jas. Moffat.....	Jno. I. McKenzie.....		Thos. Allen.....

Year.	Sec.	S.D.	I.D.	Inner Guard.	Tyler.
1842..	Jas. Farley.....	Geo. Code.....	Fred. Cleverly.....		Jacob LeClear.
1843..	John Norval.....	Geo. Code.....	Fred. Cleverly.....		Jacob LeClear.
1844..	Alex. Gordon.....	David Coombs.....	Jos. Gaudy.....		Jacob LeClear.
1845..	Thos. Gidley.....	David Coombs.....	E. U. Sayers.....		W. V. Griffiths.
1846..	Dun. McKenzie.....	E. U. Sayers.....	S. T. Probett.....	D. O'Reilly.....	Jacob LeClear.
1847..	Dun. McKenzie.....	E. U. Sayers.....	S. T. Probett.....	D. O'Reilly.....	Jacob LeClear.
1848..	Thos. Gidley.....				Jacob LeClear.
1848..	Thos. Gidley.....	W. Till.....	Thos. Francis.....		Jacob LeClear.
1850..	A. S. Abbott.....	G. W. Harper.....	John Nelles.....	Jas. Moffat.....	Jacob LeClear.
1851..	A. S. Abbott.....	Dan. Lester.....	A. G. Smyth.....		Jacob LeClear.
1851..	A. S. Abbott.....	J. M. Bennett.....	R. J. Evans.....		Jacob LeClear.
1852..	A. S. Abbott.....	M Burgess.....	W. J. Harper.....		Jacob LeClear.
1852..	A. S. Abbott.....	Jas. Moffat.....	D. Lester.....		Jacob LeClear.
1853..	A. S. Abbott.....	G. W. Harper.....	Thos. Scatcherd.....		Jacob LeClear.
1853..	A. S. Abbott.....	P. Wickoff.....	W. B. Leather.....	John Christie.....	Jacob LeClear.
1854..	A. S. Abbott.....	Jno. Christie.....	W. B. Leather.....		Jacob LeClear.
1854..	A. S. Abbott.....	S. P. Ayres.....	John Siddons.....		T. F. McMullen.
1855..	A. S. Abbott.....	T. McDonogh.....	Jno. W. Kerr.....	John Christie.....	Jno. Kerry.

## CHAPTER XCI.

LODGE, No. 211, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, AT PORT STANLEY,  
TOWNSHIP OF YARMOUTH, COUNTY OF ELGIN, 1851-8.

Port Stanley is a town at the mouth of Kettle Creek, in the township of Yarmouth, county of Elgin. The creek runs into Lake Erie. The town is nine miles south of St. Thomas.

There is but little trace of the work of this lodge. It was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 3rd October, 1851, with William Dundas Hale as W.M., David Thompson, S.W., and Henry B. Bostwick, J.W.

The lodge surrendered its warrant on the 12th June, 1858, and a dispensation was granted by M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson for the Grand Lodge of Canada in July, 1858, for a new lodge to be known as St. Mark's lodge. This lodge was represented at the third annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Toronto by Bro. T. Wilson. The Grand Secretary's account shows the issue of a warrant in 1858 to St. Mark's lodge, No. 53, as the successor of No. 211.

The membership of the new lodge was that of No. 211, and its work will be found in the chapter devoted to the history of the separate lodges of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

---

## CHAPTER XCII.

### KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, NO. 222, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, CITY OF TORONTO, COUNTY OF YORK, 1847-55.

One has to retrace one's steps on the Masonic roadway when attempting to write the history of a lodge that, without giving it undue prominence, is entitled to the credit of making the first move towards the autonomy of the Craft in the jurisdiction of Canada West and Canada East. Previous to 1841 the provinces were known as Upper and Lower Canada respectively.

Two other lodges of Irish obedience, viz.: St. John's, No. 209, London (1841), and St. John's, No. 159, at L'Orignal, Canada West (1844), were warranted by Ireland prior to the formation of King Solomon's, No. 222, in 1847. So that the Irish lodge at Toronto was the third on the roll of a list of lodges, nearly all of which, more or less, did their share in bringing the Craft in Canada from the obscurity which all the lodges of the jurisdiction occupied as organizations under the control of sovereign bodies three thousand miles distant.

In 1845 there was a period of unusual Masonic activity in Toronto. The third Provincial Grand Lodge under England had been formed in August at Hamilton. The two Irish lodges at London and L'Orignal had not taken any part in its formation, but were quietly awaiting the turn of events, which might possibly eventuate in the formation of an independent organization for the jurisdiction. They all had vivid recollections of the work of R. W. Bro. Charles Duncombe in 1836 at London, when an attempt was made to form an independent Grand Lodge.

There were in Toronto in 1840-50 a large number of north of Ireland Craftsmen, many of whom had migrated from the old land between 1842-45. Prominent amongst these was W. Bro. William Cassidy, a past master of Union lodge, No. 105, at Tandragee, a small Irish town of twelve hundred population, situated in the county of Armagh, and three miles south-west of Gilford. Bro. Cassidy was a civic official, and one of the officers of the county gaol at Toronto. He was a typical Irishman and possessed all the energy and social characteristics of the brethren of the green isle. In his private life

he was a careful and prudent man, a good citizen and popular with all who knew him.

The question of establishing a lodge in Toronto under the Grand Lodge of Ireland had been discussed for months in 1845. The brethren who had determined to take part in the proposed lodge were unaffiliated Masons. They had visited many of the lodges of the Provincial Grand Lodge under England, but had not gone so far as to cast in their lot with the brethren who held fealty to the Grand Lodge of England.

Accordingly, they revived the memories of many a St. John's day in Ireland by assembling in an informal manner at the Tyrone Inn on Queen street west, opposite Sayer, now Chestnut street, Toronto. This house was kept by John Trueman, another Irish brother who was anxious to see the new lodge organized. There were six present at this meeting, viz.: Bros. John Trueman, Richard Brethweight, David Hopkins, Robert Moore, John McLaughlin, and William Cassidy. The latter presided. He spoke of the desire of the brethren from Ireland for a lodge, and said that if all were agreeable a petition could be drawn up and sent to the Grand Lodge at Dublin, and that he had no doubt a favorable reply would be received.

With a view, however, of securing a large attendance, it was determined to postpone definite action, and the meeting was accordingly adjourned until a later date. In the latter part of January of the year 1846 the adjourned meeting was held at the Tyrone Inn, and at this meeting Bros. Trueman, Hopkins, Brethweight, Moore and McLaughlin were present. It was determined to apply for a warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Toronto, and if that request were unsuccessful then to make application to Ireland.

Bros. Trueman, Hopkins and William Cassidy were elected a deputation to wait upon V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England. Bro. Richardson was duly notified, and, at an hour appointed, received the deputation at his place of business, on the south side of King street east, a few doors east of Yonge street. Bro. Cassidy, on the part of the deputation, informed Bro. Richardson that they came as a deputation from a number of Freemasons in Toronto, who had been under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and who were desirous of obtaining a warrant to hold another Craft lodge in Toronto, and that as he, Bro. Richardson, was Provincial Grand Secretary, the delegation wished to know whether, if a petition were presented in due form, he would sanction the request, and recommend the same to the Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Richardson listened to the request, and stated that he would have to decline to recommend the issue of the dispensation, for the reason that the lodges then in existence in Toronto were sufficient for Masonic purposes.

The brethren were not disheartened by this refusal, and arrangements were made for a third meeting of the Irish brethren for the second Thursday in February, 1846, which also took place at the Tyrone Inn. The delegation reported the result of the conference with the Provincial Grand Secretary. His refusal was discussed, and as the brethren felt that no effort in that direction would be successful, they resolved to prepare a petition to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, praying

for a warrant to empower the petitioners to meet as a regular lodge, to be named King Solomon's lodge of Toronto. When the petition was drafted each brother produced his certificate, and, as the memoranda of the meeting state:

"We examined each other and found all correct and in good standing and regularly registered Master Masons in the Grand Lodge books as our certificates show. I vouch for them all. As we had the prosperity of the Craft at heart we were willing to use our best endeavours to promote and diffuse the true principles of Masonry."

Another reason for the proposed lodge was that political feeling in Toronto ran rather high at this period, and as Bro. Cassidy said, in some of the Toronto lodges men, "whose characters stand unsullied, and who were qualified in every other particular to be initiated in any Masonic lodge were rejected for their political principles."

A draft petition was then signed by Bro. John Trueman, who was to be the W. M.; Andrew Brethweight, S.W.; David Hopkins, J.W., and Bro. William Cassidy, secretary, with John McLean, James Kennedy and Andrew McElrea, three Master Masons, seven in all. The petition was then forwarded to Ireland, to the care of Bro. Hiram Cassidy, a brother of William Cassidy, and then the master of lodge No. 105, at Tandragee. A request was made that the petition be recommended by the brethren of that lodge, and also that lodges Nos. 79 and 82 be asked to attach the seal of their respective lodges. The petition then to be forwarded to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Dublin. During the summer of 1846 the petition passed through the hands of the lodge at Tandragee, was duly endorsed, and in July of that year sent to Dublin, and on the 8th September, 1846, a letter was received from Bro. George Rankin, the Assistant Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, stating that the petition of the brethren at Toronto had been laid before the Grand Lodge of Ireland, that the prayer of the petition had been granted, and that a warrant, No. 222, was ordered to be issued on the receipt of £7 sterling. Bro. Rankin's letter, which was dated August 15th, 1846. was as follows :

Masonic Office,  
Commercial Build'g, Dublin.  
Aug. 15th, 1846.

Sir and Brother: I beg to inform you that the Grand Lodge of Ireland has ordered the warrant you applied for to be issued, to hold a Lodge of Freemasons in Toronto, Canada West. You will, therefore, please remit the sum of Seven pounds sterling, the cost of the warrant, including the Book of Constitutions, and the Warrant shall be forwarded to you. The earliest No. we have at disposal is 222, all the numbers senior to it having been taken in consequence of the great revival which has recently taken place in Masonry in this country, and the consequent great number of new Warrants which have been lately issued. We have 3 lodges at present working in Canada West, viz: No. 159, Hawkesbury; 209, London, and 283, Kingston, besides several in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. When you write let me know by what means I shall convey to you the Book of Constitutions, as it would be very expensive to send it by post.

I am, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally.

for John Fowler.

Mr. Wm. Cassidy,  
Toronto.

Geo. Rankin.  
D G. Sec'y.



W. BRO. WM. CASSIDY, FIRST W. M. OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE,  
No. 222, I. R.

The brethren immediately remitted the £7 required, but it was not until the 3rd February, 1847, that the document was made out, and, therefore, it did not reach Toronto until 25th March, 1847. The letter accompanying the warrant was as follows:

Freemasons' Hall.

Dublin, Feby 4. 1847

Sir & Brother: I received yours of 26th October last enclosing a Bill for Eight pounds, and have now the pleasure to send you the Warrant, No. 222, together with a copy of the Laws contained in the Ahiman Rezon. All new laws made since that book was published you will find in the Circular, which I have enclosed. As you have been Master of a Lodge you, of course, can act as one on the occasion of installing the Masters & Officers, but it will be necessary for you to get the assistance of 2 more Masters or Past Masters, if possible, & I think you can have no difficulty in procuring them, as there is an English Lodge in Toronto whose members I have no doubt would

afsisit you. We have a lodge in Kingston, No. 283, but I suppose it is too great a distance to expect any of its qualified members would come to you. I shall send the Ahiman Rezon as you directed.

Yours faithfully,

for John Fowler.

D. G. S.

Geo. Rankin.

Mr. Wm. Calsidy.  
Toronto.

The lodge had arranged to rent three rooms in Bro. John Trueman's inn. The floor plan shows the location of these rooms. The engraving shows the building as it stood from 1847 to 1880. The lodge room was fitted up with plain but substantial furniture, and on the second Thursday in April, 1847, a preliminary meeting was held, at which were produced the warrant, letters and circulars from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and arrangements were made to provide jewels for the lodge, working tools and other equipments in connection with the work. It was also decided to invite a number of the past masters of St. Andrew's lodge to assist in the installation of the worshipful master and the constitution of the lodge on the 24th June, 1847.

This meeting was held on the festival of St. John the Baptist, and a deputation from St. Andrew's lodge, consisting of W. Bros. Robt. McClure, Donald McLean, Thos. Forsyth and Bro. Muirfield, was present to instal the officers and assist in the ceremonies of the day. Bro. John Trueman, whose name had been signed to the original petition, was not installed W. M., from the fact that the rules of the Grand Lodge of Ireland disqualified any brother who kept a hotel or inn where a Masonic lodge met, from holding the office of master as long as the lodge met in his house. Bro. Brethweight, the brother who had been named as S. W., died before the arrival of the warrant, so that it was necessary, there and then, to nominate a new master, and the meeting being organized, it was "resolved that W. Bro. William Cassidy be elected master of this lodge." This having been done, Bro. Robt. McClure, assisted by the three Past Masters of St. Andrew's, installed W. Bro. Cassidy, with David Hopkins as S. W.; James Kennedy, as J. W.; John Trueman, as Treasurer; Solomon Cassidy, as Acting-Secretary; Robt. Moore, as S. D.; Andrew McElrea, as J. D.; William Leonard, as I. G., and John McLaughlin as Tyler. The only business transacted was the receipt of petitions for affiliation from Bro. Solomon Cassidy, Wm. Leonard and James Forsyth.

It will be noticed that Bro. William Leonard became the inner guard of the lodge before he affiliated.

The second Thursday in July, 1847, saw the second meeting of King Solomon's lodge. The brethren who had been proposed for affiliation were accepted, and the petition of Mr. Thomas Armstrong, merchant, of Yonge street, Toronto, was read and accepted. Bro. Armstrong was initiated in August, received his F. C. degree in September, the sublime degree of a Master Mason in October, and was elected senior warden in the place of Bro. Hopkins, resigned, and in June of 1848 Bro. Armstrong was duly elected and installed as the second master of the lodge.

# GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND



(222)

222

On the Most Venerable *Augustus Frederick Duke of Sussex* GRAND MASTER  
 The Right Worshipful *George Hayle Esq* DEPUTY GRAND MASTER  
 THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL *Richard J. Harrison* Senior Grand Warden  
 THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL *John James Stewart Esq* Junior Grand Warden  
 And other the Right Worshipful Officers & Members of the Grand Lodge of IRELAND, AND an Open Grand Lodge Assembled

Whereas

our twenty and Well Beloved Brethren *John Sherman David Hepkin and Richard Dredthwaite* have brought us that we would pleasure to sit a Lodge of Free & Accepted Masons in *Stonewall Canada Dist* of such persons who by their knowledge in the working may contribute to the true advancement thereof. We therefore having nothing more at heart than the Prosperity of the Craft and reposing special confidence in our said twenty and Well Beloved Brethren *John Sherman David Hepkin and Richard Dredthwaite* we do hereby constitute and appoint them the said *John Sherman David Hepkin and Richard Dredthwaite* to be Master and Wardens of a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons to be holden in *Stonewall Canada Dist* and to receive by them and their Successors fully admitted in Power and Authority to proceed from time to time to the Election of a new Master and Wardens and Lodge Provided always that they and their Successors shall at all times hereafter pay implicit obedience to and act and conduct the officers of same in strict conformity to the new working laws of the Craft and to such other laws and regulations for the Government of the Craft as shall at any time hereafter be laid by the Grand Lodge of England or by the Grand Lodge of the Province of Ontario in which case we reserve unto the said Lodge the full power and Authority of annulling and annulling the same or otherwise proceeding in the premises as to them shall seem meet

In Witness

whereof We have hereunto set our hands and seals at *Stonewall* in the Year of our Lord 1847 day of *February* Entered by my *John Sherman*

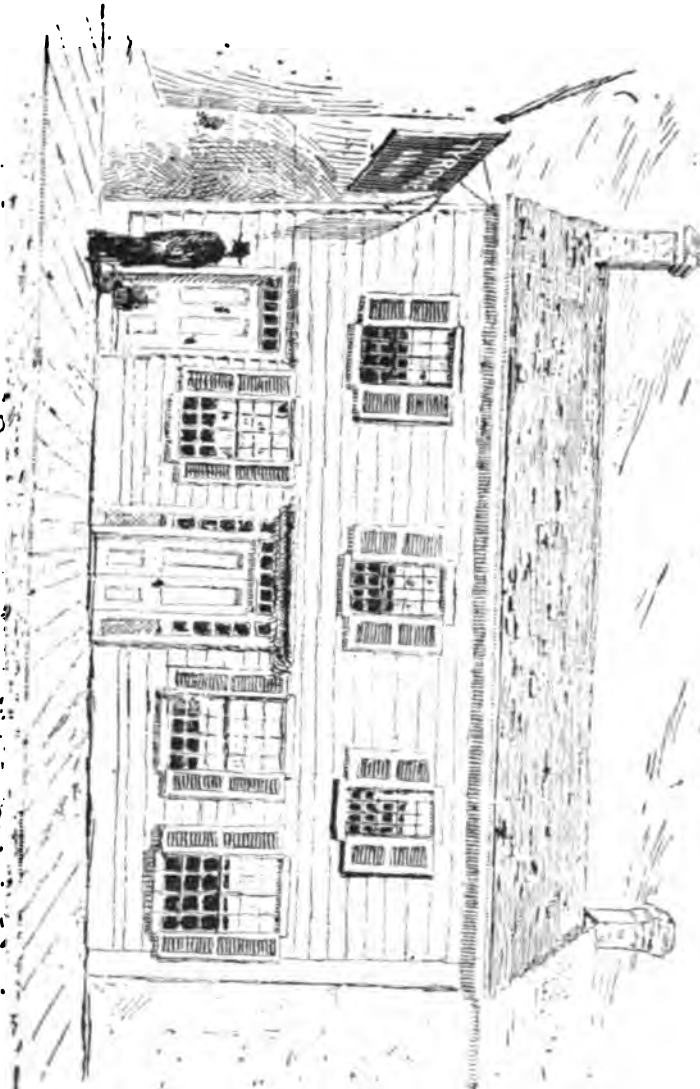




The third master of the lodge was W. Bro. Thomas Paul, who was installed on St. John's day, 1849, and who held the office for one year.

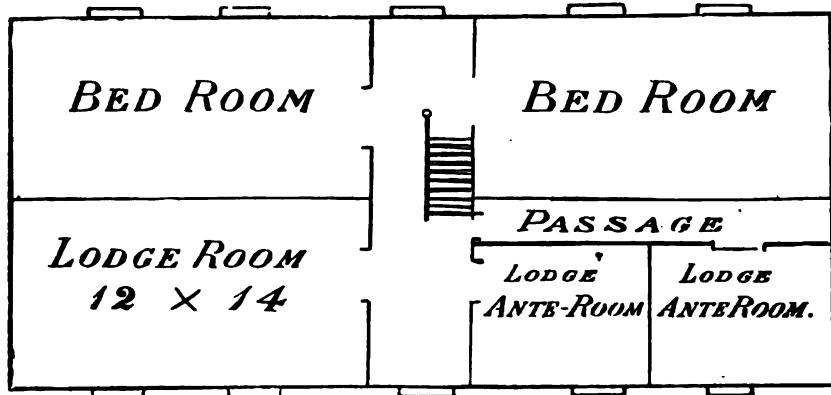
During this period it was resolved to remove the lodge from the Tyrone Inn, and to become co-tenants of the room occupied by Ionic

THE TYRONE INN, NO. 121 QUEEN, WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE WAS ORGANIZED.

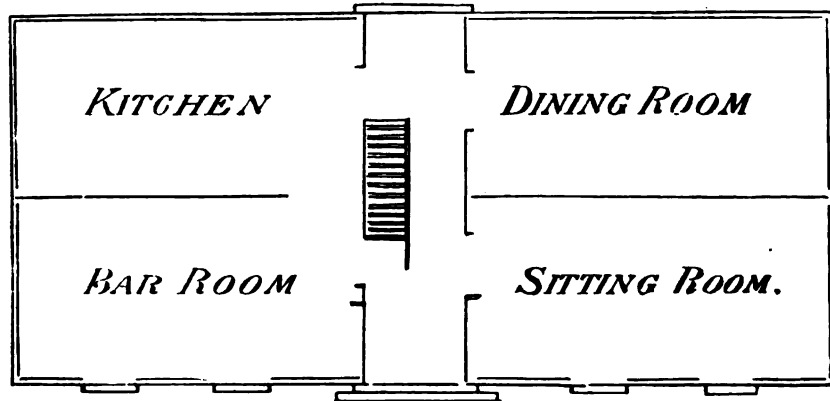


lodge in the upper floor of the building on King street east, known as the Wellington Buildings, and numbered 55 King street east (1856), owned by Messrs. Dixon & Son, hardware merchants. It is now 70-72 King street east, Toronto.

During the year 1850 the meetings of the lodge were well at-



PLAN OF UPPER FLOOR, TYRONE INN, QUEEN ST. W., TORONTO,  
WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE MET.



GROUND PLAN, TYRONE INN, NO. 121 QUEEN ST. WEST, TORONTO.

tended. On the 11th April, 1850, W. Bro. Kivas Tully was proposed for affiliation, and on the 29th May he was duly accepted, and on the 13th June, 1850, he was elected master of the lodge by unanimous ballot. W. Bro. Tully had been master of Ionic lodge, and it was thought that the lodge would prosper under the guidance of such an experienced past master.

At the meeting on St. John's day, in June, 1850, Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, a son of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of 1822-45, affiliated with the lodge. The ceremony of installation of W. Bro. Tully was performed by V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, who, during his active Masonic life, was an accurate and impressive Craft worker. Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon was elected secretary for the year, with Bro. George L. Allen as S. W., William Cassidy as J. W., and John Carr as treasurer.

Civic celebrations do not nowadays interfere with the government or meeting of Masonic lodges, but on August 10th, 1850, the minutes state that

"In consequence of the visit of the Mayor and Corporation of the City of Buffalo and other citizens of the said city, the W. M. was pleased to adjourn the regular meeting until a future day."

In December, 1850, suitable collars and regalia were procured for the officers of the lodge. In February of 1851 it was ordered that a box be made for the banner and jewels, and the "same committee was ordered to provide fringe for the banner." This memorial of the lodge is still in its possession, and of it is given a good reproduction.

The tyler of the lodge rendered himself liable for discipline at this meeting, for "a complaint having been laid against him for neglect of the room, he was called in by the W. M. and reprimanded." The brethren had no hesitation whatever in seeing that every officer performed his duty.

In March of 1851 it was determined to form a committee for the purpose of looking after applicants for relief, a feature which has always been predominant in King Solomon's lodge. On the 12th June, the secretary was directed to write to the Deputy Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland asking for a dispensation to hold processions and to sanction an excursion to Manchester, N.Y., to celebrate the festival of St. John. This request must have been made on the principle that it would certainly be granted, because the excursion took place, and the brethren were royally entertained by Frontier lodge of Lewiston.

Bro. Kivas Tully, who had been re-elected W. M., was installed by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington. There was nothing remarkable in the history of the lodge in 1851. Many were initiated and a number affiliated. The attendance averaged from fifteen to twenty, and on festival days a large number of visiting brethren were present. In the autumn of that year a railroad celebration took place at Boston, at which a large number of the Craft from Montreal and Toronto were present. The brethren of Toronto, especially those of King Solomon's lodge, were so pleased that they passed a resolution of thanks, and forwarded a copy thereof, to the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for the fraternal reception tendered to the brethren during the period of this celebration.

On the 6th November, 1851, the by-laws were revised and amended, and these were subsequently confirmed at a regular communication on the 13th of the same month. The minute book of the period shows that twenty-eight members signed these by-laws. Of these M. W. Bro. Kivas Tully and W. Bro. Thomas Armstrong are the only remaining. The last signature is that of the late M. W. Bro. Daniel Spry.

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was always an important event with the members of King Solomon's lodge, and the anniversary in 1851 was celebrated by about twenty-five brethren at a dinner, which took place at "Bro. Gilbert's on King street."

That the reunion was a successful one is attested by the minutes, which state:

"The eatables and viands having been done ample justice to, the usual Masonic toasts were given with the usual honors."

The first record of a funeral in connection with the lodge is given on the 13th May, 1852, when the lodge followed to the grave the

remains of Bro. Leslie, whose name, however, does not appear upon the roll of members. This brother had resided on Teraulay street.

The procedure in connection with funerals was then somewhat different from what it is today. On this occasion the lodge was opened in the three degrees, and after the funeral the members returned to the lodge room, when, the lodge being closed, they were

"then adjourned by the W. M. until the evening, when the regular communication was proceeded with."

The first objection to the excessive fees charged by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to its subordinate lodges is recorded in 1853. The



BANNER OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 222, ON THE IRISH REGISTER. TORONTO, 1847.

action which led to this correspondence was the remission to Ireland of the annual return of the members of No. 222. In the letter sent with the return the master and secretary apologized for not having sent the return regularly, stating that circumstances prevented an explanation of apparent neglect. They also called the particular attention of the mother Grand Lodge to the amount of dues forwarded, and claimed that, as the money collected was in Halifax currency, the Grand Lodge of Ireland should be content to receive it in that currency and not in sterling. They closed by asking the kind consideration of the Grand Lodge to the fact that King Solomon's was a colonial lodge; that they could not collect the scale of charges laid down by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and that, therefore, under the circumstances, they hoped that the difference between currency and sterling would be remitted to the lodge.

While this did not point directly to the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, even at this time there was a feeling that the lodges in Canada would not long continue to pay the heavy fees fixed by the mother Grand Lodge.

The meetings during 1853 were very frequent, three or four sometimes taking place in a month. In June, negotiations were carried on between a joint committee of St. Andrew's and King Solomon's lodges for the purpose of arranging for the leasing of lodge rooms conjointly, rooms that would be more suitable for Masonic purposes than those which these two lodges were at that time occupying. After considerable deliberation it was agreed to rent the upper floor in the brick building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets. This building was subsequently occupied by the British America Assurance Company. The upper floor, referred to, had been occupied by an organization of Oddfellows as a meeting-place, and for lodge purposes therefore, was considered very comfortable. W. Bro. F. W. Barron, W.M., acted on behalf of St. Andrew's lodge, and W. Bro. Kivas Tully, W.M., on behalf of King Solomon's lodge, and it was agreed that as St. Andrew's lodge possessed furniture suitable for the room, only one-third of the whole rent should be paid by that lodge. The expense of removing the furniture from St. Andrew's lodge room in the Masonic hall, on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets, was to be equally borne by the two lodges. In the event of renting the room to other lodges or chapters, two-thirds of the rent was to be handed to St. Andrew's lodge and one-third to King Solomon's lodge. The lease was to be in the names of the masters of the joint lodges, and the cost of fuel and other expenses should be borne in equal proportion. The rent of the room to other bodies was to be £10 per year. The furniture, of course, having originally belonged to St. Andrew's lodge was to remain its property.

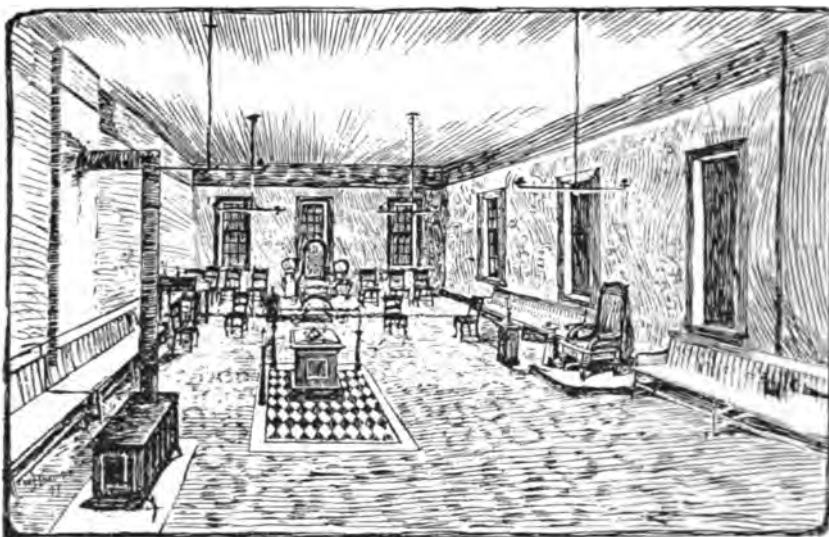
This report was agreed to by the joint committee and forwarded to their respective lodges. St. Andrew's lodge adopted the report, and King Solomon's lodge agreed to all of it except the tenth paragraph, which referred to the rent to be paid by St. Andrew's and St. John's chapters respectively for the use of the room.

The discussion on the report took place at a meeting of King Solomon's lodge, held on the 24th June, 1853, and from the minutes it appears that King Solomon's lodge had during the negotiations

rented the room over the building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets, and had made the proposition to St. Andrew's lodge.

The report of the joint committee was amended by a number of conditions, which were not agreeable to St. Andrew's lodge, and, consequently, the arrangement was never carried out. St. Andrew's lodge remained in the building on the north-east corner of Church and Colborne streets until the end of June, 1853, and King Solomon's lodge rented the rooms in the building on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets.

The last meeting of King Solomon's lodge in the Ionic lodge room in the Wellington Buildings was held on the 24th June, 1853, and a subsequent meeting was held on the 28th June, 1853, in the room of St. Andrew's lodge, on Church and Colborne streets, the use of that room having been offered them until they had arranged for suitable premises.



ROOM OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, NO. 222, BRITISH AMERICA ASSURANCE BUILDING, N.-W. CORNER OF CHURCH AND COURT STREETS, AUGUST, 1853-AUGUST, 1855.

At this meeting the lodge received resolutions from St. Andrew's regarding the joint leasing of rooms, these rooms being those "over Alexander Hamilton's in Church street." These were the Church and Court streets rooms. No action seems to have been taken, although "the adoption of the resolutions" was moved and seconded by V. W. Bros. Tully and Fitzgibbon.

No meeting appears to have been held in July, and on the 11th August, 1853, King Solomon's lodge removed to the Masonic hall in Hamilton's buildings, where they continued to meet until October 2nd, 1855, when they removed to the upper floor of the Western Assurance building on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The year 1853 was a memorable one in the history of the Craft.



Nov 10<sup>th</sup> 1852.

Proposed by O. W. Bro. Wm. Sully. O. W.  
Seconded by Bro. C. Fitzgibbon. J. W.

Considering the rapid increase of Lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number - and the necessity that exists for having a ruling power in Canada West - it is desirable that a Convention be composed of the W. Masters. Past Masters. Senior and Junior Masters of said Lodges be held forthwith - to consider on the best means to be adopted for <sup>the purpose of</sup> ~~the purpose of~~ <sup>the purpose of</sup> the ~~interest~~ <sup>interest</sup> above object; and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West -

propose of masonry in Canada West will be dissolved.

The demand for an independent Grand Lodge in Upper Canada was increasing. The Craft was making so much progress that Masonic opinion strongly favored the formation of a local governing body. This feeling permeated not only the lodges of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada, but also those of the Grand Lodge of England. The honor of taking the first step towards the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, belongs to King Solomon's lodge, for at the regular meeting of the lodge, held on the 10th November, 1853, at which over forty members were present, it was proposed by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P.M., seconded by Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, S.W., and resolved

"1st. That considering the rapid increase of Lodges working under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number, and the necessity which exists for having a ruling power in Canada West—it is desirable that a Convention, to be composed of the W. Masters, Past Masters, Senior and Junior Wardens of said Lodges, be held forthwith, to consult on the best means to be adopted for attaining the above object and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West.

"2nd. That, owing to the lateness of the season, and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several Lodges, it is advisable that the said Convention be held in Hamilton, on Thursday, the 24th of this month, at noon, and that a communication be forwarded to St. John's Lodge, No. 231, Hamilton, requesting the use of their lodge room for the purpose; and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said Convention, the W. Master of St. John's Lodge, No. 231, be and is hereby requested to call an Emergency of the Lodge on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution contrary to such a proceeding.

"3rd. That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West, requesting that the duly qualified Delegates, as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada West will be discussed."

Circulars were prepared and sent to all the lodges subordinate to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, including St. John's lodge, No. 209, London; St. John's lodge, No. 231, Hamilton; St. John's, No. 286, York, on the Grand River; King Hiram, No. 226, Ingersoll. This convention, as we know, was held in Hamilton, on Thursday the 24th November, 1853. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, the W. M. of St. John's lodge, Hamilton, was chosen president, and Bro. R. C. McMullen, of No. 222, Toronto, was appointed secretary, and, as is already known, it was decided to organize an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West.

At a meeting held on the 8th December, 1853, a resolution was passed endorsing the establishment of another lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, Toronto, with the statement that King Solomon's lodge would recommend the mother Grand Lodge to grant such a petition, "with the understanding that the good Masonic feeling which had always existed between members of King Solomon's lodge will not be interfered with." Nothing seems to have resulted from this resolution.

On the 16th December, 1853, the report of the delegates to the convention held at Hamilton was considered and discussed, and the following resolution was passed:

"That the Resolutions of the Convention held in Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th ult., having been fully discussed and considered by this lodge, the members, in open lodge assembled, are of opinion that with all due reverence for the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and for the benefit of the Order generally throughout this Province, the recommendation of the Convention, for the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West, is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified delegates be requested to attend the adjourned Convention to be held in London, on Thursday, the 4th May, 1854, for the purpose of establishing the said Independent Grand Lodge." Carried unanimously.

"That the duly qualified delegates be instructed to direct the attention of the Convention to the importance of inviting the co-operation of the several Lodges working under the English jurisdiction, in establishing an Independent Grand Lodge, as it is desirable that an unanimous action, in taking so important a step, should be cultivated as far as lies in the power of the Convention—with a due regard to the speedy settlement of the question." Carried unanimously.

It was ordered that copies of these resolutions should be sent to all the lodges in Canada West. A circular to the effect that at a meeting of King Solomon's lodge these resolutions had been passed, and requesting the co-operation of the lodges in the contemplated objects, "which are intended for the promotion of harmony and union among Freemasons in Canada West," accompanied these resolutions.

At the meeting held on the 13th April, 1854, a letter was read from the Grand Lodge of Ireland in connection with the action of the lodge and the proposal to form an independent Grand Lodge. This letter declined the proposition made to allow the formation of an entirely independent body, but permitted certain privileges over and above those possessed under the present system. It is scarcely necessary to state that this did not meet with the approval of the lodge, and the letter was ordered to be forwarded to the secretary of the convention, the adjourned meeting of which was to be held on the 4th May, 1854, with power to the delegates of the lodge to use their discretion in the matter.

The second convention of the delegates from the Irish lodges was held on the 4th May, 1854, when it was resolved that a committee be appointed to draft a constitution for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, and that this committee should report at the adjourned meeting of the convention to be held in Hamilton at a later date, with V. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, James Daniell, R. Henwood, Wm. Young, Elisha Hall and V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully as the provisional committee, the first named brother being the president.

The routine work during the year seems to have been preserved. On the 24th June, St. John's day, Bro. G. L. Allen, as a mark of appreciation from the lodge, was presented with an address and a past master's jewel and collar, and Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon was duly installed as W. M. of the lodge, just thirty-two years after his father, R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, had presided at a meeting within a few hundred yards of the site occupied by King Solomon's lodge.

The convention referred to met at Hamilton on the 19th October, and received the report of the committee appointed to draft the constitution. They were not agreed upon their report, and adjourned to meet at Toronto on the 9th November, 1854, when it was resolved :

Dec 16. 53  
Approved by D. H. Geo. Mayberry. C. R.  
kindly also preserve the

The resolution of the Convention held at Newark  
on Thursday the 24<sup>th</sup> ult. having been fully adopted  
and transmitted by this Lodge. The number of your  
Lodge applicants are of persons that with all  
the measures of the A. S. W. M. Lodge of Newark.



"That the offer of a Provincial Grand Lodge by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, leaving the nomination of the Provincial Grand Master to this Convention, be accepted, provided that the Grand Lodge grant to this Grand Lodge the privilege of issuing warrants and certificates, retaining the fees. A nominal value for such privilege to be fixed by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge."

It was also resolved :

"That a statement of facts, showing why such powers are required to be submitted to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

In accordance with this resolution W. Bros. Tully and Allen prepared a letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, to the effect that the rapid increase of lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland demanded a local governing body; that the difficulty experienced in corresponding with the Grand Lodge required more extended powers than usually granted; that the objection to remit fees for warrants and certificates, being a yearly amount sufficient to form the basis of a Benevolent fund, which is much required in this province, and that, should the prayer of this resolution be granted, it would cement the bonds of friendship and fidelity, and avoid the impending necessity of forming an independent Grand Lodge. This letter will be found in full in the chapter devoted to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In reply, W. Bro. Fowler, the Deputy Grand Secretary, stated that he could not recommend the M. W. the Grand Master to grant a Provincial Grand Lodge on any other terms than those usually granted, and with the prescribed powers granted to other Provincial Grand Lodges. The Grand Secretary, however, was directed to assure the brethren of Canada West that the Grand Lodge deeply regretted the irregularity of correspondence, and that arrangements would be made to avoid such delay in future.

This letter was also laid before King Solomon's lodge on the 10th May, 1855, and, after discussion, it was resolved that the delegates be instructed to advocate at the meeting at Hamilton, on the 14th May, 1855, united action with the English lodges of Canada West, for the purpose of petitioning the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland for a separate Grand Lodge for the Province.

The convention met at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855, and appointed a delegation, consisting of Bros. Harris, Daniell, Allen and McMullen, to urge united action in the erection of an independent Grand Lodge while attending the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at Niagara Falls on the 19th July.

On the 12th May, 1855, a special resolution was passed, appointing Bros. Allen and Tully as a special delegation from King Solomon's lodge to attend the convention at Niagara Falls on the 19th July.

During the year 1855 the lodge seems to have pursued the even tenor of its way. Candidates were initiated and Masonic work was carried on with a great deal of vigor. The minutes of the lodge show that the brethren were indefatigable in Masonic work, and that not only the fraternal but the social features as well were attended to.

At a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, held in July, 1855, at Niagara Falls, a motion for calling a meeting of the delegates was ruled out of order. This action of the Provincial

Grand Master, not meeting with the approval of the Grand Lodge, the members who were favorable to an independent Grand Lodge, determined that, after the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge a convention of delegates should be held at Hamilton on the second Wednesday in October, for the purpose of establishing an independent Grand Lodge. This convention included representatives who were of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and also of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. On the 2nd October Bros. James E. Smith, George L. Allen, John McGee and E. R. O'Brien were appointed delegates to attend the convention at Hamilton, with instructions to vote in favor of an independent Grand Lodge.

At this meeting of King Solomon's lodge on 2nd October, 1855, it was moved by Bro. J. W. O'Brien, seconded by Bro. S. D. Pardy, in amendment to a motion appointing delegates to attend the convention at Hamilton on the 10th inst.:

"That in the opinion of this lodge an independent Grand Lodge is requisite for Masonry in this province so long as the same can be constituted and organized without a violation of the constitution."

It is needless to say that this motion was lost.

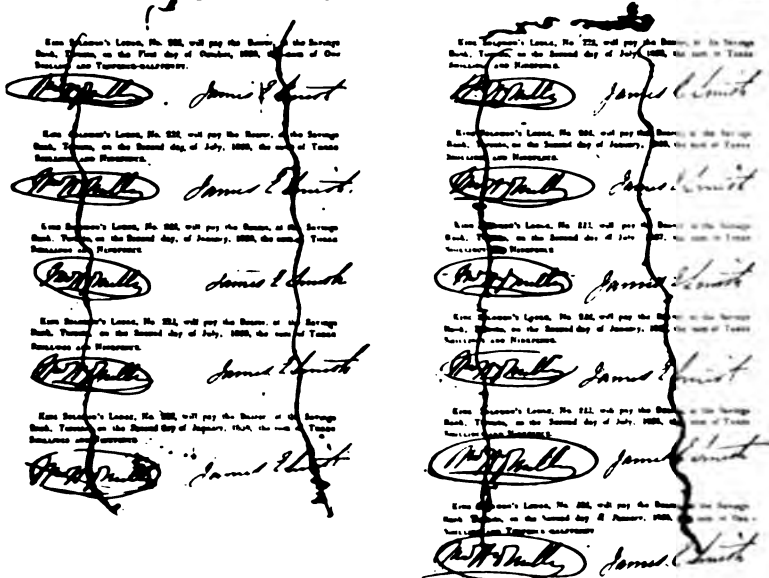
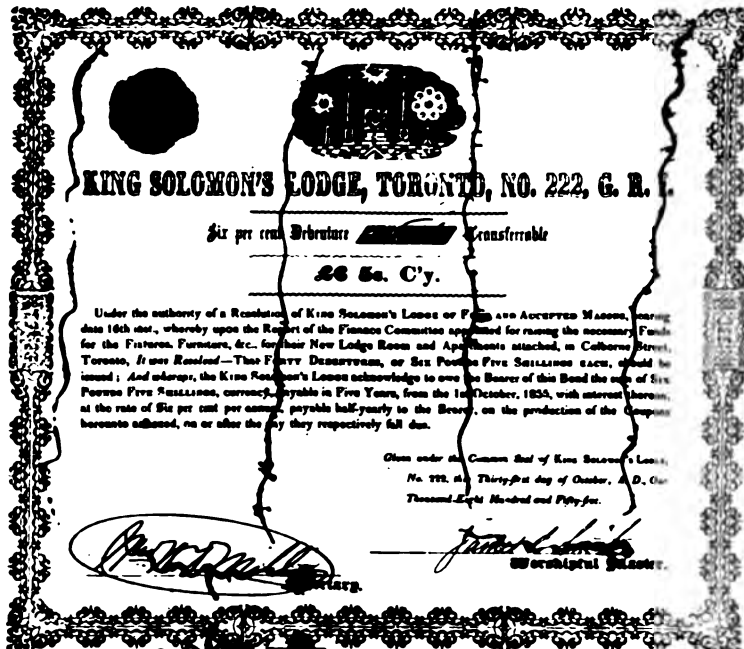
A convention was held in Masonic Hall at Hamilton on the 10th October, 1855, and at it there were present the representatives of forty-one lodges, V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, of Hamilton, acting as president, and V. W. Bro. T. B. Harris as secretary. After considerable discussion it was resolved:

"That the Grand Lodge of A. F. & A. M. of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the Ancient Charges and Constitution of Masonry."

During the autumn of 1855 the members of the lodge discussed a proposition for the issue of debentures in order to pay for the furniture and other incidentals in connection with the lodge. There were forty debentures issued, the face value of each being 16. 5s. currency. They were payable in five years with interest at the rate of 6 per cent. These debentures were well known amongst the Masons of Toronto for some years. Some were redeemed and others were presented to the lodge. A fac-simile of one of these debentures duly cancelled is given.

The minutes up to the end of August, 1855, show that the meetings of the lodge were "held in the Masonic Hall, Church street," but on the 11th October of that year "the regular communication of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., was held in the ante-room of the new Masonic Hall," on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets. This was the hall which the lodge occupied for many years in conjunction with Wilson lodge, and in which subsequently the union of the two Grand Lodges, the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Ancient Grand Lodge, took place in 1858. The meetings were continued in the ante-room of the new Masonic hall until the 8th November, 1855, when the new hall adjoining was ready, and the first meeting was held in the large room on the 13th December, 1855.

At the time of its erection the building of the Western Assurance Company, in the upper floor of which King Solomon's lodge held its meetings, was considered one of the handsomest buildings in Toronto.



A DEBENTURE OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE FOR £6 5s. DULY  
CANCELLED.

Even at this date it retains some of its old-time beauty. The entrance to the lodge room was on Colborne street. Four flights of stairs brought the brethren to the floor which contained the Craft hall. The room was not extensive in size, only 36 x 23, but it was handsomely furnished, with an elaborate carpet of Masonic design and oak furniture, the coverings being of blue leather, so that the hall for the period was considered very handsome. The ante-rooms and refreshment rooms were at the east end of the building, and at the west end of the floor was a lobby and an office not connected with the Craft room.

On the 8th November, 1855, the delegates from Hamilton reported their action in voting for the organization of the independent Grand Lodge, and it was resolved that their report be received and adopted. It was, however, moved in amendment:



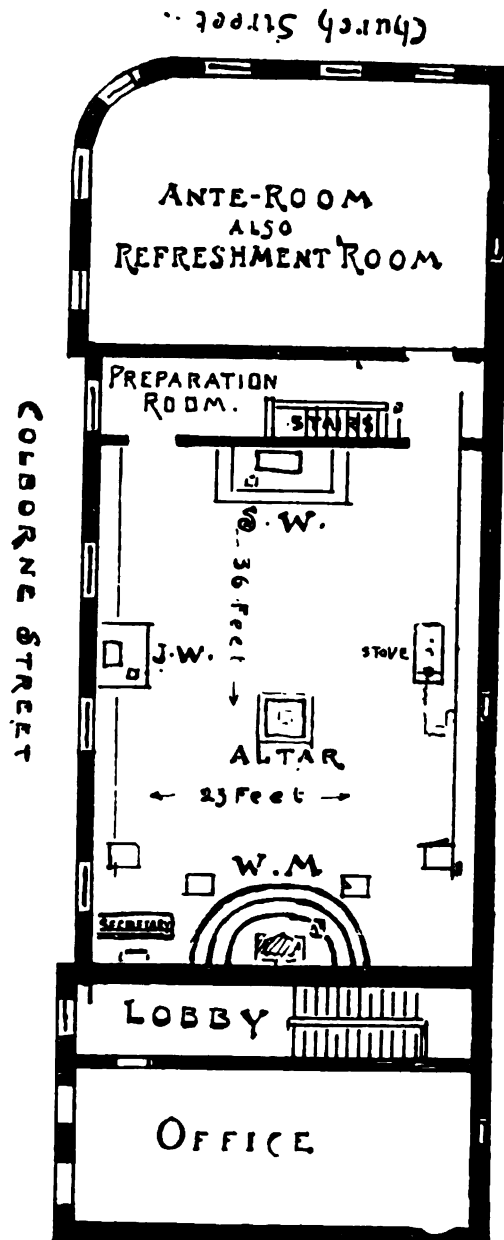
BUILDING, ON THE SOUTH-WEST CORNER OF CHURCH AND COLBORNE STS., WHERE KING SOLOMON'S LODGE MET, 1855-67.

"That while the members of K. S. L. express their confidence in the integrity and ability of the delegates chosen by this Lodge to the convention in Hamilton upon the subject of the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, and also approve of their conduct in voting for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada, that this Lodge express their earnest desire that no movement be ultimately carried out by K. S. L. of Toronto that will have the effect of disturbing our Masonic position with the Grand Lodges of the United Kingdom."

This motion was lost, but Bros. Tully, Fitzgibbon, J. W. O'Brien and John Malloch requested their names to be entered as having voted against it. The action of these brethren may have been caused by the fact that they did not wish to sever their allegiance to their mother Grand Lodge.

In the meantime the lodge had affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, although it did not surrender its original warrant until 1856. On the 19th December the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Col. Mercer Wilson, visited the lodge, and the brethren presented him with an address, in which it was stated that:

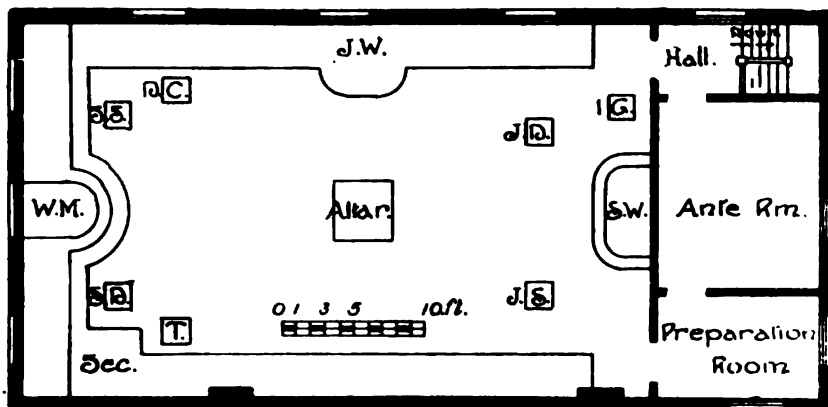
Room of King Solomons Lodge - S.W. Cor Church and Colborne Strs





"As one of the foremost lodges who have voted for independence we feel proud of having the first opportunity of publicly acknowledging our Grand Master."

The year 1856 opened with a meeting on the 10th January, when routine business and initiations occupied the brethren. An emergency was held on the 18th January, when it was moved by W. Bro.



FLOOR PLAN, KING SOLOMON'S LODGE ROOM.

British America Association Co.'s Building.

G. L. Allen, seconded by Bro. Henry Miller, "that the lodge immediately apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada for a sub-warrant." This was carried. The term "sub-warrant" probably intended to signify a dispensation. On the 19th January the dispensation was received, and on the 3rd February, 1856, a warrant was issued for King Solomon's lodge, to be numbered 16 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. On the renumbering of the lodges in 1858, King Solomon's lodge was given No. 22, which it has since retained.

This concludes the history of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Following is a list of its members:

1847.	Thomas Catherwood	1851.
a William Cassidy	John P. Dunn	Job Gardner Bass
a David Hopkins	Richard Dempsey	Robert H. Bengough
Thomas Armstrong	Arthur Dillon	a Alex. Brnside
1848.	a Charles Fitzgibbon	a Wm. Clarke
John Carr	Walter Gorham	James Elwood
a John Houstain	Patrick Gaul	Joseph Hodgson
a John A. Watkins	a John Higgins	William Harrison
1849.	Charles Harriath	a John Kieller
Geo. L. Allen	M. T. Hackett	Thomas Lamb
a John Clark	John Hemphill	a Joseph Lyons
William Davis	a Philip St. John Hill	a Louis Privat
a V. P. Meyerhoffer	a Charles Kahn	Henry Pimplewell
a Samuel Nelson	a George W. Morgan	Charles McLeun
a William Steers	John F. Mosiman	Edward R. Smyth
George Wright	a John Phillips	George Sheppard
a Samuel Wilson	Alfred Partridge	John Worthington
1850	a D. McLean	John Barr
Stedman B. Campbell	Robert C. McMullen	1852
	a George Russell	Henry F. Boncher
	a Kivas Tully	William Campbell
	a Isaac Aarons	

a Solomon Isaac	Thomas M. Harrison	a Hyman Marcoso
Abraham Loman	Thomas Leach	William H. Pardy
Lewis Marks	Isaac Merrick	Charles Perry
a Henry Monk Mason	John Munro	Stephen W. Peck
Isaac Myers	Edward R. O'Brien	John McNamee
John M. McKay	John Parkin	John McDonell
a — McVicars	Charles E. Romain	Peter Reilly
Adam C. McCullough	Samuel Sherwood	Calvin P. Reid
Thomas Quinn	Joseph Stephary	Alexander Rennie
Erastus Root	Benjamin Switzer	George B. Rousseaux
a Joseph Skinner	John Scott	James Smith
a H. J. Smith	Thomas Sauleter	William Strachan
James E. Smith	John H. Weatherly	a Robert Turner
a John Vickers	Thomas McConkey	
a George B. Wylie	John McGee	1855
a A. E. Young	John McMullen	Richard Arnold
a Thomas Paull	a — Owen	Wharton Brunskill
Abraham Gorham		James R. Boyd
a Usher A. Simod		Alex. W. DeGrassi
	1854	Winneto DeGrassi
	Austin Abbey	John Coleman Griffith
	John Charlesworth	Henry John Gear
	William Cooke	Charles Edwin Holliwell
	William H. S. Clarke	Walter Telfer Kidd
	a William Hackett	John Mallock
	Joseph Austin Foster	George Netting
	James Grand	Thomas McCrosson
	William Graham	Thomas T. Roe
	James Good	John Reardon
	Alex. Hamilton	Samuel Sykes
	Aaron Loman	Lawrence H. Short
	William C. Morrison	Samuel J. Shaw
	James George Miller	David Wright
	William Hy. Miller	Isaac Gowan
	a Robert Moore	

## OFFICERS OF KING SOLOMON'S LODGE, No. 22, G.R.C., 1847-55.

Ins'd.	MASTER.	SEN. WARDEN.	JUN. WARDEN.	TREASURER.
1847..	W. Cassidy, P.M. ....	David Hopkins .....	Thos. Kennedy .....	John Trueman .....
1848..	Thos. Armstrong .....	Thos. Armstrong ..	A. McElrea .....	John Trueman .....
1849..	Thos. Paul .....	John Watkins .....	W. Cassidy, P.M. ....	John Trueman .....
1850..	Kivas Tully .....	Geo. L. Allen .....	W. Cassidy, P.M. ....	John Carr .....
1851..	Kivas Tully .....	Geo. L. Allen .....	Wm. Davis .....	John Carr .....
1852..	Geo. L. Allen .....	Wm. Davis .....	C. Fitzgibbon .....	C. McLennan .....
1853..	Geo. L. Allen .....	C. Fitzgibbon .....	R. C. McMullen .....	Louis Marks .....
1854..	C. Fitzgibbon .....	Jas. E. Smith .....	John McGee .....	F. C. Capreol .....
1855..	Jas. E. Smith .....	John McGee .....	E. R. O'Brien .....	James Grand .....
Ins'd.	SECRETARY.	SEN. DEACON.	JUN. DEACON.	I. G.
1847..	S. Cassidy, P.M. ....	Robert Moore .....	A. McElrea .....	Wm. Leonard .....
1848..	S. Cassidy, P.M. ....	J. McLaughlin .....	R. Moore .....	Samuel Nelson .....
1849..	Geo. L. Allen .....	Rev. V. Mayerhoffer ..	John Houstain .....	Samuel Nelson .....
1850..	C. Fitzgibbon .....	John Philips .....	D. Hopkins .....	Samuel Nelson .....
1851..	R. C. McMullen .....	Chas. Kahn .....	D. Hopkins .....	Samuel Nelson .....
1852..	Wm. Clarke .....	H. Popplewell .....	John Philips .....	Samuel Nelson .....
1853..	Wm. Clarke .....	Jas. E. Smith .....	J. P. Dunn .....	W. Campbell .....
1854..	Wm. Clarke .....	E. R. O'Brien .....	C. E. Romain .....	W. H. Pardy .....
1855..	W. H. Millar .....	W. H. Pardy .....	C. E. Romain .....	I. G. Millar .....

## CHAPTER XCIII.

KING HIRAM LODGE, INGERSOLL, WARRANTED AT NIAGARA, 1803, AFFILIATED WITH THE SECOND PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST AND FINALLY UNDER THE GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.

The King Hiram lodge, No. 21, was originally warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, 1801-22, under R. W. Bro. George Forsyth in 1803. It continued under that body until 1822, and in 1824 came in under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York. It continued its allegiance to the second Provincial Grand Lodge and worked until 1835, when it became dormant.

The first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada became dormant about 1829-30. The brethren of King Hiram, knowing that the Grand Lodge, the governing body, was dormant, applied to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for authority to continue work, and without any trouble received a warrant, dated 30th August, 1851, as No. 226, G.R.I., with W. Bro. David Curtis named as W. M. The minutes read:

"Minutes of a meeting of King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, of Free and Accepted Masons, held at Ingersoll, C. W., on Tuesday, 20th of January, 1852, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Bro. J. M. Bennett, W. M. of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, of London, C. W., in the chair. The Lodge opened in the third degree at 4 o'clock p.m., and after having examined all the Brethren present, the Lodge then closed in the third degree and opened in the degree of Past Master, after which Bro. David Curtis was duly installed Worshipful Master for the current term of office in due and ancient form. The Lodge then closed in the degree of Past Master and opened in that of Master, when Bro. David Doty was duly installed Senior Warden for the current term of office, and Bro. Poole, Junior Warden, Pro tem., Bro. E. J. Park, Treasurer, Bro. H. S. Comstock, Secty., Bro. J. J. Hoyt, S. Deacon, Bro. Poole, Junior Deacon, Bro. Hoyt, Tyler, Pro tem. Moved by Bro. Comstock and seconded by Bro. Hoyt, that this Lodge adopt the by-laws of the Oswego Lodge for the time being, carried. The Lodge closed in good harmony."

There is no record of any application to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant, but it is understood that Bro. Curtis by consent of the brethren sent to Ireland for it.

On the 3rd of February, 1852, "the standing committee was instructed to procure a seal for this lodge," and "the secretary was also instructed to procure suitable books for the use of this lodge."

At the meeting of 10th February, 1852, it was decided to hold the regular meetings "on the first Tuesday previous to the full moon of each month instead of the first Tuesday after."

In August, 1852, a communication was read from King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Toronto, another of the Irish lodges, with reference to the formation of an independent Grand Lodge. Action was not taken in the matter until November.

A petition of a Mr. J. M. Hardy, a resident of Durham, asking for initiation was "disposed of in a limited manner." On 5th July, however, Mr. Hardy was initiated.

On the 24th June, 1853, the lodge celebrated St. John's day by listening to a sermon by the Rev. Henry Revell. The minutes read:

"It was then moved and carried that the Lodge do now move in procession to the church, which was done headed by the Ingersoll band, where an appropriate sermon was preached by the Rev. Henry Revell, after which the procession was reformed and marched through the principal streets of Ingersoll, and then returned to the Lodge room, where the brethren were called from labor to refreshment."

On the 16th August following, the Rev. Mr. Revell was initiated into Masonry. Prior to the conferring of his degree he was voted £3 for his services on St. John's day, and is credited with the payment of a similar sum as fees for initiation. On the 15th November, 1853,

"The lodge took into consideration the communication from King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto, on the subject of the necessity for having a ruling Masonic power in Canada West, when it was moved, and carried unanimously, that this lodge approve of the resolutions passed by King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, on the subject of having a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West, and, further, that the Secretary be ordered to communicate the same for the information of the Convention, which is to meet on the 24th inst., at Hamilton."

At the meeting on 6th December, 1853: "W. Bro. James Daniell, of St. John's lodge, No. 209" occupied the chair. This brother at a later date was elected Grand Master of an independent Grand Lodge formed by the Irish lodges in Canada, but the organization passed out of existence after its meeting for organization.

At the meeting of 14th January, 1854, amongst the visiting brethren was "Bro. Wah-Bah-Good from Lafayette lodge, No. 41, New Hampshire, President and Head Council Chief of the Chippewa Tribe, Saraquin Head, Brother."

At the meeting of 2nd May, 1854, it was resolved "that Bro. Hoyt, P. M., Bro. Bennett, S. W., and Bro. Hall, J. W., be appointed delegates to go to the Masonic convention to be held in London, Thursday, the 4th inst." It was at this meeting, on 4th May, that the formation of an independent Grand Lodge was discussed, and all lodges in Canada West were asked to co-operate in the formation of an "Independent Grand Lodge in Canada."

On the 30th May, 1854, a letter from Toronto was read: "requesting the attendance of delegates at the meeting to be held for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge in Canada" and a letter was also read "from Secretary of Lodge, No. —, Toronto, to Bro. Hall, requesting him to attend meeting of committee for the preparation of the constitution on Wednesday, 13th June next."

In the MSS. dated 26th December, 1854, is a letter addressed to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, on the subject of dues owing to that Grand Lodge, and also asking the Grand Secretary "to forward us without delay 11 Grand Lodge certificates." The letter was accompanied by a return, showing that in 1853-54 there had been 36 members initiated in No. 226. On the 3rd April, 1855, it was moved to lease a room from Mr. John Morrison, "for a lodge room at a rent of twenty pounds," but the offer was not accepted. At the meeting of 12th July, 1855, an emergent meeting was called. The minutes read:

"King Hiram Lodge, No. 226, July 12th, 1855. Lodge of Emergency opened at 8:30 P.M. in the first degree of Masonry, Bro. B. Bennett, W. M., in the East, for the purpose of considering the propriety of sending delegates to attend a convention at Niagara Falls, on 19th inst., for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge in Canada. Moved by Bro. Wright, seconded by Bro. W. J. McKenzie, that Bro. B. Bennett, W. M., and Bro. Patterson, be appointed as delegates to the convention, and that their necessary expenses be paid. Carried to vote for a Grand Lodge in Canada. Lodge closed in good harmony at 9 p.m.

It was at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Niagara Falls in 1855, that the question of holding a convention was discussed and rejected, the rejection leading to the withdrawal of certain lodges, which with the Irish lodges formed the Grand Lodge of Canada under M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson.

On 20th October, 1855, at the regular meeting held "in the new lodge room over Bro. Cameron's store" a communication was read "from St. John's lodge, Hamilton, requesting to send delegates to Convention at Hamilton, on 10th October, 1855."

This Convention had been called in conformity with resolutions passed at a meeting of Freemasons, held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, 1855, and at this Convention the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. King Hiram lodge was represented by Bro. James Daniell who was elected as the first Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge of Canada. King Hiram did not affiliate with the new Grand Lodge at its organization. A lodge called "St. John's Lodge," was established in 1855 under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Canada in Ingersoll, and received its warrant in 1856. At the meeting of King Hiram on 1st April, 1856, permission was given the St. John's lodge to use their lodge room.

At the meeting of 6th May, 1856, an important step was taken. It was

"Moved by Bro. Wright, seconded by Bro. ———, that King Hiram Lodge surrender their charter on next St. John's Day to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada for affiliation as a Lodge Amendment moved by Bro. Hunter, seconded by Bro. Wm. Poole, that this lodge surrender their charter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on next St. John's day. Amendment carried."

The brethren had resolved to take one step nearer affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The surrender of the warrant held from Ireland was a partial acknowledgment of the claims of, at least, a Canadian governing body. The motion, if carried, would have settled matters, but the amendment prevailed, and the application for a warrant was not as yet made to the newly-formed Grand Lodge.

It must be remembered that at this period there were two governing bodies in Upper Canada or rather Canada West, viz: the Grand Lodge of Canada under M. W. Bro. Wilson, and the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab, P. G. M. and R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, D. P. G. M.

A perusal of the minutes of St. John's day does not show that the action resolved upon was carried out. King Hiram lodge never affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, but united with St. John's lodge, No. 35, Ingersoll, which afterwards became No. 68 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

## CHAPTER XCIV.

## LODGE, No. 227, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.—THE LODGE IN THE 46TH REGT.—THE MASONIC BIBLE OF THE REGIMENT.

There are on the roll of lodges which belong to Canadian jurisdictions many whose histories are not only of interest to brethren of the Craft, but to many who have not had the privilege or may not even have a desire for membership in the fraternity.

The history of many lodges, especially those that were connected with the regiments which took part in the campaigns upon this side of the Atlantic from 1757 to the days of 1812-15, has a double interest for Canadians, from the fact that it was under the auspices of these lodges that the civil lodges in Canada were first formed, even to the days of 1749, when Nova Scotia had its Craft warrant under W. Bro. Erasmus J. Phillips, who was an officer of the British army.

One of these was that now known as the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, Quebec, an organization which had its origin in a field warrant, granted in 1752 by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to Masons in the 46th Regiment of Foot.

This regiment was not stationed in British America until 1757, five years after the granting of the warrant. The claim has sometimes been made that as the lodge in this regiment was warranted in 1752, it met in the city of Quebec in that year, but it is hardly necessary to state that there were no Masonic lodges in Quebec prior to the capitulation, and there is no record of the 46th Regiment being stationed at Quebec at any period of its history. As hereinafter stated, this was not a civil lodge until at Montreal in 1846, and was not entered on the Canadian register until 1855, when it affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and, subsequently, on the formation of the Grand Lodge of Quebec it affiliated with that body and then became No. 1, Quebec.

One of the regiments whose work was closely interwoven with the early history of Canada was the 46th or the South Devonshire Regiment of Foot. Its record shows that it won enviable fame and challenged the approbation of sovereign and people.

During the war of the Austrian succession, when England and France were allied, seven additional regiments were formed for the regular infantry of Great Britain. This was in January, 1741, and one of these newly-formed regiments was the 57th. It retained this number until 1748, when the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle having been signed, a number of regiments were disbanded. This act changed the numerical title of the 57th, and thereafter it was known as the 46th. The first colonel of the 57th in 1741 was John Price, but in 1743 the Hon. Thomas Murray was made colonel. The regiment saw but little active service until 1745, when the Pretender revived his claim to the throne of Great Britain and the 57th was sent to Scotland as part of the general army and shared its defeat at Gladsmuir Heath. It does not appear to have taken part in the fight on Culloden Moor, where the rebellion was finally crushed, for it was then upon its march to London.

Three years later, in 1749, the regiment now known as the 46th, was stationed in Ireland for eight years. In 1752 the Masonic interest commences, for in that year a field warrant was granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to certain members of the regiment, as No. 227, I. R.

When the French commenced to encroach upon the North American possessions of Great Britain, the regiment embarked from Cork in 1757 for Nova Scotia, and remained in its quarters there until May, 1758, when it formed part of the expedition against Fort Ticonderoga. In 1759 the 46th was attached to the division of the army under General Prideaux against Fort Niagara, and the battle of the 24th July gave Niagara to the British. The honor of the victory was largely attributable to the gallantry and bravery of the 46th Regiment. It will be remembered that in this expedition General Prideaux was accidentally killed in the trenches, and that Sir Wm. Johnston then took command of the troops. During the occupation of the west side of the Niagara river and while operations were being carried on against Fort Niagara the lodge did not meet, but after the surrender of Fort Niagara on the 25th July, 1759, the lodge did work, at least this was the tradition handed down to the brethren of the lodge in the 8th Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1780.

In 1760 the regiment took a leading part in the capture of Montreal, which act completed the conquest of Canada. In October, 1761, it formed part of the expedition against Martinique, and the general in his despatches said that the 46th "had particularly distinguished themselves, the warmest part of the service having fallen to their lot."

The regiment was in Cuba in 1762, and for four years subsequently it was quartered in North America. From 1767 to 1775 it was stationed in Ireland. Col. Murray had passed away and was succeeded by the Hon. Mr. Howe, and about 1776 by Col. John Vaughan, who accompanied the regiment early in that year to participate in the American revolution. During this war the light company of the 46th surprised a camp of Americans at night at Brandywine, Delaware, and defeated them. The surprised Americans vowed vengeance for this, and announced that they would give no quarter. The soldiers of the light company of the 46th, in order that no other regiment might suffer on their account, stained their feathers red and have ever since worn red feathers.

The regiment was engaged in the expedition against the French Island of St. Lucia in December, 1778, and in 1782, on returning to England, was given the county title of "South Devonshire," in order to encourage recruiting from that section.

From 1784 the 46th was in Ireland for eight years, and in 1792 was ordered to Gibraltar. About 1794 it was ordered again to Martinique in the West Indies and from thence to St. Vincent.

In 1795 Col. Vaughan died and Sir James Henry Craig was appointed to the command, which he held until 1804, when Col. John Whyte succeeded him. Craig was Governor-in-Chief of British America in 1807-11.

The 46th returned to England in 1796, in 1799 it was in Ireland and in 1803 returned to Dominica in the West Indies.

The original Masonic warrant of the regiment, issued in 1752, was lost prior to 1800, and in 1801 another warrant was issued by

the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but this was also lost in 1805 in Dominica. By its gallant defence of the island against the French the regiment crowned itself with honor and glory. It was specially mentioned in the report and the word "Dominica" was inscribed on its colors, as a distinguishing mark of "good conduct and exemplary valor."

In 1811 the regiment was once more in England, and two years later it was in New South Wales, where it was stationed for two years. It is said that the Masonic work of the lodge was marked there by the founding of another lodge under the auspices of No. 227, but there is no trace of such action or even evidence of the work of No. 227, the minute books of that period having long since disappeared. After leaving New South Wales the regiment was for sixteen years in the East Indies, returning to England in 1833, and in 1834 it was quartered in Ireland.

After three years' service in the green isle, the regiment was in Gibraltar for a year, then in the Barbadoes, and in February of 1845 it sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia. It was at this station until July 7th, and was sent to Montreal, where it arrived on the 23rd of the same month. In October, 1846, it was stationed at Kingston, Canada West, and quartered in what is known at the Tete-de-Pont barracks. A year later it returned to Nova Scotia and the following year to England. Thus we have a resume of the movements of the regiment, covering a period of one hundred and ten years. One cannot pretend to emphasize the incidents which crowd into regimental life extending one decade beyond a century. The records show signal training in officers and men and the possession of those sterling qualities which have ever challenged the empire's laudation.

In 1831 Col. Lacy, late of the 46th Regiment, was initiated in lodge, No. 17, Secunderabad, Deccan, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Coast of Coromandel. The colonel was a member of the mess committee of the regiment, and on one occasion found it necessary to visit the "godowns," or storeroom. There he saw a trunk covered with bullock hide, with brass mountings and a brass plate, bearing the words "No. 227, L. S. M. V." engraved thereon. Out of curiosity he asked who owned the trunk and what was the meaning of the inscription, and was told that it was only an old box belonging to the Masons of the 46th. This was enough for Bro. Lacy. He at once obtained possession of the box, and had it carried by an Indian servant to his bungalow. On a closer examination he found that the lock had been broken and that some of the jewels were missing, but the record book was there and several copies of the by-laws of the lodge, together with a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, so obliterated as to be almost undecipherable. He also found a Bible, which has since passed into history as "The Masonic Bible of the 46th Regiment." There has been an effort on the part of some enthusiastic brethren to manufacture history out of a statement, written on a copy of the by-laws, that General Washington was obligated on this Bible, but there is no collateral evidence of any kind to substantiate the writing.

There is also a story that while the regiment was in Dominica the French captured the lodge chest, and that three years later it was returned by the French government. There is no documentary evi-

dence of this event, although the fact that Col. Lacy remembered reading a record of it in an old minute book, places the matter far beyond the light of doubt.

The story of this Bible can best be told by giving a brief account of what led up to its capture by the British during the revolutionary war.

The Bible was originally owned by Bartholomew West of New Bedford, Mass.

On the 5th September, 1778, an English fleet destroyed the village of Bedford, Mass., now known as New Bedford. The place was then a hamlet; now it is a city. It is situated in Bristol county on the west bank of the Acushnet river near its mouth, and is fifty-five miles south of Boston. Among the dwelling houses destroyed was that of Bartholomew West and his two sons, whose domestic affairs were managed by Hannah Sogg. It is said that the British soldiers locked the house and then burned it.

Among the articles carried away from the house was a Bible, which had quite a history, and is now in possession of the 46th Regiment of Light Infantry in the British army. Through the Rev. R. Stewart Patterson its history was traced, and it is owing to his efforts that so much has been learned of the existence and travels of this sacred volume.

The family traditions regarding the famous Bible have been well preserved, for down through the successive generations the story has been told that the old man Bartholomew held the book in great veneration, and to his death spoke of its loss with great regret. He supposed that it was burned with the other household goods; and so during the long century intervening the family of Wests had no knowledge of its existence.

The 46th regiment formed a part of General Grey's expedition to New Bedford, and it was soldiers belonging to its ranks who carried away the West family Bible. It was stated that the volume was once retaken by the Americans, but they, not knowing its value as a keepsake of their own commander-in-chief, returned it to the 46th before that corps sailed for England in 1782.

As previously stated the 46th proceeded to Gibraltar in 1792, after having been quartered in Ireland for several years; thence to the West Indies in 1794, and back to England in 1796, where it remained until 1804, when it proceeded to garrison the island of Dominica, which was shortly afterwards attacked by an overwhelming French force. The English commander was forced to evacuate and the Bible had to be abandoned, but was afterwards restored to the regiment under a flag of truce, as is set forth on a silver plate attached to the walnut case, with glass lid, in which it is kept in the ante-room of the officers' mess, the inscription on which reads as follows:

ON THIS SACRED VOLUME  
WASHINGTON RECEIVED A DE-  
GREE OF MASONRY.  
IT WAS TWICE TAKEN BY THE  
ENEMY  
AND BOTH TIMES RETURNED  
TO THE REGIMENT  
WITH ALL THE HONORS OF  
WAR.

This Bible followed the fortunes of the corps afterwards to England, Jersey, the Isle of Wight, New South Wales and India. Here the Masonic lodge, which appears all along to have been the custodian of the book, ceased working in the year 1827. The Bible and jewels were taken to England by the regiment in 1833, when the lodge was revived.

Some sixteen or seventeen years ago, when the regiment was quartered in Bermuda, the case was opened to display the book to guests, when the page which contained the signature of General Washington mysteriously disappeared. The Bible is about ten by twelve inches, handsomely bound in morocco, and is richly stamped in gold with Masonic emblems.

In the year 1852 the Bible was shown at a meeting of the Lodge of Virtue, Manchester, England, in accordance with a request made by that lodge through the Rev. P. C. Nicholson, chaplain of the regiment, to W. Bro. Thos. Chadwick, W. M. of the lodge, who wrote to Bro. Nicholson as follows:

"Rev. and Dear Sir and Brother:—The very interesting fact of the volume of the Sacred Law, upon which the great General Washington was obligated into the mysteries of Ancient Freemasonry, being in the possession of the Masonic Officers of H. M. 46th regiment of infantry, having come to my knowledge, I shall esteem it a favor if you, as the chaplain of the regiment here, accompanied by the chaplain of the Lodge over which I had the honor to preside, and of which you are a member, will do me the favor of presenting my fraternal regards to all the officers of the regiment who are Masons, and say what delight it will give to me, and the Brethren of the Lodge of Virtue, if they will visit our Lodge on Tuesday evening next, and how much that delight will be increased by their bearing with them that sacred volume, to which must be attached reminiscences most dear to every Masonic heart."

The following is a part of Rev. Bro. Nicholson's reply:

"Dear Bro. and W. M.:—According to your request, I this day called at Salford Barracks, and was fortunate enough to meet Captain Child and Dr. Franklin, both Brothers, of the 46th regiment. Captain Child immediately produced the hallowed book, which he never permits to be far from his sight, it having been placed in his custody when the Lodge of the 46th Regiment was dissolved, some years ago, in Halifax, N.S. My eyes were gladdened by the ancient and venerable appearance of the Bible twice taken in war and carried off with the baggage of the 46th regiment by the enemy—once by General Washington, in command of the American army, in 1777; and once by the French, at Dominica; and each time honorably restored to the Lodge of the 46th, with a military escort, colors flying, and music, borne aloft on the shoulders of the enemy under a magnificent canopy. Capt. Child and some other Masonic officers will attend our Lodge next Tuesday, and Capt Child will bring the noble volume himself, and give the Brethren the privilege of viewing it. I doubt not, dear Brother, that under your Presidency this book of books will be received with true Masonic honors, and a ceremonial solemnized worthy of so memorable an occasion."

The Bible was duly exhibited at the meeting of the Lodge of Virtue and the occasion has ever since been considered a memorable one in the annals of the lodge. The statement of English brethren that they had seen in the minute book of lodge, No. 277, I. R., a record of Washington's initiation is undoubtedly made in error. The proof that the famous general was initiated, passed and raised in Fredericksburgh lodge, Virginia, is undoubted.

The records of the lodge attesting that fact have been carefully preserved. The Bible on which his obligation was taken is yet in the possession of the lodge. It is a small quarto volume, well printed and bound, with the imprint "1668, Printed at Cambridge, by John Field, Printer to the University." Nevertheless, Washington may have received a degree in Masonry and have been obligated on this regimental Bible, but if he did receive one, it must have been, as has been suggested by some, the Mark degree. Such is quite possible.

George Washington was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, February 22, 1732; was, as stated, initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry in Fredericksburgh lodge, No. 4, November, 1752; passed to the degree of Fellow Craft March 3, 1753, and raised to the degree of Master Mason August 4, 1753. He was appointed Master of Alexandria lodge, No. 39, by Edmund Randolph, Governor and Grand Master of Virginia, April 28, 1788, and remained an active member of that lodge until his death, December 14, 1799.

The apron worn by Washington has an interesting history. Lossing, in his "Mount Vernon and its Associations," says:

"There was a bond of union of peculiar strength between Washington and Lafayette other than mere personal friendship. They were members of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons and both loved the mystic brotherhood sincerely. Madame Lafayette was deeply interested in everything that engaged the attention of her husband, and she had learned to reverence Washington with a feeling closely allied to that of devotion. She had corresponded with him, and received from him cordial invitations to the simple delights of rural life at Mount Vernon. She had earnestly desired to present some visible testimonial of her regard to the great patriot of the New World, and when her husband resolved to visit him in his retirement at Mount Vernon, she prepared with her own hands an apron of white satin, upon which she wrought in needle-work the various emblems of the Masonic order. This apron Lafayette brought with him and presented to his distinguished brother at Mount Vernon in 1784. It was kept by Washington as a cherished memorial of a noble woman, and after his death his legates formally presented it to the Washington Benevolent Society of Philadelphia. When the society was dissolved, the precious memento of Washington and his fair friend was presented to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, and now occupies a conspicuous place upon the walls of the Grand Master's room in the Masonic Hall, Philadelphia."

As Bro. Alexander Murray, of Montreal, to whom the writer is indebted for the information contained in this sketch, a member of this lodge and one whose interest in the work of the Craft is unexcelled, says of lodge, No. 227,

"Unfortunately, there is little left us to form a connected story of its early history or of those who were associated with it in the vicissitudes of its regimental career."

So that one has to search diligently and with care in endeavoring to build up an authentic and readable story of a lodge that had not only the honor of being attached to a noted regiment, but which as a Craft organization in its place and in its day, did much to encourage a spirit of fraternity wherever the regiment was stationed.

Perhaps in attempting to compile a sketch, the facts connected with the finding of the Bible by Col. Lacy are the best foundation for the history of the lodge, which, owing to the loss of records, com-



GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON'S APRON.

mences in 1848, when the lodge was working under a permanent warrant.

The Bible bears date as being printed in London A.D. 1712, and is now in the possession of the regiment. A copy in fac-simile of some of the printed pages and of some leaves of the Bible with manuscript entries, bound in a blue board cover, has been presented to the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 1, Quebec, as the lineal descendant of No. 227. The contents of the duplicate or fac-simile copy are as follows:—

On the second page of the fly-leaf is the crest of the regiment, which represented a horse-shoe reversed, between the caulks a crown, and in the centre of the shoe the figures 4 and 6 with a red feather between them. A scroll is turned about the circular head of the shoe with the words "Dominica" on the left and "Sebastopol" on the right of the scroll, while on the left end of the shoe is the word "South" and on the right the word "Devon."

Three of the pages following this insignia of the regiment are devoted to a printed statement, reciting the fact that the Bible was "The Masonic Bible of Lodge, No. 277, L. S. M. V., Grand Lodge of Ireland, late in the 46th Regiment," and the following statement by Lt.-Col. Lacy:—

"This Bible, bearing date A.D. 1712, being of great Masonic interest, was received by me from the hands of Brother Colonel Catty, commanding the 46th Regiment, for the purpose of producing it at the Royal Gloucester Lodge, No. 130, at Southampton, on the evening of the 13th October, 1870, when the Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Beach, presided with his grand officers, and the substance of my address was as follows.

"W. Lacy,

"Lt. Col.,

"Late 46th Regiment"

"Note.—On the 16th March, 1852, this Bible was received with extraordinary honours in the Lodge of Virtue, No. 177, Manchester, on account of its Masonic interest."

#### COL. LACY'S STATEMENT.

"In the year 1831 I was made a Mason in the Lodge of St. John, No. 17, Secunderabad, Deccan, E. I., under the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Coast of Coromandel, at which time I was quartered at that Station with the 46th Regiment.

"Soon after my initiation, being a member of the mess committee, I one day visited the godowns, as our store rooms in India are called, when a bullock trunk, with brass mountings, engraved No. 227, L. S. M. V. attracted my attention. On asking what it contained, I was told that it was only an old box which belonged to the Masons of the corps.

"I believe this was the first time I had heard of Masonry in the Regiment; and there being no opposition to my request to have the box, I immediately took possession, and removed it to my bungalow. On examination, I found the contents in the greatest confusion, the lock had been forced open, and some jewels were certainly missing; but a Record Book was there, and several books of the Bye-laws, together with this Bible in a torn and dilapidated state, and a Charter almost obliterated.

"It is now many years since I perused the transactions of the Lodge in these books, but what I did read, made, from the circumstances of my masonic novitiate, a lasting impression on my memory; and therefore I have a perfect recollection of reading on the fly-leaf of the printed book of Bye Laws that this Bible, belonging to the Lodge, No. 227, was that on which Washington

received a degree of Masonry; that during the War of Independence in America it was taken by the enemy, who returned it with a flag of truce; and again that it was taken by the French in their attack on the Island of Dominica, W. I., together with the Lodge jewels and mess plate of the officers, who returned it with the Lodge jewels under a flag of truce, keeping the mess plate.

"The question naturally presents itself, how it came to pass that such interesting memorials of Masonry should have been so neglected as to cause them to be found in the state in which I discovered them. In justice to those military brethren gone before, it is to be recorded that sickness and death had been busy in the ranks of the regiment, and were the cause of the misfortune.

"As the history of this book and that of the 46th Regiment, in every quarter of the globe, is so woven together, it is necessary to refer to the Regimental Records, published by authority of the Horse Guards in 1851, in order to carry out the thread of the history of this sacred volume so highly prized in the corps.

"From this it appears that the Corps was raised in January, 1741, it being one of seven infantry battalions levied at that time in consequence of the War of Austrian succession; and that it was first numbered 57, which number was changed in 1748 to 46, by the disbandment of certain corps of marines, which had numbers and had precedence. In the year 1749 the Regiment went to Ireland and remained there eight years.

"By a memorandum in the handwriting of Bro. Col. Child (late 46th Regiment, now S. O. P. at Belfast) in this Bible, I find the lodge was established on 4th May, 1752. At this period its number was 227 under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and called the Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, with the motto 'Libens solvit merito votum'; the initials of the ancient Roman inscription, 'Votum solvit libens merito,' having been transposed to meet the title of the Lodge.

"On the 7th May, 1757, the Regiment embarked at Cork for Nova Scotia, and shared in most of the actions and sieges which in 1760 completed the conquest of Canada from the French; and in 1761 it embarked for Barbadoes, was employed in the Havannah in 1762, and returned to North America in 1764, where it remained four years. It is not stated in the records whereabouts the Regiment was quartered; but it returned in the autumn of 1767 to Great Britain, and was stationed in Ireland eight years.

"Previous to the breaking out of the American War of Independence, and early in the year 1776, the 46th Regiment embarked from Ireland, and arrived on the coast of North Carolina. After landing there to refresh the men after the sea voyage, they re-embarked, and sailed on the 1st of June with the expedition to Charlestown. The landing was a failure in consequence of insufficient strength of armament; the expedition re-embarked, and proceeded to Staten Island.

"On the 4th July, 1776, American Independence was declared.

"The Regiment shared in all the operations against New York, White Plains, and Fort Washington; and afterwards continued the pursuit of the enemy across the Jerseys towards Philadelphia, and wintered at Amboy. It was present at Peak Hills on 22nd March, 1777, and afterwards took the field with the army in the Jerseys. It subsequently embarked at Sandy Hook, and was present at the attack of Brandy Island on 11th September. It was at this period that the Regiment gained the distinction of red feathers, which they have ever since worn. The Light Company of the 46th, with others forming a Light Battalion, surprised at night a detachment of 1,500 men under General Wayne, who was posted so as to annoy the British encampment, and defeated them. The Americans vowed vengeance; and to prevent anyone suffering on their account, the Light Company stained their feathers red.

"The British army passed the winter at Philadelphia, and in the spring of 1778 furnished several detachments which ranged the country in various

directions. The 46th Regiment afterwards took part in the fatigues and difficulties of the march of the army from Philadelphia, through the Jerseys, in order to return to New York; when the flank companies were engaged in repulsing the attack of the enemy on the rear of the column at Monmouth Court House, near Freehold, in New Jersey. The whole embarked, with other regiments under Major-General Grey, to join the fleet at the east end of Long Island. They were then present at Martha's vineyard, the defences were destroyed, and the troops returned to New York.

"I have been particular in making these extracts, as it is essential to ascertain when, where, and how the Bible came into the possession of the Masons of the 46th Regiment; and I append the following entries in the book as affording additional information on these points.

"On the back of the title-page is recorded the death of 'Mother Mercy West, deceast Nov. 21, 1733, in ye 77 year of her age, who was the daughter of John Cook, ye first ordained minister of Dartmouth.'

"'2nd. Father Stephen West, deceast August ye 12, 1748, in ye 94th year of his age, who was the son of Bartholomew West, of East Jersey'

Then follow eight entries of births of their children.

On the back of the last page of the Prophets, there appears a long memorandum of a very hard winter in 1746-8, the snow being knee deep; that there were 30 snows, and it continued to the 27th March; that people with horses and oxen crossed the ice from Joseph Russell's to the head of the Potomac; that Benj. Akin rid over the river to his father's. There are also recorded on this page several births, from 1709 to 1734.

"'Reuben Packcom, born July 15, 1709. Patience Hathaway, born April 27, 1710. They were married December 10, 1730.'"

"At the back of the last page of the Apocrypha, the death is recorded of 'Stephen West, July 7th, 1769, in the 75th year of his age'. This is the latest date recorded in the Bible.

"On the last leaf of the Book, on both sides, there are records of deaths, viz:—

"'Thomas Summerton, son of Thomas Summerton, deceased Oct ye 1, 1736, in ye 26 year of his age; and Thomas Summerton, son of Danl. Summerton, deceased March 24th, 1740, in ye 7 month of his age, was born Septem. 16, 1740.'"

On the other side—

"'George Hathaway, son of Jethro Hathaway, deceased on 7 day, November 22, 1746, in ye 5 month of his age.'

"Matthew West, son of Saml. West, deceast February ye 17th to N. S., 1753, in ye 24 month of his age."

"'Our father, Samuel Jenney, deceast April ye 3, 1710, in ye 58 year of his age.'

"'Our mother, Hannah Jenney, deceast September the 2, 1749, in the 80 year of age.'

"The conclusion to be drawn from the foregoing movements of the Corps, and these entries, is that the Regiment having been three times on the American Continent, viz., 1757, 1764 and 1776, the Bible must have been obtained at one of these periods.

"The first period was that in which the Regiment was in Nova Scotia, and is not to be considered: the second might have been the time, had there not been a death recorded of Stephen West, in 1769, at which period the corps was in Great Britain. The third period is, therefore, the one when the regiment was in the Jerseys, where the Wests resided; and it is possible, as Bibles were comparatively scarce in those days, that the book, after doing the duties of the Church for the week, may have been used by the Masons for their ceremonies, and been eventually given by one brother to another of the 46th Regiment. I see no reason to doubt the truthfulness of the history that has been handed down from one Mason to another in the corps: nor that the

After this printed statement of the different officers we have the fac-simile of the title page of the Bible, and on the back of the title-page a fac-simile of a page of handwriting, commencing. "Mother Mercy West," &c.

As a matter of record and to render legible the caligraphy of by-gone days the MS. is here given in modern type:

Mother Mercy West, deceast Nov. 21, 1733, in ye 77 year of her age, who was the daughter of John Cook, ye first ordained minister in Dartmouth.

Father Stephen West, deceast August ye 12, 1748, in ye 40th year of his age, who was the son of Bartholemew West, of East Jersey.

Annah West, daughter of Stephen West, and Sufannah. his wife, was born April, ye 21st, 1720, old stile.

Mercy West, was born July ye 7th, 1722, old stile, and died ye 23d of April, 1762, in ye 40th year of her age.

Samuel West was born April ye 3rd, 1725, old stile.

Anne West was Born October, ye 9th, 1727, old stile.

Henry West was born January ye 11th, 1729-30, old stile.

Stephen West, Jun., was born March ye 14th, 1731/2, old stile.

Bartholemew West was born November ye 8th, 1734, old stile.

— West was born December ye 29th, 1737, old stile.

The next page in the "copy" is the preface to the Bible, commencing with the well known lines, "To the Most High and Mighty Prince James, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith," &c., followed by another page with that part of the preface, which commences: "good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord: and sustained by." and also the index.

The succeeding page is a fac-simile of a printed page, containing the first twenty-eight verses of the book of Moses, while the following page is a fac-simile of handwriting concerning the hard winter of 1746-7.

The MS. reads:

"In the year 1746-7 Happened ————— a Hard Winter, the Horses Began to Pals over the River, The 26th of December, as I was inform'd by Will'm Peckam & his wife, and to my knowledge continued paising with Horfes and oxon on the River from Joseph Rufsels to the Head of Accophant River until ye 11th of March; ye snow Being then in ye woods knee deep upon a Level adjudged By credible Persons: further it is credibly Reported by him yt say they keep acct. yt there was 30 snows.

Reuben Packcom, Born July 15, 1709.

Patience Hathaway, Born April 27, 1710.

They were married December 10, 1730.

Their Daughter Rachel was Born on ye first day of week, between 5:6 in the morning,

September ye 5, 1731.

Their Daughter Patience was born third day of week between 8:9 in morning,

February 13, 1732/3.

Their son timothy was Born

November 6, about one o'clock afternoon,

Nov. 6, 1734.

Ye 23d day in the morning it Begun to Snow and continued snowing 48

This winter wch  
fell severally.  
and they continued  
—— Riding untill  
the 23 day of March.  
Benj'n Akin Rid  
over against his  
father Gabors (viz.)  
Jacob Gabors. And on

THE HOLY  
BIBLE,  
CONTAINING  
The Old Testament  
AND



other Mercy West Decent November 21, 1733

In 4: 27th year of her age = 1737  
~~the first Decent~~ the daughter of John  
Cook & first Decent in Decent

other Stephen West Decent August 9: 1748  
1748 in 4: 27th year of her age = 1737  
4: 27th year of her age = 1737  
Decent

Anna West daughter of Stephen West (decent 1748)



On the year 1746 we arrived so found a party  
winter the shops began to go over the River  
the 26th of December as I was informed by  
William Jackson & his wife and to my knowledge  
continued going with shops and oxen on the  
River from Joseph's Rapids to the Head of the cataract  
here until the 11th of March at which time they then  
went across the ice upon a snow drift. At this day  
the 11th of March. As this is a very high day

-----

.

,

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

THE NEW  
TESTAMENT  
OF OUR  
Lord and Saviour  
JESUS CHRIST,







---

## The RATIFICATION.

---

**T**HIS Book of Articles before Rebeared, is again Approved and Allowed to be Holden and Executed within the Realm, by the Assent and Consent of our Sovereign Lady ELIZABETH, by the Grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c. which Articles were deliberately Read, and Confirmed again by the Subscription of the Hand of the Archbishop and Bishops of the Upper House, and by the Subscription of the whole Clergy of the Netber House in their Convocation, in the Year of our Lord, 1571.

The TABLE

---



***A T A B L E of Kindred and Affinity, wherein whosoever are related,  
are forbidden in Scripture, and our Laws to Marry together.***

***A Man may not Marry his***

- 1 Grandmother.
- 2 Grandfathers Wife.
- 3 Wifes Grandmother.
- 4 Fathers Sister.
- 5 Mothers Sister.
- 6 Fathers Brothers Wife.
- 7 Mothers Brothers Wife.
- 8 Wifes Fathers Sister.
- 9 Wifes Mothers Sister.
- 10 Mother.
- 11 Stepmother.
- 12 Wifes mother.

***A Woman may not Marry her***

- 1 Grandfather.
- 2 Grandmothers Husband.
- 3 Husbands Grandfather.
- 4 Fathers Brother.
- 5 Mothers Brother.
- 6 Fathers Sisters Husband.
- 7 Mothers Sisters Husband.
- 8 Husbands Fathers Brother.
- 9 Husbands Mothers Brother.
- 10 Father.
- 11 Stepfather.
- 12 Husbands Father.

Hours, it wafting as it fell got to be Great Debth—and they continued going on foot on ye ice from Capt.———Gabors side untill ye 27th of March, head of ye Brook up."

The following page is a fac-simile of a printed page of the Apocrypha, "Esdras, Chap. 1," with 26 verses and one line of the 27th verse. This is followed by a page that was a manuscript entry of the death of Stephen West, written on the last page of the Apocrypha.

Then follows the fac-simile of the title page of "The New Testament."

Then comes a printed page by the King authorizing the "three forms of prayer and service made for the Fifth of November, the Thirtieth of January, and the Twenty-ninth of May," and that they be "forthwith printed," &c.

The next sheet is a printed page, containing "The Ratification," and commencing, "This book of articles, before rehearsed," &c.

The lower third of this page has a written entry concerning the death of "Thomas Summerton," &c.

The MS. reads:

"Thomas Summerton, Son of Thomas Summerton, Deceased, October ye 1st, 1736, in ye 26 year of his age.

"Thomas Summerton, Son of Danl. Summerton, deceased, March 24th, 1740, in ye 7th month of his age, was born September 16th, 1740."

The last page of the book is the printed "Table of Kindred and Affinity," &c., and at the foot of the page are the following MS. entries of "George Hathaway, Sen.":

"George Hathaway, son of Jethro Hathaway, deceased on 7th day November 22d, 1746, in ye 5th month of his age.

"Mathew West, son of Saml. West, deceased, February ye 17th, N. S. 1753, in ye 24th Mo. of his age.

"Father, Samuel Jenney, deceast April ye 3, 1716, in ye 58 year of his age.

Our Mother, Hannah Jenny, deceast September, the 2, 1749, in the 80th year of age."

The fac-simile copy of this Bible is, when closed, 10½ inches long by 8 inches in width. It is bound in blue cloth with the words in gold letters on the back:

THE  
MASONIC  
BIBLE  
OF THE 46TH REGT.

There are 32 pages in the volume, the first being a fly-leaf, on the second page of which is the crest, while the 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th pages are devoted to the printed statement of Bros. Lacy, Child, Maxwell and Major Stuart; page 7 has the title page of the Bible; page 8 is blank; page 9 bears the MS. lines "Mother Mercy West," &c.; page 10, is blank; page 11 has a fac-simile of the first part of the King James preface; page 12 is blank and page 13 has the remainder of the preface and the index to the Bible, Apocrypha and New Testament; page 14 is blank and page 15 has a fac-simile of a printed page of the first Book of Moses to the end of the 28th verse; page 16 is blank and page 17 has a fac-simile of the manuscript page concerning the years 1746-7; page 18 is blank and page 19 gives the Apocry-

pha, the first 26 verses of Esdras; page 20 is blank and page 21 has a line and a half of MS. commencing "Stephen West"; page 22 is blank and page 23 has the title page of the New Testament; page 24 is blank and page 25 has the "Royal Command" concerning forms of prayer; page 26 is blank and page 27 has the "Ratification," and the table of "Faith in the Trinity," &c., and at the foot the MS. concerning "Thomas Summerton," &c.; page 28 is blank and page 29 has "A Table of Kindred" and the MS. lines commencing "George Hathaway, Son," &c. The pages 30, 31 and 32 are blank, the last two embracing the fly-leaf at the back of the copy of the Bible now in the possession of the Lodge of Antiquity at Montreal.

So that pages 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, all contain either printed matter or fac-simile pages of the old Bible and the manuscript entries therein.

The statement of Col. Lacy is really a brief history of the regiment and as much of that lodge as the colonel knew. He commences with a statement of his own initiation and the finding of the chest of the lodge and the Bible. The record book and the copy of the by-laws are not extant, so that one has to depend upon the memory of the gallant officer with regard to incidents recorded in the work of the lodge.

"The fly-leaf of the printed book of Bye-laws" may, as Col. Lacy says, have contained the statement that Washington was obligated thereon, and also that the Bible was captured by the Americans in the War of Independence, and that the book was again captured by the French in their attack on the island of Dominica with the lodge jewels and mess plate of the officers, but there is no documentary evidence of any kind, either direct or collateral, in support of the statement.

The rest of his narrative gives an interesting amount of data concerning the founding of the lodge, the history of the regiment, the entries on the leaves of the Bible, the resuscitation of the lodge and the custody of the old Bible.

This is followed by another and similar statement by Lt.-Col. Child, recounting the revival of the lodge in 1833, the installation of Col. Lacy as W. M., and the handing over in 1852 to the care of Major Maxwell the lodge chest and Bible. The reference to the Washington incident was a matter of hearsay with the colonel.

The next letter is an acknowledgment of the receipt of the chest and Bible by Bro. Major-Gen. Alexander Maxwell, of the 46th, in 1852, from Col. Child. Bro. Maxwell also believed in the old traditions regarding chest and book.

The last statement, written in 1871, by Donald Stuart, at one time major of the 46th, is unimportant. He apparently knew nothing. He thought "John Skelton" was master of the lodge, and that the "young fellows" of the regiment "used to draw John Skelton out about Masonry."

As far as the life of the lodge is concerned during its military connection, nothing more can be given than what already appears in the foregoing statements.

The lodge was No. 227, warranted in 1752, by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and was known as "The Lodge of Social and Military

Virtues," with the motto "Libens Solvit Merito Votum," the initials of the Ancient Roman inscription "Votum Solvit Libens Merito" being transposed to meet the title of the lodge.

The translation of the Roman inscription is "He pays his vow (or discharges his obligation) willingly or justly." Another formula is: "He pays his vow with a willing mind."

The statement of Col. Lacy, already given, recounts the finding of the chest and Bible in 1831 in the storeroom of the regiment. The record book, probably the minute book, and the printed copy of the by-laws, with the written memorandum concerning the Washington incident and the subsequent capture by the enemy of the chest and warrant, have disappeared, either lost or destroyed or in the possession of some one who declines to make their whereabouts known.

In 1833 Col. Lacy returned to England and endeavored to revive the lodge at Weedon, in Northamptonshire in 1834. The colonel succeeded, and was installed as W. M. by the celebrated Dr. Crucifix, as an officer of the Grand Lodge of England. Col. Child also refers to the resuscitation of the lodge and his installation as S. W. by Dr. Crucifix in 1834, and from him we learn that the lodge worked for some time at a later period when the regiment was stationed in Ireland.

Prior to the removal of the regiment to Ireland the brethren of Manchester, hearing that a few of the old members of No. 227 had the old Bible of the lodge, received the brethren who carried the Bible in open lodge with grand honors, and entertained them at a banquet. The warrant of 1834 had endorsed thereon a certificate of Bro. Crucifix, who installed Bro. Lacy as W. M. This fact is attested by the certificate of the three brethren named in the warrant, viz: Bros. Lacy, W. M., Goodwin, S. W., and Edwards, J. W.

After this, Col. Lacy, leaving the regiment, Bro. Child had charge of the chest, for the lodge had again become dormant, and finally the chest and Bible were handed over to Bro. Maxwell, as the senior brother in the 46th.

In connection with the story of Col. Lacy there are a couple of statements that apparently conflict. In the ninth paragraph of his statement he says: "By a memorandum in the handwriting of Bro. Col. Child, now S. O. P. at Belfast, in this Bible, I find the lodge was established on 4th May, 1752."

This is followed by a paragraph in a letter of Col. Child, dated Belfast, 12th August, 1871, in which he says:

"On the return of the 46th regt. to England in 1833, it was proposed to revive the old regimental lodge, No. 227. This was carried out at Weedon, Brother Crucifix coming from London and installing Bro. Lacy, W. M., and myself as Senior Warden, and the Lodge worked for some time after our arrival in Ireland, but from the number of changes, consequent on the return of a Regiment from India, the Lodge again became dormant, and when Bro. Lacy left the Regiment shortly after, I took charge of the Lodge Chest, which I kept for several years."

In the above it will be observed that Col. Lacy gives Col. Child as his authority for the date of the original warrant, whereas Col. Child, it is likely, got his information from the memorandum on the back of the warrant of 1834, made and signed by Lacy himself, under

date 22nd February, 1835, when he handed the warrant to Bro. Child. This statement in the last paragraph says that the lodge "No. 227, on the Registry of Ireland," was established on the "4th March, 1752, A.L. 5752." This shows a discrepancy of two months in the statements made.

Bro. Alex. Murray, in a sketch of the lodge, assigns more importance to the apparent discrepancy than it merits. He thinks that when Bro. Child received the warrant, it was dormant, and that all the attending circumstances of 1834-35 had passed out of his mind until negotiations were opened in 1846 for the transfer of the warrant to Canada, and that he handed over the warrant without making any note of the facts contained in the endorsement. Bro. Murray thinks, however, that when Bro. Shepherd, as will be seen by the subsequent history of the warrant, applied to Ireland for a new warrant of the same name and number, he transcribed the endorsements, which could not have contained Bro. Child's name, or Bro. Shepherd, who was very methodical, would have given it.

Bro. Murray alludes to the memo. of Bro. Lacy in the Bible, and thinks that it was written from memory after parting with the warrant, and that forgetting his own endorsement he accepted that of Bro. Child as correct and recorded it in his history of the Bible.

The date of the issue of the first warrant was 4th March, 1752, and as this is official from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the discussion on this point is at rest.

In 1846 the 46th was stationed at Kingston, and in the regiment was Captain Child, the only remaining member of the lodge. He had possession of the chest, Bible and other properties of the lodge, which, after its reorganization, at Weedon, was only active for a year and then became dormant.

In 1846 Sergeant-Major William Shepherd, of the Royal Artillery at Montreal, on behalf of himself and sixteen other Master Masons applied to Capt. Child for a transfer of the warrant, the chest and property, which consisted of a W. M.'s and P. M.'s jewels and also of the jewels of the senior and junior wardens, and of the treasurer and secretary and tyler.

The first negotiation for this transfer of the lodge property took place at Laprairie, near Montreal, on the 6th October, 1846, for at this time Capt. Child was quartered at that place.

The deputation which waited on Bro. Child stated that they felt that there was opportunity for a lodge under military auspices at Montreal, and that it would likely have more success than No. 227 had in the regiment. Bro. Child received the deputation courteously, and after some conversation acceded to their request, promising to send the warrant.

This visit to Laprairie is noted in the books of the Lodge of Antiquity, and is borne out by a statement filed in the documents of the lodge, showing that expenses were raised by subscription of the members.

After the deputation returned to Montreal they awaited the arrival of the warrant. This parchment, however, did not come to hand as expected, and anxiety as to its whereabouts or the reason for its non-receipt is shown by a draft of a letter in the papers of the lodge, sent some days later to Capt. Child, at Kingston. This letter reads:

"Sir:—The kindness with which, on the 6th ulto., you received the deputation at Laprairie from the Brethren about to form a Military Lodge, emboldens us once more to trouble you on this subject. The non-arrival of the warrant, which you were pleased to say you would send to us, induces a fear either that it has miscarried or that you may not have had an opportunity of sending it. Should the latter be the case, we would feel grateful if you would either send it by post, should you not fear for its safety, or desire Bro. Sergt. Clay to intimate to us the cause of its detention. Our anxiety to promote the object we have in view will, we feel confident, be the only apology necessary for thus troubling you."

On the 4th of November, 1846, Bro. Shepherd and the brethren at Montreal seem to have held possession of the jewels and other furniture of the lodge. The following is a copy of the receipt for these articles:

"The undersigned, a committee appointed to carry into effect the establishment of a Military Masonic Lodge at Montreal in Canada, do hereby acknowledge to have received from Bro. Wm. Child, Captain in Her Majesty's 46th Regt., the undermentioned Lodge jewels, etc., which we pledge ourselves and successors to return to the Brethren of the said Regt. (this being the consideration on which we have received them) at any period when the said Brethren shall demand the same for the purpose of assembling as a Lodge, our sole object in desiring possession of them and the warrant to which they belong, being to keep in operation a charter which so many interesting circumstances have rendered invaluable in the estimation of Free-masons, viz.:

"Jewels, Silver, with collars, Master, three Mallets; P. Master, four Pillars or Columns; Secretary, four Seals of sorts, handles; Treasurer, one Plumb rule; Tyler, one collar; S. Warden, one sash; J. Warden, six aprons and one black silk bag.

"Wm. T. Shepherd, Sect."

"Montreal, Canada, 4th Nov., 1846."

However, the warrant had not been received at that date, for Bro. Clay, of the 46th, who is referred to in the letter after the visit to Laprairie, writes from "Kingston, C. W.," on the 10th November, 1846, as follows:

"Dear Shepherd:—

"I expect by this time your patience is nearly exhausted, but really, I could not (you know) hurry the Captain on the subject; however, by fair dint of dodging I got it at last. I send you the warrant 227 in charge of the Steward of the 'Highlander' steamboat to Lachine, which he assures me will be delivered into your hands safe. Capt. Child's good wishes accompany the warrant for its success and likewise for your health and happiness. You will, on receiving the warrant, communicate with me, as I, as well as the Cap., should be glad to hear of its safe arrival. May the blessings of God attend you in your exertions to promote the welfare of the Craft and mankind generally

"Yours fraternally.

"Robert Clay.

"Sergt. 46th."

The brethren had now the necessary authority to proceed with the reorganization of the lodge. Consequently they wrote to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland from "Montreal, Canada," on "November, 1846," as follows:—

"Sir and Bro.:—The Brethren of Her Majesty's 46th Regt. of Foot, holding the warrant, No. 227, and constituting the Lodge of Social and Military

Virtues, dated at Dublin the 2nd day of August, A.L. 5834, having for a length of time from a variety of circumstances been prevented from assembling as a Lodge, have now at the request of the undersigned Master Masons, consented to the transfer to us of the said warrant, provided the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland, be pleased to sanction the same. We, therefore, having at heart the advancement and prosperity of the Craft, and being desirous of forming ourselves into a Lodge for the purpose aforesaid, do respectfully request that the M. W., the Grand Lodge of Ireland will be pleased to grant to us the requisite authority to assemble as a Lodge in the city of Montreal in the province of Canada, under the said warrant, and we hereby pledge ourselves to act strictly in accordance with the Constitution and dictates of that august body. We beg to acquaint you that we have nominated Bros. Wm. Shepherd to be W. M., W. Robinson to be S. W., and R. Balfour to be J. W., and that we have appointed the first Thursday in each month for our regular meeting. The circumstances of there being, so far as we know, no Lodge in Montreal, Canada, holding from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and not having means of reference to its Constitutions, will, we trust, be sufficient apology for any informality or deficiency in this application, and should it be complied with, we beg you will have the kindness either to forward to us by mail a copy of the Constitution, or acquaint us with any material points of difference, having reference to what may exist between those of the G. L. of England (of which we have a copy) and those of Ireland. And as our names have all been registered in the G. L. of England, we take the liberty of referring you there, should such a proceeding be considered necessary.

"If not inconsistent or contrary to the Constitution, and it be in possession of the Grand Lodge, we would beg to be entrusted with the warrant in lieu of which the present one was granted (bearing date about A.D. 1752), many circumstances having occurred to render it a document of no ordinary interest, and, moreover, to be allowed to work, if possible, under the same, instead of that now in force. If a statement of the requisite fees, etc., required by the G. L., be forwarded with the authority herein requested, it will be promptly responded to. A reply to this at your earliest convenience will be gratefully received by

"Your obedt. servts.,	
"W. Shepherd, late J. W., 729. Reg. of England.	
"Wm. Robinson,	"
"R. Balfour,	"
"Phillip St. Hill,	"
"F. Fairbraes,	"
"R. Colquhoun,	"
"A. Courtenay,	396, "

"We, the undersigned Masters and Past Masters of Lodges in this city, recommend a compliance with the foregoing application.

"T. Douglas Harington, W.M.;

St. George's Lodge, No. 643, England;

"J. Wright, P.M., of Lodges 214, 643 & 729.

"John Dean, P.M., 643. England.

"Montreal, Canada,

"26th Nov., 1846.

"Be pleased to address under cover to Mr. P. St. Hill, Government Officer, Montreal.

"P.S. In order that no doubts may arise as to any unwillingness to transfer the warrant on the part of the Brethren of the 46th Regt., I annex an extract from a letter of one of their number."

This letter, therefore, was an application for a renewal of the warrant. In an article in the Montreal "Masonic News," of 20th July, 1886, in addition to the above names, as applying for the war-

rant, were those of "Wm. Stevenson and D. Nunan," but these two do not appear in the MSS. examined.

The W. M. and P. M.'s who endorsed this application are well known to Canadian Masons. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington was W. M. of St. George's lodge, No. 643, E. R., working in Montreal. W. Bro. J. Wright, was P. M. of lodges, Nos. 214 (St. John's lodge, Quebec), 643, and 729 (Lodge in the 80th Regt. of Foot), while W. Bro. John Dean was the secretary of the Kingston Convention, 1818, and of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGilivray, 1822-45. He was a member of St. George's lodge, No. 643.

Bro. Phillips St. Hill was a West Indian in the employ of the government. He was afterwards in Toronto, and was one of the charter members of St. John's lodge in that city.

The reply to this application was not prompt, but it had the merit of being explicit as an expression of opinion from the authorities at Dublin. The Grand Secretary pointed out that no members of the lodge had a right to transfer the warrant without permission from the Grand Lodge, and that Sergt. Clay was not a registered member of the lodge, although Bro. Child was. The Grand Secretary then asked for a memorial in proper form, stating that the request for a new warrant would then be complied with. The letter read:

"Freemasons' Hall,

"Dublin, Feb'y 26th, 1847.

"Dear Sir and Bro.:-

"I duly received your favor of 20th Nov last, respecting Masonic warrant, No. 227, and in reply beg to state that the members of that Lodge had no right to transfer the warrant to any other parties without leave first obtained from the Grand Lodge. You certainly have acted very properly in making the application as you have done, and which I have no doubt would meet every attention under other circumstances, but the warrant 227 having been granted to the 46th Regt. nearly 100 years ago as a military warrant to be attached to that Regt. only, if the members could not continue working it they should have returned it to us, which would have prevented any increase of dues or arrears accumulating against it, and we would have kept the number unissued as long as they wished to give them the opportunity of redeeming it, if they should hereafter desire it.

"With respect to the original warrant, it was returned to us many years ago, so defaced and worn out that it was quite illegible, and the one you have issued in lieu of it. The old one was, of course, immediately cancelled. I have to observe that Sergt. Robt. Clay, who sent you the warrant, is not a registered member of 227, and, therefore, had no authority to act as he has done. Capt. Child is. If you are desirous of taking out a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland you will please forward a memorial, similar in substance to that already sent, at the same time sending the old warrant, and you can have the same number if you wish it: indeed, it is the earliest number now at our disposal, so many new warrants have been applied for, and issued within the last two or three years, that all the senior numbers are taken up that were vacant.

"I enclose a copy of our laws for your information, by which you will perceive that every application for a new warrant should have the recommendation of three neighboring Lodges, but as there are none under the Irish Constitution in the vicinity of Montreal, it would be advisable to get as many signatures of registered Irish Masons as possible. Bros. D - - - of 83, and Jer. O'Connell of 185, are both registered with us. Also the recommendation of the W. Masters of the English Lodges, as were to your former application.

"I am, dear Sir and Bro.,

"Yours faithfully,

"Wm. Shepherd, Esq.,  
"Montreal."

"Per John Fowler, D.G.S.  
George Rankin

Within a month to the day Bro. Shepherd and his brethren had complied with the instructions from Ireland. On the 26th March, 1847, Bro. Shepherd replied, stating that Bros. Campbell and Child did not relinquish any claim to the warrant, but only consented, upon the understanding that the Grand Lodge would consent, that Bro. Clay was only a medium of communication and was not to be blamed for a fraternal act, and that the application for a transfer was not a desire to save expense, but rather to possess an old and treasured document of great antiquity in preference to a new one, and he closed with a request that the application of 20th November, 1846, be granted. The letter read:

" Montreal, Canada,

" 26 March, 1847.

" Sir & Bro.:—

" We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Bro. Rankin's obliging communication of the 26th Feby last, with the enclosures, and beg leave to acquaint you in reference thereto:

" 1. That Bro. Major Campbell & Capt. Child (the only remaining members of the Lodge, we believe) have not relinquished their right to the warrant but only consented to its transfer to us in the event of the Grand Lodge sanctioning such proceeding. From this you will perceive that the warrant has not been transferred but only entrusted to us.

" 2. That Bro. Robert Clay acted only as the medium of communication between the above-named Brethren and us, the 46th Regt., being at a distance of 200 miles from Montreal, and we beg to explain that our only object in forwarding an extract from his letter was to show to the G. L. that there existed no objection to the transfer of the warrant. Bro. Clay, therefore, we respectfully suggest, is not to be blamed in this matter.

" 3. That it was not with a view to expect the saving of expenses that we applied for a transfer of the warrant, No. 227, in preference to a new one, but rather to possess one, the original of which is of so ancient a date, and which so many circumstances have combined to render (together with the jewels which the Brethren of the 46th Regt. have generously entrusted to our care) of great value in Masonic estimation.

" We, therefore, beg leave most urgently to request that our application of 26th Nov. last may be granted, viz.: the transfer to us and the Brethren named in the annexed par. (Registered Master Masons under the Irish Constitution, of the warrant, No. 227, and in the event of our request being acceded to we will become responsible to the Grand Lodge for the amount of dues, etc., owing by the late lodge, and will, with pleasure, forward therewith the customary fees, etc., consequent on the transfer of the charter, registries, an account of which if sent us with your reply will meet our prompt attention.

" We would, in conclusion, respectfully request a speedy reply to this communication, as much longer delay may reduce our members, and render more difficult the formation of the Lodge.

" We are, etc.,

" Wm. Shepherd,

" Wm. Robinson,

" P. St. Hill,

" For the Brethren."

" We, the undersigned Master Masons, registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, desire to unite in the foregoing application, and in that of the 26th of Nov., 1846 (A copy of which we have perused), it being our purpose to become members of the Lodge, No. 227, if permitted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland to be constituted.

"Jeremiah O'Connell, No. 185;  
 "John Dalton, No. 295;  
 "Thos. Donaldson, No. 754;  
 "Robert Smith, No. 588;  
 "T. W. Ray, 588;  
 "D. Gillan, No. 229."

Accompanying this letter was a personal communication to the Grand Secretary of Ireland, a reading of which must create a smile among those who know something of the trials and difficulties that surround the obtaining of signatures to petitions and other documents of a like character. Bro. Shepherd wrote:

"Dear Sir: I must apologize for the soiled state of the accompanying letter, which I would not forward were there sufficient time to allow of my obtaining the signatures to a clean copy, which there is not. The accident occurred from its having been carried about for signatures in a very severe snow storm, and the falling of a lighted candle upon it by one of the Brethren."

On the 12th of June, the reply of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was received in Montreal. The petition had been dealt with by the Board of General Purposes at Dublin, in May, the resolution of that body being as follows:

"Grand Lodge of Ireland,  
 "Dublin, May 6th, 1847.

"Read a memorial signed by nine Brethren, principally on the register of the Grand Lodge of England, residing in Montreal, Canada, praying that warrant, No. 227, Irish registry, at present held by the 46th Regt. might be transferred to them, and permission be given to have the meetings of the Lodge held permanently in Montreal as a civil lodge, which was recommended by the W. M., and several Past Masters of Lodge 643, English Constitution.

"The Board of General Purposes recommended that the old warrant, No. 227, being returned, the same number be issued to memorialists, which recommendation of the Board was approved of and confirmed by the Grand Lodge.

"By Order,  
 "J. Fowler, D. G. Sect.

"Bro. Wm. Shepherd,  
 "Wm. Robinson,  
 "Robert Balfour,  
 and other memorialists."

On receipt of this letter Bro. Shepherd communicated with Bro. Child, at Kingston, enclosing copies of the correspondence with Ireland, and stating that, as it was necessary to return the old warrant he begged to request Bro. Child to consent and promptly answer. The letter to Bro. Child, which was without date but which was probably written on the 13th June, read:

"Sir:—I regret that I am again under the necessity of troubling you on the subject of the warrant which you have kindly consented to transfer to certain Brethren here. By the enclosed copies of correspondence with the Grand Lodge, which I deem it right to put you in possession of, you will perceive that it is necessary to send home the old warrant and take out a new one (this would not have been necessary had it been under the the English Constitution). At a meeting of sixteen of our Brethren, held last evening it was resolved that in the event of your sanctioning the return to the Grand Lodge of the present warrant we apply for a new one of the same number

and title. For this purpose I now trouble you, trusting you will have no objection to our pursuing the course recommended by Grand Lodge, particularly as in the event of the Brethren of the Regt. wishing to repossess themselves of the warrant, jewels, etc., the expenses to them will be no greater than paying the amount of the arrears due on the old one.

"There is one point in the Grand Lodge minutes to which it may be necessary to advert, namely, the meetings to be held as a civil lodge. I beg to explain that it was deemed desirable not to bind ourselves under the restrictions of a military lodge, there being no other here under the Irish Constitution. Notwithstanding this the Lodge will be essentially a Military, though nominally a civil one.

"It being the anxious wish of the Brethren to forward our application home by the mail which will close here on the 14th inst., we would feel grateful if you would favor us with your decision (through Sergt. Clay) on the above subject at your earliest convenience."

On the receipt of Bro. Shepherd's letter Bro. Child had communicated with Bro. Clay, and that Bro. wrote to Bro. Shepherd in connection with the dues in arrear on the old warrant. Bro. Clay wrote:

"Kingston, 10th June, 1847.

"Dear Shepherd :—

"You see Capt. Child has not delayed writing, as you will have a note from him at the same time you receive this. He appears much concerned for your prosperity in your new undertaking, as we have had a long conversation on the subject when I gave him the two notes. He seems to think that providing you take a new warrant, which is only £7, you might in your next communication with the Grand Lodge mention whether you could not have the old number renewed at less than £6, on the ground that the Lodge was not working, and as Masons, I think they would on that head only have a little lenity.

"However, if it appears nothing can be done with the old number, Capt. Child desires me to inform you, he will communicate with Capt. Lacy (46th) the then installed Master to collect the amount from each member. But you will be able to judge from the Captain's letter how to act.

"Yours affectionately.

"Robert Clay.

"Sergt. 46th."

On the same date Bro. Child also wrote to Bro. Shepherd, agreeing to the proposal to return the original warrant. He expressed the opinion that the dues should not run while the lodge was dormant, and offered to write to Col. Lacy, the P. M., to call upon the old members to contribute to pay off the amount claimed by the Grand Lodge.

By this time Bro. Shepherd, who had been indefatigable in his interest in the revival of the lodge, sent a petition to Ireland, on 12th June, 1847. This petition was signed by fifteen Masons.

With this memorial was a letter to the Grand Secretary of Ireland from Bro. Shepherd. The letter is undated and incomplete, but it was evidently a draft of the entire letter that accompanied the memorial. It read:

"Sir & Bro: In acknowledging receipt of Bro Rankin's communication of the 10th ulto, permit me, in the first place, to tender my acknowledgment for your very prompt attention to our application. I enclose the old warrant as well as a copy of a note I have received from Bro Child, from which latter document you will learn the cause of the accumulation of dues remaining un-

settled, and that Capt. Child was unaware of the existence of such debt, and would have remained so had I not deemed it right to forward him copies of our correspondence on this subject, and as it would be desirable and proper that the debt should be erased from the accounts of the Grand Lodge, I would beg to be permitted to suggest (as the duty of defraying this charge would fall on one or two remaining Brethren, who possibly were not parties to the omission in not reporting the cessation from working of the Lodge) the propriety of cancelling the charge for annual subscription during the period of the warrant laying dormant, as it would appear that Bro. Child is desirous that the charge should be defrayed. I would further beg to acquaint you that the Brethren are particularly desirous that the title of the warrant, 227, be retained, as the Lodge will in a great measure be composed of Military Brethren, when there does not happen to be a military Lodge in Montreal, and the jewels are so marked. I enclose a check on the Provincial Bank of Ireland for the sum of seven pounds Stg."

To the memorial and letter a reply came dated "Freemasons' Hall, Dublin, July 2nd, 1847," to this effect:

"Dear Sir and Bro:—

"Your favor of 13th June reached me just in time to lay your memorial for the warrant before the Grand Lodge at its monthly meeting last night, and I have great pleasure in saying that it was ordered. I lose no time, therefore, in forwarding it by this day's post, which I believe will have it in Liverpool in time for to-morrow's packet.

"I received the order for seven pounds which pays for the warrant. You still owe for the transfer of fourteen Brethren, who signed the memorial, in addition to the three named in the warrant, whose registry fees are included in the £7. With respect to the arrears against the old warrant all that will be required is the amount of dues for the time which Capt. Child considers the Lodge may have actually worked.

"I have just time to conclude with wishing Lodge 227 every success and prosperity.

"Yours faithfully,

"Per John Fowler, D. D. G. S.

"George Rankin."

"Wm. Shepherd, Esq.

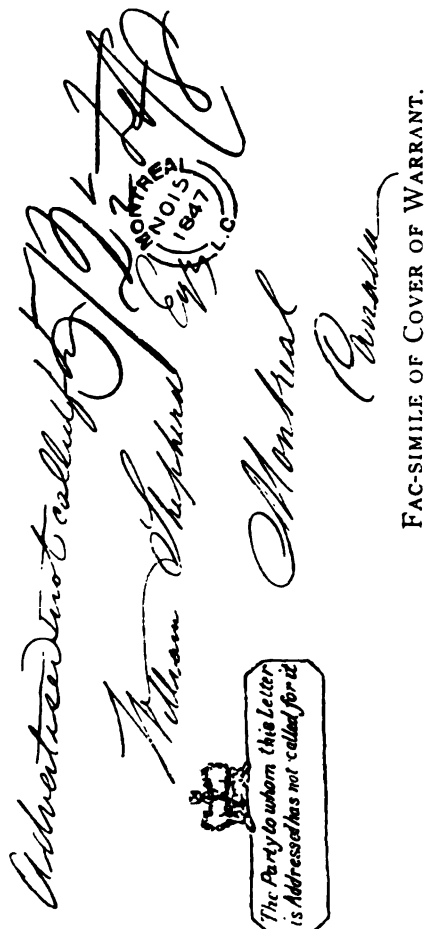
"Montreal"

This letter, states Bro. Alexander Murray, is endorsed by Bro. Shepherd, as "Received, March 1848, answered 14th March, 1848." This was an interval of eight months, and the reason for the delay in the receipt of the warrant is thus explained:—

When the first application was made for a warrant Bro. Shepherd in writing to the Grand Secretary of Ireland, directed him to address the letter, which would contain the warrant to Phillip St. Hill, Government office, Montreal. When the application for the warrant was renewed Bro. Shepherd, in writing to Ireland, omitted this instruction as to the address of the letter, and the Grand Secretary, having forgotten the original instructions, addressed the letter direct to Bro. Shepherd at the Post Office in Montreal. The letter, containing the warrant, reached Montreal in due course, but in those days there was no postal delivery, and Bro. Shepherd, expecting that the letter would be addressed to Bro. St. Hill at the Government Office, applied to him for such a letter, never dreaming that it would be addressed to himself direct. However, it was not only addressed to him, but was also advertised as being in the post office and in due course returned to London, stamped "Advertised and not called for"

Postage even in the days of 1846 was an expensive matter, for the charge for sending a package such as this warrant from Eng-

land to Canada would amount to about a dollar. Bro. Shepherd evidently desirous of saving the postal charges, desired the package to be addressed to the Government Office, where it would have been de-



livered free. The original envelope, when sent to this country, showed a charge of 5s. 2½d. for postage payable on the warrant. This envelope is stamped July 2nd, 1847, and Nov. 15th, 1847, and

with some illegible marks. It is now in the possession of the Lodge of Antiquity.

Thus was the mystery of the delay solved. The warrant, dated 1st July, 1847, having been received and everything being in order, the lodge was summoned and duly constituted by the officers of St. George's lodge, No. 643, E. R., on the 23rd March, 1848.

On December 7th, 1848, Bro. Shepherd communicated with the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. He wrote:

"Sir & Bro: Referring to my communication to you of the 14th of March, I embrace the present opportunity of acquainting you that the Lodge, No. 227, was duly constituted and its officers installed on the 23rd of that month, and I annex for the information of Grand Lodge a list of officers and members by which you will perceive there has been a considerable falling off between the dates of our application and the receipt of the warrant. In a communication which I received from Bro. Capt. Child, 46th Regt., I find that the old Lodge ceased working in less than twelve months after taking out the warrant.

"If at your convenience you will acquaint this Lodge with the amount due to the Grand Lodge the same will be remitted.

"I am, Sir & Bro.,

"Fraternally yours,

"W. Shepherd, W. M. No. 227, I. R.

"The Grand Sect.,

"Grand Lodge of Ireland,

"Dublin."

"Address in future T. D. Harington, Esq., W. M., Lodge, 227, Government Office, Montreal, who since the above was written has been elected W. M. for the ensuing year."

The officers and members returned at this time were as follows:

W. Bro. Wm. Shepherd, W. M.	Bro. Philip S. Hill, S. D.
W. Bro. T. D. Harington, P. M.	Bro. Wm. Stevenson, J. D.
Bro. Courtenay,	Bro. S. Compain, I. G.
Bro. Wm. Robinson, S. W.	Bro. Robert Colquhoun, Tyler
Bro. W. G. Malcolm, J. W.	Bro. John Dukey
Bro. Geo. J. Stanley, Sect.	Bro. Isaac Moffat
Bro. John Dalton, Treas.	

In a former letter Bro. Shepherd had referred to the fact that while the lodge would be essentially a military one, its complexion might change from the removal of some of the military brethren, and it is very probable that W. Bros. T. D. Harington and Courtenay, both past masters of St. George's and Elgin lodges, affiliated with No. 227 in order to show their desire for its success. Bro. Harington affiliated in May, 1848, and was elected W. M. at the communication of December, 1848, and on 22nd October, 1849, withdrew from the membership of the lodge as he was leaving the city of Montreal. Bro. Harington was an officer of the Government.

There is no record of the work of the lodge until 27th December, 1854, when at the regular communication the following officers and brethren were present:

W. Bro. W. G. Malcolm, W. M.; V. W. Bro. W. M. Brown, P. M.; V. W. Bro. E. Morris, Actg. S. W.; V. W. Bro. J. Thom, J. W.; V. W. Bro. J. A. B. McGill, Actg. S. D.; V. W. Bro. Kobensky, J. D.; V. W. Bro. C. Vangibson, I. G.; V. W. Bro. Wm. Hannah, Tyler, and other Brethren and visitors

As is known by a reading of other parts of this history, in 1855, meetings, which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, were held, and those who had charge of the matter communicated with the different lodges in Canada in all jurisdictions, with the idea of having each lodge represented at the Convention, which was to be held on the 2nd Wednesday in October, 1855, at Hamilton. On the receipt of a communication on this subject a meeting of No. 227 was held, but being an emergent meeting it was laid over until the next regular communication. At this meeting, which took place on the 6th Sept., 1855, the secretary read a communication, with the resolutions adopted by the Convention held in the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, for the purpose of considering the expediency of forming an independent Grand Lodge, and requesting delegates to be sent to a Convention, to be held at Hamilton on the 10th October. The proposals were discussed in the lodge, and resolutions were carried to the effect:

"That this Lodge fully concurs in the views contained in said communication as regards the expediency of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada as they consider it will be of great benefit to the craft in general, and Bro. E. Morris, S. W., and R. A. Malcolm, J. W., be requested to attend the meeting to be held in Hamilton next month, as delegates from this Lodge, and that the Sect. inform Bros. Thos. B. Harris, Sect. to said Convention, of the same."

On the 1st November, 1855, the regular meeting of the lodge was held, when the delegates, who had been appointed at the regular meeting in September, reported that they had been unable to attend the meeting at Hamilton, but were happy to inform the brethren that it had been fortunate enough to secure as its representative R. W. Bro. Dr. Bernard, W. M. of St. George's lodge, and trusted that the lodge would approve of their action in this regard. It may be said that no meeting had been held on the regular night in October, owing to the fact that the fall of Sebastopol was celebrated with illuminations and rejoicings, not only in Montreal, but all over the Dominion.

At the meeting in November, Bro. Bernard was present, and made his report to the lodge, stating that the Grand Lodge of Canada had been established and its officers appointed. The brethren were pleased with the action of Bro. Bernard, and, therefore, passed a resolution of thanks and admitted him as an honorary member, in consideration of the services rendered by him to the Craft in the establishment of the Grand Lodge. The lodge further approved and confirmed his action as proxy delegate, by resolving :

"That the report delivered by R. W. Bro. Bernard be received and this Lodge highly approve and confirm the conduct of our proxy delegate R. W. Bro. Bernard, and the proceedings of the Convention held at Hamilton on the 10th Oct. last, and will affiliate with said Lodges.

"That this Lodge recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada as the Supreme and only legitimate Masonic authority in Canada.

"That this lodge hereby surrenders its warrant to the Grand Lodge of Ireland and will hereafter exist under the jurisdiction of the Canadian Grand Lodge."

There does not seem to have been any record of the return of the Irish warrant or of the receipt of the new warrant from the Grand

Lodge of Canada, but the latter organization granted a warrant to the Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, No. 227, on the register of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, as an affiliated lodge under the same designation and enrolled as No. 1 on its registry, on 26th November, 1855, the following brethren being named thereon as officers: Wm. M. Browne, W.M.; Edwin Morris, S.W.; Robert A. Malcolm, J.W.; Wm. G. Malcolm, Gostick Reinhardt, John F. Bower, Wm. Bower and others. The warrant is signed by Wm. Mercer Wilson, Grand Master; A. Bernard, D.G.M., and Thos. B. Harris as Grand Secretary.

Attached to the warrant is an official copy of the resolution of the Grand Lodge of Canada, authorizing the change of name from "The Lodge of Social and Military Virtues" to "The Lodge of Antiquity," and giving to the lodge the privilege of wearing gold instead of silver jewels. This resolution reads:

"Resolved that the Lodge of Social & Military Virtues shall henceforth be called the Lodge of Antiquity, wear gold instead of Silver Jewels and take precedence of all numbered Lodges.

"Given under my hand and seal of this Grand Lodge at Hamilton, the 24th of August, A.L. 5857, A.D. 1857.

"Thos. B. Harris, G. Sect."

It is recorded that at the regular communication of this lodge, held on the 1st of May, 1856,

"The W. M. read a copy of the official recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada (and its subordinate Lodges working under their jurisdiction) by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, when it was proposed by Bro. R. A. Malcolm, seconded by Bro. Levine, that a communication be sent to the Grand Lodge of Ireland embodying the thanks and good wishes of this Lodge for the kindness and attention shown them during the long time that they had worked under a charter of the said Grand Lodge of Ireland, and a committee of the R. W. the D. G. M., the W. M. and the S. W. were named to carry the same into effect."

This is practically all that is known of the history and work of this lodge from its revival in 1848 down to its affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada. A resume of its history shows that the original warrant was granted 4th March, 1752, that a second warrant was granted in 1801, but that this warrant was lost in Dominica, W. I., in 1805; that a third warrant was issued in 1805, but that this was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1834, so illegible as to be undecipherable. On the 2nd August, 1834, a warrant was issued to Bros. Lacy, Godwin and R. J. Edwards, of the 46th Regiment, and this warrant was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 13th June, 1847. On the 1st July, 1847, a warrant was issued to William Shepherd, W. Robinson and R. Balfour, as W. M., S. W. and J. W., respectively, and this warrant was returned to the Grand Secretary of Ireland on the affiliation of the lodge with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and finally the name of the lodge was changed to "The Lodge of Antiquity," taking precedence of all numbered lodges.

## CHAPTER XCV.

**ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 231, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, CITY OF HAMILTON, TOWNSHIP OF BARTON, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1852-55.**

St. John's lodge, No. 231, was one of the lodges founded in Canada prior to 1855 by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The warrant was dated 2nd July, 1852, with W. Bro. T. B. Harris, W.M.; Alfred Booker, S.W., and J. W. Kerr, as J. W.

The first regular meeting was held on the 27th December, 1852, in the Germania hall, north-east corner of John and Main streets, Hamilton, when the officers were installed by V. W. Bros. Richard Bull, Charles Magill, H. B. Bull and S. Farewell.

As the 27th was the celebration of the festival by other Hamilton lodges, St. John's was called for 6.30 p.m., and after installation and the reading of petitions for initiation from Messrs. John Berry, C. H. Clarke and James F. Carter, the lodge closed at 7.30 p.m., and the W. M., officers and members having accepted an invitation to dinner from the members of Strict Observance lodge, a lodge of the Provincial Grand Lodge, under M. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, they adjourned to the City Hotel, and an enjoyable evening was spent.

The second regular meeting was held on the 20th January, 1853, when the ballot was passed on the proposals read at the previous meeting, and

"upon the Senior Deacon proceeding to prepare Mr. Bury for his initiation having refused to comply with ancient usage, he was allowed to retire."

Mr. Clarke was initiated and three propositions were read and the lodge closed.

On the 17th February, 1853, the third meeting was held, at which there was quite a gathering. Two petitions were read, and Mr. Chas. Norton was initiated. A committee was appointed to compile by-laws, and the monthly dues were fixed at one shilling and three pence currency, and £3. 15s. od. as the initiation fee, which included the Grand Lodge certificate.

At an emergent meeting held on the 24th January, 1853, Mr. G. T. Malcolmson and Mr. McLean were initiated and Mr. J. Copp was proposed. At the March meeting it was resolved to purchase a Bible, cushion, square and compass and twelve aprons for the use of the lodge. On the passing of this resolution the following brethren signified their intention of presenting the lodge with the articles required: Bros. C. L. Beard and T. C. Clarke, the square and compass; Bro. J. W. Kerr, a Bible; Bro. James Seymour, circulars for meetings; Bros. Norton, Malcolmson and McLean, aprons, and the W. M. the cushion.

An emergent meeting on the 24th March and a regular on the 21st April were devoted to degree work. It was resolved to expend £10 "towards the contemplated improvements and the purchase of an organ and new furniture for the Masonic hall," and that a chest be furnished for the jewels, regalia and other property of the lodge

The meetings of April and May were for degree work, and at the June meeting, as W. Bro. T. B. Harris was about to visit Ireland, he was empowered to take with him and "pay over to that Grand Lodge the amount of dues owing by the lodge." This meeting had been called for an afternoon hour and was called off at 5.30. In the evening the brethren proceeded to the Church of the Ascension, in company with the brethren of Barton lodge, when a sermon was preached by Rev. Bro. Dr. Lundy, after which the brethren dined together at the City Hotel. On Sunday, the 24th July, the lodge attended the funeral of the late Bro. Pollard.

At the September meeting in 1853 a proposal to aid in the erection of an orphan asylum for the Craft was deferred until the return of the W. M. from Ireland. W. Bro. Harris, the W. M., was in the chair at the October meeting, having returned from Europe. At this meeting a committee was appointed to confer with a similar committee from Strict Observance lodge, with regard to the founding of an orphans' asylum.

At the meeting on the 17th November, 1853, it was resolved that an emergency meeting be held on the 24th November for the purpose of meeting delegates from other lodges, to consider certain resolutions passed at the meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, held on the 10th November. About this time the question as to the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge was being discussed in Masonic circles. On the 10th November delegates from the Irish lodges were present at the meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, and resolutions to the effect that the rapid increase of lodges in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Ireland required a provincial governing authority; that a committee be appointed to draft resolutions for the government of such, and, further, that for the better management of business connected with Masonry in Canada West, an independent Grand Lodge be established, and that the Grand Lodge of Ireland be notified of the intention of the brethren in this jurisdiction to form an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West.

The adjourned meeting was held in due course at Hamilton on the 24th November, at which delegates were present. The proceedings of this meeting are duly recorded in the chapter devoted to the history of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada. St. John's lodge endorsed the course adopted, and its assistance contributed materially in the discussions which followed, and which eventually resulted in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In December, 1853, it was determined to celebrate the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, by a Masonic ball. There does not seem to have been any record of the meeting on the 27th November, except that the proceedings of the 15th December, 1853, were confirmed "this 27th December, 5853."

At the meeting of 26th January, 1854, the lodge decided to pay the cost of the convention held on the 24th November, 1853, and also passed a vote of thanks "to Bro. Sir Allan MacNab for his presence (notwithstanding his weak state of health) at our late ball." In another resolution the brethren presented "our substantial expression of gratitude to Bro. Richard Bull for many acts of brotherly kindness he has shown St. John's lodge."

The meetings from January to April were principally for the routine work of the lodge, including a large amount of degree work. At the meeting of the 15th June, 1854, Brantford lodge, No. 323, another lodge on the Irish register, invited the members to celebrate the festival of St. John the Baptist, with them, and at the same meeting the lodge acknowledged the receipt of the proceedings of the convention held at London, Canada West, 1854, in connection with the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada. This was the continuation of the convention held on the 24th November, in Hamilton, and the lodge ordered that the communication be "deposited in the archives of this lodge."

After the installation of officers, W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, being installed master, a conversation then ensued as to the proper manner of celebrating St. John's day. One proposed an excursion by railway, another a dinner at Bro. Norton's, and finally a committee was appointed to confer with sister lodges in Hamilton on the subject. The invitation from Brantford was respectfully declined, as the lodge proposed "to celebrate the day at home." Before the meeting closed W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, the new master, "made some feeling remarks," complimentary to the retiring master, W. Bro. T. B. Harris, alluding to his long and arduous services in connection with the lodge, and "the many benefits it has received at his hands." The brethren had the highest regard for Bro. Harris, and "concurred sincerely in the sentiments expressed by Bro. Kerr," to all of which Bro. Harris "happily and suitably replied."

At the meeting of 17th August, 1854, it was resolved to present W. Bro. T. B. Harris with a past master's jewel, and this intention was put into effect on the 7th December following.

At the meeting of 21st September, after degree work, the lodge decided to lend Bro. Lelany, of Dunnville, \$20, "to enable him to re-erect his building which was destroyed by a tremendous storm on the 1st August last."

At the meeting of 19th October, 1854, Mr. Brackstone Baker, and Mr. W. K. Muir, both of the Great Western Railway, were initiated. Mr. Brackstone Baker subsequently filled a high position in connection with the Craft, and represented some Masonic bodies in England as a member of the United Grand Lodge of England. Mr. W. K. Muir was afterwards general manager of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway.

On the 2nd November, 1854, it was resolved to appoint W. Bro. T. B. Harris as a delegate to the convention, to be held at Toronto on the 9th November in connection with the formation of the independent Grand Lodge. At an emergency on the 30th November it was resolved to celebrate St. John's day by a dinner, and to arrange the matter with Strict Observance lodge, "it being understood that a subscription be taken up for the relief of families of poor and distressed brothers." The committee decided that the dinner should be at Bro. T. Davidson's City Hotel, and that a deputation wait upon the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan MacNab, and request his presence, and that the amount collected at the festival be divided amongst the lodges of Strict Observance and St. John's for distribution in their benevolent funds.

On the 21st December, 1854, Bro. W. C. Stephens, secretary of the Great Western Railway, was admitted a member of the lodge, and at this meeting Bro. Carleton tendered his resignation, owing to his leaving the country. The brethren expressed the hope "that the Great Architect of the Universe may shield and protect him wherever Providence may cast his lot."

It was also resolved at this meeting to communicate with Barton lodge relative to the proposed alterations required at the Masonic hall. This hall was situated on the north-east corner of Main and John streets, and was known as the Germania Hall. Barton lodge and Strict Observance lodge also met in this hall.

At the meeting of January 18th, 1855, Bro. Bull, who had been appointed on a committee from Strict Observance lodge, to wait upon St. John's lodge and Barton lodge and ask for their co-operation with regard to the establishment of a general Masonic benevolent fund, asked St. John's lodge to appoint delegates on a committee for this purpose.

The celebration of the festival of St. John, in December, 1854, while it had been a great success as a social reunion, had not proved so satisfactory financially, as a statement prepared showed a deficit of £1. 14s. 2d., which the lodge ordered to be paid. This, however, was a separate account from the donations received at the festival, for these were ordered to be distributed in accordance with the original proposal. At this meeting a jewel was voted to W. Bro. Kerr for his services to the lodge.

On the 15th February, 1855, there was an animated discussion over the introduction of a candidate, who had been favorably reported upon by the committee. The secretary informed the lodge that the W. M. had stated to him that a brother of the lodge had an objection to the candidate, and added that he would like to hear the objection of this brother. Upon the request being made the objecting brother declined to state his reasons, but "said he would blackball the candidate." It appears that this friction arose from the fact that the candidate announced himself a carpenter when he really was a "tucker," and "he having assumed a profession which he is not entitled to, he would not sit with him, nor associate with him, nor give him the right hand of fellowship," after which the W. M. expressed a desire to have the opinion of some past masters, and "the contending parties abandoned the discussion."

The fact that the candidate was a tuck-pointer seems to have been a serious matter to, at least, one member of the lodge. The objector evidently thought that the connection of men who worked in wood, brick and plaster was not desirable. At this meeting Bro. C. J. Brydges, of the Great Western Railway, who desired affiliation with the lodge, and who was proposed at a former meeting, was balloted for, and accepted. Before the lodge closed Bro. William Thomas, who had objected to a candidate, because he was a "tuck-pointer," and W. Bro. Kerr, the W. M., "shook hands and made ample apologies for the unpleasant, as well as warm expressions given to their feelings in the heat of discussion respecting the petition of Mr. D. Murray."

At the meeting of the 15th March, 1855, Bro. Murray's petition, however, was "allowed to lie on the table." This procedure is scarcely

in accordance with present Craft rulings, for in these days the balloting on a petition of a candidate favorably reported upon cannot be postponed. The warm discussion of the previous meeting had created some little friction in the lodge, and had been spoken of after the lodge closed, so that at the meeting of March 15th, the W. M. said that "it had come to his knowledge that some brother had been divulging the secrets of the lodge with reference to the remarks made at the last meeting on the petition of Mr. D. Murray." He, therefore, appointed a committee "to ascertain the guilty party, and report at the next regular." This committee reported at the regular meeting in April to the effect that the question of speaking of Masonic matters to the "uninitiated merits the condemnation of every right-thinking brother." The report, however, contains no name, although they had evidently discovered the offender, for the minutes state that the lodge was

"satisfied with the explanation given by a young brother to Bro. P. Masters of the lodge, and the contrition he has expressed with the charge against him."

The question of infringement of jurisdiction came before the members at this meeting, and it was resolved that when a petition for membership or initiation

"is received by any applicant residing outside of the city, it shall be the duty of the Secretary to correspond with the lodge nearest to the place of residence of the applicant, in order to ascertain if there was any objection to such initiation by such lodge, and that the ballot should not be passed until such enquiry was made."

Bro. Brackstone Baker had been to England, and, not forgetting his lodge, sent a letter in May, 1855, presenting the lodge with three tracing boards, which were duly acknowledged.

The festival of St. John the Baptist was not celebrated on the 24th June, but was postponed until the 12th July, when an excursion was held on the steamer "Arabian." In this month W. Bro. J. W. Kerr was presented with a past master's jewel, and at the meeting in August a communication was read from W. Bro. T. B. Harris, containing the resolutions adopted at the celebrated convention held at the Clifton House on the 19th July, 1855. The lodge at this meeting instructed the secretary to notify the qualified officers to represent the lodge at the convention to be held in Hamilton on the 10th October for the erection of an independent Grand Lodge of Canada, and at the meeting of September 20th a communication was read from W. Bro. T. B. Harris, secretary of the previous conventions, and "concurring in the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge."

A committee was appointed to confer with other committees from Strict Observance and Barton lodges as to the propriety of securing the two rooms "now in the possession of Mr. McCutcheon."

The result of enquiry concerning the location of these rooms is not satisfactory. R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason states that Bro. Henry McCutcheon was an officer of the Bank of Montreal at that period, and an active member of the Craft. It is, therefore, possible that these may have been rooms of which Bro. McCutcheon may have had the renting, either in the neighborhood of Barton lodge room, or, possibly, near the bank.

On October 10th the convention, at which the Grand Lodge was formed, was held in Hamilton, and at the meeting of St. John's lodge, on October 18th, the representatives of the lodge at this convention reported that they had pledged their allegiance to the formation of a Grand Lodge, and also the support of the lodge for the same object. Upon this a resolution was passed

"That this lodge, having heard the report of the delegates, who represented this lodge at the convention on the 10th inst., & on being informed that a G. Lodge of Canada had been declared formed, and that the said delegates had transferred their allegiance to the said Grand Lodge of Canada, that this lodge approve of and conform all and everything that has been done on its behalf."

This was followed by a second resolution to the effect that

"this lodge from henceforth own the existence of and tender its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Masonic jurisdiction thereto belonging"

And it was finally resolved to send an extract from the minutes of this meeting to the Grand Lodge of Canada and also to the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

This concludes the history of St. John's lodge, No. 231, on the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The minutes of an emergency meeting in December are entered as those of "St. John's lodge, G.R.C.," and the year's proceedings concluded by a celebration of the festival of St. John in the form of a dinner at Bro. Charles Norton's hotel.

## CHAPTER XCVI.

### LODGE, No. 232, ST. THOMAS, TOWNSHIP OF YARMOUTH, COUNTY OF ELGIN, GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, 1853-55.

Another lodge of Irish origin which had quite an active if not lengthened existence, was No. 232, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland at St. Thomas, Canada West, forty-six years ago. The warrant was dated on the 30th March, 1853, and the lodge was known as St. Thomas' lodge, No. 232, I.R. The warrant gives the names of Henry Caldwell, Elijah Eli Duncombe and Murdock McKenzie in the county of Elgin, as the W. M., S. W. and J. W. respectively, of the lodge. The warrant is duly signed by M. W. Bro. the Duke of Leinster, as Grand Master of Ireland, and Bro. Fowler as Deputy Grand Secretary.

The records of the work of the lodge have not been preserved, but the warrant under Ireland was in operation until October, 1855, when the lodge affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada at the convention which met at Hamilton preliminary to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The old warrant was retained by the lodge. Across its face is written the following :

"We, the Past Masters of St. Thomas Lodge, No. 21, G. R. C., formerly No. 232, G. R. I., do hereby declare that We hold possession of this Warrant out of respect for our Parent Grand Lodge, that from which this Warrant issued, yet at the same time We declare that as we have received a Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Canada, under which we are now working, we look upon this as a Dead Letter.

"W. Caldwell, P. M.

"Thos. D. Warren, P. M."

Upon affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada the lodge became No. 21 upon its register.

## CHAPTER XCVII.

ST. DAVID'S (VAUGHAN) LODGE, No. 236, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, AT NOBLEVILLE, NOW MAPLE, TOWNSHIP OF VAUGHAN, COUNTY OF YORK, 1854-56.

Three and a half miles west of Richmond Hill and eighteen miles north-west of Toronto is the prosperous little village of Maple, in Vaughan township, county of York. It is situated on the north division of the Grand Trunk Railway. The settlement dates back to 1815, and it was called, as early as 1840, Rupertville, after a family of that name, subsequently Nobleville, after another resident family, and in 1855 it was named Maple, and it has retained that name until the present time.

Prior to 1854 those who desired Masonic connection in and around the settlement at Maple journeyed to Richmond Hill, where, from about 1826-27, there had been established a Craft lodge under the jurisdiction of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Of the work of this lodge all that is extant is to be found in the MS. minutes of 1830-31, its subsequent life being continued in the work of Richmond lodge at Richmond Hill, under a dispensation from the third Provincial Grand Lodge of 1845, reviving the warrant of 1826-27 issued by the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In 1854 a few brethren, who lived at Maple, or rather Nobleville, determined to organize a lodge, but, knowing that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada would not issue a warrant which would interfere with the work of Richmond Hill lodge, four miles distant, the Nobleville brethren determined to apply to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant.

The earliest record is a copy of part of a petition, sent 23rd March, 1854, to the Grand Lodge of Ireland applying for a warrant for a lodge to be known as St. David's lodge, Nobleville, township of Vaughan, Canada West, and enclosing a bank draft for £7 in payment thereof. The petitioners were William F. Ward, Thomas Gordon, James Woods, James Dick and James Gordon.

On the 8th May, 1854, a reply, addressed to "Mr. J. Woods.

W.M., Lodge No. 236, Nobleville, C.W.," was received from the Grand Secretary at Dublin, acknowledging the receipt of the draft and enclosing warrant No. 236, with a copy of the constitution. The name of the lodge is not given in the letter, but subsequent minutes show that it was called "Vaughan Lodge."

The proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Ireland for 24th June, 1855, contain a record of the issue of warrant "No. 236."

The lodge met for the first time on the 21st September, 1854. The records of the first meeting read :

"Vaughan Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. Met at Nobleville, Sept. 21st, 1854, 5854. A meeting convened for the installation of officers of said Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. Present, Bros. Kivas Tully, P. M., K. S. L., Acting Master; Geo. L. Allen, P. M., K. S. L., G. R. I., No. 222, Toronto; Charles Fitzgibbon, W. M., K. S. L., act. S. W.; R. C. McMullen, K. S. L., act. J. W.; Thos. Leach, K. S. L., act. Treasurer; John McMullin, K. S. L., act. Secty; E. R. O'Brien, K. S. L., act. S. D.; William Steers, K. S. L., act. J. D.; Thos. McConkey, K. S. L., act. Inner Guard; J. Capruse, K. S. L., act. Tyler; G. A. Barnard, James Woods, John Noble, James Dick, W. F. Ward, Robert Moor; John Tompkins, Uriel Chamberlain, Dr. Stephen, S. W. Peck, K. S. L.

"The Lodge was then opened in the first Degree of entered apprentice Masons.

"The Lodge was then opened in the Second Degree of Fellow Craft Masons.

"Bro. James Woods was then presented as the W. M. of Lodge, No. 236, G. R. I. All Fellow Craft Masons having retired the Lodge was then opened in the Third or Sublime Degree of Master Masons.

"Mr. James Woods was then duly installed as W. M. of Lodge, No. 236

"The Lodge was then closed in the Third or Sublime Degree M. Mason when the Lodge was lowered to the Second Degree or Fellow Craft Mason; when the Lodge was then closed in the Entd. Apprentice Mason After which the following were installed as officers of said Lodge:

"Bro. James Woods, W. M.

"John Noble, J. W.

"James Dick, J. W.

——— Treasurer.

——— Secretary.

"G. Barnard, S. D.

"Uriel Chamberlain, J. D.

"Robert Moore, I. G.

"J. Capruse, Tyler, pro tem.

"Proposed by James Dick, seconded by Bro. Uriel Chamberlain, that Joseph Noble, James Gordon, William Cowan, John Cowan, Andrew Ramsay be admitted members of this Lodge.

"The Lodge was then duly closed until the next regular communication

"John McMullen, Secty, pro tem.

Read and Confirmed this 10 Oct. 5854

D. Bridgeford, W. M. P. T."

The second meeting was held on 10th October, 1854. W. Bro Bridgeford, acting as W. M., in the chair. The work was routine, and confined to the initiation of five candidates.

The subsequent meetings, from November, 1854, until October, 1855, require no special notice, as nothing beyond the ordinary work of the lodge was transacted.

In November, 1855, an apron and sash were presented to W Bro. Woods, the W. M. of the lodge, by the members. He was also asked to continue in office for another year.

It was also determined to celebrate the festival of St. John in December by a ball to be held at Bro. Dennis', in King.

The minutes of November, 1855, show that the lodge met "at Maple," but the place of meeting is not given.

The records of the Grand Lodge of Canada for 10th October, 1855, show that "Vaughan Lodge, Vaughan," was included in the list of lodges represented at the convention held on that date.

At the meeting of 20th May, 1856, it was resolved to pay up all dues to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and apply for a warrant to the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada, and at the meeting of 24th June it was resolved to ask the Grand Lodge of Ireland to allow lodge No. 236 to retain its old warrant, but this request was not acceded to, for the records at Dublin state that "the warrant was sent in to G. L., 9 December, 1856." It was also resolved that Bro. Joseph Noble represent the lodge at the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton.

The records also show that at the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge at Hamilton in July, 1856, "Vaughan Lodge, Maple," was represented by "Bro. James Bowman (proxy for W.M.)."

The lodge, however, continued to meet as "No. 236" until 16th September, 1856, but in October of that year the minutes are headed as "No. 26," as registered on the books of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

In March, 1856, the lodge had applied to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for instructions as to how to act in affiliating with the Grand Lodge of Canada. The Grand Secretary replied that the Grand Lodge of Ireland had recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that all Irish lodges affiliating with that body must return their warrant to Ireland, but that lodges desiring to continue their allegiance to Ireland would continue in their present positions.

This was followed by a letter from R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, the Grand Secretary of Canada, dated 3rd May, 1856, which shows that the delegate to the Hamilton convention of October, 1855, did not fully inform the lodge as to its position in regard to affiliation to the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Harris stated that the delegates to the convention concurred in the movement for the formation of an independent Grand Lodge, and as there had been no objections raised the assent of the lodge had been taken as granted. But Bro. Harris further explained

"if your allegiance is still to Ireland you must pass resolutions, if you have a desire to unite with the Grand Lodge of Canada, renouncing your allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, pay up your dues and return your warrant, then pass resolutions that you affiliate with the Grand Lodge of Canada."

This action was taken, for a letter from the Grand Secretary of Ireland, dated 15th August, 1856, assents to the surrender, and on the 9th December, 1856, he acknowledges the receipt and surrender of warrant, No. 236.

This concludes the history of the lodge No. 236, under the registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The following is a list of the members of St. David's (Vaughan) lodge, No. 236, G.R.I., Nobleville, 1854-58:

1854.	Matthew Holmes,
James Woods,	Marven Robins,
James Dick,	John Cousins,
James Gordon,	Robt. Thompson,
John Cowan,	Stewart Gordon.
Andrew Ramsey,	1856.
Robert Moore,	Thos. Gordon,
Joseph Gordon, Senr.	Jacob Atkinson,
1855.	John Bentley,
Thomas White,	Sylvester Richmond,
William Wright,	Alexr. Gordon,
Charles Sweetapple,	John Kells.

## CHAPTER XCVIII.

INDEPENDENT LODGE, NO. 237, G.R.I., CITY OF QUEBEC, C.E. 1854-59.—A LODGE WHICH IN 1860 BECAME HARRINGTON LODGE (No. 49), G.R.C.

There are neither records nor correspondence prior to July of 1854, which give any reason for the establishment of a Craft lodge on the Irish register in the city of Quebec. There seems, however, to be no doubt that the successful work of the Irish lodges in the province of Canada West induced leading brethren at Quebec to apply for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, probably in view of the fact that some difficulty might have been expected in securing a Canadian warrant, while it was generally known that one from the Grand Lodge of Ireland could be easily obtained.

It must be remembered that the discontent concerning the government of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, which existed throughout that province, had not been without its influence in Canada East. While at that time this was not of great importance, there was yet the germ of a desire for sovereign authority in Canada by a governing body, which might be English or Irish in parentage. The Irish lodges in the west certainly had made a brave effort for a governing body, and in the light of Craft history it is recognized that their endeavor in this direction was a most important factor in the events which culminated in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada at the city of Hamilton in October, 1855.

Early in the spring of 1854 application was made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland for a warrant for a lodge that should be known as Independent lodge, Quebec. The warrant was granted, the number allotted it being 237.

The members of the Craft in Quebec, especially those who held allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, were on very friendly terms with members of the military lodge, which was also held under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Ireland; indeed, the opinion is ventured that the thought of organizing an Irish lodge in Quebec

was strengthened by the fact that when lodge No. 26 left the city there would be no other on the Irish register at work in that city.

It was, therefore, fitting and proper that on July 27th, 1854, a few weeks after the receipt of the warrant, an emergent meeting of lodge No. 26, in the 26th Regiment, should be held at the lodge rooms in the City Hotel, Garden street, Quebec, for the purpose of installing the officers of Independent lodge, No. 237, on the registry of Ireland. The minutes of this meeting are as follows :

" Quebec, 27th July, 1854.

" Minutes of Proceedings of Lodge No. 26, I.R., held in Her Majesty's 26th Regt. of Cameronians at their Lodge Rooms, City Hotel, being an emergent meeting called for the Purpose of installing the W. Master and office bearers of Independent Lodge, A. F. Masons, No. 237, Registry of Ireland.

" The Brethren assembled at 8 o'clock P.M., when the Lodge was opened in due and antient form by the W. M., Bro. Booth, in the first degree.

" Bro. P. Master Shepperd was requested to assume the duties of the Chair during the ceremony of installation.

" The Entered Apprentices having retired the Lodge was passed to the 2nd degree, when the warrant constituting the Independent Lodge, No. 237, I.R., to be held in Quebec, Canada East, was read.

" When Bro. Wm. Eaden was duly obligated as to the duties of W. Master, the Fellow Crafts having retired, the Lodge was raised from the 2nd to 3rd Degree.

" The Master Masons having retired the Lodge was passed from the 3rd Degree to a Board of Installed Masters, when Bro. Eaden was duly installed into the Chair as W. Master of Independent Lodge, No. 237, I.R.

" The Board was then reduced to the 3rd degree, thence to the 2nd and from that to the 1st Degree, the W. Master being greeted and saluted in each degree according to ancient form.

" The W. M. then proceeded to invest agreeable to the Warrant the following Brethren as office bearers of Lodge No. 237, until the usual period of election :

Bro. W. B. Vaneau, S. Warden.

" S. J. Dawson, J. Warden.

" Edwin Morris, Treasurer.

" Jas. Beattie, Sect.

" Arch. McMaugh, S. Deacon.

" Angus McKay, J. Deacon.

" D. Gillis, Tyler."

" Nothing more offering for the good of Masonry the Lodge was closed in due and antient form.

" Confirmed, Wm. Eaden, W.M.

" Jas. Beattie, Secty."

Independent lodge continued to meet at the City Hotel, Garden street. The attendance was fair, and at each meeting applications for membership, by affiliation as well as initiation, were received.

On the 30th November, 1854, the first election of officers took place, Bro. G. G. Ardonin being chosen as W. M. However, at the following meeting, held on the 6th December, there was read a letter from this brother "returning thanks to the members of this lodge for electing him as W. M., but begging leave to resign said office." Accordingly, an emergent meeting was called for the 14th December for the purpose of electing a new master. This time the ballot "proved in favor of re-electing Bro. W. Eaden, who was duly installed

by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, Provincial Grand Master of Three Rivers, under the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland, on the festival of St. John the Evangelist, December 27th, 1854."

On the 5th January, 1855, a motion to elect R. W. Bro. Harington as an honorary member of Independent lodge was carried by acclamation, and the secretary was desired to notify him of the fact.

Late in the year 1854 the lodge had received communications from R. W. Bro. Harington "in accordance with a resolution of Grand Lodge as regards the erection of a Masonic hall in this city," and Bros. Lindsay and Goff had been appointed to act in conformity with the sister lodges of Quebec. The matter was again referred to at the meeting of 22nd February, 1855, when R. W. Bro. Harington requested a meeting of the committee appointed by the lodge. The secretary was directed to inform these brethren of the time and place of meeting. On the 31st May, 1855, it was proposed and seconded, "that this lodge do take 20 shares, amounting to £10, in the Masonic hall to be built in this city. And that the treasurer do represent the said shares in trust for this lodge."

On the 30th August, 1855, there was read a communication from Bro. T. B. Harris, stating that "a convention had been held at Hamilton for the purpose of taking into consideration the necessity of establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge," also a communication from Bro. Morris, of Montreal, informing the W. Master that "a delegation intended visiting Quebec for the purpose of carrying out the views contained in the circular from Hamilton."

No action seems to have been taken on this important subject until the next meeting, which was held on the 27th September, when after discussion, it was resolved "that this lodge do co-operate with the brethren in this province as regards the formation of a Grand Lodge of Canada, so as the same may be legal and constitutional."

Whereupon a lodge of emergency was ordered "for Masonic purposes and to appoint delegates to represent this lodge at the above-mentioned meeting at Hamilton."

Eventually the matter of appointing a delegate was left in the hands of the W. M. The minutes read :

"This lodge having every confidence in the Worshipful Master, Bro. Eadon, do request him to appoint some brother to represent us at the Convention."

The name of the delegate cannot be found.

The year 1855 proved a prosperous one, indeed, for Independent lodge. The celebration of the festival of St. John formed the closing meeting, concerning which the following interesting paragraph is found in the minutes :

"P.S. After the lodge had been opened in the morn. the W. M. Eadon read a very favorable report to the brethren from the committee of the state of the lodge, showing that there had been a meeting during the year at which 17 members had been initiated, 3 joined from other lodges, and 3 withdrawn, and that the lodge had a very handsome sum in the hands of the Treasurer, taking which into consideration, and that the lodge is only in its second year proved highly favorable to the brethren present, when it was proposed by Bro. H. Jackson, seconded by Bro. Dawson, that the above report be adopted which was carried"

The minutes of the meeting held on 28th February, 1856, state that the reading of the address of the "Canadian Grand Lodge to the United Grand Lodge of England proved highly interesting."

At the meeting held on the 29th May, 1856, "a letter was read from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, respecting the receiving into Masonry Mr. Courtney, which was in the affirmative," but there is given no hint as to the necessity for a communication from the Grand Lodge on the subject. Mr. James Courtney being in attendance "was prepared, admitted and regularly initiated into the first or entered apprentice degree, and took his seat as a member of this lodge." Subsequently he became a Master Mason.

The minutes contain frequent references, which prove that the members of Independent lodge never failed to give practical expression to their benevolent principles in times of need. A paragraph in the proceedings of this date, selected from many of a similar character, will suffice :

"Moved by Bro. Dawson, seconded by Bro. Paterson, that Bro. P. M. W. Eadon be reimbursed for money lent for the use of a stove for a poor family. Carried."

The meeting of 17th June, 1856, was called for the purpose, so the minutes state, "of taking into consideration the propriety of joining the Grand Lodge of Canada." After discussion the lodge decided to "communicate with the Grand Lodge of Ireland previous to taking any definite steps as to joining G. L. of Canada, which was carried."

The work of the lodge for 1856 closed with the celebration of the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, and the election and installation of officers.

On the 29th January, 1857, Bro. Owen was appointed trustee to represent the lodge at the next meeting of the Masonic Hall Association, and at the February meeting it was decided to "pay an equal share with Albion lodge and the proprietor for the painting and arranging the lodge rooms."

The reply of the Grand Lodge of Ireland to the communication of the lodge concerning the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada was received at the meeting held on 26th March, 1857, and laid over for further consideration. Later minutes do not contain a record of any action thereon.

The records of the work for the remainder of the year are confined almost exclusively to routine. The lodge was prospering, and meeting followed meeting in quick succession, applications for membership being received, and candidates coming forward at each gathering. The proceedings for the 29th October, 1857, contain the following peculiar paragraph:

"Read a letter from St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 356, S.R., enquiring the cause of refusing to admit Bro. Moses Eadon into this lodge, and of the apparent suspension of friendly intercourse between the two lodges, when the Secretary of this lodge was directed to reply that Bro. Moses Eadon was prevented visiting this lodge by W. Bro. William Eadon, his father, who refused him admittance. This lodge does not feel itself called upon to explain differences that may exist between a parent and a son, even though it were acquainted with them. This lodge is at a loss to imagine how the grievance spoken of could be construed into a suspension of friendly intercourse between the two lodges. I am directed to assure you that friendly intercourse has never ceased

to exist, but that we shall always be most happy to receive the visits of any member of St. Andrew's Lodge that may think proper to present themselves."

The subject of a self-governing Grand Lodge for the province was, no doubt, a burning topic for discussion among the members. The minutes of 25th March, 1858, state that the secretary read a communication from "the Grand Lodge," and at the following meeting (8th April):

"According to summons the new constitution was taken into consideration . . .

"And agreed that it was incompatible with the interest of this lodge to work under the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

"Bro. Lindsay gave notice that at the next regular communication of this lodge he would propose that this lodge do join the Canadian Grand Lodge, seconded by Bro. Gale."

This action was formally confirmed at the next regular meeting, which was held on the 27th May, after which the minutes read :

"The notice of motion given by Bro. Lindsay at the last regular meeting, viz.: that he will move at the next regular meeting that this lodge do consider the propriety of joining the United Grand Lodge of Canada, so soon as the two existing lodges amalgamate into one Grand Lodge, which motion being put to the vote was carried unanimously."

Yet almost twelve months elapsed before Independent lodge was formally enrolled upon the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. No further reference to the subject is found in the minutes until the 26th May, 1859, when it is stated :

"At a meeting of this Lodge, held on the 27th May, 1858, it was resolved by an unanimous vote, That this Lodge do join the Grand Lodge of Canada Bro. Gale, seconded by Bro. Burnstein, proposed that this resolution be put in proper order to enable the Lodge to do so by St. John the Baptist's day "

This motion was put into effect immediately, for the proceedings of the festival of St. John the Baptist, 1859, are headed: "Minutes of a regular communication of Independent Lodge, C.R.," and further the dispensation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, dated 18th June, 1859, was read. Later No. 49 was given to the lodge, and on the 21st June, 1860, its name by resolution was changed to "Harington."

Independent lodge met in the City Hotel, Garden street, Quebec, until the 26th May, 1859, after which it removed to the Temperance Hall, on St. Francis street, where it met for the first time on the 24th June, 1859.

The following is a list of members of Independent lodge, No. 237, G.R.I., 1854-50.

CHARTER MEMBERS.		
1854		
a James Beatty	a Isaac Lewine	
a Wm. Miller	a Joseph White	
Thos. Loughran	a --- Patterson	
rt s Gale	a Patrick Condrad	
	Bro. Wells	
	Rev. R. A. Garden	
	Thos. Craig	
	Henry L. B. Goff	
	a --- Benning	
	a --- Kelly	
	a Joseph K. Boswell	
	a Ebenezer Fails	
	a Geo. G. Ardoin	
	James Heynes	
	a Chas. Knowles	
	a --- Leggatt	
		1855
		Ino. Boyd
		a --- Harris
		a --- McCorkell
		a --- Jackson
		a W. W. Scott
		a F. Gravely
		a --- Scott
		Hv. Owen
		a Hv. Huddsley
		a Borland
		James Turner
		Wm. Jackson
		Ino. Lee
		Arch'd McCallum
		Wm. Cole

Wm. Nightingale	1857	1858
Geo. Morgan	Thos. H. Grant	Thos. Barwise
Thos. Patching	E. Young	David Patterson
Wm. Crawford	Robt. Hudson	J. Jackson
Thos. Simpson	Joseph Fleming	G. B. Kent
Wm. Smith	Thos. Darbyson, Sr.	James Prophet
J. Morgan	James Herson	Jno. Watson Brown
Thos. Parke	Wm. Power	R. Ellis
Wm. Parke	Henry Gooding	
Jno. Dowler	Jno. B. Gallagher	1859
	Thos. Davies	Francis Towfield
1856	J. Colvin	a J. Barton
Nathan Burnstine	David Lewis	— Peebles
Sam'l Johnston	Geo. Sheckell	Wm. Sweatman
Anders. Anderson	Josiah Hughes	a P. M. Angus
Alex. McAdams	Arthur Taylor	Jno. Tweddell
Jno. Wilson	Robt. Hood Ellis	
Jno. Lemesuier	a Jno. Gracey	
Jno. Dunn		

a Affiliates. All other Initiates.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, INDEPENDENT LODGE, No. 237. G.R.I., QUEBEC.

YEAR	W.M.	S.W.	J.W.	Treas.	Sec.	S.D.
1854.	Wm. Eadon.	W. P. Valteau	S. J. Dawson.	Edwin Morris	Jam's Beatty	A McMaugh.
1855.	Wm. Eadon.	Dennis Gale.	Jas. Beatty.	J. Lindsay...	H. Goff	A McMaugh.
1856.	Dennis Gale.	Angus McKay	A. L. Gravely.	J. Lindsay...	Hy. Owen...	J. Boyd...
1857.	Dennis Gale.	Jno. Lee.....	A. McCallum.	J. Lindsay...	Hy. Owen...	Geo. Morgan.
1858.	A. McCallum.	W. S. Parke..	Sam. Johnston.	J. Lindsay...	J. Gracey ..	T. Simpson ..
1859.	A. McCallum.	J. Boyd ...	J. Gracey ....	N. Burnstine..	A. McAdams.	T. Simpson ..

YEAR	J.D.	Chap.	Tyler.	I.G.	Stewards.	D. of Cer.
1854.	Angus McKay	...	D. Gillis.....	.....	.....	
1855.	Angus McKay	Rev. R. Carder	Chas. Knowles	.....	.....	
1856.	Jno. Lee.....	Rev. R. Carder	Chas Knowles	A. McCallum.	.....	
1857.	Sam Johnston	Rev. R. Carder	Chas Knowles	Tbos Simpson	N. Burnstine..	
					A. McAdams.	
1858.	J. Parke.	Rev. R. Carder	Chas Knowles	N. Burnstine..	T. Turner....	Geo. Morgan.
					T. Darbyson..	
1859.	T. Darbyson..	A. L. Gravely	Chas Knowles	J. Colvin.....	T. Parke....	W. S. Parke..
					Jas. Beatty...	

CHAPTER XCIX.

WELLINGTON LODGE, No. 238, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, DUNNVILLE, TOWNSHIP OF MOULTON, COUNTY OF HALDIMAND, 1854-55.

Dunnville, in 1850 a village, is now an incorporated town and the county seat, situated on the Grand River, in the township of Moulton, county of Haldimand. To the south of Moulton and across the river is the small township of Dunn, named after the Hon. J. H. Dunn, who was Receiver-General for Upper Canada in 1822. The Grand River, flowing in a south-easterly direction, empties into Lake Erie at Port Maitland, at the south-east extremity of the township of Dunn.

The fact that the members of the Irish lodge No. 286, at Cayuga, were enthusiastic Craftsmen, was no doubt the reason for the formation of a lodge at Dunnville, and during the summer of 1854 active steps were taken and communication held with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which resulted in the issue of a warrant for Wellington lodge. No. 238, under the obedience of the Grand Lodge.

The first minutes are dated "Dunnville, October 22nd, 1854," and state that :

"In accordance with the printed notice several members from neighbouring lodges of Freemasons met at Union Hall for the purpose of instituting a new lodge of the above order, acting under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland to be called Wellington Lodge, No. 238."

The lodge was called for the afternoon, for

"about two o'clock Bro. Joseph Cornick called the brethren to order, after which he arose and remarked as follows, viz.:

"Brethren—It affords me much pleasure to meet with you on this occasion, for the purpose, as I understand, to assist in instituting a new lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.

"Before opening the lodge, however, I wish to remark that no one present need expect anything from me except the ancient landmarks of Masonry. As regards the lodge about to be instituted, I do sincerely wish that it may prosper and flourish as the green bay tree. I hope and trust that harmony, friendship and brotherly love may ever dwell within her walls, and if these three virtues are in the lodge, she cannot but prosper.

"But I must not detain you longer with any of my remarks, and we will proceed at once to enter upon the business which has called us together."

The lodge was then opened in the third degree, after which the

"warrant for instituting a new lodge to act under the Grand Lodge of Ireland was presented to Bros. Osman and D. McIndoe and read by Bro. W. M. Wilson. Sec. pro tem."

And it being resolved that the new lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland be constituted,

"The following persons were then duly installed as the officers of Wellington Lodge for the present term, viz.: Samuel Cornick, W.M.; Jacob Osman, S.W.; David McIndoe, J.W.; W. H. Wilson, J.D.; Daniel McSwain, Treasurer; Edward Henry, Secty.; Henry Penny, Tyler. No. S. D. or Stewards appointed."

It was resolved that the lodge meet weekly "for the purpose of improving in Masonic knowledge."

The lodge then "closed in harmony about 4 o'clock, when those present, viz.: Bros. Cornick, Myers, Lemon, Messenger, Conroy and Aikman of St. John's Lodge, Cayuga; Bros. Drew and Shirley, of Renovation and Hiram Lodges, Buffalo; Bro. Cozens, of St. John's Lodge, Hamilton; and Bros. Wyatt, McIndoe, Gibson, Benson and Galbraith, of Amity Lodge, Dunnville, and the members of Wellington Lodge, adjourned to the other side of the Hall to partake of a dinner prepared for the occasion by Mr. John Schofield. After the cloth was removed appropriate toasts were drunk and responses made, and at about 1 1/2 past 6 P.M. the brethren from St. John's Lodge, Cayuga, were escorted on board the steamer Dover, which, about seven o'clock, amid the cheering of the brethren aboard and ashore, started for Cayuga, while those who remained repaired to their respective homes well pleased with the day's proceedings and entertainment."

The minutes are signed by Edward Henry, secretary.

On the 16th October, 1854, the lodge met and appointed a committee to draft by-laws, and recorded the fact that some jewels and a Masonic carpet had been purchased in Buffalo.

On the 27th December, 1854, Wellington lodge, No. 238, I.R., met with Amity lodge, No. 29, P.R., in their lodge room, and after the business had been transacted and the installation of officers accomplished, all present sat down to the dinner prepared for the occasion by Amity lodge. The minutes state that the utmost harmony and good feeling prevailed amongst the brethren of both lodges.

This is an example of the spirit of fraternity which existed in those days, when there was less efficient government than there is to-day—not that there is any more friction in connection with Craft work than in the olden time, but here were two lodges, each of a different jurisdiction, practically competing with one another for support, and at the same time doing their best to promote harmony and good-will.

On the 26th February, 1855, an agreement was read relative to the renting of Union Hall. This was signed by the secretary, Bro. Thomas Schofield, and the lodge removed to the new meeting place on the 11th of June, 1855. Subsequent meetings of the lodge were for routine work. The secretary was excused from paying dues at the meeting of July 24th, 1855, "on account of the laboriousness of his office."

In October, 1855 (the exact date is not given), an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of appointing a delegate to the Masonic convention at Hamilton on the 10th October, convened for the purpose of establishing an independent Grand Lodge. Bro. Osborne was selected with instructions "to use his own good sense and judgment in voting either for or against any motion which may be brought before the convention for consideration."

On the 19th October an emergency was called "to listen to the report of the delegate to Hamilton." Bro. Osborne submitted a written, as well as a verbal, report of the proceedings of the convention, which was unanimously adopted, and a vote of thanks was tendered him.

The lodge, therefore, affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada as No. 24 on the roll of the Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER C.

LEINSTER LODGE, No. 283, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, KINGSTON, TOWNSHIP OF KINGSTON, COUNTY FRONTENAC,  
1821-28.

One of the old Irish lodges, which met in Canada in the early days of the present century, was Leinster, No. 283, which held Masonic communion in the old city of Kingston. Its warrant was from the Grand Lodge of Ireland and was issued on the 21st February, 1821, at Dublin.

Notwithstanding that the Masonic conventions for the re-organization of the Craft had met in Kingston from 1817 until 1821, and that it was hoped, by the means of these meetings, the friendship of the brethren would be so cemented that they would meet under one flag, yet there was a strong feeling with many that the authority of the Convention, as a warrant-giving power, could not be regarded as the same as if warrants were issued by a duly authorized, legitimate, and supreme Grand Lodge.

In Kingston there were many Masons hailing from the Grand jurisdiction of Ireland, and these brethren, anxious to meet as Masons, sought the assistance of their mother Grand Lodge, by petition, and received the warrant of Leinster lodge, No. 283. The following is a copy of this warrant:

GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND.

BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL, HIS GRACE, AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, DUKE OF LEINSTER, GRAND MASTER.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, JOHN FOWLER, ESQUIRE, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, RT. HON. LORD JOHN HUTCHINSON, SENIOR GRAND WARDEN.

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, MOST NOBLE HOWE, MARQUIS OF SLIGO, JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN.

and other, the Right Worshipful officers and members of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in open Grand Lodge assembled.

Whereas, our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, have besought us that we would be pleased to erect a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of Kingston, Upper Canada, North America, of such persons, who, by their knowledge in Masonry, may contribute to the true advancement thereof. We, therefore, having nothing more at heart than the prosperity of Masonry, and reposing special confidence in our said trusty and well beloved brethren, do by these presents, constitute and appoint them the said John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, to be Master and Wardens of a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons to be holden in Kingston, Upper Canada, North America, aforesaid, by them and their successors lawfully admitted in said Lodge forever. And we do hereby grant unto them and their successors full power and authority to proceed from time to time to the election of a new Master and Wardens in said Lodge, provided always that the said John Gillaway, William Chesnutt, and Robert Johnston, and their successors do and shall at all times hereafter, pay implicit observance to, and act and conduct the affairs of same in strict conformity to the now existing Laws of Masonry, and to such other Laws and Regulations for the government of the craft as shall at any time hereafter be issued by the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of Ireland, or in default thereof, then and in such case reserving unto the said Right Worshipful Grand Lodge, the full power and authority of annulling and cancelling these presents, or otherwise proceeding in the premises, as to them shall seem meet.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seal of Office, at Dublin, the Metropolis of Ireland, this first day of February, in the year of our Lord God 1821 one, and of Masonry 5821 one

Entered by me.

Wm F. Graham.

D G S

It is noteworthy that in the last clause of the warrant the word "one" is repeated after the figures "1821" in both instances

We have no reference in the proceedings of the Masonic Convention of 1821 to Leinster lodge, but there is a certainty that the lodge was working under its Irish warrant in 1821 and that all was not harmony with the brethren. The members of No. 6 at Kingston did not fraternize with those of Leinster, and the matter of dispute must have been considered by the Convention, for there is a report in the handwriting of Bro. Abner Everett, recommending that the Craft who held allegiance to the Convention, should not visit Leinster lodge. The report reads:

"The Committee appointed to make the necessary enquiry into the conduct of the brethren in the vicinity of Kingston, working under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, report that from the evidence adduced to them, it appears that the conduct of the members is not orderly as Masons, and is not taken notice of their lodge as regular Masons should. Your Committee, therefore, beg leave to recommend to this Convention to order that all Masons under this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge and its members."

"Abner Everett,  
Chr."

There are no minutes of the proceedings of Leinster lodge, but among the MSS. which have been preserved is a letter written in October, 1822, by Bro. Benjamin Fairfield. This brother was a member of Addington lodge, No. 13, Bath. While on a visit to Kingston he desired to affiliate with lodge No. 6, but his proposition was at first declined, as the members of that lodge claimed that there could not be dual membership. However, Bro. Fairfield cited R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as an authority, and lodge No. 6 admitted him as a member. It would seem that Bro. Fairfield applied for affiliation, was balloted for, and admitted, all on the same evening, without the customary thirty days' notice in vogue to-day. His letter to Bro. John Dean gives us an insight into parts of the inner life of some of our brethren, and also shows that difficulties existed between some of the lodges sitting in Kingston. The Irish lodge, referred to as "Leinster Lodge," was not on cordial terms with the lodges of the Convention, indeed its members had their own troubles, for the W. M., W. Bro. J. W. Ferguson, was challenged by one of his own members to mortal combat, and it is evident that he was satisfied with that method of settling the dispute for he arranged "his worldly affairs," and actually went into the field, where he was arrested by the magistrates.

A Masonic procession had been held in Kingston, and so great was the antipathy of the Convention lodges to the other bodies, that neither Leinster lodge nor Dundas Faithful lodge, No. 446, a field warrant in the 68th Regiment of Foot, a light infantry corps, which was stationed at this time in Kingston, was invited to take part. The officers of lodge No. 446, were evidently peacemakers, however, for they proposed to bring the disputants of lodges, No. 6 and No. 283, together, with the good intention of establishing peace and harmony. The following is a copy of Bro. Fairfield's letter:

Kingston, 9th October, 1822.

My dear Sir:—Last regular communication of lodge, No. 6, I visited and applied to be admitted a member, which was opposed upon the ground of

by being a member of No. 13. I then stated to them that Bro. McGillivray had informed me that he was a member of three different lodges at the same time, whereupon I was requested to leave the room and was presently called in and informed that I was received unanimously to be a member. Then, as they were obliged to appoint a new Secretary, I was appointed, and have since served in that capacity. Whether all this is regular or irregular, pray let me know. I should be very happy indeed if you would give me a lengthy and full answer to Bro. Ferns' letter, which accompanies the Masons' Manuel. At the procession the Irish Lodge was not. It was not asked, nor one of its members. The master of that lodge, J. W. Ferguson, was on Saturday or Thursday last, challenged by one of his own members, Mr. B. Smyth, to fight a duel, which he was so rash as to accept, forgetting or disregarding all that which a Mason holds dear and sacred. If it had been the impulse of the moment we might say or hope it was not worse than forgetting, but I am sorry to say that was not the case. The quarrel took place at a card table in the evening, when it was understood that a challenge was to follow. Here the matter should have ended, but instead of that the next morning a challenge was sent and accepted to meet at six in the evening. The interim Ferguson spent in settling his worldly affairs, and actually went to the field where he was arrested by the magistrates. To join the procession the 68th Lodge was not asked, but six of the principal officers were, as visitors only. The Master of the 68th Lodge, I understand, has proposed to invite the officers of No. 6, and the officers of the Irish Lodge to meet their officers, and to settle all disputes between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge, so far as may be. This meets my feelings, but there are several of the oldest members of No. 6 who say they will leave the lodge, if the Irish are allowed to visit, and I am too young among them to dissuade them. I have conversed with Ferns, and he has proposed to make a conditional arrangement, viz: to not allow any of the Irish Lodge to join or visit No 6, who have heretofore applied to No. 6 to be made, and were rejected, nor any who have not brotherly feeling towards all the members of No. 6. I do not know that this will take place, nor am I quite sure that such a half-reconciliation would be Masonic. Must we not receive them unconditionally or not at all?

You will oblige me very much if you can send me by tomorrow's mail a full answer to this letter.

My love to your wife, and I subscribe myself,

Your brother in Masonry,

B. Fairfield.

P.S.—I understand that the ground of Bro. Ferns having refused admission to such of the Irish Lodge as applied to attend the procession, was that there were very many members of No. 6 who would not allow them, or they would withdraw, and that it was improper that Masons should meet together, who could not do so as Brethren should.

Answer me fully.

B. F.

A letter written to Bro. Fairfield by Bro. Dean, on October 15th, 1822, contains the following paragraphs:

"Respecting what is termed the Irish Lodge, is their situation towards our lodges in the least changed by our organization? Was there not good ground for the order made by the Convention? And though that order was not confirmed or alluded to by the Grand Lodge, has not an individual lodge (as such a course has not been forbidden) a right to adhere to that footing? If I understood the ground of complaint against the Irish Lodge, they had called the members of No. 6 illegal Masons, had accepted candidates refused in No. 6, and closed their doors to the members of No. 6 as visitors. Now, would not No. 6 lose sight of their own dignity in giving up these just grounds

of complaint, without change of measures by the I. L. and proper satisfaction? The business may be viewed in a different light; I know nothing of the respectability of their members. If composed of moral and respectable men, they are entitled to our esteem; but if their conduct, unmasonically as a body, or if unmasonic conduct in any member or members, is not taken proper notice of and the fair reputation of the Craft is not supported by proper discipline in their lodge, another ground of objection and a very strong one is found. Our aim must be to purge our lodges of every improper character, and to take notice of every deviation from moral rectitude, and if they do the same we ought to meet them as brethren, but unless they do ought we to open our doors to them? Was the general etiquette (if I may call it so) among lodges under different authorities observed when they accepted the candidates refused by No. 6? And to what must we attribute their change of sentiment towards No. 6, one day closing their doors against its members and the next soliciting to be admitted as visitors? And what has been the conduct of a certain officer of that lodge respecting the past affairs of the Convention? Has not every stumbling block been placed in our way that they could possibly tumble, and all the purchases they could gain by malignity and detraction made use of to place these blocks in proper form for our shins? Had they obtained their warrant, constituted their lodge and conducted upon the square, and merely attended to their own internal concerns and raised a respectable lodge, no man could more sincerely rejoice than myself. I must say that the name of Mason is a ready password to my heart, but if that password does not cover the principles and practice no fellowship enters.

"The above information in relation to the I. L. is offered you as my real sentiments and is intended for you alone, and Bro. Ferns. I am of opinion that the Irish Lodge have departed widely from the course they ought to have pursued, and they should suffer the consequences. If you disagree with me in opinion, I hope nothing I have said will in the most remote manner widen the breach in these lodges."

Nothing is known regarding the nature of the charge brought against the W.M. of Leinster lodge. There is an undated MSS. endorsed by Bro. Dean "Copy charge preferred by James R. Wright, against Isaac Hussey and others, transmitted to the R. W. Grand Master, No. 2." Bro. Wright had been accused of carrying away the warrant, and "Book of Constitution," and the Kingston magistrate was called in to settle the matter. The Kingston newspapers give a recital of the facts and trial. The draft of the charge is unique. It reads:

"James Hussey, a M.M., on the 11th instant, lodged a complaint against me, and made oath before John Macaulay, Esquire, magistrate, in this town of Kingston, that I had feloniously taken, (or rather stolen) and carried away from the chest, belonging to the said Lodge, the warrant, constituting the said Lodge, as also the Book of Constitutions, valued at fifteen shillings. That the said James Hussey was assisted in the prosecution upon oath by the following persons, who have received the degree of M.M., i.e., Peter Nowlan, and William Chestnut, as also others, which complaint, being duly and patiently investigated for the space of four hours, I was discharged, and the said Warrant and Book of Constitutions, alleged to have been feloniously stolen, were given up to me, at which moment the prosecution pressed around me, and demanded the same, and shewed every violent disposition to take the same by force, and I verily believe would have effected their purpose, had not interference, and the said magistrate's authority withheld them, by the said Warrant and Book of Constitutions being placed in his, the magistrate's charge. P. T., tending to the great detriment of the fraternity at large, and highly subversive of Masonic order."

Bro. Fairfield, writing to Bro. Dean on 23rd November, 1822, says:

"When I came home I had the mortification to find that at the last regular communication of No. 6, a great difficulty had arisen by our W.M. having, without consulting the body, introduced as a visitor, a person who was made in the Irish Lodge. Bro. Phillips happened to be here at this present moment, and advised that all matters in difference between No. 6 and the Irish Lodge should be amicably settled, and accordingly last night we had an emergency, and appointed a committee of five persons to meet with the Irish Lodge, when they met at the 68th lodge room, with the Master and Wardens of the 68th and Bro. Phillips; when all matters, after considerable discussion were agreed to be buried and to endeavor to behave ourselves better in future."

The affairs of Leinster lodge could not have prospered very satisfactorily, for little is heard about them until 1825, when a petition was sent to the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, praying that lodges, Nos. 283 and 5 (old No. 6 of Kingston) be amalgamated, under the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The letter, which is unsigned, reads:

Kingston, 3rd Dec'r, 1825.

R. W. Sir:—

By particular request of the signers of the enclosed petition from Leinster Lodge, No. 283, (on the Registry of Ireland), and the certificate of the W. Master, and two Past Masters of St. John's Lodge, No. 5, annexed thereto, I take the liberty of enclosing it for your consideration, in the hope that the two bodies may, through the power vested in your hands, become united under one head, the Prov'l Grand Lodge of U. C., and also of transmitting their request that a reply may be sent as soon as may suit your convenience.

S. McGillivray, Esq.

The difficulties of Leinster lodge were apparently at an end towards the close of 1825, for there is an unsigned letter suggesting that St. John's day might be one of reconciliation. It reads:

Kingston, 16th Dec'r, 1825.

Sir and Bro:—I herewith enclose you certain papers, in order that the same may be transmitted by you officially to the Irish Lodge at this place. The P.G.M. begs to remind you that a copy of all the papers must be sent to the Dep'y P.G.M. at York, with which request I trust you will have the goodness to comply. We shall have a Masonic dinner here on the 27th inst. to celebrate the Festival of St. John, when I am sure the brethren will be much pleased by your joining their party.

Believe me, Sir and Bro.,

Yours fraternally,

S. E. Melhuish,

Com. R'l Engineers.

John Dean, Esquire,

P. G. S. Bath, U. C.

On the 24th December, 1825, Bro. James Robinson Wright, who had been the moving spirit in the effort to obtain a warrant from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada wrote as follows to Bro. John Dean:

W. Sir.—I take the liberty of sending you these few lines to inform you that my lodge has agreed to the R. W. Grand Master's request, which I am happy to think is for the good of Masonry at large. Sir, please to be so kind

as to obtain a Dispensation for us as soon as possible, and you will oblige me, your servant. I enclose you our petition praying for a warrant of constitution, which I hope to be granted; so no more from me at present.

Your servant,

James Robinson Wright.

Kingston, December 24th, 1825.

In January of 1826, the warrant of Leinster lodge was remitted to the Grand Secretary, with the following letter:

Kingston, 23rd January, 1826.

Sir and Brother:—

I have enclosed you the warrant of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, for your care and preservation, until a final decision shall arrive and be communicated to me, as Master of the said Lodge, from the M. W., G. M., H.R.H., the Duke of Sussex, and His Grace, the Duke of Leinster. A communication to this effect has been forwarded to the R.W.P. Grand Master.

I remain,

Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

James R. Wright.

John Dean, Esq.,  
Bath.

The following acknowledgment of the receipt of this warrant was sent to Bro. Wright, pending a decision from the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Wright was determined that the warrant, having been given up, should not fall into the hands of anyone, who, by possession, might be entitled to assemble a meeting of the Craft under it.

Bath, 24th January, 1826.

This may certify that I have this day received of James R. Wright, W.M. of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, on the registry of Ireland, by the hand of P. F. Hall, Secretary of the said Lodge, the Warrant of Constitution granted by the M. W. Grand Master of the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, which warrant is deposited in my hands for safe keeping, or to be disposed of agreeably to the directions of the R. W. Prov'l Grand Master of Upper Canada, to whose order and disposal I am to hold said Warrant subject, and not subject to the control or disposal of any other person, or body of Freemasons.

John Dean,

P. G. S.

This was followed by a letter from Bro. John Dean to the Provincial Grand Master. The possession of the warrant set at rest any chance of further trouble, and at least prevented the Craft of that lodge meeting as an organized body. Bro. Dean's letter reads:

S. McGillivray, Esq.,

R. W. P. G. M

Bath, 27th January, 1826.

R. W. Sir:—

Enclosed herewith you will receive another communication from Leinster Lodge, which I have omitted sending for a mail or two, in the expectation of hearing your determination respecting their petition for a dispensation, and not feeling willing to trouble you with any other communication from that body until it was known whether they were to be received under the authority of the P. G. L. or not, but having since been verbally informed by the Sec'y that they intend forwarding another petition in the form directed in the Constitution, I take the liberty of enclosing it, although I do not know as you will

consider it my duty to lay the complaint therein contained before you until I knew that you had received them under your authority, but as the character of Masonry may be materially effected by such proceedings, I venture to do it, in the hope that it may meet your approbation. Since the date of their letter their Master has deposited their warrant from the Grand Master of Ireland in my hands for safe keeping, which I receipted to him, leaving it entirely subject to your order and disposal, to be given up to no person or body of Freemasons, unless to yourself, or by your order.

I remain, R. W. Sir,

Very respectfully,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. G. Sec'y.

The efforts to have a new warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge in lieu of the Irish warrant of Leinster, were successful, for a month had scarcely elapsed, when notice of the issue of a dispensation was received from Bro. John Dean. His letter ran:

Bath, 10th February, 1826.

Dear Sir:—

I have the pleasure of informing you that I have received from our R. W. P. G. Master, a dispensation for Leinster Lodge, and am desirous of an interview with you, to explain the instructions I have received, relative to the several applications from your Lodge, and as I shall not be in town immediately, perhaps you had better come up as soon as possible, as such explanations are necessary, previous to its delivery.

Yours truly,

John Dean,

P. G. Sec'y

The application for a dispensation for Leinster lodge had given R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray some thought, for he sent a long letter to the Grand Secretary, pointing out that any members of Leinster lodge who did not acquiesce in the request for a dispensation, and were not content, could not remain in the lodge. He referred to the highly unmasonic conduct of the brethren who had brought the W. M. before a civil magistrate, and cautioned Bro. Dean to keep with care, the warrant of Leinster lodge, which had been surrendered. An extract from letter of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master is as follows:

"This dispensation, therefore, I commit to your discretion, to be given to the Lodge, if there shall be a sufficient number of the members disposed to receive it, and to act regularly under the authority thereof, and if any shall resist this proceeding they cannot remain members of the Lodge, nor be recognized as members of the Masonic body in the Province: but, I do not exactly see that it would be just to try, or to punish these persons according to laws, to which they are not yet directly subject.

"Herein appears the difficulty arising from divided authority in one Province, and herein you will see the propriety of my refusal to recognize that lodge, except upon condition of strict obedience to our laws and constitutions. Here, for instance, is a most serious charge of very gross Masonic misconduct, and yet, as the Lodge is not yet under our jurisdiction, I do not see how we can take cognizance of it.

"The Lodge itself may deal with them, according as the Book of Constitutions may be found to authorize, and if they shall complain to us of injustice in being so dealt with, then both parties will be regularly before us, and we can proceed to investigate the merits of the charge, but, in the meantime, it

appears to me we have nothing to do with it in point of form, though in point of fact, our refusal to recognize the alleged offenders as Masons has the effect of the heaviest punishment we could inflict, even that of expulsion from the fraternity; and it is to be hoped that this consideration may still lead to some sort of reconciliation within the Lodge itself.

"I do not speak of mutual concession, because undoubtedly the conduct of those who brought the W. M. before the civil magistrate was highly unmasonic, to say the least of it, and such as, if proved against brethren under my jurisdiction, would leave me no choice but to suspend them from all Masonic functions until their conduct should be decided upon by those competent to pronounce the sentence of expulsion, to which the proof of the charges would probably lead.

"This consideration may, perhaps, on cool reflection, induce these brethren to make such concessions as may be satisfactory to the W. M. and to the Lodge, and in that event, I would recommend a disposition to receive them back into the fold, without too strict a scrutiny of the errors into which they may have fallen.

"As to the Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, you will please keep it in safe custody till I require it at your hands.

"I remain, dear sir and brother,"

"Yours fraternally,

(signed) "Simon McGillivray,

"Prov'l G. M.

"John Dean, Esq.,

"Prov'l G. Secre'y, Upper Canada.

"A true copy, attest John Dean."

The dispensation was immediately conveyed to W. Bro. Wright and the lodge proceeded to open under it. The dispensation reads:

SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, PROVINCIAL G. M.

By Simon McGillivray, Esquire,

Provincial Grand Master for  
Upper Canada.

TO ALL AND EVERY OUR RIGHT WORSHIPFUL, WORSHIPFUL, AND LOVING BRETHREN.

WHEREAS, it having been represented to us by an humble petition from our trusty and well beloved brethren, James Robinson Wright, William Chesnutt, James Hussey, James Cunningham, Robert Johnston, Phillip Ferguson Hall, Chester Hatch, and John Maguire, Master Masons, now residing in the Town of Kingston, in the Province of Upper Canada, that they did heretofore, and do still continue to, work as a regular constituted Lodge of Freemasons, under and by virtue of a Warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, entitled Leinster Lodge, No. 283, and that the said Master Masons are desirous of exchanging their warrant under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, for one under the United Grand Lodge of England, which said request is now waiting the approval of the Most Worshipful the Grand Masters of the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland.

KNOW YE, therefore, THAT WE, by the power vested in us by warrant from His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, dated the thirteenth day of April, A. L. 5822, A. D. 1822, and until the will and pleasure of the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England shall be known, touching the premises, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, under the denomination of the Leinster Lodge, No. , to be held in the Town of Kingston, on the second Thursday of each month, empowering them, when duly congregated, to

make, pass and raise Freemasons, according to the ancient custom of the craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world; and further, at their said petition we do appoint James Robinson Wright to be the Master, James Cunningham to be the Senior Warden, and Chester Hatch to be Junior Warden, for opening and holding the said Lodge, and until such time as another Master shall be regularly elected and installed, strictly charging that such Master, so to be elected shall be installed in ancient form, and according to the laws of the Grand Lodge of England, that he may thereby be fully invested with the powers and dignities of his office. And we do require you, the said James Robinson Wright, to take special care that all and every the said brethren are to have been regularly made Masons, and that you and they, and all others, the members of the said Lodge, do observe, perform, and keep the rules, laws, and orders, contained in the Book of Constitutions, and all others which may from time to time be made by the Grand Lodge of England. And we do enjoin you to make such by-laws for the government of your Lodge as shall, to the majority of the members thereof, appear proper and necessary, the same not being contrary to or inconsistent with, the general laws and regulations of the craft. And for so doing this warrant of dispensation shall be your good and sufficient authority, until it shall please His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, our Most Worshipful Grand Master, to send your Lodge a warrant of Constitution, or until the will and pleasure of His Royal Highness, touching the premises shall be made known.

Given under our hand and seal, at the city of Montreal, in the Province of Lower Canada, this thirty-first day of January, 1826, A. D. and A. L. 5826.

By order of the R. W. P. G. M.

The members of Leinster lodge were determined to make their new birth a joyous occasion and invited the W. M. and officers of neighboring lodges to take part with them in the inauguration of the new lodge. The following is a copy of the letter sent to the W. M. of Addington lodge at Bath.

Kingston, 15th February, 1826.

W. Sir and Brother:—I am directed by the W. M. of the Leinster Lodge to request the favor of your, the Past Masters', and such other members as wish, company and assistance in opening the dispensation, granted to the said Lodge by the R. W. P. G. Master of this Province, to take place at Brother George Millward's, in this town, on Thursday evening, the 23rd instant, at the hour of seven o'clock

I remain, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

P. F. Hall,  
Sec'y Ad In

W. Master of Lennox and Addington Lodge.

The proposed affiliation of Leinster lodge had been the subject of correspondence between the brethren of the lodge and the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The latter, as a supreme body, advised that the lodge in Canada should acknowledge no authority except that of Ireland, and that the demand made for the warrant by the Canadians should be resented. The letter from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, concerning the matter, reads:

(Grand Lodge  
of Ireland  
I S)

Grand Lodge of Ireland,  
Dublin, 2nd Feb'y, 1826.

Read Report from the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No 283, Canada, of a correspondence passed between certain officers of a Provincial Grand Lodge,

held in York, and said Lodge, No. 283, held under warrant from this Grand Lodge.

Resolved: That the Grand Lodge of Ireland have right and powers to grant their warrant to any Body of Masons, not resident in England or Scotland, according to compact entered into by the Grand Master of those kingdoms, the Grand Master of Ireland, therefore, do hereby direct that Lodge No. 283, do not acknowledge control of any superior but this Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Resolved: That the demand made by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada on a Lodge held by warrant from this Grand Lodge of Ireland, to take a warrant under their provincial authority, is an unmasonic interference with the rights and prerogatives of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Resolved: That the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, is entitled to the warmest thanks of this Grand Lodge, for the manner in which they have acted by maintaining their independence.

By order of Grand Lodge.

(signed) Will'm F. Graham,  
D. G. S.

Wor. Master, Wardens,  
Members of Lodge, 283.  
Canada.

A true copy,  
P. F. Hall.

The lodge had hardly been well under way, when the communication from the Grand Lodge of Ireland came to hand. The committee of Leinster lodge seemed to regret their action in seeking a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge. They addressed a communication to the Provincial Grand Secretary. The committee was willing to leave the question of the return of the warrant to the Grand Lodge, and at the same time they were willing to accept a return of the warrant. There seems to be no doubt of this intention, as the letter to the Provincial Grand Secretary is signed by nine members of Leinster lodge, including Bro. P. F. Hall, the secretary who, at an earlier date, issued the summonses calling the lodge together under the dispensation of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The communication of the committee reads:

Kingston, 26th May, 1826

Sir and Brother:—We, the undersigned members, as a committee of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, under the Registry of Ireland, beg to enclose you copy of a communication, received from the M. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, for the perusal and information of the R. W. P. G. Lodge of this Province, with a wish to ascertain whether that communication is not sufficient to recall the warrant, etc., left in your care, granted by that M. W. G. Lodge to No. 283, and that the same should be returned accordingly.

We are, Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally,

Wm. Chesnutt, Chairman; Robert Johnston, Peter Nowlan, Henry Davis, Chester Hatch, James Hussey, James Cunningham, Alex'r Hamilton, P. F. Hall.

John Dean, Esq.,  
P. G. Secretary.

Three days later W. Bro. Wm. Chesnutt, the first W. M. of Leinster lodge, wrote to W. Bro. John Dean, stating that he had

"brought the members of the Duke of Leinster Lodge together as well as possible, with the exception of Bro. Wright, who sent the warrant to you. We wish to have the same returned if there is no claim against it."

Bro. Dean replied on the 31st May, 1826, stating that it was not in his "power to give up the warrant except by order of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master," and adding that he had transmitted the resolutions to the R. W. P. D. G. M. at York, "and reported the state of the business to him fully."

The communication of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was dated in February, 1826, and was acted upon by the Canadian brethren in May, 1826. Before, however, the communication of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was considered, this Grand body had resolved upon another course, for in April, of 1826, the Deputy Grand Secretary wrote, requesting that the warrant and minute-book of the lodge be transmitted to Ireland. This letter was addressed to W. Bro. Wright, and by him sent to V. W. Bro. John Dean, without being read to the members of the lodge. His letter reads:

Kingston, June 28th, 1826. Respectful Sir and Brother:—I have just received a letter from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The following is a true copy:

Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Dublin, 6th April, 1826.

Ordered:—In consequence of the unfortunate difference, which has arisen in Lodge, No. 283, and there not being any Lodge of this establishment to whom the same could be referred for investigation, that the Warrant, No. 283, together with the transaction book of said Lodge, be sent to this Grand Lodge by first opportunity.

By order of Grand Lodge.

Wm. F. Graham, D. G. S.

To the Lodge 283.

I now request your advice, as to the proper steps to be taken.

I remain, Yours fraternally, &c.,

J. R. Wright.

P. S. The letter above copied is directed to me, and is unknown to the members of the Lodge.—J. R. W.

Mr. J. Dean,

P. G. S., Bath.

Bro. Dean sent the communication and also a statement of the case to R. W. Bro. Beikie, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master. R. W. Bro. McGillivray was in England at the time and Bro. Beikie refers to the advice formerly tendered by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master. He writes:

York, 29th July, 1826

Brother: I duly received your letter of the 5th ultimo, together with papers Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, the contents of which surprised me not a little, as I had never before heard a single whisper of such an unpleasant affair. At first, I thought it would be advisable to enter fully into the investigation of this matter, and endeavor, if possible, to quiet this turbulence, but upon second thoughts, I have considered it to be my wisest plan to lay the whole before the Provincial Grand Master, who will, of course, submit the same to the Grand Lodge of England, when I doubt not but communication will be had with the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and then we hope that Leinster Lodge, No. 283, will receive proper instructions how to conduct themselves as Masons in time to come. I shall, therefore, only add, that you are to abide by the instructions you have received from our Provincial Grand Master, Simon MacCollivray, Esquire, and so I bid you farewell for the present, trusting that I shall have the

pleasure of seeing you when Grand Lodge meets in Kingston, which will be on Tuesday, the 22nd of the month ensuing.

I am, with fraternal regard, very much yours,

John Beikie,

Dep'y Pro. Grand Master for Upper Canada.

John Dean, Esq.

As an evidence of the strong feeling which existed after the withdrawal of the warrant of Leinster lodge by the mother Grand Lodge of Ireland, the MSS. disclose a letter, written on the 21st June, 1827, to the brethren of the lodge at Sackett's Harbor, N.Y. It seems that the Kingston brethren had been invited by a committee of the Masons of Watertown, N.Y., to take part in the festival. The letter was sent to E. Comp. A. J. Ferns, who was at that time High Priest of Frontenac chapter, No. 1. His reply to the invitation of the American brethren is evidence that the companions of the chapter, not only as companions but as brethren, felt that they could not participate in any ceremony in conjunction with the members of a lodge which had been recently disciplined. On this subject Bro. Ferns writes to the Watertown committee as follows:

"We have unfortunately in this town a number of Masons who a short time ago composed a lodge under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but by their exceeding bad conduct their warrant was recalled in consequence of a complaint having been made to the Grand Lodge of Ireland by our Provl. Grand Master, since which several of those people have met together under the name of Knights Templars, and they, together with some more refractory members, and without the least shadow of authority, formed themselves into an encampment, and have succeeded in getting several members to join them, many of whom as soon as they found themselves betrayed into an unauthorized society immediately quit them. They, however, still meet occasionally, but I believe not often, and since their establishment they have uniformly intruded themselves upon us whenever we have appeared in public, and on one occasion in defiance of the Provl. Depy. Grand Master's order to the contrary. They have also admitted among them several persons who were rejected in our Lodge, as well as several who are excluded from it, and they now have belonging to them several who are under censure of the Grand Lodge for misconduct, and to give you a better idea of them they turned out in procession last fall, and some of them were so intoxicated as to fall down in the street in their full uniform. Now, those people, hearing that you were resolved on celebrating the approaching anniversary, determined to go in and join you, if the members of our Lodge or Chapter went, for the sole purpose of annoying us. In consequence of this, our members being unwilling either to meet with them or put you to the disagreeable necessity of refusing them admission, declined to avail themselves of the opportunity of joining you, but I understand that some of them are determined to go whether we go or not, I conceive it my duty to apprise you of such of them as are disqualified."

After this Comp. Ferns gives the names of two brethren of St. John's lodge, No. 5, Kingston, who were "under censure of the Grand Lodge" and of five brethren who were "under charges in our chapter."

From 1826 there is no record of Leinster lodge until 1828, when the members of the lodge addressed a communication to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The brethren had regretted the surrender of the warrant, indeed, it would seem that it was given up by volition of the W. M., and not by resolution of the lodge. There

are no minutes to guide, but as much can be inferred from the correspondence of the period. Whether the lodge held regular meetings under the old warrant, while that document was in the hands of the Provincial Grand Secretary of Upper Canada, or whether they worked under the dispensation granted, is unknown. The lodge was called together under the dispensation, but there is no record of its proceedings.

In 1828 a letter was received by the W. M. of Leinster lodge from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, enclosing two circulars, of which, however, there exist no copies, but which, no doubt, were favorable to the establishment and re-establishment of lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada. The letter from Ireland read:

Dublin, July 11th, 1828.

52 Jervis Street

Sir and Brother:—Since the decease of our late esteemed Brother Graham, the office of D. G. Sec'y has devolved upon me. I, therefore, embrace the opportunity of a Brother Green, a H. K. T., who is going to reside in Canada, and has been highly recommended to me, to forward to you copies of the two last circulars, which have been issued by the G. L., fearing my former communication, which was made through a stranger, tho' a Brother, may not have reached you, and I do not know the address of the W. Master of 283, with sufficient accuracy to send by post.

I shall be happy, by all the means in my power, to forward the interests of Lodge 283, and of the order in general. If there are any other lodges, to whom similar communications should be addressed, I send a few circulars undirected, which Brother Green will do me the favor to forward, as he may be instructed

I am, Sir and Brother,

Your most obedient servant, and well wisher,

(signed)

J. Fowler,

D. G. Sec'y.

To the Worshipful Master of

Lodge, No. 283, Kingston, Canada.

The communication brought forth the following letter to the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada at York. The Kingston brethren had a new-born enthusiasm and were anxious to again meet under their old warrant. Their appeal was a strong one, exhibiting a vigor that the members of Leinster lodge had not evinced for many years.

Kingston, 24th November, 1828

Right Worshipful and Brother:—We, the undersigned members of the Duke of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, under the Registry of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, beg to transmit you the copy of a letter, very recently received from that Grand Lodge, accompanied by the two last circulars for 1827 and 1828. The undersigned, under the present existing circumstances, and also that of all controversy and unpleasant differences, which arose some time ago, having subsided among them, beg leave to recall their Warrant, No. 283, granted them by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, at that time deposited in charge of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. Having had at all times the welfare of the Fraternity at heart, tho' from want of a proper authenticated communication to them at that time, and thereby being misled, they were thus for a moment led into error, not from any evil disposition towards the Fraternity individually or at large. From these circumstances, and the recent communications above alluded to, the subscribers feel themselves authorized to call for their original Warrant, to enable them to be put upon an equal footing, and enjoy the rights

and privileges with the Fraternity at large. It will be obvious to you, Sir, and Right Worshipful Brother, that we have, from the period alluded to, been considered acting under the warrant granted from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, consequently are held responsible for the regular dues to that Grand Lodge and no other.

We have the honor to subscribe ourselves,

Your Right Worshipful's

Most obedient servants and brothers,

J. R. Wright, W. M.

Wm. Chesnutt, Past Master.

James Hussey, S. W.

James Cunningham, J. W.

P. F. Hall, Secretary.

James Hall,

Chester Hatch,

John Maguire,

J. R. Wright,

P. M. of the Lodge of Concord, Kingston.

To the Right Worshipful

Grand Master of Free and

Accepted Masons of Upper Canada.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master was courteous, but decided, in his reply. He determined to throw the responsibility on R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, and so informed the brethren of Leinster lodge.

Upper Canada.

York, 17th December, 1828.

Worshipful Sir and Brethren:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your respectful letter to me of the 24th ultimo, requesting that I would return to you the original warrant, which you held from the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

I have given the circumstances of the case my best consideration, and have decided upon referring your letter to the Provincial Grand Master of this Province, Simon McGillivray, Esquire, who is now in London.

The following extract from a letter of his to Brother John Dean, one of the Provincial Grand Secretaries, will show you that it is not in my power to comply with your request, without first having the Provincial Grand Master's sanction for doing so. The letter from which this extract is taken, is on the subject of alleged Masonic misconduct on the part of your Lodge, and concludes with the following paragraph: "As to the warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, you will keep it in safe custody till I require it at your hands."

I am, Worshipful Sir, and Brother, yours fraternally.

John Beikie.

Deputy Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada.

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of

The Duke of Leinster's Lodge, No. 283, on the Registry of Ireland at Kingston.

The MS. is endorsed in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. Beikie on the 9th April, 1829,

"sent this day by John Galt, Esquire, the original letters of which the within are copies and a copy of my answer thereto, under cover to Simon McGillivray, Esquire, in London.

"Sent also under the same enclosure, a letter from the Provincial Grand Secretary, Bernard Turquand, Esquire, of the 3rd Nov. 1828, with a copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at York, on Monday, 22nd September, 1828."

This concludes the history of Leinster lodge. The warrant came into the possession of the writer in 1893, and was by him returned to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The linking of the partial records we have been enabled to gather gives but a faint idea of the work of the lodge. It is possible that some day, the minutes of its proceedings may be found, and although these would be of interest, yet for all practical purposes what we have gives us a fair idea of what transpired from the birth until the death of the lodge.

## CHAPTER CI

ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 286, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, YORK,  
ON THE GRAND RIVER, TOWNSHIP OF SENECA, COUNTY OF  
HALDIMAND, 1851-55.

A mythical story has been circulated for years in the Niagara district to the effect that the Irish warrant of Cayuga lodge originally came to Canada through an Irish regiment, which was quartered in that district, somewhere prior to 1800, but it is almost unnecessary to state that this is a story without a shred of fact to support it. The warrant was applied for in 1850 and granted in the same year, and the lodge met where designated in its history.



SEAL OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, NO. 286, G. R. I.

This story probably arose from another regarding an old Irish lodge, which is said to have met in a farm house in the township of Bertie and in the neighborhood of Fonthill, and at another time near Beamsville. This tale has some semblance of truth, for an old lodge, known as No. 5, did meet in or near Fort Erie about 1790, but it is believed to have been succeeded by lodge No. 9, at Bertie, on the register of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. No trace of No. 5 remains, and the only reference to its work is in the statements made by the late Bro. (Col.) Palmer, of Fort Erie, who died many years ago, but who frequently spoke of the warrant and its work.

The first meeting of this lodge under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was held on the 7th May, 1851, at the Freemasons'

Hall, York, on the Grand River. There were fourteen members present out of a total number of twenty-one on the roll. Bro. Joseph Cornick acted as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, pro tem. and installed the officers, for which purpose he no doubt received due authority from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. Bro. W. J. Chambers, of Kingston, was made an honorary member for the trouble he had taken in assisting the lodge to procure its Irish warrant.

At the meeting of 13th May, 1851, a committee was appointed to compile by-laws for the lodge, which, on the 10th June, were approved and ordered to be printed. A new regalia was also ordered to be purchased. An invitation was sent to the brethren of Wellington lodge, No. 238, G. R. I., at Dunnville, to meet on St. John's day with St. John's lodge. The remaining meetings of the year were given to degree work and general business.

The remission of money in December, 1852, to the Grand Lodge at Ireland shows that the connection was complete, and that St. John's lodge was now under the authority of that Grand Lodge.

In November, 1853, the lodge was requested to aid King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, to take part in the Convention which met at London, and subsequently at Hamilton and Toronto. On the 15th November, 1853, it was resolved that Bros. Young, Cornick and McPherson attend the meeting at Hamilton as representatives and that Bro. Cornick's expenses be paid out of the lodge funds.

On the 6th June, 1854, a resolution was proposed for the removal of the lodge to Cayuga, and it was resolved that it would be

"for the advantage of this lodge and the furtherance of Masonry that it be removed to Cayuga, and such removal take place on Tuesday, or any day that may be suitable."

It was also resolved to ask the brethren to render them assistance in establishing the new lodge at Caledonia, and also that the secretary have a list made out for signatures on the next lodge night.

No meetings were held in July or August, and on the 5th Sept., 1854, the lodge removed to Cayuga and held its first meeting on that date. This month the lodge attended the installation of the new lodge, known as Wellington lodge, No. 238, I. R., Dunnville.

At the meeting of 28th November, 1854, it was resolved that

"a member of the former lodge when sitting under English Jurisdiction, and who had been by same Lodge suspended during pleasure, be admitted provisionally a member of this lodge, subject to the decision of the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

The minutes show that the lodge was doing quite an amount of work. In April, 1855, a communication was read with regard to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada, and Bros. Mussen, Carroll, and Harcourt were appointed delegates to meet in St. John's lodge, Hamilton, on the 14th May, to take into consideration the advisability of forming a Provincial Grand Lodge, and these delegates were to advocate the establishment of a Grand Lodge for Canada. The delegates also attended the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, in July of 1855.

The last meeting of the lodge held under the Irish warrant was at their lodge room in Cayuga, 28th September, 1855. At this meet-

ing delegates were appointed to attend the Convention at Hamilton on the 10th of October, and at that Convention W. Bro. Carroll obtained a dispensation, signed by M. W. Bro. Wilson, as Grand Master, authorizing the lodge to proceed with its work.

The first meeting under the dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Canada was held at Cayuga on the 4th December, 1855.

## CHAPTER CII.

LODGE, No. 323, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, BRANTFORD, CANADA WEST, TOWNSHIP OF BRANTFORD, COUNTY OF BRANT.  
—1853-5.

The town of Brantford, which for many years was and is a Craft centre, and with which the history of early lodges in the counties of Brant and Norfolk is interwoven, had a Craft lodge of Irish origin in 1853, for on the 6th of July in that year a warrant was issued to W. Bros. A. Worthington, as W. M.; C. H. Waterous, S. W. and R. Henwood, J. W.

The lodge had but a brief existence, for its warrant was returned to the Grand Lodge of Ireland on the 7th June, 1856, so that its work under its original charter was but for three years.

Amongst the members were Bros. Henry Yardington, John W. Downes, George S. Wilkes and William Murphy.

Bro. (Dr.) Henwood was W. M. for two years, and while the lodge was under its Irish warrant it did a fair amount of work. It was known as Brant lodge and was one of the lodges which took part in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton in October, 1855.

At the first annual communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, Brant lodge was represented by Bro. George W. Malloch, the S. W., and in 1857 it was given the number 22 on the register of the Grand Lodge.

## CHAPTER CIII.

HARMONY LODGE, No. 358, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, BINBROOK, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1855-58.

Binbrook is one of the townships of Wentworth, which formerly comprised, with the county of Halton, the Gore district. In 1817 there were but sixteen families in Binbrook, while in 1855 there were about five hundred. Situated near the centre of the township, it

was a busy place, and to-day is the seat of a Craft lodge under the Grand Lodge of Canada. Any part of the township is but an hour's drive from Hamilton.

The first lodge instituted in this township was under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1855. It was held at the house of Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, situated on the south-half of lot 3, in block 4, in the 4th concession of Binbrook, one mile north-west of Hall's Corners, thirteen miles from Hamilton. It is now owned by the heirs of the late Hon. Nicholas Awrey.

Bro. John Brown of Binbrook, who was made a Mason in Harmony lodge in 1857, writes in August of 1895 that his father, John Brown, was one of the originators of the lodge, with Bros. Jeremiah Taylor and Henry Morgan, all three being farmers near Hall's Corners. Bro. Brown states that

' "Bro. Taylor was building a house at the time, and agreed to fit up a room for holding the meetings, and father agreed to lay out the money for the Charter."

The meetings were held at Bro. Taylor's house until 1861, when "he sold his farm and his successor asked so high a rent for the room that we decided on a hall at Hall's Corners." Bro. Brown also writes that his "father was building a house at the time on a farm he had bought in the vicinity, and fitted up a room upstairs where the meetings were held until the lodge at Hall's Corners was finished."

Bro. Jeremiah Taylor was an American by birth and was initiated in the United States. Henry Morgan was an Irish Mason, and John Brown, Sr., was a Scotch Mason. Bro. Morgan was lighthouse keeper at Port Dover for many years, after he left the township of Binbrook.

The minutes show that the first installation was held on the 5th April, 1855, at the house of Bro. Taylor, and that Bros. Taylor, Morgan, Brown and William Mussen, the W. M. of lodge No. 286, Irish register, at York, on the Grand River, were present. The records only show four brethren as being present, and that "Bro. Jeremiah Taylor was installed first Master of Harmony lodge, No. 358, G. R. I., in due and ancient form," after which Bro. John Brown and Henry Morgan were installed as S. W. and J. W. respectively, and the lodge closed to meet again on the "first Monday after full moon in each month."

There was no meeting in May, possibly from the fact that there was some doubt as to the legality of the proceedings on the 5th of April.

The minute book contains a record of a special meeting of P. M.'s, held in Hamilton, on June 28th, at which Bro. Taylor was installed as W. M. of No. 358. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris presided at this Board of Installed Masters. At this meeting V. W. Bros. T. B. Harris, Richard Bull and Wm. Bellhouse were present. No reason is given for this special meeting, but it was clearly because the first installation was irregular.

At the July meeting of the lodge Bros. Taylor, Brown, Heals, DeWitt, Meyers, from No. 286, York, Thos. H. Aikman, Thos. Messenger and P. S. Brown were present. Reuben C. Taylor was initiated. The fee for initiation was £4 or \$16 of present currency.

The meeting in September was attended by eight brethren, amongst whom were Bro. James Young, Thos. Lester, Wm. Mus-sen, J. R. Carroll, with W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor as W. M. Hiram Cook received the first and second degrees and the lodge closed. At an emergent meeting on 4th October, Bros. R. C. Taylor and Hiram Cook were raised. A communication from Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, reporting the proceedings of a meeting of delegates of lodges at Clifton House, Niagara, on the 10th July, was read. This referred to the preliminary meeting, held prior to the Convention in October, 1855, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. The minutes state that

"after reading the circular and also the resolution passed at the Clifton House, and having fully discussed the same, it was resolved that this Lodge, concurring in some of the views expressed by the resolution, desire its officers to attend the con. at Hamilton, or in their absence they do hereby appoint Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W.M., to act as their proxy."

There does not appear to have been any meeting held in November or December, but on the 28th January, 1856, the lodge met, and at this meeting V. W. Bro. T. B. Harris presided. Bros. J. T. Craig, J. M. Rogerson, John A. Bruce, T. C. Sterling, J. Taylor, W. M., R. C. Taylor, John Brown and Hiram Cook were present, and after initiating Nathaniel Bloodsworth, the lodge adjourned.

The minutes show that the lodge met in January, 1856, under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and in February of the same year under the warrant of the Grand Lodge of Canada. From February until December of 1856 there was no meeting, nor is any reason given for this lapse in the work.

#### CHAPTER CIV.

LODGE, NO. 359, GRAND REGISTRY OF IRELAND, STRATFORD, TOWNSHIPS OF EASTHOPE, ELLICE AND DOWNIE, COUNTY OF PERTH, CANADA WEST, 1855-58.

Four townships in Perth county can claim Stratford, the county seat. The town of 1855, now a city, is situated in four townships, viz., North and South Easthope, Ellice, Downie and Gore of Downie.

The history of this lodge cannot be given to any extent, owing to the absence of the records, which were lost some years ago. The lodge was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland as No. 359 at Stratford, Canada West, on the 10th March, 1855. Bro. R. H. Lee was the first W. M., Edwin Woodbury, S. W., and A. B. Orr, J. W. The first meeting in connection with the formation of the lodge was held on the 20th December, 1854. The minutes of this meeting have been preserved and read:

"At a meeting of Master Masons held in Stratford on the 20th day of December, A.D. 1854, it was resolved that the sum of Ten pounds be raised from the members (members contributing the sum of one pound each) to de-

fray the expenses attending the procuring a Charter for the Lodge of Free Masons proposed to be opened in the Town of Stratford, and if any surplus remains after payment of the same, that the same be placed to the credit of the Lodge, which money, as soon as the Lodge acquires adequate funds therefor, to be refunded to the members advancing the same.

"A. B. Orr, paid, £1; James Orr, paid, £1; Rivinus H. See, paid £1; William F. McCulloch, paid, £1; Egb. F. Benson, paid, £1; Edward Woodbury, paid £1; Walter Oliver, paid £1; William Larkworthy, paid £1; George Frederick Crookshanks, paid £1; Peter Woods, paid £1."

The only other records of the lodge minutes are those of a meeting held on July 26th, 1856. Even these are but the draft minutes. They read:

"Lodge 389 met at a Regular, July 26th, Thursday, at ½ Past eight, in the first degree. Minutes of last meeting of emergencies and approved of. The Petition of William Smith was then read & the Master appointed a Committee of Investigation, composed of A. B. Orr & Watson, to enquire into character. The Lodge was then closed and opened on the second degree. By-Law amending former Bylaw as to passing or raising was passed. Bros. Case & Shoon were then balloted for, and issuing clear were duly passed to second degree. A meeting of emergency was then appd. for Thursday next, 2nd August, 5855, for passing two candidates for third degree for Thursday and Friday—Brethren present all but Woodbury, J. Orr and McCulloch."

At the conclusion is the following report of the emergency held on the 2nd August:

"Emergency, Augt. 2nd, opened 1st degree, then on the 2d. & then on the third, when a diff. in wh. Brother McCh. was conspicuous, also a discussion about a By-Law as to passing & raising, as to the propriety of the passing except by two-thirds—a month."

On the second page of the sheet containing these minutes is one referring to a meeting on the 17th August, 1856, which reads:

"Lodge opened at 8 o'clock in M. M. degree, Brothers Smith & Case were raised—closed at ¼ to nine o'clock."

And on the third page are the minutes of an emergent meeting, which are also brief:

"Lodge of Emergency met at Lodge Room on Monday, the 28th Jan'y, 56—opened at ¼ past 8 o'clock on the first degree. Brother Verity passed to second degree. Lodge opened upwards.

"Present, W. M., Tyler, Sec'y, Treasr., Bro. Fred. G. Tisdale, In G., Bro. Cook; S. W., McCulloch; J. W., Verity; S. D., Shoon; J. Dea, Mathe-son, Wantzel.

"& Br. Verity was duly passed to the 2nd degree. The Lodge closed in Harmony at 10 o'clock."

The fourth page of the sheet contains a copy of a motion passed at the lodge on the 28th June, 1855.

"Moved by Bro. A. B. Orr )

"Seconded by Bro. Oliver )

"That candidates be pased & raised at meetings of emergency, and that six hours be sufficient notice for calling such emergency meeting.

"Wellington Lodge. No. 359. Stratford, June 28th, 1855."

Some of the MSS. for 1855-56-57-58 have been preserved, which give an identity to a few of the members of the lodge. These MSS. consist of petitions for membership, showing that the following were

members of the lodge, viz.: Messrs. Robert Armstrong, E. F. Ryerson, Walter Oliver, William D. Harrison, Edwin Woodbury, A. B. Orr, P. R. Shaver, William Wantzel, W. McKay, James Orr, John E. Lee, Robt. W. Keay, Daniel Barnum, P. Watson, R. P. Cooke, Thos. Smith, Jno. De Courcey O'Grady, R. W. Canaf Mitchell, James Wood, W. F. McCulloch, W. A. Higgs, Peter Woods, John Hicks, Wm. Verity, W. H. Stennett, George Morley, W. R. Plum, Robert Brabazon, August Stahlberg, Robert Johnson, J. P. Smith, Worsley Ebbs, Abram H. Buchler, Alfred Howitt.

The lodge met in a building which according to present location, is the second door south on Erie street, from the south-west corner of Erie and Ontario streets. This lodge affiliated in 1855 with the Grand Lodge of Canada and was No. 28 on its register. The warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland was surrendered in 1856 and is now in the archives of that body.

The following comprised the membership of Lodge No. 359, afterwards Wellington lodge, No. 28, G. R. C.:

Armstrong, Robt.; Barnum, Daniel; Brabazon, Robt.; Buehler, Abraham H.; Case George; Cana, R. W.; Cooke, Robt.; Ebbs, Worsley; Higgs, W. A.; Hicks, Jno.; Hewson, Robt.; Harrison, W. D.; Howitt, Alfred; Johnston, Robt.; Lee, J. E.; Lee, R. H.; McCulloch, W. J.; Mathewson, Thos.; Morley, Geo.; O'Grady, J. DeCourcy; Orr, James; Orr, A. B.; Oliver, M.; Oliver Walter; Plunkett, Richard; Plum, W. R.; Rolph, Peter; Ryerson, E. F.; Roberts, W.; Smith, Thos.; Shaver, P. R.; Stennett, W. H.; Smith, Wm.; Smith, Jno. P.; Strahlberg, August; Woodbury, Edwin; Wantzell, William; Woods, James; Watson, P.; Verity, Wm.

## CHAPTER CV.

### THE FIRST STEP TOWARDS AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE IN CANADA.—THE IRISH LODGES IN THE JURISDICTION AND THEIR ACTION.—1855.

The first marked step taken to place the Craft of Upper Canada in the position of a sovereign and independent body, clothed with that supreme authority that is the right of all who have the faculties of thought and speech, was an event which did not impress itself upon the Craft calendar until the year of grace 1853.

The Craft lodges of Canada, which were established under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, have more than an ordinary claim to regard from the Craftsmen of not only the Province of Ontario but also of the Dominion of Canada. At least fifteen lodges between 1824-55 could claim parentage by warrant direct from Ireland, and while a few became dormant and passed away those that remained and affiliated with the Grand Lodge of Canada in its formation were active lodges, filled with representative men in all walks of life

Twenty years before this century saw light there was a lodge of Irish foundation in the Niagara district. There is but little evidence in sight, even after prolonged search, of the truthfulness of the claim, but the surrounding circumstances point to lodge No. 2, at Niagara, in 1782, as a Craft organization which received its warrant from Ireland. The signature of two well known Masons, Bros. William Rools and Robert Smith of Niagara district, in the books of Stamford lodge, and the fact that they were entered from a lodge of "Irish Establishment" is reasonable proof that "Lodge, No. 2," of which we know they were members, worked under a warrant that must have been of Irish origin. There is this to be said, that no record of "No. 2, at Niagara," is to be found in the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.

Some claim that a lodge in the township of Bertie, known as "Fort Erie, No. 5," was of Irish origin, but of this claim there is no ground in the MSS. So that the reader may dismiss all thoughts of finding an Irish warrant in Upper Canada until 1844, when a lodge was warranted at L'Orignal by the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Half a century before that date the murmurings of discontent were heard at Niagara. The death knell of the first Provincial Grand Lodge was sounded when about 1797 the governing body was moved from Niagara to the new capital, then known as York, and now as Toronto. The move was one, not of necessity but of expediency—a transfer in name only, for those whose hearts were in the work saw that the removal of the Grand warrant and with it the prestige of a Grand East, was a death blow to the work that from 1795 had prospered fairly well in the old capital of Upper Canada.

While it is true that the authorized parchment which qualified R. W. Bro. Jarvis to act did not see Niagara soil again for nearly twenty years and that, so to speak, no document of any kind existed, with those who formed the rival or schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, yet their work was worthy of the cause. They had not the inherent right and power held by Jarvis, but they did the work that belonged to his Grand Lodge. They established lodges, met in quarterly communication, with fair regularity from 1800 until 1822, and, be it said, conducted themselves with such discretion that, on the reorganization in 1822, high honor was paid to their representative, R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who successfully guided their destinies for many years.

Seventeen years later in the days of the Kingston Convention, 1817-1822, the feeling in favor of Craft independence gained ground and when in the latter year R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray re-organized the Craft, he saw that Canada, peopled masonically with those who hailed from five different jurisdictions, could not be governed by the tightly drawn lines that would not be considered injudicious in the mother jurisdictions.

In 1836 the effort at London, Upper Canada, in favor of an independent Grand Lodge, under W. Bro. Charles Duncombe, although not successful, was but the advance guard of a movement that marched to victory twenty years later.

In 1842-44 the efforts of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, at Smith's Falls and Brockville, had so much of success that his was a body not in name only, but in form, so proper, so full of life and so progressive

that its work seriously embarrassed those at York, who assumed the hereditary right to govern as a Provincial Grand Lodge.

Then from 1843-45 the efforts of the Craft lodges were in the direction of a Provincial Grand Lodge under the Ancient Grand Lodge of England. The Provincial Grand Lodge formed in 1845 jogged along at a pleasant pace, did good work but without any attempt to secure the establishment of a supreme and independent body. This continued until the early fifties, when a new element came in and changed the destiny of Craft government, not only in the Province of Upper Canada, but in every jurisdiction in what is now the Dominion of Canada.

In Upper Canada from 1792 until 1855 all the lodges established were by the Ancient and Modern Grand Lodges of England and the Grand Lodge of Ireland, for the Grand Lodge of Scotland, although it had a Provincial Grand Master in Sir A. N. MacNab, from 1842, never erected a warrant in Upper Canada.

The lodges of the Grand Lodge of England, whether established by direct action, as in the case of Rawdon at York, or by a Provincial Grand Lodge, have been dealt with in the history of the provincial bodies and those of the individual lodges of each period. The Grand Lodge of Ireland was a governing body which, without the aid of a Provincial Grand Master or the usual machinery of a Provincial Grand Lodge, established lodges in Upper Canada, which may justly claim the honor of initiating the scheme for independence, that led to the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855.

The Grand Lodge of Ireland had fifteen lodges in Upper Canada and Lower Canada, of which we have particulars in the MSS. The number, name, location, date of warrant, and, in nearly every case, the date on which the lodge ceased operations, have been ascertained from the books of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

Thirteen of these lodges were in Upper Canada or Canada West and two were in Lower Canada or Canada East. To one of these lodges belongs the credit of making the first determined effort for Craft independence in Canada. On the 3rd February, 1847, a warrant was issued by the Grand Lodge of Ireland for the constitution of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, to meet at Toronto, Canada West. The warrant arrived in Toronto on the 24th March, 1847. The first officers were W. Bro. William Cassidy, W. M., David Hopkins, S. W., and Thomas Kennedy, J. W., and these brethren opened the lodge for the first time on the 24th June, 1847. From the day of its opening the lodge had a successful career. It surrendered its Irish warrant on the 12th June, 1858, and is to-day No. 22 on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

At the regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge on the 26th February, 1853, the W. M., W. Bro. George L. Allen, in furnishing a return of the members, with a draft for the fees and dues required by the Grand Lodge of Ireland from its subordinates, complained that the dues which were collected in Canadian currency had to be remitted to Ireland in sterling money. The W. M. pointed out the difficulties of collecting fees, and suggested that £17. 13s. 6d. sterling were equal to £21. 10s. 7d. currency, and that the fees due Ireland should be collected upon the Canadian currency basis, in other words

that the pound currency should be received by Ireland as a pound sterling. In other regards the letter breathed the true spirit of loyalty to the mother Grand Lodge.

On the 10th November, 1853, after months of private discussion amongst the members, the question of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West came up before the lodge in the form of a resolution.

It was proposed by V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. M., who in 1850-51 had been W. M. of the lodge, seconded by Bro. Charles Fitzgibbon, senior warden, that

"Considering the rapid increase of lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, being now ten in number, and the necessity that exists for having a ruling power in Canada West, it is desirable that a convention to be composed of the W. Master, Past Masters, Snr. and Junr. Wardens of said lodges be held forthwith, to consult on the best means to be adopted for attaining the above object, and for the benefit of the Craft generally in Canada West."

This was the resolution that gave life to a movement which, gathering strength day by day, never ceased in its efforts until its object was attained. The resolution being carried it was promptly followed by another, with the same mover and seconder, to the effect

"That owing to the lateness of the season and for the greater convenience of the Delegates from the several lodges, it is advisable that the said Masonic Convention be held in Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th Instant, at noon, and that communication be forwarded to St. John's Lodge, No. 231, Hamilton, requesting the use of this Lodge Room for the purpose, and in order to give Masonic sanction to the proceedings of the said convention, the W. M. of St. John's Lodge, No. 231, be and is hereby requested to call an Emergency of the Lodge on that day, there being nothing in the Constitution Contrary to such a proceeding."

This was followed by a third resolution directing

"That copies of the above resolutions be forwarded to the several lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction in Canada West, requesting that the duly qualified Delegates, as above stated, attend the Masonic Convention, as matters of the utmost importance to the progress of Masonry in Canada West will be discussed."

The Convention met in the lodge room of St. John's lodge, No. 231, G. R. I., at Hamilton, in due course on the 24th November, 1853.

The official minutes, copies of which are rare, show the business transacted. Five lodges, No. 231, Hamilton; No. 222, Toronto; No. 323, Brantford; No. 209, London, and No. 286, York, on the Grand River, were registered.

Ten delegates represented the lodges and five resolutions, all of which were carried unanimously, show that the delegates were of one opinion. The proceedings, copies of which were sent to the lodges, read:

"Minutes of a Meeting of Delegates:

"From the several lodges of Freemasons in Canada West, under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, assembled under Resolutions passed in King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G.R.I., on Thursday evening, the 10th day of November, 1853, and circulated through the several Lodges, held in Saint John's Lodge Room, in Hamilton, on Thursday, the 24th November, A.L. 5853.

" At the adjourned meeting in the Third Degree of the Saint John's Lodge, No. 231, Grand Registry of Ireland, following Delegates were present:

W. Bro. T. B. Harris, W.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.

V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P.M., King Solomon's, 222.

W. Bro. W. Myles, P.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.

Bro. Chas. R. Wilkes, J.W., Brant, 323.

Bro. R. C. McMullen, J.W., King Solomon's, 222.

W. Bro. J. W. Kerr, P.M., Saint John's, 231.

W. Bro. James Daniell, W.M., Saint John's, 209.

W. Bro. Dr. McPherson, P.M., York, Grand River, 286.

Bro. Jer. Taylor (Proxy).

W. Bro. T. Moore, P.M., Saint John's Lodge, 231.

" The W. Master read Communications from Saint John's, 286, Cayuga, Grand River, dated 19th Novr., 53. From King Hiram's, 226, Ingersoll, C. W., dated 21st Nov., 53. Both letters relative to the Convention. The latter contained Resolutions of King Hiram's Lodge, as follows:

" Ingersoll, 15th Nov., 5853, King Hiram's Lodge, 226

" Moved and carried unanimously, That this Lodge approving of the Resolutions passed at King Solomon's, No. 222, on the subject of having a Grand Lodge in Canada West, and further, that the Secretary be ordered to communicate the same for the information of the Convention, which is to meet on the 24th instant, at Hamilton "

" Proposed by V. W. Bro. K. Tully, P.M., 222, seconded by W. Bro. J. Daniell, W.M., 209.

" Resolved—That the rapid increase of Lodges working under Warrants granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, requires a Provincial and Governing Authority, to be composed of Representatives from the several Private Lodges in Canada. Carried unanimously.

" Proposed by W. Bro. Daniell, W. M., seconded by Bro. Kerr, P. M. :

" Resolved—That Brothers Tully, Kerr, McPherson and Wilkes be a committee to frame Resolutions to be submitted to the Lodges on the subject of establishing a Governing Authority in Canada West, and that said Committee report on the subject this evening. Carried unanimously.

" The Committee on Resolutions having reported, their report was received and adopted unanimously, when it was

" Proposed by W. Bro. Kerr, P.M., seconded by W. Bro. Myles, P. M. :

" Resolved—That for the better management of the Business connected with the Masonic Institution in Canada West an independent Grand Lodge be established therein, and that a communication be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, that it is the intention of the Brethren working under their jurisdiction in Canada West to form themselves into an Independent Grand Lodge, and respectfully requesting them to recognize the said Lodge as the Grand Lodge of Canada West. Carried unanimously.

" MEM.—That the Secretary of the Convention be instructed to report to the Grand Lodge of Ireland immediately.

" Moved by W. Bro. Daniell, W.M., seconded by V. W. Bro. K. Tully, P.M., and

" Resolved—That copies of the proceedings of this Convention be forwarded to the several Irish Lodges in Canada West, and that an adjourned Convention of the said Lodges be held in the Lodge Room of Saint John's Lodge, 209, London, C.W., on the first Thursday in May, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge of Canada West. Carried unanimously.

" Bro. Robert C. McMullen, J. W. of King Solomon's Lodge, 222, Toronto, was requested to act as Secretary to the Convention.

" R. C. McMullen Secretary "

These resolutions declared for a Provincial Grand Lodge for the lodges subject to the obedience of Ireland in Upper Canada, and that the intention to form an independent Grand Lodge be communicated to the Grand Lodge of Ireland. When the Convention adjourned it was determined to meet at London, Canada West, in May, 1854, and there and then form an independent Grand Lodge.

In the meantime the proceedings at Hamilton were reported to the lodges in Canada West under Ireland, and all of these bodies endorsed the resolution and action of the delegates. In King Solomon's lodge the discussion was of an animated character and every point was debated vigorously and with a determination to carry out to the fullest extent the resolution of 10th November, 1853. At an emergent meeting of the lodge held on the 6th December, 1853, the W. M. read the report of the proceedings at Hamilton, after which it was resolved:

"That the resolution of the Convention held at Hamilton on Thursday, the 24th ult., having been fully discussed and considered by this lodge, the members in open lodge assembled are of opinion that with all due reverence for the most worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and for the benefit of the order generally throughout the province, the recommendation of the convention for the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge for Canada West is the most advisable course that could be adopted, and that the duly qualified delegates be requested to attend the adjourned convention to be held in London on Thursday, the 4th May, 1854, for the purpose of establishing the said Independent Grand Lodge."

And it was further ordered that one hundred copies of the resolution be printed for circulation.

On the 15th April, 1854, the W. M. of King Solomon's lodge received a communication from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and it was ordered that the letter be sent to the secretary of the Convention, which was to be held on the 4th May, 1854, in London, Canada West. The contents of the letter are not given in the minutes of King Solomon's lodge, but its purport is known from a resolution passed at a subsequent meeting of the lodge. The Grand Lodge of Ireland offered a Provincial Grand Lodge, leaving the nomination of the Provincial Grand Master to the Convention, this nomination to be confirmed by the mother Grand Lodge.

The adjourned meeting of the delegates of the Hamilton Convention of 24th November, 1853, met on the 4th May, 1854, in London. The minutes of the meeting were brief, merely giving the resolutions passed. The discussion was lengthy, and the Toronto, Hamilton, London, York and Brantford lodges were represented. The minutes read:

Minutes of an adjourned Convention of Delegates from the several Lodges working under Warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, held pursuant to notice in the Lodge Hall, London, Canada West, on Thursday, the 4th of May, A.L. 5854.

W. Bro. James Daniell, W. M. St. John's, 209, presiding Twenty-five Delegates present.

St. John's Lodge, 209, having been opened in third Degree in the usual form, the minutes of the Convention held in St. John's, 231, Lodge Hall, Hamilton, Canada West, on 24th November last, were read and confirmed.

Several communications were read, including one from the Grand Lodge of Ireland to V. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, P. M. of King Solomon's Lodge, No.

222, when it was moved by W. Bro. T. B. Harris, seconded by W. Bro. Caldwell, and

Resolved—That this lodge be now closed and the delegates form themselves into a Committee of the whole, to take such steps as they may deem expedient for the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada West. Carried.

The Lodge was then closed in the usual form.

In Committee of the whole, W. Bro. James Daniell in the chair.

Resolved—That a Committee be appointed to draft a copy of a Constitution for the Government of a Grand Lodge of Canada to be established in this Province, to be submitted to the next meeting of this Convention. Carried.

Resolved—That the Committee consist of Worshipful Bros. James Daniell, T. B. Harris, Dr. Henwood, William Young, J. E. Hall and very Worshipful Bro. Kivas Tully. Carried.

Resolved—That the adjourned meeting of this Convention be held in Hamilton on the first Thursday in September. Carried.

Resolved—That a copy of the proceedings of this Convention be forwarded to all the Lodges in Canada West, also to the Provincial Grand Lodge of this Province, asking their co-operation in the establishment of an Independent Grand Lodge in Canada. Carried.

Resolved—That W. Bro. T. B. Harris be President of the Committee.

Resolved—That Bro. Robert C. McMullen be requested to continue his services as Secretary of this Convention and Committee. Carried.

Resolved—That the proceedings of this Convention be published in the Masonic Mirror and Keystone and the Masonic Review. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the Chairman, Wor. Bro. James Daniell for his conduct on this occasion. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to Bro. Robert C. McMullen for his services as Secretary. Carried.

Resolved—That the thanks of this Convention be given to the W. M., Officers and Brethren of St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., for their kind attention to the several Delegates and for the use of their Masonic Hall. Carried.

The Convention then adjourned.

R. C. McMullen, Secretary.

It is to be regretted that the names of the twenty-five delegates who were present are not given in the official proceedings. The Convention was presided over by a man of excellent judgment—W. Bro. James Daniell, W. M. of lodge No. 209, London.

The intention of the Convention to meet on the 9th September, 1854, at Hamilton, does not seem to have been carried out, for in the MSS. we find a circular from the secretary of King Solomon's lodge, No. 222, Toronto, enclosing to other lodges copies of resolutions passed at a meeting of the delegates of Irish lodges on Thursday, the 9th November, 1854, held in the Masonic hall on the north-west corner of Church and Court streets, Toronto. The minutes of this meeting have not been preserved, but from those of a regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, held on the 9th November, 1854, we find that there were on that date visiting Toronto W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, of Binbrook lodge, No. 358, I. R., Binbrook; W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, of St. John's lodge, No. 231, I. R., Hamilton, and W. Bro. T. B. Warren, of No. 232, I. R., St. Thomas.

The meeting of the Convention of 9th November was one of moment, for at it the offer of the Grand Lodge of Ireland was not only accepted, provided certain privileges were allowed, but W. Bro. James Daniell was elected Provincial Grand Master

The minutes of King Solomon's lodge of 9th November, 1854, contain only one line of reference to the subject. The lodge had proceeded with routine work and an initiation of a candidate by W. Bro. T. B. Harris, of Hamilton, and "The remainder of the evening was occupied with the business connected with the Convention."



W. BRO. (JUDGE) JAMES DANIELL.

This probably alluded to the fact that a general discussion was held in the lodge room on the action of the Convention held on the same day in that room. The resolution passed read:

"Resolved—That the offer of a Provincial Grand Lodge by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland, leaving the Nomination of the Pro-

vincial Grand Master to this Convention be accepted, provided that the Grand Lodge grant to this Provincial Grand Lodge the privilege of issuing Warrants and Certificates, retaining the Fees. A nominal value for such privilege to be fixed by the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge."

Resolved—That W. Brothers P. Ms. Tully and Allen do draft a statement of facts, showing why such powers are required, to be submitted to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland."

W. Bro. P. M. James Daniell, of St. John's Lodge, 209, London, C.W., was then elected Provincial Grand Master, subject to the conditions of the foregoing Resolutions.

The Secretary was ordered to submit a copy of these Proceedings to the M. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, with the statements referred to in the 2nd Resolution.

The Meeting then adjourned.

R. C. McMullen, Secretary.

The work of carrying out the resolution of the Convention in a presentation of the case to the Grand Lodge of Ireland was accomplished by W. Bro. Tully and W. Bro. Allen, who in accordance with the instructions, sent the following letter to the Grand Lodge of Ireland:

"The undersigned having been appointed by resolution to draft a statement of facts, showing why certain privileges are required by the brethren in this Province, beg to submit the following:

"1st. The rapid increase of Lodges, working under Warrants from the M. W. the Grand Lodge of Ireland, demands a local governing body.

"2nd. The difficulty experienced in corresponding with the M. W. the Grand Lodge, and consequent detriment to the Craft, requires that the Provincial Grand Lodge for this Province should have more extended powers than are usually granted by the Constitution.

"3rd. The objections to remit the Fees for Warrants and Certificates being a yearly amount sufficient to form the basis of a Benevolent Fund, which is much required in this province

"The undersigned humbly submit that should the prayer of the resolution be granted by the M. W. the Grand Lodge, it would do more for the prosperity of the Craft in this Province than any other course that could be adopted; in fact, it would tend to cement the bonds of Universal Brotherhood more closely, and would eventually lead to a junction of all lodges working under other jurisdictions, thereby avoiding the impending necessity of forming an independent Grand Lodge

"The undersigned also respectfully submit that the great delay caused by the irregular communication with the Grand Lodge, when promptness is required, particularly in reference to certificates, justifies the private lodges in claiming more extended powers than are provided for in the Constitutions. And the fact that several distressed brethren from England and Scotland, as well as Ireland, have been annually relieved by the private lodges here, whereas comparatively few, if any, Canadian brethren have claimed assistance from the Parent Grand Lodge, requires the most serious consideration of the M. W. the Grand Lodge as to a reduction of the fees. And in carrying out this arrangement, we respectfully urge that an annual amount, to be fixed by the M. W. the Grand Lodge, would be the most satisfactory mode of settlement

"The undersigned, in conclusion, would state, on behalf of the several Lodges working under the Irish jurisdiction, that in adopting this course they are solely influenced by the desire to further the interests of the Order generally, and not by a rebellious or factious spirit; and should the M. W. the Grand Lodge consider it advisable to adopt any other course that would carry out the intentions of the Representatives of the several Lodges, they would

be prepared to adopt it, and humbly submit to the decision of the M. W. the Grand Lodge.

"All which is respectively submitted.

(Signed) "Kivas Tully, P. M. No. 222.

"G. L. Allen, P. M."

"Toronto, November 29th, 1854."

At the regular meeting of King Solomon's lodge on 12th April, 1855:

"The W. M. directed that an emergency meeting be summoned for Friday, the 20th Inst., to take into consideration the letter received from the Depy. Grand Secty. of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, in answer to one sent from the Convention of Irish Lodges in Canada."

This meeting was held on the 20th April, and at it the letter of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in reply to that sent by W. Bros. Tully and Allen, was read as follows:

"Free Masons' Hall, Dublin, Ireland.

8th January, 1855.

"Dear Sir and Brother—I am directed to inform you that the resolutions forwarded through you and Bro. G. L. Allen, P. M., No. 222, and Bro. Tully, from a Convention of Delegates meeting in the Hall of King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, at Toronto, on the 9th November, 1854, were duly laid before the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland on Thursday evening, the 4th January, 1855, and the M. W. the Grand Lodge were pleased to confirm the Report of the Board of General Purposes, who had them previously under their consideration. The decision of the Grand Lodge is, viz.:

"That the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of Ireland cannot recommend His Grace the Duke of Leinster, the M. W. the Grand Master, to grant a Provincial Grand Lodge to Memorialists on any other terms than those usually granted, and with the prescribed powers granted to other Provincial Grand Lodges.

"But I am directed to assure the Brethren in Canada West, &c., that the Grand Lodge deeply regret that any inconvenience has arisen by the irregularity of the correspondence with the Brethren from the Grand Secretary's office, and to state that arrangements have now been made that such irregularities for the future shall not occur. The sudden death of our Brother, George Rankin, Deputy Assistant Grand Secretary, in September, placed the affairs of the office in some little confusion. The Committee appointed to regulate the office have concluded their sittings, and their suggestions are now acted upon, and I am sure will give every possible satisfaction to the Order generally. The Grand Lodge at its last meeting appointed Bro. Lucius H. Deering, Deputy Assistant Secretary, in room of our lamented Brother G. Rankin.

"I am, dear Sir and Brother, yours fraternally,

"S. Fowler, D.G.S.

"Bro. R. C. McMullen,

"Secretary to Convention,

"Masonic Hall, Toronto, Canada West."

This letter was apparently written in a kindly spirit, a contrast to other correspondence of a later period from sovereign bodies in Britain. The letter was discussed, and it was determined to postpone future action until the next regular meeting. In the meantime it had been resolved by the W. M.'s of the Irish lodges to hold a convention at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855. On the 10th May the subject again came before King Solomon's lodge, when it was proposed by Bro. E. R. O'Brien, seconded by W. Bro. T. Paul.

"That the delegates of this lodge be instructed to advocate at the meeting in Hamilton on the 14th inst. a united action with the English Lodges of Canada West, for the purpose of petitioning the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland to grant a united separate Grand Lodge for the Province."

This Convention assembled at Hamilton on the 14th May, 1855, and appointed a delegation, consisting of V. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, W. Bros. James Daniell, George L. Allen and R. C. McMullen, to attend the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, to urge the propriety of united action in the erection of an independent Grand Lodge.

An official circular of the work of the meeting at Hamilton was sent to all the Canadian lodges and to the leading members of the Craft in both Canada West and East. The minutes read:

At a meeting held at the Masonic Hall, Hamilton, on Thursday, the fourteenth day of May, 1855, for the purpose of forming a Canadian Grand Lodge.

1. It was moved, seconded and resolved,

That all the lodges in Western Canada be requested to send Delegates to meet the Provincial Grand Lodge at the "Clifton House," Niagara Falls, on Thursday, the nineteenth day of July next, when a Committee will be prepared to give every information on the subject.

2. It was moved, seconded and resolved,

That after the said meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge the delegates will assemble at the Masonic Hall, Hamilton, on the second Monday in August, next, to confirm their proceedings, and to proceed with the formation of "The Canadian Grand Lodge," the Election of Officers and such other matters as may be deemed necessary.

Worshipful Sir & Brother:

As above we send you the two resolutions for the consideration of your Lodge, with the view that you will appoint Delegates, so that your Lodge may be fully represented.

Yours fraternally,

John W. Baine, Secretary

Thos. B. Harris, Presiding,

Hamilton, June 7th, 1855.

The Convention asked the aid of the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Canada, R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, who, although he had sanctioned a proposal to divide Upper Canada into two divisions, ruled that he could not be a party to such a move as that proposed by the Convention.

On the 12th July, 1855, in King Solomon's lodge, W. Bro. G. L. Allen and Bro. Kivas Tully were appointed the delegates on behalf of that lodge to be present at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara Falls, on the 19th July, 1855.

This brings the record down, as far as the Irish lodges are concerned, to the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under England at Niagara Falls, at which such action was taken as led to the secession of a large number of lodges and the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The separate history of each lodge, which precedes this chapter, is an actual record of the work of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Upper Canada, and with the chapters which gave an account of the steps taken from 1853 to form an independent Grand Lodge, gives in comprehensive form the situation of Masonic government, as it was prior to 1855.

The following tabulated form shows the name, number, location, etc., of the Irish lodges, the information being verified from the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin. It is sent to the writer with the compliments of Bro. "A. St. George, D. G. Sec.," of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, Freemasons' Hall, Molesworth St., Dublin, April 13, 1896.

CRAFT LODGES IN CANADA, WEST AND EAST (PROVINCES OF ONTARIO AND QUEBEC), CANADA, ON THE REGISTER OF THE GRAND LODGE OF IRELAND, AT PERIODS EXTENDING FROM 1821-1890.

No	Name.	Where Held.	Township.	County.	Date of Warrant.	When Erated.	
d 63.	Minden.	In H. M. 20th Regt.	Kingston, West.	Frontenac.	Dec. 1748	.....	Ceased working 1852. Warrant lost in [India about 1868
b159.	St. John's.	Hawkesbury.	Hawkesbury.	.....	15th Mar., 1844	Aug., 1890	
b209.	St. John's.	London	.....	Middlesex.	6th May, 1841	24th July, 1872	
b211.	Middlesex.	Port Stanley.	.....	York	31st Oct., 1851	21st June, 1858	
b222.	K. Solomon's	Toronto	York	.....	3rd Feb'y, 1837	21st June, 1858	
a226.	K. Hiram	Ingersoll	.....	Oxford	10th Aug., 1851	Not Noted	Ceased working in 1857.
b227.	.....	Montreal	.....	.....	2nd July, 1847	3rd Dec., 1858	
b231.	St. John's.	Hamilton	Barton	Wentworth.	and Ju'y, 1852	14th June, 1858	
a232.	.....	St. Thomas.	.....	Elgin	30th Mar., 1853	Not Noted	No Registries beyond the three Charter members.
b236.	.....	Nobleville	Vaughan	York	8th May, 1854	Dec., 1856	Last Registry, 17th Nov. 1859.
a237.	Independence	Quebec	.....	.....	9th June, 1854	Not Noted	
a238.	Wellington	Dunville	.....	.....	17th July, 1854	8th Sept., 1856	
b286.	Leinster	Kingston.	.....	Frontenac	21st Mar., 1821	Not Noted	Last Registry, 15th Jan. 1850.
b323.	St. John's	York.	.....	.....	10th Dec., 1850	21st June, 1856	[members.
b323.	Brantford	Brantford.	.....	.....	6th June, 1853	7th June, 1856	No Registries beyond the three Charter members.
b328.	Binbrook	Binbrook	.....	.....	8th Jan., 1855	21st June, 1858	No Registries beyond the three Charter members.
a359.	.....	Stratford	.....	.....	10th Mar., 1855	Not Noted	

a - Warrant not returned to Ireland.

b - Warrant returned to Ireland.

c - No. 227 was a Field Warrant, 1752-1847.

d - Field Warrant, Regt. left Canada 1850.

## CHAPTER CVI.

## THE HISTORY OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1855.—THE SURROUNDINGS OF THE CRAFT AND ITS ORGANIZATION AT THAT TIME.—THE FIRST MOVE FOR INDEPENDENCE.

Seven years after the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge under the leadership of R. W. Bros. Sir Allan MacNab and Thos. Gibbs Ridout, the membership of that body felt that in the near future an independent and sovereign jurisdiction must exist in Upper Canada, if the operations of the Craft were to be conducted successfully and in a manner conducive to the interests concerned.

In the summer of 1852 the proposal was discussed by leading members of the Craft. The seeds sown ripened in October of 1852, when with due regard for the mother Grand Lodge of England, as the parent of the Craft life in Canada, a resolution was unanimously passed to the effect that the welfare of Masonry in the province demanded, as an absolute necessity, the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, with exclusive control of the Craft in Upper Canada, and that the funds contributed to its support be retained by the proposed body to meet the requirements of Masonry in the province.

This resolution was forwarded to England, but no acknowledgment was made of the communication. Nothing daunted by the apparent lack of courtesy, which at this time was rather the rule than the exception with the English authorities, the Provincial Grand Lodge again addressed the Grand Lodge of England by petition. In this document it recited the history of the Craft from the first establishment of a Grand Lodge in 1792 at Niagara, pointing out that the advancement of Masonry had not kept pace with the material progress of Canada, that the Canadian Craft funds were kept at a low ebb by the constant demands of indigent brethren from Great Britain and Ireland, and asking that the fees collected might be retained in Canada. Further, that the Canadian lodges might elect their own Provincial Grand Master, and that if the influence of the Grand Lodge of England was exerted it might induce the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland not to issue any more warrants in Canada, and then the entire Craft in the province would be united in one body.

These petitions and appeals failed to elicit a response from the Grand Lodge of England. Nevertheless, the members of the Provincial body did not falter in their effort nor grow disheartened. Further resolutions were passed at subsequent meetings, and the Grand Secretary was directed to apply to the Grand Secretary of England, and if unsuccessful, to the Grand Registrar of that body, for a reply to the communications sent in 1852-3. This attempt was also unsuccessful. The result was officially announced at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at Niagara Falls on the 10th July, 1855.

The neglect of the English authorities to communicate with the Canadian Masons produced among the latter a feeling which did not tend to strengthen the good-will which should exist in fraternal institutions. The interests of the Craft were suffering to such an ex-

tent that many of the leading minds of the Provincial Grand Lodge determined to place matters in such a position that the Grand Lodge of England would be compelled to make its views known either by granting or resisting the concessions demanded.

It was deemed opportune to make the first move at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, on the English register, at Niagara Falls. Carefully prepared resolutions were drafted and proposed, but these were ruled out of order by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who refused to submit them to the meeting, peremptorily adjourning the Provincial Grand Lodge until the next day. It is needless to state that these proposed resolutions did not appear in the minutes.

This action, it may be well imagined, did not improve the harmony of the occasion. The refusal of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, even were he the appointee of England, to place before the Grand Lodge the resolutions proposed was not only considered as uncalled for but also as autocratic, and created such a feeling of resentment that, after the adjournment of the body, a large meeting of the members, which included several Provincial Grand officers, assembled, at which were considered, discussed and debated with vigor the unsatisfactory position and prospects of the Craft. It was felt that no redress could be secured through the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that the Provincial and Deputy Provincial Grand Master would remain loyal to the mother Grand Lodge. After due consideration a resolution was passed unanimously calling a meeting of delegates from all the Canadian lodges to meet at Hamilton on the 10th of October, 1855, for the purpose of considering the advisability of establishing a Grand Lodge of Canada—an independent governing body, the peer of all sovereign bodies in existence. This was in brief the preliminary action which led to the celebrated Convention, productive of such good results for Canadian Masonry.

Whatever attempts had been made in the past towards the formation of an independent governing body for the Craft in Canada, were clouded by the fact that there was lacking in the movement an essential element for success, in that those who led did not possess that personal magnetism which would surround the effort with a following, whose names, if not presence, would be a tower of strength in so important an undertaking. Each of the Provincial Grand Lodges which had controlled the jurisdiction of Upper Canada commenced their respective careers under auspices the most favorable, but the want of executive officers, who had within them the elements of ambition and a personal love for the Craft, wrecked every hope and shattered the design which a partially indifferent membership had laid out on its tracing board for the weal of the fraternity.

The first Grand Lodge of 1792 might, with prudence, have begun and carried on a career of usefulness which would only have ended when merged in a sovereign body, but indifference, neglect and a nerveless hand at the wheel practically threw the lodges on the rocks, and it was "every lodge for itself," for the provincial governing body apparently had no concern in the life or existence of the subordinate bodies. The inanition which finally emasculated the first Provincial Grand Lodge left the Craft ready for a gavel, which could not only

command respect, but re-unite and control the elements that were left intact in the organization inaugurated by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis when he planted his warrant in Niagara in 1795, so that the brethren who united in Masonic communion in the Grand Convention at Kingston were pursuing proper precepts and the true instincts of brethren when they met and determined to re-organize the Craft.

The best laid schemes oftentimes go awry. The members of the convention planned a course of action that should have won the hearty support of the powers in the motherland, but whatever indifference characterized the acts of the first ruler of the Craft in Upper Canada, found its prototype in stronger form in the powers which governed the Athol Grand Lodge at London. Courtesy costs but little, and civility, even in the lowest grades of life may be recognized, if not thoroughly identified, but in the case of the founders of the Masonic Convention at Kingston, 1817-1822, these attempts to secure a hearing even or recognition at the hands of the mother Grand Lodge were most unsatisfactory.

Enthusiasm may not be a commodity that can be measured with the same accuracy as the atmosphere, and yet the modern man in his normal condition is susceptible to inspiration. In the case of the Canadian appeals to England from 1817 to 1822 the hearts of those who had in their keeping the welfare of the Craft in the old land were so slow to respond to the cry of their brethren in Upper Canada that it is a matter of surprise that the bond of affection which held the pioneer Masons of the colony was not snapped in twain by the icy and repellant action of the mother Grand Lodge of England. The Kingston Convention, however, was a means to an end, and the only regret is that its action did not take the decided form of a complete independence, such action would have saved the heartburnings of later years for the seeds of discontent were unwittingly sown in those days when the Craft, with but little tuition, was ready to handle the gavel of sovereign power. But it was not to be, and the clouds which overcast the jurisdiction when the rival and schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara was inaugurated never disappeared until the members of the Kingston Convention placed themselves on record as willing to do all and everything to place the Craft on a solid foundation. Then dawned the days of 1822, and with them the arrival of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. His actions were notably just; his decisions wise, and his intentions for the future of the Craft so well defined that no one could with reason complain. His keen sense of right commands even the regard for those who hesitated to accept him as a Masonic monitor, and his determination to draw to a common and fraternal centre all the parts of Masonic work, which were wandering around the Masonic circle with no aim in view, no desire to serve, was a step which for a time stayed the hand of those who would have wrecked beyond compare the Craft ship in order to suit their own ends.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray's Provincial Grand Lodge, as we have read, had a useful but short existence. Seven years is not long in the lifetime of an organization, and the body formed in 1822 was in a dormant condition before 1830. True, the Morgan excitement of 1827-28-29 did not tend to strengthen Masonry in the regard of the outer world. While American lodges suffered, those in Canada were

not materially affected, and the records preserved show that the work was fairly continuous. The subordinate lodges were not so much at fault as the provincial body. The hearts of those who after 1822 kept up the interest in the Provincial Grand Lodge apparently weakened after 1827, and after 1830, the foundation for Craft work laid in 1822 by R. W. Bro. McGillivray crumbled away and became too fragile to support any superstructure.

The attempt to revive the work in 1835 failed through the absolute indifference of the leaders of the lodges, which were then working, while the effort in 1842 to place the governing body on a substantial basis was defeated by the selfishness of brethren who, not willing to make a move themselves, were only too eager to annihilate any effort in which they were not concerned.

The successful movement of 1845 was due in part to the fact that those who had heretofore clogged the wheels of advancement saw that reorganization would come from some quarter. The knowledge that the Kingston brethren, and, indeed, those of the midland districts, were retrimming the beacon lights, which for half a century had illumined the sky in the central portion of the jurisdiction, was significant enough to indicate future permanency and prosperity. It was this knowledge which incited the reorganizers of the Craft in York, by concerted action, to assume authority and take up control, which they claimed they had lawfully inherited from the days when R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray presided in the East of the primitive Masonic Hall in Market lane in York.

We know the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab, and willingly accord it a place as a business-like organization, controlled by earnest men intent upon the work, but without an ambition beyond the powers of a Provincial Grand Lodge.

Eager for peace at any price the provincial body in Upper Canada was not affected by the murmurings of discontent which found an outlet in the early fifties. The leaders did not apparently see that Craft opinion in their jurisdiction was being moulded by members of foreign bodies not under the obedience of England, none of whom would consent to come under any subordinate governing body.

The lodges warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Canada had raised the signal which meant a new existence for the Craft in Upper Canada. True, the flag fluttered in the breeze only for a short time and was then lowered, not that the watchers feared that the storm might wrench it from its fastenings, but because they as guardians of the signal saw that their strength would not stand the strain of a prolonged vigil. For this reason the Irish lodges in Upper Canada rested in their efforts. They knew that it would not be a long interim before new strength would be infused into their cause, and that when the flag went up again it would float forever.

Their longings were satisfied and their desires accomplished when the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in Upper Canada, with a lack of foresight which seems incredible, rejected the appeals made by its membership for a separate and sovereign Masonic obedience for the lodges of Upper Canada, and allowed thirty of its adherents, the representatives of as good lodges as ever assembled, to pass its portals never to return.

In brief, the Irish lodges were anxious for a governing head. They saw that the period of vassalage for the Canadian Craft had passed. They knew that the mother bodies across the sea held the colonial lodges not as factors in the fraternal circle, but as contributors to great charities, which, noble and beneficial in the mother land, were without any benefit thousands of miles away from Britain's strand.

The rejection of the efforts of those who desired an independent Masonic existence at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, under Sir Allan MacNab, culminated in an impromptu gathering of Masons held on the 19th day of July, 1855, at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, when the entire situation was discussed and reviewed, the result being that a resolution was passed to the effect:

"That a Convention of delegates be held at Hamilton, on the 2nd Wednesday in October next, for the purpose of considering the expediency of establishing an Independent Grand Lodge of Canada, and to proceed with such matters as may be deemed most desirable for the benefit of Masonry in this Province."

This resolution was amplified by a second resolve to the effect:

"That the Secretary be instructed to address a communication, embodying the foregoing resolution, to every lodge in the Province, inviting and urging them to be properly represented at that Convention."

From July until October the promoters and organizers of the proposed change were not idle. They knew that the struggle would be one attended with many trials; that only by taking all the lodges into their confidence, by placing the situation before them in an unbiased and impartial manner; by reasoning out every point in dispute, and justifying every move that had been made, and inviting criticism in every feature of the proposed change, could they command the confidence of those who were expected to range themselves under the new banner.

Accordingly, the autumn of 1855—to be historically correct, the 10th day of October in that year—saw the representatives of forty-one lodges assembled in the Masonic Hall in the city of Hamilton. This hall was on the west side of the Court House square, on the south-west corner of Hughson and Main streets, a building owned by Mr. Beasley, and occupied for many years as a printing office.

Of these forty-one lodges there were from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West the lodges at Brockville, Niagara, Grimsby, Simcoe, Hamilton (4), St. Catharines, Dunnville, Whitby, London (2), Woodstock, Windsor, Drummondville, Hawkesbury, Ingersoll, Cayuga, St. Thomas, Brantford, Vaughan, Stratford, Binbrook, Brighton, Toronto, Picton, Amherstburgh, twenty-eight in all, four of which were from Hamilton and four, viz., King Solomon's, of Toronto; St. John's, of London; Hawkesbury, of Hawkesbury; St. John's, of Cayuga, were lodges warranted under the Grand Lodge of Ireland, while from Lower Canada there were the lodges at Clarenceville, St. Andrew's, Stanstead, Montreal (4), St. John's, Dunham, Waterloo, Lacolle, Quebec (2). It is also notable that of the forty-one lodges those from Niagara and Hamilton (Barton) were the only lodges which could claim the antiquity of the Provincial Grand

Lodge of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis (1792-1822), and one, the King Hiram, of Ingersoll, the only lodge of the contemporary regime of R. W. Bro Robert Kerr in the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara (1802-22).

There is no list on record giving the names of all who were present at the Convention, but one is here furnished that will at least give the lodges and localities represented by those whose names we have. It is understood that many of the lodges were represented by proxy and that some of the brethren, therefore, represented more than one lodge. The following list is as complete as it can be made:

- Sussex lodge, U. C., W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, P. M.
- Niagara lodge, Niagara, U. C.
- Union lodge, Grimsby, U. C., Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, P. M.
- Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, U. C., W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, P. M.
- Nelson lodge, Clarenceville, L. C.
- St. Andrew's lodge, St. Andrew's, L. C.
- Golden Rule lodge, Stanstead, L. C.
- St. George's lodge, Montreal, L. C., W. Bro. A. Bernard, P. M.
- Zetland lodge, Montreal, L. C., W. Bro. J. H. Isaacscon, W. M.
- Barton lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. C. Magill, P. M., Bro. John Morrison.
- Dorchester lodge, St. John's, L. C.
- Prevost lodge, Dunham, L. C., W. Bro. David Brown, P. M.
- (Proxy).
- St. George's lodge, St. Catharines, U. C.
- Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. John Osborne, W. M., W. Bro. William Bellhouse, P. M.
- Amity lodge, Dunnville, U. C.
- Composite lodge, Whitby, U. C.
- St. George's lodge, London, U. C.
- King Solomon's lodge, Woodstock, U. C.
- St. Lawrence lodge, Montreal, L. C.
- Great Western lodge, Windsor, U. C.
- Acacia lodge, Hamilton, U. C., W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, W. M., Bro. Thomas Duggan, S. W., Bro. Thomas B. Harris, J. W.
- Sheffield lodge, Waterloo, L. C.
- Hoyle lodge, Lacolle, L. C.
- St. John's lodge, Hamilton, U. C., Bro. W. T. Thomas, J. W.
- Independent lodge, Quebec, L. C.
- Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, Montreal, L. C.
- Hawkesbury lodge, Hawkesbury, U. C.
- St. John's lodge, London, U. C., W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M., Bro. A. S. Abbott, S. W.
- King Hiram lodge, Ingersoll, U. C.
- St. John's lodge, Cayuga, U. C.
- St. Thomas lodge, St. Thomas, U. C.
- Brant lodge, Brantford, U. C.
- Vaughan lodge, Vaughan, U. C.
- Wellington lodge, Stratford, U. C.
- Harmony lodge, Binbrook, U. C., W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W. M.
- Brighton lodge, Brighton, U. C.

St. Andrew's lodge, Quebec, L. C.

King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, U. C., W. Bro. George L. Allen, P. M.

Prince Edward, lodge, Picton, L. C.

Thistle lodge, Amherstburg, U. C.

The blades of grass grow green over the resting-places of all save one of that faithful band who met in this Convention. R. W. Bro. Charles Magill is still to the fore, and even in his closing days, as these lines are written, his face beams with pleasure when one recalls to him that autumn afternoon, when he was called upon to inaugurate the proceedings of the Convention, and requested to take the chair. The now venerable brother had occupied a prominent position in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and had been honored with the rank of Provincial Grand Junior Warden, an office which he had filled with dignity and respect.

V. W. Bro. Thomas Bird Harris, of Hamilton, was requested to act as secretary of the Convention, and prayer having been offered by the Rev. Dr. Lundy, a committee, appointed to consider rules and regulations for the government of the Convention, reported in favor of those contained in the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and these were adopted without change. It was decided that each lodge represented should be entitled to three votes, after which a committee, consisting of Bros. Thomas B. Harris, D. Brown, D. Curtis, W. M. Wilson, A. Bernard, Dr. Lundy, W. C. Stephens, G. Railton, W. B. Simpson, Richard Bull and John Osborne was appointed to prepare a series of resolutions embodying the views of the convention.

The subject matter of those resolutions had been thoroughly discussed before, and the plan of action laid down with such infinite care that no step could be taken without the closest consideration.

The afternoon session adjourned about six o'clock and the committee was directed to report as soon as possible after the opening of the evening session. Promptly at 7.30 o'clock Bro. Magill called the meeting to order, and resolutions were submitted for adoption. They were succinct, yet courteous, and conveyed their meaning in terms that could not fail to be understood by those who viewed with feelings of alarm the secession of strength, which might eventually weaken materially the influence of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under the obedience of England.

The resolution which placed Canadian Masons under a sovereign body was prefaced by a preamble which briefly recited the grounds for action, viz: the diversity of interest caused by the occupation of territory by the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland; the objections to Canadian Freemasons being made contributors to the charity funds of England, from which they received no benefit, and which created a constant drain on the funds of the Canadian Craft; the inconvenience caused by delay of months and even years in receiving warrants and certificates, though asked and paid for; the fact that moneys sent from Canada were unacknowledged for years by England; that the communication of Canadians were treated with silent contempt by England; that the Provincial Grand Masters were merely nominees of England, irresponsible to Canadians, and that under the

present system the Provincial Grand Lodges were practically independent of the Canadian Craft, and that these bodies had not the respect or attention of the mother Grand Lodge.

This was in brief the preamble, and, as will be seen by a full reading of the text, it emphasized the position of the Craft to such an extent that it was not to be wondered that the resolutions following these primary explanations were definite and pointed, embracing in a few lines an intention that could not be misunderstood when it was resolved "to form a Grand Lodge of Canada." The resolution with its preamble was framed after consultation with all the leaders, and, as will be seen, secured a support which assured the promoters that their efforts would be crowned with success.

V. W. Bro. Magill read the resolutions as reported by the Committee as follows:

"Whereas, the existence of Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons in this Province, hailing from three several Grand Lodges, is a system productive of much evil to the Craft, creating a diversity of interests and allegiance—an absence of harmony in action and working, perpetuating local and national feelings, and thus estranging the affections of brethren, whose Order knows no country and is confined to no race; and

"Whereas, the Benevolent Funds of Canadian Freemasons, small as they are, are considerably taxed to relieve needy brethren from Europe, while our resources are doubly drawn upon by contributions to the Grand Lodges of England and Ireland, and to the Provincial Grand Lodges of Canada, thus creating a constant drain upon those funds, from which but little return can ever be expected; and

"Whereas, the distance between Canada and the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland presents a very serious difficulty in regard to the necessary correspondence, as well as the prompt receipt of Warrants and Certificates, which have been delayed for months, and in some cases for years, greatly to the inconvenience of the fraternity in Canada; and

"Whereas, important communications, and even remittances of money, have been suffered to lie for years in the Grand Secretary's office in England, without the least acknowledgment of their having been received in due course, brethren being compelled to leave the Province before they could receive from England the certificates for which they had long previously paid; and,

"Whereas, the communications of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Canada to the Grand Lodge of England—though respectfully and masonically expressed, especially when in the form of petitions or remonstrances, have been treated with silent contempt, their very receipt remaining unacknowledged; and

"Whereas, the Provincial Grand Masters of Canada and their Deputies are not appointed by, and are entirely irresponsible to, the Freemasons of Canada, being the mere nominees of the Grand Lodges of Great Britain, the members of which can know but little of the state of the Craft, or the masonic position of individuals in this Province; and

"Whereas, while the Provincial Grand Lodges are thus rendered irresponsible to and independent of the Craft in Canada, experience has shown that they are unable to secure from the parent Grand Lodges that attention and respect which are due their position;

"Therefore be it resolved:

"That in order to apply a remedy to the evils—to form perfect fraternal union and harmony, establish order, ensure tranquillity, provide for and promote the general welfare of the Craft, and secure to the fraternity of Canada all the blessings of Masonic privileges—it is expedient, right and our bounden duty, to form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

The resolution having been read an amendment was proposed, not with a view of defeating the proposals, but that due notice might be given to the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, of the proposed action. The amendment asked that the following words be added to the resolution:

"And that the same be now organized, but that the working thereof be held in abeyance, until the action of the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland be made known on the subject."

This amendment was also discussed at length, but did not find favor. The brethren were determined that the day for courtesy to the mother Grand Lodges had gone by and promptly negatived the amendment by a vote of 38 lodges to 3, after which the original motion was carried, one brother, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, dissenting, not that he was opposed to the resolution, for individually he heartily concurred in it, but he felt that as the representative of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, he could not act in the absence of instructions from his lodge.

The declaration that it was expedient to form a Grand Lodge was followed by a substantive resolution, moved by Bro. Geo. G. L. Allen of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, seconded by W. Bro. William Bellhouse of Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton, and unanimously adopted, to the effect:

"That we, the representatives of regularly warranted Lodges here in Convention assembled, resolve:

"That the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the ancient charges and constitutions of Masonry."

The passage of this resolution led to a general discussion as to the preparation of a constitution for the newly formed Grand Lodge, after which it was unanimously resolved:

"That a Committee be appointed, consisting of W. Bros W. M. Wilson, W. C. Stephens, R. Bull, Dr. Lundy, A. Bernard, T. B. Harris, and Dr. Dugan—with power to add to their number—to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The session of the Convention was one of unflagging interest. The delegates knew well that the fierce light of criticism would be thrown on every act, and that they had not only to win to their cause lodges from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, but to state a case, which would have the endorsement of other jurisdictions on this continent.

At 10.30 a.m. on Thursday, the 11th October, the Convention again met, and the committee appointed to prepare rules and regulations presented a report, which, on being read, it was moved by W. Bro. A. S. Abbott, of London, seconded by Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, of Binbrook, and resolved:

"That the draft of constitutions, now read by the Secretary, be and is hereby adopted as the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

And on motion of Bro. Abbott, seconded by Bro. J. B. Butler, the convention proceeded to elect officers to hold office until the second Wednesday in July, 1856.

The tabulated list gives the roll of officers for each year, so that

it is unnecessary to repeat the names with the history of the proceedings of each year. It is worthy of special record that the brother who had taken so active an interest in Craft work should be accorded the honor of being the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of



GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1855.

M. W. BRO. WM. MERCER WILSON, GRAND MASTER; R. W. BRO. A. BERNARD, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER, AND R. W. BRO. RICHARD BULL, GRAND SENIOR WARDEN.

Canada. The applause which welcomed the declaration that M. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson had been so elected was ample evidence of his status with the brethren who had chosen him. R. W. Bro. A.

Bernard was selected as his Deputy, while R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, W. B. Simpson and W. Eaden were the District Deputy Grand Masters of the first districts of the newly-formed Grand Lodge, respectively, the Western, the Central and the Eastern.

In order that the faith of the lodges of the jurisdictions might be fully tested, it was resolved:

"That every lodge concurring in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada shall have authority granted them for the purpose of continuing their work, and that some reasonable time be mentioned therein to enable them to make out the returns to the parent Grand Lodges; and should they fail to fulfil this engagement, then all protection from the Grand Lodge of Canada will cease."

While the draft constitution had been sanctioned, it was deemed advisable to have it amended and revised, so that all points might be covered, and a committee was so appointed, with another to assist in the preparation of foreign correspondence, purchase of the regalia and books for the use of Grand Lodge and the procuring of a seal in lieu of the one then temporarily used.

The thanks of Grand Lodge were tendered the Hamilton brethren for their exertions in the organization of the Grand Lodge and their hospitality to the brethren from a distance. It was resolved:

"That the Grand Secretary be instructed to request all Lodges under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada to forward to him, at an early day, the number of their warrant and the date of their formation, duly authenticated."

The Convention adjourned to meet on Friday morning, but it was late in the afternoon, 5.15 o'clock, when the brethren resumed their labors. V. W. Bro. Charles Magill had taken a timely and active interest in the organization of the Grand Lodge, and he felt that his services should have been recognized by selection for an elective office, the more particularly as he had occupied the position of Grand Junior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England. He, therefore, declined to accept the office of Grand Senior Deacon, and in his place the Grand Master-elect appointed W. Bro. Geo. L. Allen, of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, and W. Bro. Thomas Perkins, of Hamilton, as Grand Junior Deacon.

Having elected officers, the next and most important step was that they should be duly installed, and, therefore, on motion of W. Bro. Richard Bull, seconded by W. Bro. J. R. Holden, it was unanimously resolved,

"That the Grand Master-elect be requested to name three brethren of the Grand Lodge as a deputation to proceed, with as little delay as possible, to the residences of such Grand Masters or Past Grand Masters as may be most convenient, for the purpose of inviting them to this Grand Lodge, to install the M. W. Grand Master-elect."

The Grand Master-elect appointed W. Bros. A. Bernard, W. C. Stephens and Thomas B. Harris as a deputation, and the Convention adjourned subject to the call of the Grand Master-elect.

The lodges were represented by their duly qualified officers, the localities being as follows :

NAME OF LODGE.	LOCATION	JURISDICTION.
Brockville .....	Brockville .....	Canada West.
Niagara .....	Niagara .....	" "
Union .....	Grimshy .....	" "
Norfolk .....	Simcoe .....	" "
Barton .....	Hamilton .....	" "
St. George's .....	St. Catharines .....	" "
Strict Observance .....	Hamilton .....	" "
Amity .....	Dunnville .....	" "
Composite .....	Whitby .....	" "
St. George .....	London .....	" "
King Solomon .....	Woodstock .....	" "
Great Western .....	Wind-or .....	" "
Acacia .....	Hamilton .....	" "
St. John's .....	Hamilton .....	" "
Brighton .....	Brighton .....	" "
Wellington .....	Dunnville .....	" "
King Hiram .....	Ingersoll .....	" "
St. Thomas .....	St. Thomas .....	" "
Brant .....	Brantford .....	" "
Vaughan .....	Vaughan .....	" "
Wellington .....	Stratford .....	" "
Harmony .....	Binbrook .....	" "
Prince Edward .....	Pictou .....	" "
Thistle .....	Amherstburg .....	" "
Nelson .....	Clarenceville .....	Lower Canada.
St. Andrew's .....	St. Andrews .....	" "
Golden Rule .....	Stanstead .....	" "
St. George .....	Montreal .....	" "
Zetland .....	Montreal .....	" "
Dorchester .....	St. John's .....	" "
Prevost .....	Dunham .....	" "
St. Lawrence .....	Montreal .....	" "
Shefford .....	Waterloo .....	" "
Hoyle .....	Lacolle .....	" "
Independent .....	Quebec .....	" "
Social and Military Virtues .....	Montreal .....	" "
St. Andrew's .....	Quebec .....	" "
Hawkesbury .....	Hawkesbury .....	Ireland.
St. John's .....	London .....	" "
St. John's .....	Cayuga .....	" "
King Solomon's .....	Toronto .....	" "

A communication had been addressed by the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada to M. W. Bro. Randall, a Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New York, asking him to instal the Grand officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge. M. W. Bro. Randall had asked the advice of the Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Joseph D. Evans, and that brother, in communicating his views to the Deputy Grand Master, R. W. Bro. W. E. Evans, of Buffalo, said that it would be improper for M. W. Bro. Randall to do so, as the subject involved "too grave and important a principle for the Grand Lodge of New York to hastily consider and determine."

Bro. Evans, who was very friendly towards the Grand Lodge of Canada, communicated what he had done in this matter to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and by that body was thanked for his non-participation in the installation ceremonies.

The fact that the Grand Master of New York had declined to allow one of his officers to perform the ceremony of installation did not interfere to any extent with the advent of the new organization. Buffalo was in one way more convenient than any other point, and, possibly, that is one of the reasons why the committee sought assistance from the Grand Lodge of New York. However, the com-

mittee had not long to wait before securing an installing officer. They proceeded to Detroit and found in the Grand Master of Michigan a brother ready and willing to perform the required ceremonial of installation.

The Convention was again summoned to meet on Friday, the 2nd November, at the Masonic Hall, south-west corner of Hughson and Main streets in Hamilton at 6 p.m. All the Grand officers-elect were present and a large number of visitors. The meeting was called to order by the Grand Master-elect, and the deputation, appointed to proceed to the residences of such Grand Masters as might be deemed



*H. T. Backus*

expedient, to invite one or more to assist at the installation of the Grand Master of Canada, reported:

"That they had proceeded to Detroit, and secured the services of the M. W. the Honorable H. T. Backus, Past Grand Master of the M. W. Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan, who was in attendance, and ready to proceed at once to the consecration, installation and investment of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The M. W. Bro. H. T. Backus was introduced and took his seat on the throne.

The M. W. Grand Master and the Grand officers elect of the Grand Lodge of Canada were then presented.

The M. W. Past Grand Master, H. T. Backus, performed the cere-

monies of consecrating the Grand Lodge of Canada, and installed the Grand Master and invested and installed the Grand officers in due and ancient form. The Grand Marshal declared:

"That in the name and by the authority of the Ancient Constitutions of Masonry, and the proceedings of a Convention convened pursuant to the same,

"I proclaim this new Grand Lodge, by the name of 'The Most Worshipful, the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,' duly constituted."

On motion of the R. W. Grand Senior Warden, seconded by R. W. Grand Junior Warden, it was unanimously resolved:

"That the thanks of this Grand Lodge are due and hereby tendered to the M. W. Bro. the Honorable H. T. Backus, for his fraternal kindness in consecrating this Grand Lodge, and installing the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the impressive manner in which that important ceremony was performed.

"The M. W. Grand Master then closed the Grand Lodge in AMPLE FORM with solemn prayer.

The following address and statement to all jurisdictions was drafted and sent out after the adjournment of Grand Lodge:

#### " ADDRESS

"Of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.

"To the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master, the Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master, the Grand Officers and Brethren of the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

"We, the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, Officers and Brethren of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, with sincere respect and fraternal regard,

"Send Greeting:

"The Freemasons of Canada, to the number of forty-one Lodges, having united in the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada (as you have doubtless already have been informed), we feel it our first duty to lay before you, as the parent to whom the majority of our members owe their Masonic existence, a full explanation of the circumstances which dictated, and the course we pursued in taking a step, which, while it determines the rule of the Grand Lodge of England over us, as Lodges, we confidently believe will not sever, and we earnestly trust will not weaken that holy bond of brotherhood so long existing between us, as Masons.

"In offering these explanations, we feel assured, by the purity of the motives by which we were actuated, and the justness of our cause, that we shall not ask from you in vain, that generous and truly Masonic consideration, which has ever distinguished the Grand Lodge of England.

"The absence in this Province of that progress in our Masonic art which has invariably attended the existence of duly constituted Lodges in every other country, has long been a source of unfeigned sorrow to all zealous Canadian Freemasons, who observed with deep regret that the advancement of the Order was by no means commensurate with the rapid improvement which marked every other branch of the social and political economy of this noble Province.

"The principal influences which retarded the progress of Masonry in Canada cannot be better described than by the following extracts from a circular on the subject, issued by the Lodge of Strict Observance, No. 883, E.R., of the city of Hamilton, in the month of September last

"Adverting to the alleged grievances suffered by the Craft it is there stated:

“The first and most important is the diversity of interests and the want of harmony in action and in working, resulting from the growth in the Province of lodges hailing from the Grand Lodges of different countries, thus perpetuating the local and national feelings and prejudices, and conflicting interests, and consequent estrangement of affection, amongst the brethren of an Order that knows no country and is confined to no race.

“The second is the manifest injustice of lodges in this Province being required, out of their limited means, to contribute to the accumulated funds of the Grand Lodge of England, in addition to having to support a Provincial Grand Lodge, and especially as the great proportion of claims for Masonic assistance that are daily and hourly occurring in this Province, are made by brethren emigrating from the mother country, whilst instances of Masons leaving this for England, in a position to require such relief, are rare, if they ever occur at all. The Grand Lodge of England thus doubly tax the fraternity here by transferring to these shores numberless claimants for Masonic benevolence, at the same time that they are receiving from us a portion of our means of affording that assistance.

“The third is the inconvenience arising from the lengthened periods that must elapse, in consequence of the distance between us and the Grand Lodge of England, before we can receive replies to our communications, sanction to our proceedings, warrants, certificates of membership, &c., even in cases of emergency, and instances have often occurred of brethren being deprived of the privileges of the Craft by leaving for foreign countries before the arrival of their certificates, for which, it must be borne in mind, they had paid previously to their initiation. This disadvantage is unavoidable even were the correspondence and remittances of our lodges promptly acknowledged and complied with, but which, unhappily, is far from being the case, important communications having frequently remained without reply for months, and in some cases for years, greatly to the inconvenience of the fraternity here, and notwithstanding that complaints of such neglect have been repeatedly represented to the Grand Lodge of England through the regular channel of communication, and also by resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge through the Grand Registrar of England, they have as yet received no attention nor redress, a neglect highly discourteous towards the Masons of Canada, and seriously injurious to the general interests of the Craft.

“The last, but, in our estimation, by no means the least of the alleged grievances, is the appointment of our Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Master of England, which virtually leaves the appointment in the hands of the Masons in England—who, at a distance of nearly 4,000 miles, may reasonably be expected to be practically ignorant of the social position and requirements of the Craft in Canada—and inasmuch as the Provincial Grand Officers are nominated by the Provincial Grand Master, the efficiency or inefficiency of the administration of our affairs depends entirely upon the eligible or ineligible selection of a Provincial Grand Master made for us by the Grand Master of England—and this selection is made without reference to the opinions of the fraternity in Canada, as to the Masonic zeal or interest in the Craft, attainments and general qualifications of the nominee, although they would naturally be the best informed on the subject and most deeply interested in the result.

“The Provincial Grand Lodge, thus constituted, is placed in the equivocal position of being irresponsible to and independent of the Craft in Canada, whilst experience has shown that body to be unable to secure from the Grand Lodge of England the attention and respect due to their position as a Provincial Grand Lodge.

“The sentiments contained in the foregoing extracts were participated in by the whole of the Masonic fraternity, with scarcely an individual exception; nor were such feelings and convictions of recent formation, the necessity of forming a Canadian Grand Lodge having for many years occupied the serious consideration of the brethren; but hailing as they did from different Grand

Lodges and distributed as they were over a Province extending in length 1,600 miles, and in breadth averaging over 220 miles, being three times as large as Great Britain and Ireland—the means of communication, too, being very imperfect—they had but few opportunities of meeting together and much time, therefore, elapsed before any action was taken in the matter.

“The first important step occurred at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held in October, A.L. 5852, when, after expressing the highest respect and esteem for their parent Grand Lodge of England, a resolution was unanimously passed, to the effect that it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry in the Province, that an independent Grand Lodge should be established, having full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the globe, and that all funds accruing from the same should be retained by the said Grand Lodge, to meet the urgent necessities of the Craft in the Province.

“In May, A.L. 5853, the same Grand Body (the Provincial Grand Lodge) adopted and forwarded a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, which, after briefly narrating the Masonic history of Western Canada, from the year 5792, and stating that the advancement of Masonry had been of a less cheering nature than the progress of Canada in population, intelligence and wealth, had warranted them in anticipating, and that their funds were drained by the constant demands from indigent brethren, emigrants from Great Britain and Ireland, until they were unable to carry out the great charitable objects of the institution, prayed that they might be allowed to retain all fees arising from the working of the Craft, and also that the various Lodges under their jurisdiction might be permitted to elect their own Provincial Grand Master, at the same time expressing the belief that if the prayer of their petition were granted, and the Grand Lodge of England would exert its influence to induce the other Grand Lodges of Great Britain not to issue any more warrants to Lodges in Canada, that ere long the whole Craft in the Province would be united in one harmonious body.

“These petitions and resolutions having elicited no reply from the Grand Lodge of England, resolutions were passed at subsequent meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, directing that application be made to the Grand Lodge of England, first through the Grand Secretary—the regular channel of communication—and afterwards through the Grand Registrar, respectfully calling attention to the petitions, and begging that they might be favored with consideration and some reply. These applications appear to have been alike unavailing in procuring from the Grand Lodge of England any consideration of the claims of the Masons of Canada, for at a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 19th July last, it was officially announced that no reply had been received from the Grand Lodge of England to any of these communications.

“Finding that the interests of the Craft in the Province were suffering with increased severity from the cause of which they had complained—feeling deeply the uncourteous neglect the petitions and correspondence of the Provincial Grand Lodge had experienced from the Officers of the Grand Lodge of England—and believing the Provincial Grand Lodge to be incapable of obtaining from the Grand Lodge those concessions which the position of the Craft rendered indispensable—a very large majority of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge were desirous of calling a meeting of all the Canadian Lodges for the purpose of deciding on and adopting the correct constitutional course for securing that relief which the circumstances of their case demanded.

“Several resolutions having that object in view were proposed, but the Right Worshipful Deputy Provincial Grand Master (presiding) ruled them out of order, and refused to submit them to the meeting, adjourning the Provincial Grand Lodge until the next day.

“In consequence of the refusal of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master to take the opinion of the Lodge on any of the resolutions proposed, a numerous

meeting of members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, including several Provincial Grand Officers, was held after the adjournment of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and after considering the unsatisfactory position and prospects of the Craft, and despairing of ever obtaining redress of their grievances through the intervention of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a resolution was unanimously passed, calling a meeting of delegates from all Canadian Lodges to be held in the city of Hamilton, on the 10th of October, to consider the expediency of establishing a Grand Lodge of Canada.

"In conformity with that resolution, and in pursuance of a summons issued to all the Lodges in Canada, the representatives of forty-one Lodges, hailing from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, assembled at the Masonic Hall in the city of Hamilton, on the 10th of October, A.L. 5855.

"Very Worshipful brother, the Rev. F. J. Lundy, D.C.L., Provincial Grand Chaplain of Upper Canada, and Worshipful Master of the Union Lodge, Grimsby, No. 494, E.R., was called upon to officiate as Chaplain during the session of the Convention.

"The Convention having been inaugurated by solemn prayer,

"Very Worshipful brother C. Magill, Past Junior Grand Warden of Upper Canada, and Worshipful Master of the Barton Lodge, Hamilton, No. 733, E.R., and Mayor of the city, was called upon to preside, and

"Very Worshipful brother T. B. Harris, Past Master of St. John's Lodge, Hamilton, No. 231, I.R., was requested to act as secretary.

"On the recommendation of a committee appointed for the purpose, the rules and regulations for conducting public business, contained in the book of constitution of the Grand Lodge of England were, *mutatis mutandi*, unanimously adopted for the government of the Convention.

"The object for which the Convention was called was introduced with explanatory observations by the chairman, who invited the brethren present to express their views on the subject before the meeting freely and at length.

"The Convention was addressed by many of the brethren, and the several points of alleged grievances were very fully considered and discussed.

"In the course of the debate it was urged that, however willing the Grand Lodge of England might be to concede all the points embraced in the petitions of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the serious inconvenience arising from the distance (near 4,000 miles) between Great Britain and this Province, could not thus be avoided, whilst the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada, in addition to remedying that inconvenience, would unite as one family the fraternity of the Province, identify the interests and assimilate the working of the various lodges, at present belonging to three distinct jurisdictions, and establish harmony throughout the Craft.

"It was further agreed that having a Grand Lodge in the Province would afford the lodges a convenience of communication, which would greatly facilitate the business of the Craft; that the amount of dues that would be saved by having but one Grand Lodge to support would materially increase their benevolent resources; and that a Grand Lodge with officers annually elective by the Masons of Canada, would secure due attention to the interests of the fraternity and elevate Freemasonry in Canada to a position of prosperity, influence, and utility, under any other circumstances, far beyond its capabilities.

"It was also urged, that amongst the numerous and intelligent body of Masons in the Province, the requisite talent and devotion to the welfare of the Craft may at all times be found, to conduct an efficient administration of Freemasonry in Canada, and that the necessities of the fraternity require that they should assume a position of self government.

"The feeling of the Convention being manifestly so strongly in favor of the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, a committee, composed of those brethren whose Masonic knowledge and general ability had distinguished them as the best qualified for the faithful and efficient performance of so important a duty, was appointed to investigate all available Masonic authorities

for precedents applicable to the peculiar circumstances of the case. The result of their researches was a recommendation for the immediate formation of a Grand Lodge of Canada. This recommendation, with the full and explanatory report of the committee, having received from the brethren that calm and grave consideration, which the serious importance of the subject demanded, it was felt that, however painful it might be to them thus to sever the link which had so long bound them to their parent Grand Lodges, they felt that they owed a still higher duty to Freemasonry, whose best interests were at stake, and whose prosperous existence in the Province imperatively required that immediate separation.

"It was thereon solemnly resolved:

"That in order to apply a remedy to these evils, to form perfect fraternal union and harmony, establish order, ensure tranquillity, provide for and promote the general welfare of the Craft, and secure to the fraternity of Canada all the blessings of Masonic privileges; it is expedient, right and our bounden duty to form a Grand Lodge of Canada."

"It was then on motion unanimously resolved:

"That the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada be and is hereby formed upon the ancient charges and constitutions of Masonry."

"A committee was then appointed to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Canada; and a temporary code having been submitted and approved, the Grand Lodge proceeded to the election of a Grand Master and Grand Officers. V. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Past Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada and W. M. of Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe, C.W., No. 500, R.E., was elected Grand Master; and V. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Past Grand Junior Deacon of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal and William Henry, Lower Canada, and W. M. of St. George's Lodge, Montreal, C.E., No. 643, R.E., was elected Deputy Grand Master, and brethren of acknowledged Masonic ability were elected and appointed Grand Officers.

"Committees were then appointed to conduct the general business of the Grand Lodge, and the Convention was adjourned with solemn prayer, its deliberations having occupied three days.

"The requisite arrangements having previously been made, on the 2nd of November, the Grand Lodge was duly consecrated, and the Grand Master-elect regularly installed, in due and ancient form, by the Most Worshipful, the Honorable H. T. Backus, P.G.M. of the Most Worshipful the Grand Lodge of the state of Michigan, assisted by other brethren of eminence and distinction in the Craft.

"The Grand Lodge of Canada was thus regularly formed and inaugurated in the name of the Great Architect of the Universe, in conformity with the custom which has prevailed in the establishment of Grand Lodges, and we confidently believe that the circumstances which called it into existence were as much stronger, as the number of lodges by whom it was formed was greater than had ever before combined for the creation of a new Grand Lodge. From the time when the four lodges of London renounced their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of York, and formed themselves into an independent Grand Lodge, up to the present time, the greatest number of lodges on record ever associated to erect a new Grand Lodge was seventeen, whilst forty-one lodges, and holding warrants too from three different jurisdictions, were harmoniously united in the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"We have now stated as briefly as their importance would admit the whole of the circumstances connected with the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and we submit them with all due respect to your august body, to whom we have always looked up as the fountain of Masonic knowledge, and the brightest example of virtue, dignity and benevolence, and from whom the great majority of us claim, and will ever proudly boast, our descent.

"Having been entrusted with the sacred duty of directing the affairs of the Craft in this Province, and of representing them and advocating their interests throughout the universe; and having solemnly undertaken that charge, and to disseminate the grand principles of our ancient and honourable Order, and promote to the utmost extent of our ability the general prosperity of the fraternity, it is our earnest desire and intention to follow and maintain, pure and unsullied, the ancient landmarks, laws and traditions of the Craft as we received them from your hands.

"Engaged in one common cause—the good of our fellow men, by promoting the interest of our time-honored institution, and it being our first wish and highest ambition to establish and perpetuate a sincere and intimate alliance with the Grand Lodge of England, we extend to you, in the name of our divine art, the right hand of brotherhood, and confidently claim from you a reciprocation of our fraternal regard.

(L.S.) "Signed on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada,

"Wm. Mercer Wilson, G M

"Thos. Bird Harris, G. Sec.

"Hamilton, C.W., 10th Nov., A.L. 5855."

This was the manner in which the Grand Lodge of Canada came into existence. Without ostentation, and yet with a firm resolve to use all lawful and regular means to sustain their position, the newly-born Grand Lodge only asked for the recognition due to men who were clearly within their rights, when they occupied territory which was tramping ground for jurisdictions that laid it under tribute for the support of charities and governing organizations in which Canada had but a sentimental interest.

## CHAPTER CVII.

### THE TWENTY-FIRST SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, OCTOBER, 1855.—THE WITHDRAWAL OF NORFOLK LODGE, NO. 500, SIMCOE.

The call for an independent Grand Lodge had been effective. The Irish lodges in the Province, together with some of those holding allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge, had on the 10th October, 1855, met in Convention at Hamilton and organized a governing body under the title of The Grand Lodge of Canada.

The proceedings of this Convention have been treated in another chapter, but it is appropriate to mention the Convention in this connection, as its doings were the subject of discussion at the half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The organization met at Toronto on the 23rd October, 1855, and the formation of the new Grand Lodge was brought up through the reception of a letter from the Grand Master of New York, who wrote that some of his Grand and Past Grand officers had been asked to instal the officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge, and that such request had by his instruction been refused. This communication was

followed by a letter from Norfolk lodge, No. 500, Simcoe, of which V. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson was W. M., withdrawing its allegiance from the Provincial Grand Lodge. The letter had been anticipated from the fact that V. W. Bro. Wilson was the Grand Master of the newly-formed Grand Lodge. The action of Norfolk lodge was ordered to be transmitted to England, and the several lodges in the jurisdiction were warned not to admit members of Norfolk or any other lodge that might take similar action.

The brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge failing to anticipate the inevitable, again sought by resolution to get an answer from England, but no notice was paid to their requests. The mother Grand Lodge by its characteristic neglect repelled the loyalty of those who revered it and thus paved the way for complete and final separation.

The officers for the ensuing Masonic year were elected and the Provincial Grand Lodge adjourned. The minutes read as follows:

At a half-yearly meeting, holden at Toronto on Tuesday, the 23rd day of October, 1855.

PRESENT:

R. W. Br. Thomas G. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, on the Throne  
 W. Br. John Harding, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 V. W. Br. Geo. W. Whitehead, Grand Junior Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. Frederick W. Barron, Grand Treasurer.  
 V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, Grand Registrar.  
 V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary.  
 Br. Thomas C. Prosser, as Grand Senior Deacon.  
 Br. A. G. Smyth, as Grand Junior Deacon.  
 Br. W. G. Storm, Grand Superintendent of Works.  
 Br. W. R. Harris, as Grand Pursuivant.  
 W. Br. Thomas J. Burrell, Br. E. R. O'Brien, W. Br. W. M. Janueson  
 Grand Stewards.

Br. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The Masters, Past Masters, and Wardens of private lodges, and several members of private lodges.

The Grand Lodge was opened in form at 8 o'clock, p.m.

The By-Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge were read.

The minutes of the last half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge holden at London, on Thursday the 10th, and Friday the 11th days of May and of an especial meeting held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on Thursday and Friday, the 19th and 20th days of July last, were read and confirmed.

The Grand Treasurer read to the Grand Lodge an account of his receipts and disbursements during the past year, which account, having been duly audited and found correct, was, on motion, duly received and adopted.

On motion, it was Resolved—"That the Board of General Purposes be requested to enforce, at once, the payment of arrears due to this Grand Lodge by the several lodges in default."

Other pages contain the account of the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but so much as appertains in connection with that body and its organization cannot be omitted here, for the subject of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada came up for the first time in form before the Provincial Grand Lodge under England.

The Grand Lodge of New York, as a jurisdiction, had always been friendly with Canada West. R. W. Bro. Tisdall was a popular and well known representative and his friendships in Canada were

stronger than is usual, from the fact that he had many personal friends in the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Lodge of Canada had been formed on the 10th October, 1855. The officers had to be installed and M. W. Bro. Randall, as P. G. M. of New York, was asked to instal. The brother hesitated and asked the advice of Bro. W. E. Evans, of Buffalo, the Deputy Grand Master. He in turn asked the advice of M. W. Bro. Joseph D. Evans, the Grand Master of the State, and the result was correspondence and a decided opinion. Bro. Tisdall was at the meeting of the Provincial body, and the report states that the

representative of this Grand Lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, at the request of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, read to the Grand Lodge a letter from the M. W. Br. Joseph D. Evans, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, to R. W. Br. Ellicott Evans, D. D. Grand Master, residing in Buffalo, in reply to an application made by certain Masons in Canada (who had formed a convention at Hamilton, on the 10th instant, for the purpose of forming an independent Grand Lodge for Canada,) for assistance from certain Grand or Past Grand Officers in said State of New York, in installing the officers of said Canadian Grand Lodge, of which letter the following is a true copy:

Office of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of  
the State of New York.

NEW YORK, October 17, 1855.

Dear Brother: Your esteemed favour of the 15th inst. is just to hand, submitting the inquiry whether it would be proper for the Most Wor. Bro. Randall to instal the Grand Officers of the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada, which has been organized without the consent of their supreme head, the Grand Lodge of England, and submitting whether there would not be utility in promptly extending to them the hand of encouragement, and a full recognition of their Grand Lodge as a legitimate organization. This is not your language, but embraces your ideas, as I understand them.

I have telegraphed M. W. Bro. Randall that it would be improper for him to do so; certainly so, if by the act our Grand Lodge will be either directly or indirectly identified as a party to this contemplated movement of our Canadian brethren, of violently severing their connection with the author of their Masonic existence, and that, too, without the express consent of their own Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have not yet seen our official brethren who are in the city, and may not do so in time to give you their views—with this—on the subject, but will do so the first opportunity that offers.

The subject involves too grave and important a principle for us hastily to consider and determine it, otherwise than to withhold our participation in the proposed organization. Our Grand Lodge, above all others, should not for a moment countenance rebellion—or, if you prefer a modified phrase, a severance by violence from a Grand Lodge to which they are bound by the most solemn obligations. We are appealing year after year to our sister Grand Lodges to assist us in putting down rebellion in our own jurisdiction. To this end we have virtually appealed to the Grand Lodge of England for its countenance and support in maintaining us in our lawful position against "heresy and schism;" and now, under these circumstances, even if there was no vital principle involved, for us to give encouragement to rebellion in her jurisdiction would be the very height of ingratitude, and would display a most unenviable disposition, in the total want of moral principle.

We, however, concur fully that the separation would be attended with the most favourable advantages to them in every particular, both as lodges and as

individuals, and that they should have a separate and distinct organization—a Grand Lodge of their own, independent of a Grand Lodge located in a foreign land, which, from its inaccessibility, cannot afford readily the facilities necessary for a healthful existence in its subordinates.

Entertaining these views, we would most cheerfully—were it not too late—proffer our services as mediator, to the full power of our influence and persuasions, that the desire of our Canadian brethren be gratified in this particular, but beyond this intercession we cannot go.

Inasmuch as the Grand Lodges of Ireland and Scotland have given their consent to their subordinates in Canada to institute a Grand Lodge, independent of them, we will most readily render to them every assistance in our power in giving them a place among the independent Grand Lodges of America. We can greet such with our most hearty congratulations, and receive them with open arms to our warmest sympathies and brotherly affections.

I sincerely hope our estimable and beloved brethren of Canada, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, will not persist in their present course, and that they will never tire in their endeavours to obtain the consent of their Mother Grand Lodge to their independence, until they have exhausted fully and completely the means they possess of accomplishing the end. The foregoing is written, predicated upon the present conditions of affairs; circumstances may assume a different phase by June next, but, until they do so, it will be very impolite for us to hazard an adventure so unpropitious and baneful in its tendencies.

Yours fraternally,

And with the highest regard,

JOSEPH D. EVANS,

Grand Master.

Rt. W. ELLICOTT EVANS,

D. D. G. Master, Buffalo.

Since writing the foregoing, our Grand Secretary has been in my office, and wishes me to say that he concurs fully and entirely with me.—J. D. E.

On motion, it was resolved:

"That the cordial thanks of this Provincial Grand Lodge be given to M. W. Br. Evans, Grand Master of the State of New York, for the admirable and truly Masonic letter which he wrote on being applied to countenance the movement to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada."

"All's well that ends well" was a saying that might have been adapted for the Craft situation in Canada West in 1855.

Norfolk lodge, at Simcoe, was the first to communicate with the Provincial body in severing its allegiance. The minutes state that:

The Grand Secretary having read a letter from the Secretary of the Norfolk Lodge, No. 500, under their seal, conveying the information that the said lodge had thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, it was, on motion, Resolved—"That the Provincial Grand Secretary do communicate the same to the Grand Lodge of England, together with any other information on the subject he may be able to forward."

The next move of the Provincial body was on a par with all former action. Had the Craft rulers of 1845-55 not been blinded with the infatuation that they could not exist without the directing care and guidance of a governing Grand Lodge, the Provincial body would have been in independent form the sovereign body in Canada West but the spirit of procrastination had set in. The members were content to sit down, write and adopt resolutions, talk of independence in Craft work and adjourn until the next meeting. So when Norfolk lodge withdrew, the Provincial body had another of its resolutions

put on record, as if a book full of resolves could stay the wave for independence which had set in and was certain to sweep away every obstacle in its course.

On motion, it was Resolved—"That the Norfolk Lodge having officially notified, under their seal, this Provincial Grand Lodge that the said body had thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the P. G. Master be respectfully requested to notify the lodges remaining true to their allegiance that they are not to admit to visit them any member of the said Norfolk Lodge, nor of any other lodge which may adopt the same course, until the P. Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act."

Then came the stereotyped resolutions praying England for action, a prayer full of earnestness and love for the mother Grand Lodge, but one which was unanswered at that time, just as the petitions of 1800-21-1830-44 had not been acknowledged.

It was Resolved—"That the Grand Lodge of England be earnestly requested to entertain without loss of time the petition of this Grand Lodge forwarded to the Grand Secretary so long back as December, 1853, as this Grand Lodge cannot but feel that the vital interests of Masonry in Canada are now at stake, and that W. Br. Townsend be furnished with a copy of such proceedings of the Grand Lodge as will assist him in the object for which he was appointed its agent."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to inform the Grand Lodge that this was the time appointed by by-law for the election of Treasurer and the appointment of other Grand Officers:—whereupon, on motion, it was

Resolved—"That W. Br. W. M. Jamieson be elected to the office of Grand Treasurer for the ensuing Masonic year."

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was then pleased to appoint the following brethren as Grand Officers for the ensuing Masonic year, all of whom, together with the Grand Treasurer, were duly installed in person, or by proxy, and proclaimed according to ancient form:—

V. W. Br. Geo. Whitehead, M. King Solomon's Lodge, No. 38, Woodstock, G. S. Warden.

V. W. Br. Fred'k W. Barron, P. M. St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Junior Warden.

V. W. Br. the Rev. Septimus Ramsey, Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Chaplain.

V. W. Br. Nathan Gatchell, P. M. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Registrar.

V. W. Br. Francis Richardson, P. M. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto, G. Secretary.

W. Br. John Harding, M. St. George's Lodge, No. 37, London, G. Senior Deacon.

W. Br. William Graham, M. Western Light Lodge, No. 7, Bolton, G. Junior Deacon.

Br. F. W. Cumberland, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Supt. Works.

W. Br. W. H. Weller, M. St. John's Lodge, No. 3, Colborne, G. Dir. Ceremonies.

Br. R. D. McD. Clute, J. W. Trent Lodge, No. 32, Trenton, Assistant do

Br. Jules Hecht, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Organist

Br. Thomas Forsyth, S. W. Victoria Lodge, No. 47, Port Sarnia, G. Pursuivant.

Br. G. C. Ward, S. W. Ontario Lodge, No. 20, Port Hope, G. Sword Bearer.

Br. F. V. Carey, S. W. Union Lodge No. 6, Napanee; Br. W. R. Harris, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto; Br. Robt. J. Grier, J. W. Ionic Lodge, No. 18, Toronto; Br. A. G. Smyth, S. W. St. George's Lodge, No. 37, London; Br. Joseph Figg, S. W. Corinthian Lodge, No. 45, Stanley's Mills; Br. Patrick Wilson, S. W. Belleville Lodge, No. 4, Belleville, G. Stewards.

Br. David Alderdice, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, G. Tyler.

The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge the report of a committee of the St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, in relation to certain charges preferred against Louis Marks, for unmasonic conduct; also a copy of the charges preferred against the said Louis Marks; when, on motion, it was

Resolved—"That this Grand Lodge, having heard the charges preferred against Louis Marks by the St. Andrew's Lodge, consider the same fully sustained, and respectfully recommend that the Provincial Grand Master be pleased to expel the said Louis Marks from all the benefits of Masonry."

Years have passed since the events recorded in this chapter took place. Two only, W. Bros. Harding, of Stratford, and W. R. Harris of Toronto, who took part in this meeting, are alive at this writing. To this day even these brethren, allied as they were with the active work of the Provincial body, admit that apparently an entire misconception existed as to the strength of the dormant forces behind the newly-formed Grand Lodge. They think it possible that, if the officers of the Provincial body had not been so wedded to their idols, the opportunity might there and then have been seized and much of acrimony in word and act avoided. The fates, however, ruled otherwise, and the events in fast succession chronicled show that there were master hands at the helms of both Craft ships, men who were not to be swerved from their course by the air currents of a mere sentiment, but were willing to take chances and drift until favorable winds might bring them together at the right time into the right harbor.

## CHAPTER CVIII.

### THE TWENTY-SECOND SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, MAY, 1856.—THE REPORT OF THE GRAND SECRETARY ON "THE NEW MASONIC BODY."

The entire Craft constituency was in a state of vexation and doubt in the early part of the year 1856. The Grand Lodge of Canada had been formed as a sovereign body. It was rapidly gaining strength. Its affiliates displayed unwonted energy in securing the affiliation of the lodges of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, so that the outlook was not at all promising for those who were content to sit under the banner of a Grand Lodge which, at the best, was a subordinate body to a mother Grand Lodge, who cared so little for its prayers and petitions that from December, 1845, until September, 1855, no attention was paid to its behests.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held at Toronto in the new temple on Toronto street, on the 21st May, 1856.

There were present:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, in the Chair  
 V. W. Bro. George W. Whitehead, G. S. Warden.  
 W. Bro. Samuel S. Finden, as G. J. Warden.  
 V. W. Bro. The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.  
 V. W. Bro. Wm. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer  
 V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
 V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
 W. Bro. John Harding, G. S. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. William Graham, G. J. Deacon.  
 W. Bro. Wm. H. Weller, G. Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 Bro. G. C. Ward, G. Sword Bearer  
 Bro. Julius Hecht, G. Organist.  
 W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, as G. Pursuivant.  
 Bros. W. R. Harris, Jos. Figg, R. H. Grier, Stewards.  
 Bro. David Alderdice, G. Tyler.

There was also a fair representation of the subordinate lodges.

The first order of business after the meeting opened was an announcement that seven more lodges had deserted the standard of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz: Prince Edward, No. 8, at Picton; No. 9, at Brockville; No. 11, Barton, at Hamilton; No. 12, Union, at Grimsby; No. 15, St. George's, at St. Catharines; No. 22, Strict Observance, at Hamilton, and No. 51, Acacia, at Hamilton. This notification was keenly felt and the loss especially of Barton and Grimsby lodges, as two of the early Craft organizations, was much commented upon. The despair of the Provincial body was exemplified in another resolution for transmission to England. The membership had apparently not grasped the idea that nothing could be obtained from the mother Grand Lodge.

The following report, prepared and issued from the Provincial Grand Secretary's office on May 8th, 1856, was read and adopted in Grand Lodge. The report read as follows:

"It having been brought under the notice of this Provincial Grand Lodge that for several months past various Grand Lodges in the United States and elsewhere had been applied to for recognition by a new Masonic body, styling itself the Grand Lodge of Canada, and this Provincial Grand Lodge being induced to believe from the sentiments expressed in relation to this schismatic movement, by our American Brethren in their numerous Masonic publications, that they could not be in possession of the true facts of the case:

"Therefore, it was unanimously resolved at a half yearly meeting held at Toronto, on Wednesday, the 21st instant, 'That the Grand Secretary be directed, under the supervision of the Board of General Purposes, to publish, for the information of the Masonic Fraternity at large, a statement of the facts connected with the recent movement of insubordination on the part of certain Lodges in this Province, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, the said Lodges, or certain members thereof, having, in order to gain recognition from the various Grand Lodges with which this Grand Lodge has long been in friendly communication, made use of statements which are not borne out by the facts—these being to the prejudice of a very large portion of the fraternity who have, and who do still remain true to their mother Grand Lodge.'"

"In furtherance of this object, they (the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada) state that at the Convention held at Hamilton on the 10th of October last, there were 41 lodges represented, and that the action taken at that meeting was unanimous, with one exception, whereas, of the 41 Lodges there represented, 15 were from the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, 10 from Canada East, acting under warrants from England, 1 from Quebec, under the Grand Lodge of Scotland, and 15 under warrants from the Grand Lodge of Ireland. The number of Lodges belonging to this Provincial Grand Lodge at the time the Convention met was 50, since which time only 7 have given official information of their affiliation with the new body; so that at the present time there are 43 of the original number still true to their allegiance, to which may be added 3 new Lodges, under dispensation, making the present number 46. Of the 40 Lodges who, as stated in their published report, voted with the body, there were delegates from two belonging to this Grand Lodge—the mover and seconder of an amendment to the original motion respecting the formation of an independent Grand Lodge made at the said Convention—who did not vote in its favor; and this Grand Lodge has since ascertained that in a great many instances the delegates who voted in favor of the movement (and by one a direct fraud was practised), on returning to their Lodges were not sustained in the action they had taken; so that it may (leaving the Irish lodges out of the question) be fairly assumed that not more than half of those Lodges, hailing from the Grand Lodge of England, and represented at the Convention, do in reality belong to the new body. By this statement it will be at once seen that a very great majority of the Canadian Masons remain true to their allegiance. The alleged cause which immediately led to the formation of the new body was the refusal of the R. W. D. Grand Master, at a Special Meeting of this P. Grand Lodge, held at the Clifton House, Niagara Falls, on the 19th of July last, to submit a motion from the chair, which, if carried, would have led to immediate and open rebellion on the part of the Canadian Craft to their mother Grand Lodges. He, in common with nearly the whole of the Lodges under his control, determined to remain true to their allegiance, but at the same time to employ every legitimate means for obtaining from the mother Grand Lodge those further privileges and immunities which this Grand Lodge had some two years previously asked for. This was the unanimous feeling of the P. Grand Lodge at an adjourned meeting on the following morning, when the disaffected brethren were not present; and in furtherance of this object, it was moved by Br. W. M. Wilson (the Master of the new Grand Lodge) 'That Br. R. H. Townsend be appointed the Special Agent of this Grand Lodge, and request to use his best endeavors to obtain an answer to the Petition of this Grand Lodge, and that he be invested with full power to act in the matter.'

"About a month prior to the half-yearly communication of the Grand Lodge held in Toronto, on the 23rd of October following, a summons for said meeting was issued, which informed the Craft that Br. Townsend, our Special Agent, had brought the subject matter of our grievances before the Board of General Purposes of the Grand Lodge of England, and that matters were in a fair way towards a satisfactory result, begging us to wait patiently a short time longer, and assuring us that we should have all our requirements granted to us. This summons was sent to all the Lodges under this jurisdiction; but the recusant Lodges being unwilling to wait longer, at the Convention at Hamilton on the 10th of October, assisted in the formation of the new body, which at the meeting of this P. Grand Lodge, held on the 23rd October, was declared illegal, and all masonic intercourse was by an unanimous vote strictly forbidden. Thus matters remained until the meeting of the P. Grand Lodge on the 21st instant, when further information was received from Br. Townsend, to the effect that he had succeeded in bringing up the subject of our complaints before the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Craft throughout England were fairly aroused to our position, and fully alive to the justness of our demands, as will be seen by the following notice of motion to be made at the

next Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, to be holden on the first Wednesday in June:—

“That, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is expedient that the Prov. G. L. of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except, that it shall once in every three years submit the names of two or more Brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other foreign Prov. Grand Lodges on their petition; and the M. W. the G. M. is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a date as possible:’ and also, ‘That the thanks of the G. L. are due, and are hereby given, to those Canadian Lodges which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and the G. L. of England.’”

“From the above statement it will be evident that the disaffected portion of the Masonic Fraternity in this Province is comparatively small, although nearly the entire Craft agree in the belief that an independent organization is essential to the proper and effectual working of the Craft in this Province: yet this Grand Lodge is fully determined to obtain this position in a legitimate manner, and not by violence, as in the case of the Canada Grand Lodge, whose existence as a Masonic Body this Grand Lodge entirely repudiates.”

“TORONTO, May 8, 1856.”

The intention to give the Grand Lodge of England at London information that would be of use in considering the Canadian situation was of little value, but the wish to communicate, perhaps for the last time, the true position of the Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada was the final attempt to bring England to a sense of its duty to Canada. It was, therefore, resolved unanimously:

“That the Board of General Purposes be instructed to communicate the true position of this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and all the Grand Lodges of the United States, as regards the movement of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, stating the correct number of Lodges present at the Convention in Hamilton in October last, and from what Grand Lodges they hailed; the number of Lodges holding Warrants under the Grand Lodge of England at the time of said movement; the number of Lodges which have seceded, and the number of new Lodges established since under this jurisdiction. Also, that copies of said communication be furnished to all the Lodges holding Warrants under this jurisdiction.”

The members of the Grand Lodge of England had heard of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and at its quarterly meeting on the 5th March, 1856, Bro. Townsend brought before the Grand Lodge the secession of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, caused by neglect of repeated applications. He would be much surprised if the Grand Lodge on reading a report of a sub-committee did not resolve that very gross neglect and discourtesy had been shown to the Canadian brethren. Bro. Townsend said that he had endeavored to get a reply from the M. W. the Grand Master, but in vain—the only notice the G. M. had given was that he had written to the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada East for information, and he, Bro. Townsend, could not but think that the brethren of Canada had been treated with contempt. He moved that the report of the sub-committee be printed and circulated.

The report had briefly stated that in March of 1853 the Provin-

cial Grand Lodge of Canada West wrote to England, complaining of delay in transmitting certificates. The letter was received in England in that year, but was not laid before the Grand Master of England until February, 1854. The complaint also alluded to the non-attention to correspondence from Canada. The Committee had reported that any charges were under the control of the Grand Master of England solely.

Bro. Beach seconded Bro. Townsend's motion, and in doing so he remarked that it required no eloquence to enforce their attention. There were manifest signs of an unhealthy state, and if the seeds of decay were allowed to spread, the fabric of many years would be speedily destroyed and other Provincial Grand Lodges would follow the example of Canada West.

The W. M. of lodge, No. 214, Canada East, who was on the dais, said his Provincial Grand Lodge did not coincide with the brethren of Canada West and that the eastern lodges had maintained their allegiance.

The motion was carried.

Bro. Canon Portal then gave notice of his motion, a copy of which is embodied in this chapter in connection with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. This motion declared that a Provincial Grand Lodge should have all the privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, except that every three years the names of brethren should be submitted to England for the position of Provincial Grand Master, and that the same privileges be accorded to other foreign Provincial Grand Lodges.

This was evidence that the Canadian Craft had some friends at the mother Grand Lodge, a fact demonstrated at the Provincial Lodge meeting, when

"The Grand Secretary read to the Grand Lodge from the April number of the 'Freemasons' Magazine' and 'Masonic Mirror,' published in London, an account of the proceedings of the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England at a Quarterly Meeting, held on Wednesday the 5th day of March last."

This account contained a notice of motion that was of grave import for Canada, for it proposed to give complete independence, with a reservation, however, that would have still kept the fraternity under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, as contributors to the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The question, as Bro. Francis Richardson said in 1895, was thoroughly discussed, and the proposed legislation was endorsed with a modification that, however, still left the Provincial body a subordinate of England. It was resolved unanimously:

"That this G. L. has seen with satisfaction a notice in the April number of the London 'Freemasons' Magazine,' signifying the intention of Bro. the Rev. George R. Portal, P. S. G. W. for Oxon, to introduce at the next Q. C. of the G. L. of England, a motion to the following effect:

"That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge it is expedient that the Prov. G. L. of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except, that it shall once in every three years submit the names of two or more Brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are

exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other Foreign Provincial Grand Lodges, on their Petition; and the M. W., the G. M., is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a period as possible; and also, That the thanks of this G. L. are due and are hereby given to those Canadian Lodges which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and the G. L. of England.'

"That this Grand Lodge heartily approved of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully, but strongly, urge its adoption by the G. L. of England, satisfied as they are that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada, will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed; that this G. L. would suggest that the said Resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the G. M. be made by this G. L. with this proviso—that if disallowed by the G. L. of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect."

"Resolved unanimously—That the foregoing Resolution be transmitted by the G. S. to the G. L. of England, and that copies be forwarded by him to each of the G. Officers of the G. L. of England, and to Bro., the Rev G. R. Portal, with a request that they will be pleased to support the same at the next Session of the G. L. of England, after its receipt"

This closed the work of this communication, and the turn of events and the work of the Grand Lodge of Canada were watched with anxiety by the lodges still loyal to the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The officers of the Grand Lodge of England, indifferent as they had been to the appeals of the Canadian Craft, saw that the links binding the district lodges in the colonies of Great Britain must either be severed or strengthened. It was a matter of reasonable doubt, even with those who were opposed to the Canadian contention, as to whether the brethren of the great colony across the sea had not more than ample ground for the stand they had taken.

The Grand Lodge, at its quarterly meeting in March, had appointed a committee to consider the formation of a Board that would adjudicate on matters connected with lodges in the colonies, so that similar difficulties which had arisen in connection with Canada might not again occur. This committee sent in a report to the Grand Secretary at the quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge at London in June, but it was not read at that meeting, although its contents were known. It read as follows:

"The report of the special committee appointed at the Quarterly Communication, in March, 'to inquire into the expediency of forming a board, to whom all matters and correspondence relative to Lodges in the colonies be referred for adjudication and decision

"The committee report their opinion as follows:

"First—That it is expedient that a board be formed, to be called 'The Colonial Board,' to consist of ten members of Grand Lodge, five of whom shall be a quorum

"Secondly—That the said board shall, after the first instance, be nominated and elected at the same time, and in the same manner, as the Board of General Purposes, which the exceptions hereinafter specified

"Thirdly—That, when practicable, three of the above board shall be Past Masters of Colonial Lodges, members of Grand Lodge.

"Fourthly—That the said board shall have similar powers, as regards the colonies, to those at present exercised by the Board of General Purposes

"Fifthly.—That the constitution of this board shall be as follows: Seven members shall be elected by Grand Lodge, the three colonial members shall be nominated by the Grand Master, who shall also appoint the chairman and vice-chairman from the board so constituted.

"Sixthly.—That the board so constituted shall meet on the first Tuesday of every month at 3 p.m.

"Seventhly.—That it shall be the special duty of the Grand Secretary to submit to the board all communications whatever received from the colonies at its first meeting after their receipt.

"Eighthly.—It appearing to this committee important that no unnecessary delay should occur in carrying out the above suggestions herein made, it is recommended that the members of this committee perform the functions of the proposed board until the permanent board is appointed in June, 1857.

"(Signed) W. Burlton, Chairman.

"May 14th, 1856.

"P. Prov. G. M. for Bengal."

At this quarterly meeting a statement was made by the M. W. the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, that he deemed "of some importance" to Grand Lodge. His statement directly related to the notice of motion of Bro. Portal, which provided for independence of all colonial lodges, except in so far that "every three years" the names of two or more brethren be submitted to the Grand Lodge of England, one of whom should be appointed Provincial Grand Master by the mother Grand Lodge.

The statement made by the M. W. the Grand Master was an endeavor to excuse himself for neglect in attending to the Canadian petition on the ground that it was addressed to the Grand Master and not to Grand Lodge. He forgot to state that he had also neglected to favor the Canadians with an acknowledgment of their communication, merely saying that he had not deemed "it necessary to answer the petition."

This statement, when read in Canada, was severely criticised and added fuel to the flame of discontent. It roused the ire of old and faithful adherents of the Provincial Grand Lodge, who, while loyal to England, were not born to live in Masonic serfdom. The debate came up at the quarterly meeting in London on 4th June, 1856, on the question of "Masonry in the Canadas." As a matter of record the proceedings are important and are therefore given verbatim.

Extract from Published Minutes of Quarterly Communication of Grand Lodge of England, 4th June, 1856.

"The M. W. Grand Master said he had a communication to make to the Grand Lodge which he feared would occupy some time; but he trusted they would lend him their attention, and he would be as brief as possible. Among other business for the evening he saw a Notice of Motion by Brother Portal for granting privileges to the Grand Lodge of Canada West; as he imagined that Motion must be founded upon a Petition which had been presented to the Grand Master from Canada West, although he was not aware of the nature of the Motion about to be brought forward, he thought it probable it might be intended to grant a great part of the prayer of that Petition. It perhaps might not be right to anticipate what the Motion was, but he could conceive it to be a Motion which he should be compelled to refuse putting from the Chair. For this reason he wished to explain to the Grand Lodge the nature of the Petition which had reached him, the view he had taken of that Petition, and the course he meant to pursue relative to it. A Petition had been sent to the Grand Master and which he now held in his hand, and he

would beg them to observe that that Petition was addressed, not to the Grand Lodge, but to the Grand Master; he, therefore, conceived it to be a Petition with which the Grand Lodge had nothing to do, nor did he think it necessary to read the prayer; he should however, read a part of it, and a part of it only, in order to explain the view he took of the subject. It was this:—'Your Petitioners submit that the Constitutions of the United Grand Lodge of England, so far as they relate to the District Grand Lodges in Colonies, should be altered so as to allow the Lodges in Canada West, in Provincial Grand Lodge assembled, annually to elect their Provincial Grand Master to control the working and operations of the Craft, and through their Provincial Grand Master to grant not only Warrants to Private Lodges, but if necessary, to form County or Provincial Grand Lodges in this Province; the United Grand Lodge of England still retaining and exercising a superior and governing power and jurisdiction over the Craft in this Province.' What that governing power and jurisdiction would be, should the former part of the prayer of the Petition be granted, he was at a loss to imagine. This Petition was sent by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, not by the Provincial Grand Master of Canada—pretty plain evidence that the Provincial Grand Master wholly disapproved of it. He conceived that the Deputy Provincial Grand Master had no right to petition the Grand Master, or to call the Lodge he held for such a purpose a Provincial Grand Lodge; the proper source was the Provincial Grand Master, and he felt that he (the Earl of Zetland), as Grand Master of England, was perfectly justified in ignoring that Petition. They asked that the Constitutions of the Grand Lodge should be altered so as to permit the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West to elect their Grand Master. Did they think that the Grand Master of England would propose such a measure to the Grand Lodge, so to alter the constitution of Free Masonry. He was not surprised that the Provincial Grand Master would have nothing to do with it. It was so preposterous that he did not feel he could send an answer that could be respectful to that body, even if he could have regarded it as emanative from the Grand Lodge of Canada. He, therefore, had not sent any answer to that Petition. He would not be the person to come down to the Grand Lodge to ask them to alter the Constitutions of Free Masonry in this Country, or to pass a law which should derogate from the prerogative of the Grand Master, or the dignity of the Grand Lodge. He did not act from any pride or feeling of his own; but he considered he was bound, by his obligation as Grand Master, to hand down the Office he held to his successor without any detraction from the prerogative of the Office, and it was his firm determination so to do; and if the Grand Lodge should differ from him on that point, he should leave that Chair to his successor unimpaired and unfettered. He was informed that long before this Petition, which was dated the 22nd September, 1853, was sent, a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had been held, namely, in October, 1852, at which a Resolution was passed that it was deemed necessary to form an independent Grand Lodge in Canada West. Now the Petition that was sent eleven months afterwards did not hint at the Resolution which had been come to before, so that they would be led by this Petition to believe that that was the first attempt to moot the question, but so long before October, 1852, such a Resolution had been passed. However, the Report alluded to was correct, for there was a Petition now before the Grand Lodge which mentioned the very Resolution which had been passed in October, 1852. He had that Petition now before him, and he must make a few remarks upon it (the Grand Master then read the Petition). He begged leave to say that the other Petition had not been addressed to the Grand Lodge of England but to the Grand Master. He should like to know how this body of Delegates had been appointed, how they were chosen, and how they could bind the Lodges if a majority of the Lodges do not concur; according to their own showing this body of Masons formed themselves into a body of Delegates chosen by

did not say by whom, and passed a Resolution forming themselves into an independent Grand Lodge. It might fairly be presumed that the Lodges were not unanimous. He had reasons to know that they were not. If they were not unanimous, then the remaining members of the Lodges had a right to the Warrants of their lodges. But supposing the Members of any of the Lodges were unanimous what would then be the consequence if they withdrew their allegiance from the parent body, why, that the Warrant must be returned to the Grand Lodge of England. An assembly of individual Members could not form an independent Grand Lodge, that was perfectly clear. The Petition stated that no reply to another Petition had been received. The only one that had reached the Grand Secretary was one with which the Grand Secretary had nothing to do. If it should be proposed by the worthy Brother that all the demands of the Prayer of the Petition should be complied with, he, the Grand Master, must say that he would not put such a Motion from the Chair, because he conceived that it could not come before the Grand Lodge. In the first instance it would be necessary to overset and alter the laws and constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England; if those were altered, then it might be possible to entertain such a Motion. He was anxious that the Grand Lodge should be informed as to his opinion and the steps he intended to take.

"Bro. Portal wished to understand whether the Grand Master would refuse to put his Motion, the terms of which, he was informed by the Grand Secretary, had been communicated to his Lordship.

"The Grand Master having read the Motion aloud, stated that he had no hesitation in saying that he would not put that Motion from the Chair.

"Bro. Portal thought it would have been more courteous if the Grand Master had informed him of his intention earlier.

"The Grand Master observed that he had not considered himself at all bound to state to Bro. Portal what course he should take, nor till very lately had he made up his mind what course he should pursue; very important information had lately come to his knowledge, and he did not consider the Grand Master in any way bound to any Brother who thought proper to give Notice of Motion without consulting him, to give any intimation of his opinion thereon. The proper place to give his decision was from his place in the Chair. Within the last few days a communication had reached him which he would read; it was from the Provincial Grand Master of Montreal, dated the 18th May, 1856, (the Grand Master read the communication, which referred to a previous one in November. If a communication had been made in November last it had been mislaid, and had never come to his knowledge; a duplicate of that letter had, however, since been received, (letter, dated 12th November, 1855, was then read). Now he thought that was a confirmation, if any had been wanting, of the reports which had previously reached him, of the difference of opinion existing in Canada, and of the large number of Masons who desired to adhere to the Grand Lodge of England in contradistinction to the rebellious brethren (hear), he would repeat the term rebellious brethren, who would throw off their allegiance from the Grand Lodge of England and form themselves without authority into an independent body. If they wished not to be rebellious let them return their Warrants, but whilst they acted, and worked, and initiated Masons under the Warrant of the Grand Lodge of England, was it not rebellious to say they throw off their allegiance to the Parent Lodge. He wished to do every justice to the Canadian Lodges, and that their claims, as well as those of all Colonial Lodges, should be fairly and fully considered, but it was not his intention to be coerced by a section of Canadian Brethren into taking a hasty or ill-advised course. He was fully determined to take their grievances into consideration, and, in order to do that, he should call in the advice of some of his Brethren. He would take this opportunity of stating that a Petition had been brought to him that morning from New South Wales, by the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, with whom he had had a long interview, and fully explained to him his view

of the state of the Lodges in Australia, and he believed the Deputy Provincial Grand Master had left him perfectly satisfied. The Provincial Grand Lodges of Australia, Canada, and the Colonies should have his best consideration, and he trusted to be able before a very long period, but not hastily, to lay before the Grand Lodge a plan which he hoped would be satisfactory to all those Grand Lodges, and which would get rid of complaints. He thought it better at present not to pledge himself, or to hint at the plan, but he trusted he would be able to submit a scheme which would remedy the inconveniences, without in any way interfering with the rights of the Grand Master, and without making any fundamental alteration in the Laws of the Constitution of the Order. The Lodges of India would, of course, form part of the scheme, although he had not received any complaint from that quarter, on the contrary, he believed they were extremely well disposed to the Grand Lodge of England, and above all things, were adverse to separate themselves from their Parent Grand Lodge. He was well aware that he had spoken with some warmth, but if he had said anything offensive to any Brother, he was extremely sorry for it."

"Bro. Portal expressed his satisfaction with what had fallen from the G. M., and gave notice of motion for next Grand Lodge, expressing the deep regret of its members that so little attention had been paid to the communications from Canada in the G. Sec's Office, that they had been allowed to remain unanswered for a space of two years."

"Bro. Havers denied the right of Bro. Portal to give notice of motion in Grand Lodge. It must be done at the Board of Masters."

"Bro. Portal stated the same course had been pursued on previous occasions."

"Bro. Dobie objected to the motion, it being a censure on the G. M."

"The M. W. G. M. said that the notice of motion must be given at the Board of Masters, and he trusted it would be so given, for the resolution now proposed could only be regarded as a censure on his conduct as G. M., and he hoped the Brethren would know how to treat it."

"It being now past eleven, Grand Lodge adjourned, without even the reports from the Board of Benevolence and General Purposes being brought under consideration."

Meanwhile, the subject of Canada was more than an ordinary live issue among English Masons. The quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge was awaited with some anxiety and not a little curiosity, for the arbitrary action of the Grand Master at the last meeting had cut to the quick the friends of Canada in the Grand Lodge at London.

Every point had been well taken and care had been exercised that there might be no miscarriage in the procedure, so when at the quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England, held 3rd September, 1856, the Canadian question came up for discussion,

The Rev. Bro. Portal asked "when would be the proper time to present petition relative to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada?"

The acting Grand Master said that a communication from the Earl of Zetland, the Grand Master, would have precedence of everything else. The Grand Master was unable to be present and Bro. Lewis, Provincial Grand Master for Sumatra, being the oldest P. G. M. present, presided.

The communication received was signed "Zetland G. M." and was as follows:—

To the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons:

"Representations having been made to me, by memorial and otherwise, from Lodges and Brethren in some of the Colonies as to the great inconvenience experienced by them owing to the inevitable delay in obtaining Grand Lodge certificates, which occupies in some cases twelve months, while the

payments required amount to a considerable sum; and further, some thinking that the interests of the Craft in such colonies would be greatly promoted if power were given to them to nominate, at stated periods, their own Prov. Grand Masters, subject to the approval of the Grand Master:

"The Grand Master has taken these several matters into his consideration, and, after the most mature deliberation, is of opinion that some remedies ought to be applied to meet the alleged inconveniences. It is, however, proper here to observe, that the Grand Master feels the force of the allegation that these difficulties are experienced by all Lodges in the British colonies and settlements, as well as in foreign parts; and he is therefore desirous that some regulations should be made to remove the difficulty, and to extend relief to all distant Lodges. The Grand Master therefore recommends, and submits to the consideration and decision of Grand Lodge the following plan and suggestions for alterations to be made in the laws of Supreme Grand Lodge, as will embrace and effect the objects he proposes:—

"That the registration fee of every duly initiated Brother be 7s. 6d., which sum will entitle the Brother to a Grand Lodge certificate. The registration fee for Brethren joining one Lodge from another, to remain 2s. 6d., as at present, unless that Brother require a Grand Lodge certificate, in which case the fee will be 7s. 6d.

"That each Lodge should make a return to Grand Lodge annually together with the amount of the dues payable thereon, unless there be a Prov. Grand Master for the district, in which case the returns and payments shall be made to him, or to such person as he may direct, he being responsible for the remittance of the same to the Grand Lodge of London.

"That the Prov. Grand Master shall distribute the Grand Lodge certificates, which will be forwarded to him for the purpose in blank. They will be filled up in due form, and countersigned by the Prov. Grand Master and Prov. Grand Secretary, or in the event of the absence or illness of the Prov. Grand Master, by the Dep. Prov. Grand Master in his stead.

"That the returns and payments shall be made to the Prov. Grand Master, or to some Brother duly appointed by him, on his behalf, and the Lodge so paying shall immediately transmit to the Grand Secretary in London, a duplicate of such returns, signed by the Worshipful Master, the Secretary, and the Treasurer of the Lodge, specifying when, and by whom, and to whom, the returns and payments were made, with the names of those to whom the Prov. Grand Master has issued Grand Lodge certificates.

"And further, that the Prov. Grand Master shall, with all reasonable expedition, forward to the Grand Secretary all returns received from the several Lodges within his province or district, together with the amount of the dues, so that the Brethren may be duly registered, and the amounts placed to the account of the different Lodges.

"That as, on account of the distance of many of the Prov. Grand Lodges from London, it is impossible that the Grand Lodge can be aware of their proceedings, and the Grand Master requires that every third year an account shall be rendered to him, detailing their proceedings and transactions, with a view of determining whether the interests of the Craft would be best promoted by the continuance in office of the Prov. Grand Master, should he be willing to do so, and the decision of the Grand Master will be communicated to the Prov. Grand Master, the Dep. Prov. Grand Master or the Prov. Grand Secretary, for the information of the Prov. Grand Lodge. No new fees will be required on these occasions.

"By these means the Grand Master hopes that the good understanding so necessary to be preserved between the Prov. Grand Master and the Lodges under his jurisdiction, will be promoted, and the unity of the Craft maintained.

"With the view of providing for the event of the Prov. Grand Master's death, the Grand Master will deliver to each Province such a document as

will empower the Dep. Prov. Grand Master to preside and act for such a limited period as will permit of a successor being appointed, or any other necessary steps being taken."

The communication closed with a list of the clauses of the constitution which it was proposed to amend, so as to meet the suggestions of the Grand Master.

The Grand Secretary then said: Before any proposition is made on this subject, I may be permitted to comply with the Grand Master's wish, and just explain his views on some points. Some of the Prov. Grand Lodges wish to elect their own Prov. Grand Masters; Lord Zetland had already stated his views upon that subject, and informed us that he could not give his consent to such an alteration of the laws; but so far as he understands the complaints, many of them are founded on the difficulty they have in Prov. Grand Lodges of exercising any control; if the Prov. Grand Master chooses to be dominant, the Prov. Grand Lodge has little opportunity, if any, of getting what they consider right done to them. The Grand Master therefore states that he will require from all distant Prov. Grand Lodges, at least once every three years, or oftener if desired, a detailed account of their proceedings, and that he will also require from the Prov. Grand Master a detailed account of what he has done during the period. The object of the Grand Master is, that if the Prov. Grand Lodge have any grievances between themselves and the Prov. Grand Master, it should be competent for them to enter into the subject, and to record upon their minutes anything which they consider ought to be communicated to the Grand Master, in order that he may exercise the power he possesses of removing a Prov. Grand Master, if it appears that it would be for the benefit of the Craft for him to do so. But inasmuch as the Prov. Grand Master is supposed to be present at the Provincial Grand Lodge, either personally or by deputy, he would be informed of all their proceedings; and the Grand Master required from him also a detailed account of all that he shall have done during the preceding period, so that he will have an opportunity of answering any observation made in the resolutions passed by the Prov. Grand Lodge; and the Grand Master thinks that that will be such a check, and will give such an absolute controlling power to the Prov. Grand Master, so that they might come under his consideration, and he remove the Prov. Grand Master if desirable. Within six months of the receipt of these reports, he will communicate his decision to the Prov. Grand Secretary, and take such steps as appear to be necessary, both with respect to the Prov. Grand Master and the Prov. Grand Lodge. There are doubtless some who wish for the power of electing their own Prov. Grand Master; and it would create great dissension and ill feeling in various parts of the globe to make the Prov. Grand Masters elective.

Bro. Col. Burlton, Past Prov. Grand Master of Bombay, here interrupted the Grand Secretary, and asked if there was any motion before the chair (Hear, hear.)

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said the communication which had been read from the M. W. the Grand Master consisted of two parts; the one referred to money matters, and the other to the Prov. Grand Masters. He wished to call the attention of Grand Lodge to one of these questions, and to raise a discussion upon it.

The Grand Master. Any communication of this kind from the Grand Master is placed before the Grand Lodge as a matter of course, and the alterations therein proposed to be made will now be put as substantive motions.

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said, that what the Earl of Carnarvon wanted to know was, whether Grand Lodge would have an opportunity of expressing an opinion upon that portion of the Grand Master's communication which was not referred to in the resolutions about to be submitted.

The Grand Master. I am only here to control the order of your proceedings. The Grand Master has stated his views, as a matter of course, the

will be recorded as a portion of our proceedings. On that subject we can have no discussion. I have had the honor now of belonging to this Grand Lodge thirty-five years, and till the last three years I have regularly attended. This has always been our rule. There has never been a discussion on the communication of the Grand Masters.

Bro. White, the Grand Secretary, then proposed a series of resolutions, the subject of which was to give effect to the propositions by the M. W. the Grand Master, as set forth in the statement read.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: I have listened with deep attention to the specific motion which has been formulated out of the communication of the M. W. the Grand Master. I shall be happy to vote for it, provided always that we have subsequently a vote taken upon the other part of it, which relates to the Prov. Grand Masters (Hear, hear.) I concur in what I will call the money clauses—all those which relate to alterations to be made in the Book of Constitutions; but I shall feel it my duty to lay before the Grand Lodge my serious objections to that part of the propositions which relates to the Prov. Grand Masters. I, ask, therefore, if we shall take a second motion on the communication as a whole, as to whether or not it shall be entered on the minutes?

The Grand Master: Any communication from the Grand Master must be recorded upon your minutes. That has always been the course hitherto pursued.

The Rev. Bro. Portal called the attention of the chair to the fact that the Grand Master "recommended and submitted" his statement "to the consideration and decision of Grand Lodge." These were the Grand Master's own words. (Hear, hear, and applause.) Yet they were told by the representative of the Grand Master on the present occasion that they were not to be allowed to consider and decide. (Hear, hear.)

The Grand Master: We are not discussing what shall be done with respect to the Prov. Grand Master question; that subject is not before us in the substantive motion which has been put.

The Earl of Carnarvon: I am compelled then to raise the discussion in a manner in which I did not desire to do it, sooner than permit the subject to pass away unnoticed and without discussion.

Col. Burlton here rose amidst loud cries of "Carnarvon, Carnarvon," and said that a higher authority than the Grand Master, viz. the Grand Lodge itself, had appointed a committee for the express purpose of inquiring into the expediency of forming a body to whom all letters and correspondence relative to colonial matters should be submitted for consideration. That committee assembled several times, and had made its reports, which should have been communicated to Grand Lodge in June last. Great discontent prevailed on the subject, and he thought that report ought certainly to be read before any resolution on the question was agreed to by Grand Lodge. (Hear, hear.) He wished the Brethren to recollect that the colonial Lodges were not so much dissatisfied with the 7s. 6d., or even with the return they were called upon to make; what they were justly indignant about was, that they received no replies whatever unnoticed for years and years. (Hear, hear, and cries of "Shame.") Some unnoticed for years and years. (Hear, hear, and cries of "Shame.") Some had gone unnoticed for ten years to his knowledge. ("Shame, shame.") It was to remedy this state of things that the committee was appointed, and as they had gone carefully into the matter, it was right that their opinions should be heard. (Applause.) He concluded by an amendment to that effect.

Bro. Bagshaw, Prov. Grand Master for Essex, seconded the motion. He was quite satisfied that the success of the Craft in the colonies depended upon the confirmation of the recommendation of that communication, and he therefore seconded the amendment most cordially.

Bro. Jennings said that what the M. W. the Grand Master communicated to them became matter of record. With his prerogative they could not in-

terfere. That which was submitted as an alteration in the law was alone a fit subject for their discussion. All that the Grand Master promulgated as law they had a right to discuss, but that which he communicated as a simple statement of his views they had no right to discuss.

Bro. the Hon. George C. Anderson, Prov. Grand Master for the Bahamas, said he felt, for his part, that a debt of gratitude was due to the Grand Master for the attention he had paid to colonial matters, and he regretted therefore that such an amendment should have been made. He had no doubt that the report would show that their interests had been attended to. ("Oh, oh," and laughter.) At any rate he thought that such a report should not take the precedence of the Grand Master. The proposition to give the Prov. Grand Master power of signing the certificates would be a great boon, as it sometimes took twelve months to get them from Grand Lodge, and in the meanwhile the Brethren initiated had left the colony, and often had gone no one knew whither.

Bro. Bagshaw, Prov. Grand Master of Essex, said the committee referred to was composed largely of brethren who had had considerable colonial experience in Canada and the West Indies; and while he had the highest respect for the M. W. the Grand Master, he felt that the committee so constituted and so appointed ought to be heard from before even a resolution from the M. W. the Grand Master. That committee had the confidence of Grand Lodge, and it had made suggestions of an important character, and no alteration in the laws of Freemasonry on the colonial question ought to be made without their opinion being first heard. (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Col. Burlton said it was not the 7s. 6d., or the certificates, but the silent contempt with which colonial brethren were treated which had led to the dissatisfaction. Ten years ago in Bengal, when he was Prov. Grand Master there, he suspended a brother from his Masonic rights and privileges. The brother appealed against his decision, and he sent that appeal home ten years ago, and it had never been answered yet. (Loud cries of "Shame, shame," and other marks of disapprobation.)

The feelings of the brethren were very much excited at these statements with respect to the inattention in the Grand Secretary's office, and when the amendment was put, after some further discussion, it was carried, amidst loud cheers, by an overwhelming majority.

The Rev. Bro. Portal asked, if it were lawful for him to move that the report of the Colonial Committee be now read.

The Grand Master: "Certainly not, Brother."

The action of Bro. Portal, who was seconded in his efforts by the Earl of Carnarvon, as well as the words of Bro. Burlton, show that the majority of Grand Lodge did not agree with the system of business carried on by the Grand Lodge officials.

At an adjourned meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on October 1st, 1856, after an elaborate discussion as to "whether Grand Lodge could adjourn" the colonial question came up again. The following is a verbatim report of the proceedings from the "Freemasons' Magazine," London, of November, 1856:

Bro. Col. Burlton resumed the business at the point at which it left off last Grand Lodge. He moved that the Report of the Colonial Committee (read at last Grand Lodge, and given verbatim in the last number of the Freemasons' Magazine) be received.

There was here a little ebullition of the excitement, which seemed to be but imperfectly allayed.

The Rev. Bro. Lyall said that before the business proceeded they ought to demand an explanation from the Grand Chaplain for his insulting conduct towards them (Bro. Portal and his friends). He ought to be called upon to make an apology (Hear, hear, and renewed confusion.)

The Rev. Bro. Portal seconded Bro. Burlton's motion, and said: "In seconding the adoption of this report, there is only one alteration which I should wish to see made. I don't think the board should be elected at the same time as the Board of General Purposes. (Hear, hear.) Instead of September, therefore, it would be better to say——"

Grand Master: "The Brother cannot second a resolution and move an amendment upon it at the same time." (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Portal: "Well, then, I shall content myself with throwing out this as a suggestion, and if any brother moves it as an amendment, it will not be objected to. I am sorry that some of the brethren should have withdrawn from Grand Lodge, as if the acting Grand Master were not a proper representative of the M. W. the Grand Master, when absent, which is often the case. (Hear, hear.) There is no use in denying the fact, that the Canadian petition was for three years unattended to. (Hear, hear, and loud cries of "Shame, shame.") The Grand Lodge, as a whole, would suffer in case the Canadians should rebel, and that will certainly be the result unless something be done. (Hear, hear.) If you carry this proposition, such a case as that of our Canadian brethren can never occur again, as you will see what documents are sent from time to time, and will have opportunities for making motions thereon. Here we have the Canadian Lodges driven to rebellion. I maintain that the Grand Master, Grand Secretary, Grand Registrar, and whoever you like, are nothing more than our officers (hear), to carry on our business (hear), the business of Grand Lodge, and not their own business. (Hear, hear.) We have a right to know what that business is, as it interests us far more than it can interest them. We recommend that this business should pass through the hands of this committee, and then you will see whether it is managed or mis-managed." (Hear, hear.)

Bro. Gole attempted to speak, but was received with impatient noises and interruption, and cries of "Question, question." He would say a few words by way of introduction. (Cries of "We have had introduction enough," and laughter.) He wished to light the calumet of peace. (Hear, hear, and laughter.) The brother appeared to be desirous of reopening the question as to the legality of the Lodge, but the Grand Lodge would not permit him.

Bro. Percy Wells, after some discussion, rose to order, and invited the Grand Master and the brethren to come and see how he presided over his Lodge, which, he assured them, he did in a most efficient manner, combining temperance with firmness. He invited the brethren to come and judge for themselves, amidst laughter and cheers. He asked, in conclusion, whether there was any motion before the Lodge, and if so, whether it was to be permitted to go on?

The Grand Master said he did not know whether there was any motion before the Lodge; if there was, he had not heard it. (Laughter and cheers.)

The motion was then carried.

The question of the Canadian lodges again came up for discussion under the head of

#### THE GRAND MASTER'S COMMUNICATION.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: "Right Worshipful Sir, the motion which I have now to propose, follows, as a natural consequence, that which has preceded it. My motion is, to refer the communication of the M. W. the Grand Master to the Board which you have just appointed. (Hear, hear.) If the members of that Board are men of experience and judgment, as we believe them to be, the matter cannot be placed in better hands. Indeed, the brethren, really, have only two alternatives which they can adopt. You must either deal with this communication from the Grand Master now, in whatever way seems good to you, or refer it to that committee; but I believe, myself, that it would be far easier, far pleasanter to the Grand Lodge, to avoid the

unsatisfactory task of dealing with the communication now, by referring it to the Colonial Board which has just been appointed. In fact, I think, it would be best to do so under any circumstances. Let it be understood by the Grand Lodge that they are responsible for the issue of this letter; for the Grand Master, in language too emphatic to be misunderstood—in language which I wish the Grand Lodge attentively to consider—has told us that he himself now submits his communications to us to ‘consider and decide.’ Therefore, up to this time, the Grand Master has managed the matter himself; but, for the future, with you rests the responsibility. (Hear, hear.) It is cast entirely upon your shoulders (hear, hear), and I implore you not to arrive at any conclusion of which your judgment does not fully approve. I don’t like to go back into the past. (Hear, hear.) The references which have already been made have excited feelings which I have regretted to see displayed, feelings of a character anything but pleasant. I shall not recapitulate the stages by which we have arrived at the present unhappy state of affairs; I have no wish to trespass on the time of the Grand Lodge, and I shall therefore shorten the matter as far as possible. In 1853, we find the first evidence of any discontent in Canada. The Canadian Lodges had a conference at Hamilton, at which they stated their grievances and complaints, in a petition which was forwarded to England; it bewailed the want of harmony in the Canadian Lodges, the irregularity of communications between England and Canada, and last, but not least, the unsatisfactory position of the Prov. Grand Master. This, in fact, was the principal complaint. They complained of the position of the Prov. Grand Master as part and parcel of the whole system of nomineeism, which they described as distasteful to them. They complained that he was holding an irresponsible position, and that they had neither a concurrent voice in the management of the affairs, nor any check upon his proceedings. (Hear.) No notice whatever was taken of this communication. They met again, and embodied their grievances in a set of resolutions. What became of those resolutions, I ask. It is sufficient to say that there was no reply. (Cries of “Shame.”) Now, brethren, can you wonder that as time flew in a manner little reckoned of by us in England, it was counted by days and weeks in Canada? Years elapsed—three years, three long years—and yet the Canadian communication was unattended to, and even unacknowledged, and now, who can wonder that hope deferred produced its natural results? Do you wonder that such neglect ripened into bitter fruit the seeds of discontent which had been sown? (Loud cries of “No.”) Only look at the consequences. It has at last, with a precipitancy which I cannot but deplore, that finding they could not obtain relief from England, some of the Canadian lodges seceded, and perhaps they will never be reunited to those under our jurisdiction. But there are others who have remained true and faithful to their allegiance. (Cheers.) I wish, indeed, and strongly do I feel it, and I hope my appeal may be heard across the Atlantic, when I express my unfeigned respect and sympathy for those who, despite of the disappointments which they met with in England, despite of all the glitter and temptation of a species of independency and false ambition, have been contented to remain true to themselves, true to us, and true to the obligations of their Masonic allegiance. (Loud cheers.) There is a better way of thanking them than in mere words for their actions. It is reasonable to suppose that men who have shown such consistency and firmness will not be persons likely to insist upon claims which are unjust and unreasonable in their nature. In 1853—I leave out minor matters for the present—they contended for the free and absolute right of electing their Provincial Grand Master. Now, I candidly admit, that on this point I could not concur with them. I think it would lead rather to alienation; but there are many steps between taking no notice whatever of their complaints, and granting them everything they asked. (Hear.) No notice whatever was taken of them till a few months ago, when a member of the Grand Lodge, who had shown the greatest ability in these matters, I mean Bro. Portal (loud cheers), brought forward the sub-

ject by a motion in the Quarterly Communication, in which he proposed that the Canadian Lodges should elect two candidates for the Prov. Grand Master, and send them to the M. W. the Grand Master, in order that he might select one of them. The Canadian Lodges met and agreed to this in the following resolution:—

“That this Grand Lodge heartily approves of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully, but strongly, urge its adoption by the Grand Lodge of England, satisfied as they are—(mark the words)—that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada, will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed;—that this Grand Lodge would suggest that the said resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the Grand Master can be made by this Grand Lodge, with this proviso—that if disallowed by the Grand Lodge of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect.”

“Such is the language of the men who have played the temperate part which I have described. I ask you, brethren, is it the language of men wavering and uncertain in their opinions? I fear very much the results, should we come this evening to a wrong and unsatisfactory conclusion. I entertain the greatest apprehension as to the news which the next Canadian packet may bring us; it may be said, you have a communication from the Grand Master, who proposes that henceforth every third year the Provincial Grand Master should send in a report, and if that report, under the auspices of the Prov. Grand Master, should be unsatisfactory, that it should then be competent to the Grand Master to depose the Prov. Grand Master. But this proposal gives no new power to the Prov. Grand Master. He can at present send his reports, not every third year, but whenever he likes. It is also, at present, in the power of the Grand Master to depose the Prov. Grand Master whenever he may think proper to do so. What improvement, therefore, I ask, would be effected by the Grand Master's proposition? What further independence or self-government would it confer upon the Colonies? I answer none. (Loud applause.) The only reception which such a proposition could meet with in Canada would be scorn and irritation. (Hear, hear.) We have heard of men slumbering while an earthquake was raging around them. Four years ago there was a cloud significantly ominous, although, at the time, perhaps, not larger than a man's hand. One single temperate despatch would have prevented the coming tempest. But no notice whatever was taken of it. Our officials went slumbering on from year to year. At length the storm arose which had been heralded by so many warnings; and the Canadian lodges burst forth into open secession. For one whole year these slumbers still continued, and no notice whatever was taken even of the secession,—no motion was brought forward; no change of policy or principles was announced, and when independent brethren made motions of a remedial character, they were stifled under the pretence that an ancient landmark of the Order was attempted to be obliterated. (Hear, hear.) A Grand Lodge was attempted to be coerced by an overbearing temper and domineer. (Loud cheers.) I have said too much perhaps. (No, no.) One word more on the broad principles which I wish to see adopted in our colonial policy. It is the greatest mistake in the world to confound quantity with quality. Let us never suppose that extent of dominion is any real test of power. Extent of dominion is no test of real prosperity, unless accompanied by a living spirit, breathing from the inmost centre to the utmost extremity. (Loud cheers.) The great secret of government is, that the main body shall only attempt those duties which it is competent to perform. For instance, no man in this room is more deeply impressed than I am with the necessity of maintaining the due dependence and allegiance of the Canadian Lodges to the Grand Lodge of England. I wish to see the Grand Lodge the fountain of appeal—the sole arbiter; and I wish to

see all the allegiance due to the Grand Lodge preserved; but I would utterly surrender to the Prov. Grand Master all the minutiae of local business. (Hear, hear.) You will have to look longer for a body of men who will unite those qualities which will enable them to take a broad view of questions of policy necessary here at home, and to control the thousand and one details of local administration. (Hear, hear.) What I mean to say is, maintain their allegiance, and leave the local business under their own control. Make them your friends, and do not seek to alienate them; attempt not to debase them into the condition of slaves. (Loud cheers.) There are two principles of government—compulsion and persuasion. Compulsion is idle for us to talk of, and it is irritating to them; persuasion is a legitimate weapon; it will not break in your grasp, because it is a well-tempered blade, on which is engraven the talismanic characters of 'Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth.' (Loud cheers.) There is a third course which stares one like a phantom in the face. I protest against your standing with folded arms while the stately fabric falls to pieces. (Hear, hear.) Better have an indifferent policy than none at all. (Loud cheers.) Better have any principles than be like the mastless vessel before the storm—

"Come it slow or come it fast,  
This is the fate must come at last."

Make up your minds to it. Do not deceive yourselves. Be not satisfied with closing your eyes; look at the breakers that appear ahead, and seek not to escape your impending destiny by ignoring this difficulty, for you can never shelve it. (Loud cheers.) The sands of your hour-glass are running low; the time for deliberation has passed away, and the time for action has fully come. There stands the form of the good and of the evil genius of this great Order, as it were, upon our very threshold, with the emblems of ascending prosperity, and of hopeless irremediable decay. Both are offered to you. Which will you accept? It can only be done by free speaking and free discussion. Let us do away for ever with that mistaken policy which would prevent us from discussing here those great and important topics which are nearest to our hearts, and which we so freely canvass elsewhere. (Loud applause.) I would say, it is unjust to us and to our Canadian brethren that there should be a reserve between us and our authorities; it is ruinous to the best interests of the Craft, and, if persisted in, will be fatal to the good understanding between those who sit upon the dais and those who are in the body of the hall. (Hear, hear.) Therefore I move, Right Worshipful Sir, that the communication of the M. W. Grand Master be referred to the Colonial Board, to consider, and report upon at our quarterly meeting in December. I move, also, that the report be printed and distributed amongst the brethren at their entrance to the Grand Lodge, and that the Grand Lodge considers that no scheme will be satisfactory which fails to approve of the Colonial Brethren having a voice in the appointment of the Prov. Grand Master" (The noble Lord resumed his seat amidst loud applause.)

Bro. H. G. Warren, P.M., No. 202, seconded the motion and said that he thought they would not be acting in justice towards the committee which they had just appointed, if they did not refer this matter to them; if they refused to pass the present or some similar resolution, they would stultify all their previous proceedings, and it was, therefore, with the greatest pleasure that he seconded the motion. (Loud cries of "Divide, divide.")

The Chairman then put the motion, which was carried unanimously.

This discussion at the quarterly communication in September of 1856, had reached Canada just prior to the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. To say that it roused feelings of indignation is to put it mildly. The brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge were up in arms, while those of the Grand Lodge of Canada were pleased that they were beyond the reach of dictation by a superior body.

## CHAPTER CIX.

## THE FIRST ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, HAMILTON, 9TH JULY, 1856.—THE NUMBERING OF LODGES AND THE FORMATION OF DISTRICTS.

A year had not elapsed before the brethren of the recently formed Grand Lodge of Canada realized that their governing body was something more than a mere name, and that, as a sovereign body, they had assumed an importance in the Masonic world, not transient but permanent. During the year the prospects of the new organization were canvassed. The rival body, under the obedience of the Grand Lodge of England, felt that its power had not been strengthened by the move.

The Grand Lodge of Canada had at the outset prepared a statement of its case, which had been forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England. Other foreign jurisdictions were also notified and every legitimate means taken to inform and clarify the Craft mind on both continents of the action and intention of the newly-formed Canadian Grand Lodge.

England, with an apathy at that period characteristic, failed even to acknowledge the receipt of the formal communication. The Grand Master of New York hurled thoughtless anathemas against the brethren who had dared to do as New York had done seventy-five years before in asserting its independence, while the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West issued a circular, which could not have commended itself to brethren desirous of adhering closely to statements actually on record and stamped with the imprint of truth.

No brother can justly appreciate the position occupied by the Grand Lodge in the early years of its career. No body of men ever deserved more kindly consideration at the hands of their brethren than those who manfully endeavored to free themselves from the triple bonds, which more than figuratively tightened as the efforts for freedom in Craft government were made.

The first Annual Communication was held in the Masonic Hall at Hamilton on the 9th July, 1856, in the hall on the south-west corner of Main and Hughson streets, in which the Convention had met in 1855. Thirty-three lodges were represented, of which twenty-four were regularly warranted and eleven were under dispensation, five of the former and five of the latter being represented by proxy. Including the Grand Master and the Grand Tyler, there were fifty-one representatives present. Neither the Grand Master nor the Grand Tyler seems to have been taken into consideration by the Committee on Credentials:

As this was the first annual Communication after reorganization, the names of those present and the lodges represented are given:

## GRAND OFFICERS.

THE MOST WORSHIPFUL BRO. W. MERCER WILSON, GRAND MASTER,  
ON THE THRONE.

R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Deputy Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, D. D. G. M., Western District

R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., Central District.

V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, as Grand Senior Warden.  
 R. W. Bro. James Daniell, Grand Junior Warden.  
 R. W. Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, Grand Chaplain.  
 R. W. Bro. Wm. Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.  
 R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.  
 V. W. Bro. G. L. Allen, Grand Senior Deacon.  
 V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, as Grand Junior Deacon.  
 V. W. Bro. Dr. Thomas Duggan, Grand Supt. of Works.  
 V. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Asst. Grand Secretary.  
 V. W. Bro. W. T. Thomas, as Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.  
 V. W. Bro. J. W. Powell, Grand Pursuivant.  
 Bro. John Morrison, Grand Tyler.  
 Past Masters—W. Bro. Geo. Powell, W. Bro. John W. Baine, W. Bro. Hiram Fulford, V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, R. W. Bro. James Daniell, R. B. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. Bro. A. S. Abbott, W. Bro. Elisha Gustin, W. Bro. Joseph F. Rolfe, W. Bro. David Brown, W. Bro. Geo. Duncan, R. W. Bro. Rev. F. J. Lundy, W. Bro. Joseph Cornick, R. W. Bro. Wm. Bellhouse, W. Bro. Thos. Fletcher, W. Bro. H. B. Bull, R. W. Bro. A. Bernard.

The Committee on Credentials reported the following representatives of regularly chartered lodges present, also the officers of the undermentioned lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted and allowed to take part in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge:

Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe—W. Bro. H. Crouse, W. Bro. G. W. Powell, P. M.

Sussex Lodge, Brockville—W. Bro. Samuel Ross, W.M.; W. Bro. H. Fulford, P.M.; W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, P.M.

Prince Edward's Lodge, Picton—W. Bro. David Barker, W. M.

St. John's Lodge, London—W. Bro. James Moffatt, W.M.; Bro. A. S. Abbott, S.W.; Bro. W. Daniell, J.W.; W. Bro. Joseph F. Rolfe, P.M.; W. Bro. James Daniell, G.J.W., P.M.

Great Western Lodge, Windsor—W. Bro. George Duncan, P.M.

Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg—W. Bro. William Bungway, W. M. Bro. George Gott, J.W.

Wellington Lodge, Dunnville—W. Bro. D. McIndoe, W.M.; Bro. D. McSwain, S.W.

St. John's Lodge, Cayuga—Bro. John Robert Carroll, S.W.

St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines—W. Bro. Thomas Fletcher, P.M.

Harmony Lodge, Binbrook—W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W.M.; Bro. John Brown, S.W.

St. George's Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M., P.M.

Lodge of Military and Social Virtues, Montreal—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (proxy for W. M.).

Zetland Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. John H. Isaacson, Asst. G. Sec., W. M.; Bro. William Bellhouse, G. Treas., P.M.

St. John's Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. John F. McCunig, W. M.; W. Bro. John W. Baine, P.M.; Bro. W. T. Thomas, G. Organist, J.W.

Barton Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. H. B. Bull, W.M.; W. Bro. Charles Magill, P.M.; Bro. Richard W. Thorne, J.W.

Acacia Lodge, Hamilton—W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, D.D.G.M., W.M.; Bro. Dr. Duggan, G.S. of W., S.W.; W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, G. Sec., J.W.

Golden Rule Lodge, Stanstead—W. Bro. Elisha Gustin, P.M. (Proxy).

Prevost Lodge, Dunham—W. Bro. David Brown, P.M. (Proxy)

Union Lodge, Grimsby—W. Bro. J. Wesley Lewis, W.M.; Bro. Andrew Randall, S.W.; W. Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, G. Chaplain, P.M.

King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. James E. Smith, W.M.; Bro. Joseph A. Fisher, J.W.

Shefford Lodge, Waterloo—W. Bro. E. Gustin (Proxy for W. M.).

Vaughan Lodge, Maple—Bro. James Bowman (Proxy for W. M.).

Brant Lodge, Brantford—Bro. George W. Malloch, S.W.

#### LODGES UNDER DISPENSATION.

St. Andrew's Lodge, Caledonia—W. Bro. Dr. Wm. McPherson, W.M.; Bro. William Waugh, S.W.; Bro. Wm. A. Spooner, J.W.; W. Bro. Jos. Cornick, P.M.

St. John's Lodge, Ingersoll—Bro. John Patterson, S.W.

King Lodge, King—W. Bro. James Bowman, W.M.

Kilwinning Lodge, London—W. Bro. William Muir, W.M.; Bro. Donald McDonald (Proxy for S. W.); Bro. Dougald McInnes (Proxy for J. W.).

Alma Lodge, Galt—Bro. Norman Booth, S.W.

Rehoboam Lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. G. L. Allen, W.M.; Bro. E. R. O'Brien, S.W.

Jacques Cartier Lodge, Montreal—W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Asst. G. Sec. (Proxy for W. M.).

St. Francis' Lodge, Melbourne—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (Proxy).

Victoria Lodge, Sherbrooke—W. Bro. A. Bernard, D.G.M. (Proxy)

The minutes of the Convention held on the 10th day of October, 1855, at which the Grand Lodge was established, and on the 2nd day of November following, when the Grand Lodge was consecrated and the Grand Master and the Grand officers installed and invested, were read and confirmed.

The first address of the Grand Master was a careful exposition of the Craft situation from the inauguration of the Convention in October, 1855. He opened by stating that

"Nine months have passed away since the brethren met in this city in solemn convocation, for the purpose of taking into their most serious consideration the state and requirements of Masonry in this Province; the result of their labours was the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada. It is unnecessary now to refer to the doubts which agitated the minds of the brethren as to the necessity and propriety of the step which was ultimately decided upon, after a long and anxious discussion on the various important points the question involved, and when, after a careful research after precedents, the light of truth directed us, without violating any of our obligations, but acting in strict conformity with the true spirit of them all, to that great result which will be remembered with gratitude by all future generations of Canadian Freemasons, and looked upon as the dawn of a new era of Masonic prosperity in the Province.

"Whilst we have much cause for deep gratitude to T. G. A. O. T. U., for the large measure of success that has always rewarded our zealous labours in the cause of Masonry, our path has not been free from difficulties and obstacles. In both sections of the Province there are some brethren, who, disregarding the claims of charity and brotherly love, have aspersed the integrity of our motives and sneered at our earnest efforts to advance the interests of our common cause, and unmindful alike of justice and truth have characterized us as traitors to the Order. But actuated by the true spirit of Masonry which has, and I trust ever will, direct the actions of this Grand Lodge, your officers have steadily persevered, in the conscientious discharge of the important duties entrusted to them, to remove the unfounded prejudices of the ignorant and to correct or to defy the opposition of the violent. The manner in which they have performed their arduous duties merits your warmest approval, and I trust

that the Lodge will continue to afford them their united and earnest support, to ensure the permanent prosperity and dignified position of the Grand Lodge.

"There are many matters of interest and importance to be brought before you at this Communication, and your prudent action thereon will secure the future harmonious working of the Grand Lodge. You are fully alive to the necessity of approaching the discussion of those matters in a proper Masonic spirit, keeping prominently in view that the good of the Craft is the object to which our efforts are directed; and I feel assured that, however we may individually differ in opinion as to the best method to be adopted in order to secure that great end, we shall never forget that as brethren it is our special duty to work together in harmony, peace and unity."

The Grand Master then referred to the fact that since the last meeting the constitution had been revised and copies submitted to all the lodges. He said he had visited nearly all the lodges in the western part of the Province, and had observed with regret "a great diversity in the working of the various lodges," and suggested that a decision should be arrived at as to "which system of work now in use shall be permanently adopted."

It will be noted that at this time the rituals of England, Ireland and Scotland were being worked in the lodges, and that while that of England was regarded as the standard work, all the lodges felt at liberty to follow the work which had been theirs prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge. The Grand Master called attention to the work of the second degree and the propriety of adding the "Mark" degree to the "Fellow Craft," for he thought the Mark was "not properly a part of the 'Arch' degree," but of the second degree, and that this view was entertained by the Grand Lodge of England and other jurisdictions. He referred to the numbering of the lodges as a matter of importance and also to the prompt recognition of the Grand Lodge by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, the first of the foreign Grand bodies to extend the hand of friendship. He pointed out that

"A number of Grand Lodges in the United States, also, have already, in the most fraternal spirit, acknowledged the correctness of our Masonic position, whilst a few others have delayed their recognition out of courtesy to the Grand Lodge of England, waiting until an opinion had been expressed by that Grand Lodge. I am not disposed to condemn the extreme caution exercised by that portion of our sister Grand Lodges in this matter, but will merely say that whilst the Grand Lodge of England is looked up to by Canadian Masons with sentiments of the highest respect and regard, and whilst her approval of the step we have taken will be hailed by all with delight and satisfaction, we do not for a moment admit that her decision in the matter can in any way affect the legality of our position. The correctness of our course has been clearly demonstrated by many of the most distinguished and best informed of Masonic writers and authorities; and although by some parties our proceedings have been condemned, I have neither met with nor heard of a single instance in which any but worthless and specious arguments have been adduced against correctness of our action, or our present constitutional position"

M. W. Bro. Wilson in this paragraph clearly enunciated the position taken by the Grand Lodge, intimating that the course pursued would not be deviated from.

Having thus defined the position and determination of the Grand Lodge, the Grand Master said:

"The present meeting of the Grand Lodge has been deferred beyond the proper time, in the hope that I should have been able to lay before you the

reply of the Grand Lodge of England to our Address. I regret, however, to say that up to this time no communication has been received. We must, therefore, confidently hope that the true spirit of Masonry, which has ever prominently distinguished the Grand Lodge of England, will so direct their counsels at their next meeting that they will approve of the action we have taken for the security and benefit of the Craft in this Province, reciprocate the sincerely fraternal feelings we entertain towards them, and recognize with cheerful satisfaction their sister Grand Lodge of Canada. I would strongly recommend that until the decision of the Grand Lodge of England shall have been received, the course which has hitherto been pursued towards the members of those Lodges which have not yet affiliated with us should be persevered in, and that we should continue all fraternal offices to those brethren whose conscientious scruples have deterred them from at once joining us in the establishment of an independent Grand Lodge, feeling assured that when the justice of our cause has become fully understood the Grand Lodge of Canada will unite under its banner the whole Masonic fraternity of the Province."

Having disposed of the probable action of the Grand Lodge of England, the Grand Master referred to the action of the M. W. the Grand Master of New York, who, he stated, "stigmatizes us as a spurious Grand Lodge, and pronounces us schismatic and rebellious."

M. W. Bro. Wilson, in dealing with this unfavorable opinion, said:

"We have strong reasons for believing that the course taken by Bro. Evans was induced by a circular recently issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, wherein it is asserted that the statements contained in our Address to Grand Lodges are not borne out by facts, and this charge, or rather ingeniously arranged misrepresentation, supported by further misrepresentations of parties well known to you to be actuated by personal and interested motives, and to be the agents of the Provincial Grand Lodge, has doubtless misled the Grand Master of New York. I trust we are warranted in the conclusion that the observations of Bro. Evans were made in ignorance of the principal facts connected with our recent movement; for it would indeed, be painful to me to adopt the only other alternative and believe that any statement of a brother holding the high position of Bro. Evans amongst the Masons of New York, could have been made with an utter disregard of truth."

There can be no doubt that the leaders of the Provincial Grand Lodge stepped rather over the mark in these expressions of opinion concerning the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada. M. W. Bro. Wilson, in referring to the position taken by the Provincial Grand Lodge, said:

"The circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge is the first case that has come before me of anyone having openly dared to dispute the truth of any statement contained in our address, which, with a desire that our case should become thoroughly known, was extensively circulated all over this continent. The first I knew of the existence of the circular, which appears to have been carefully concealed from us, was a few days since, when a distinguished brother, a leading member of the Grand Lodge of South Carolina, informed me that such a circular had been addressed to them. Since my arrival in this city a copy has been put into my hands, and it will presently be laid before you. Had it not been for this evidence, I would not have believed that the 'officers' who still cling to the Provincial Grand Lodge would have descended to calumniate our proceedings, which they well know to have been taken on calm reflection with strictly conscientious motives, and in perfect accordance with the principles of the constitution of Freemasonry."

The Grand Master concluded his address by an allusion to a visit he had paid to the Grand jurisdiction of Kentucky and the assistance he had received during the year from R. W. Bro. Bernard, the Deputy Grand Master.

Of the 41 lodges represented at the Convention, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, twenty-four were represented at the first annual communication. During the year the Grand Master had surveyed the territory, anxious, when the opening was favorable, to erect new warrants. Up to the date of assembly of this communication nine dispensations had been issued to lodges, at Caledonia, London (Kilwinning), Toronto (Rehoboam), Melbourne, Montreal, L. C. (Jacques Cartier), Ingersoll (St. John's), King, Galt and Sherbrooke, L. C. These dispensations were confirmed and warrants were ordered to be issued.

At this session a petition was read from brethren in Kingston for a warrant to form a lodge to be called "Cataragui." The petition was referred to a committee consisting of R. W. Bros. Bernard and Stephens and V. W. Bro. Isaacson, but as the petition had not been recommended by a regular lodge, nor the place of meeting stated, it was reported against until these omissions had been supplied, after which a warrant or dispensation should be granted.

At the evening session of Grand Lodge, the committee, which had charge of the revision of the constitution, reported and also the next day. Every paragraph was considered and discussed. A reference to some of the prominent features will be of interest.

The constitution was built upon the lines laid down in that of the United Grand Lodge of England, varied in some particulars to suit the requirements of the jurisdiction.

At the organization of Grand Lodge the jurisdiction was divided into three districts, viz.: the Western, Central and Eastern—the Western comprising that part lying west of Toronto, the Central that part east of Toronto to the boundaries of Lower Canada, and the Eastern the lodges in Lower Canada.

This division was found to be unsuitable for such an extensive territory, and, consequently, a re-division was made into seven districts, viz.: the London, Hamilton, Toronto, Central, Montreal, Eastern Townships and Quebec, comprising the following, viz.:

"No. 1. The London District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between its extreme western boundary and the eastern boundaries of the counties of Perth, Middlesex, Elgin, Huron and Bruce.

"No. 2. The Hamilton District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between the London District and the River Credit.

"No. 3. The Toronto District: to comprise that portion of the Province lying between the Rivers Credit and Trent, including the Carrying Place.

"No. 4. The Central District: to comprise all that portion of the Province lying between the River Trent and Lower Canada, including the county of Prince Edward.

"No. 5. The Montreal District: to comprise all that portion lying between Western Canada and the Richelieu and St. Lawrence Rivers, including Sorel.

"No. 6. The Eastern Townships District: to comprise all that portion lying south-east of the Richelieu and St. Lawrence Rivers.

"No. 7. The Quebec District: to comprise the remaining part of Lower Canada."

The first clause of the constitution recited the title of the body as "The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," after which provision was made for the election and appointment of officers, those of Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, the Wardens, Chaplain, Treasurer, Registrar and Secretary being elected by ballot, the Tyler by open vote. The remaining officers were to be appointed, the District Deputy Grand Masters being selected by the representatives of the lodges of the districts, subject to the confirmation of the Grand Master. The remaining officers, including eight Stewards, were to be appointed.

The rank of officers was then as it is to-day, and the District of London was numbered 1; Hamilton, No. 2; Toronto, No. 3; Central, No. 4; Montreal, No. 5; Eastern Townships, No. 6; and Quebec, No. 7.

No brother was eligible to an elective office, unless a W. M. of a lodge, vacancies to be filled by the Grand Master, and brethren of eminence might be constituted members of Grand Lodge by vote of that body. Members were to wear proper clothing; lodges omitting returns and payments for a year ineligible for representation until completed; no brother to attend Grand Lodge until his name had been returned to the Grand Secretary.

The Annual Communication was to be held on the first Wednesday in July, and the Grand Master, after its opening, was to appoint eleven standing committees: 1, on Credentials; 2, on Correspondence; 3, on Condition of Masonry; 4, on Constitution and Regulations; 5, on Warrants; 6, on Grievances; 7, on Appeals; 8, on Finances; 9, on Accounts of Representatives; 10, on Charity, 11, on Audit.

There was no Board of General Purposes, as in the regime of to-day—the working of American jurisdictions being followed in this regard. The Committee on Correspondence divided up the work; to-day it is cared for by one brother.

In 1856 they had a permanent Committee on Constitution. In the early days matters of grievance and appeal were dealt with by separate committees. To-day the work is discharged by one.

On Finance and Audit there were separate Committees; to-day they are united, and while the Grand Lodge in 1856 had a committee to superintend the accounts of representatives, the abolition of payment renders such unnecessary to-day.

The duties of the Committee on Credentials were, as to-day, to secure a correct list of properly qualified representatives. The Constitution provided for an annual festival in July, an arrangement which does not prevail to-day. The clauses which had reference to the powers of officers, the enactment of laws of Grand Lodge, the trial for misconduct of lodges and members, the hearing of complaints were much the same as in the Constitution of to-day.

The regulations for the government of Grand Lodge during the time of public business have not varied. No brother could fill the office of Grand Master for more than two consecutive years, but might be re-elected after the expiration of the following year. This rule does not exist to-day. Provision was made for filling vacancies made by death in the Grand Master's office and several clauses recited his powers.

The Deputy Grand Master was to be elected at the Annual Communication, but in order to secure proper supervision of Masonry in both sections of the province, he was not to be elected from that portion in which the Grand Master resides. This rule does not apply to-day. His powers, however, were very extensive, co-ordinate to a certain extent with those of the Grand Master and District Deputy Grand Masters. He had power to preside in any lodge in the absence of the Grand Master, and the Grand Wardens, if present, were to act. He might also hear all Masonic complaints and irregularities, and had power to restore a brother deemed by him unjustly suspended, until the next communication of Grand Lodge. He might summon lodges or brethren, and in case of contumacy suspend, and had power to give or refuse consent for removal of lodges from one part of the jurisdiction to another. These powers have been materially changed and are now to a great extent included in the duties of the District Deputy Grand Masters. The duties of these latter officers were similar to those of to-day, while those of the other elective and appointed officers do not differ from the constitution of the present time.

There were eight Grand Stewards. To-day there are twelve.

In connection with private lodges, the fees for making a Mason were £3. 15s. or about \$18.30, in the currency of to-day. The fee to-day is not less than \$20. No brother could be a member of more than one lodge after the annual communication of 1857. This abolished dual membership, but in later years the clause was repealed. No master could hold office for more than two years in succession, but might be elected after being out of office for a year. This rule does not prevail to-day. The Wardens and other officers could not resign their positions, as may be done by the rule of the present day.

The clauses concerning members and their duty, of proposing members, of lodges of instruction, of visitors, of certificates, of processions, were about as at present. The fees for a new warrant were £7. 10s. od., equal to \$36.52 of modern currency, while the per capita tax paid by each member to Grand Lodge was two shillings and sixpence. The fee for a warrant to-day is \$40, while the per capita tax is fifty cents.

In one important particular did the first Grand Lodge propose to differ from that of the present. In the pioneer days it was provided that representatives should be paid a per diem rate, which included travelling expenses. The clause in the constitution relating to this read that

"One representative from each Lodge shall be entitled to receive his actual travelling expenses, at the rates established by the proprietors of public conveyances which he shall take in coming directly from his Lodge to the place of meeting and returning thereto, as charged by said proprietors at the time; and also, for each day's attendance, ten shillings. But though he represent more than one Lodge, he shall receive pay only as for one Lodge; nor shall he receive more than the aggregate dues of the Lodge or Lodges he shall represent.

"2 Grand Officers shall be entitled to the like compensation from the funds of the Grand Lodge

"3. Absence of a Grand Officer or representative, before the close of the communication, from any cause except sickness or calamity to himself or his family, shall forfeit all claim to payment or compensation under the two next preceding sections"

But this enactment had a closing provision, which read:

"These regulations to remain in abeyance until declared operative by a vote of Grand Lodge."

The clause was never put before Grand Lodge, and hence never came into operation. The lodges were unfavorable to the proposal and hence the law was a dead letter.

The closing portions of the new constitution gave in detail the description of the Grand regalia, which was the same as that of the Grand Lodge of England, and also the form of procedure to be observed in the constituting of a new lodge.

The constitution as amended was adopted and ordered to be printed and circulated.

St. John's lodge, London, and St. John's lodge, Ingersoll, were permitted to wear the regalia then in use until they had procured such as would be in keeping with the regulations laid down for lodges in the constitution.

At the afternoon session of 10th July, the election of officers was proceeded with, M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson being re-elected Grand Master; R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, Deputy Grand Master; V. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, Grand Senior Warden; V. W. Bro. Charles Magill, Grand Junior Warden; Bro. Rev. St. George Caulfield, Grand Chaplain; R. W. Bro. William Bellhouse, Treasurer; R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, Grand Registrar, and V. W. Bro. John Osborne, Grand Secretary, with Bro. John Morrison as Grand Tyler.

The numbering of the lodges had caused quite a discussion amongst the representatives, and, in order that all evidence might be examined and lodges might be dealt with justly, the Grand Master appointed a committee, consisting of R. W. Bros. A. Bernard, W. C. Stephens and Wm. B. Simpson, to arrange the number of the warrants of the various affiliated lodges, according to the respective dates of their formation. On Friday afternoon the committee submitted a report, giving the numbers as follows:

- No. 1. Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, Montreal.
- " 2. Niagara Lodge, Niagara.
- " 3. Barton Lodge, Hamilton.
- " 4. Union Lodge, Grimsby.
- " 5. Norfolk Lodge, Simcoe.
- " 6. Sussex Lodge, Brockville.
- " 7. Prevost Lodge, Dunham.
- " 8. Golden Rule Lodge, Stanstead.
- " 9. St. George's Lodge, St. Catharines.
- " 10. Prince Edward Lodge, Picton.
- " 11. Nelson Lodge, Clarenceville.
- " 12. St. Andrew's Lodge, St. Andrew's.
- " 13. St. George's Lodge, Montreal.
- " 14. St. John's Lodge, London.
- " 15. Zetland Lodge, Montreal.
- " 16. King Solomon's Lodge, Toronto.
- " 17. Lodge of Strict Observance, Hamilton.
- " 18. St. John's Lodge, Cayuga.
- " 19. Thistle Lodge, Amherstburg.
- " 20. St. John's Lodge, Hamilton.
- " 21. St. Thomas Lodge, St. Thomas.

- " 22. Brant Lodge, Brantford.
- " 23. Great Western Lodge, Windsor.
- " 24. Wellington Lodge, Dunnville.
- " 25. Shefford Lodge, Waterloo.
- " 26. Vaughan Lodge, Maple.
- " 27. Harmony Lodge, Bimbrook.
- " 28. Wellington Lodge, Stratford.
- " 29. Hoyle Lodge, La Colle.
- " 30. Acacia Lodge, Hamilton.
- " 31. St. Andrew's Lodge, Caledonia.
- " 32. Kilwinning Lodge, London.
- " 33. Rehoboam Lodge, Toronto.
- " 34. Jacques Cartier Lodge, Montreal.
- " 35. St. Francis' Lodge, Melbourne.
- " 36. St. John's Lodge, Ingersoll.
- " 37. King Lodge, King.
- " 38. Victoria Lodge, Sherbrooke.
- " 39. Alma Lodge, Galt.

This was only a partial report, from the fact that all the lodges had not submitted the necessary evidence in order to entitle them to their proper numbers. In consequence of this some of the lodges represented at the Convention of 1855 were not included.

At this meeting the date of the annual communication was altered to the second, instead of the first Wednesday in July, and clause nine of the first section of the constitution was changed to read that no brother, except the Grand Chaplain, shall be eligible to any elective office in Grand Lodge unless he has been regularly installed W. M. of a private lodge.

This change was made to cover the disability of the Rev. St. George Caulfield, who was not at that time either a W. M. or P. M. of a lodge.

At the afternoon session of Grand Lodge the officers were installed, and Bro. Rev. Dr. Lundy, as an upholder of dual membership, gave notice that he would move for the repeal of the clause in the constitution which forbade it.

The last day's session of the Grand Lodge was marked by a reading of the report of the committee on the Grand Master's address. The committee acknowledged that the address contained matter of vital interest to the Craft; that the report of progress made was gratifying; that Grand Lodge was indebted to the Grand Master for his devotion shown by his visits to lodges; and that all the officers were to be commended for their work. The committee desired honorable mention of the Grand Lodge of Ireland in being the first of the parent Grand Lodges to acknowledge the Grand Lodge of Canada, and expressed a hope that the Grand Lodges of England and Scotland would recognize the constitutional position of the Grand Lodge of Canada, while the brethren of Kentucky in particular and several of the Grand Lodges of the United States were thanked for their recognition. Dealing with the all-absorbing question, the position assumed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West and its action towards the Grand Lodge of Canada, the committee expressed regret

"That the duty entrusted to them involves matters of a less pleasing nature, and with much pain feel compelled to allude to the position adopted towards

us by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, still in connection with the Grand Lodge of England. While they cannot but congratulate you on the truly Masonic feeling which has characterized the management of the affairs of Grand Lodge, and the tone of its correspondence in strictly adhering to the principles of attributing to those brethren remaining in connection with the Grand Lodge of England the same and equal credit for sincere and Masonic motives, to that we claim for ourselves, and in every case avoiding the least approach to any expression of a personal nature, conceiving the 'good of the Craft' is, or ought to be, the chief aim of every brother, it must, therefore, be a matter of regret that any brother of the Provincial Grand Lodge, while, personally, professing the approval of the motives by which we were actuated, admitting the necessity for the establishment of a Grand Lodge of Canada, and expressing the best wishes for success, and hesitating only as to the decisiveness with which we have acted, should have so far forgotten the principles of Masonry as to asperse and malign our motives, and misrepresent our conduct and position in a circular issued to other Grand Lodges, without even having the candor to furnish us with a copy, and this, too, before their parent Grand Lodge and governing body had expressed any opinion on our proceedings. This conduct is the more reprehensible, as it is well known that we have the sympathy of a great majority of the Lodges and brethren still adhering to them, who await the decision of that Grand Lodge."

**Relating to the action and statements of the M. W. the Grand Lodge of New York:**

"Your committee regret that they cannot but concur in the remarks of the M. W. the Grand Master in the action of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York towards us, believing, as they do, that interested influences, of which Grand Lodge is doubtless aware, have been brought to bear to our prejudice. But they cannot pass over this part of their duty without alluding to the anomaly of a Grand Lodge, whose internal state is such as to require the remarks made by its Grand Master, in the same paragraph in which he denounces us, taking upon itself to condemn as unmasonic the action or motives of such as its sister Grand Lodges have recognized.

"Your committee, while regretting the action taken towards us by parties in office in the two bodies just alluded to, would still strongly recommend that no alteration be allowed to appear in the tone of the correspondence of this Grand Lodge towards or respecting them, and that the privilege of our Lodges be freely extended to such of the brethren as may desire to use them, believing sincerely that in neither of these bodies is there any brother (except those few to whom it is now our painful duty to refer) who would not still be willing to grasp the hand of each member of this Grand Lodge and hail him as a brother.

"Your committee, however, would recommend, that whilst this treatment be accorded and continued to the members of those Lodges already in existence, that this Grand Lodge, being now regularly formed, duly recognized, and that too by one of its parent Grand Lodges, and being, therefore, the supreme masonic authority in this Province, consider no lodge otherwise than as clandestine in Canada, unless it derive its authority from this Grand Lodge, and that due notification of such intention be furnished to all concerned."

The concluding part of the report suggested a committee to consider the Grand Master's proposal to include the Mark degree in the Fellow Craft. After discussion at the evening session, the report was adopted and a large committee appointed to consider the Mark and Fellow Craft question.

The Grand Secretary reported that thirty lodges had affiliated in proper form with the Grand Lodge since its formation, that to these warrants had been issued: that the register showed 1,179 members in

good standing, that nine dispensations had been granted and that several districts were applying for forms of application.

The report of the Grand Treasurer showed that the receipts were very limited. Up to the meeting of Grand Lodge they amounted to £93. 5s. and payments to £64. 14s. 4d., leaving a balance of £28. 10s. 8d. in the hands of the Grand Secretary. The lack of funds for preliminary expenses had been met by contributions from Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, Strict Observance, St. John's and Barton lodges of Hamilton and St. John's lodge at London.

The Committee on Correspondence reported at this session that an address, stating the case of the Grand Lodge of Canada, had been prepared and sent to the Grand Lodge, and to every lodge in England, and also to the Grand Lodges of Ireland, Scotland and the United States; that the Grand Lodge of Ireland had promptly recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada and that several of the Grand bodies of the United States had done likewise. The committee also reported that

"No reply has been received to our address from the Grand Lodge of England, although ample time has elapsed since their Quarterly Communication in June. Your committee deeply regret to feel that this is but a continuation of the neglect which the brethren in this Province have ever experienced at the hands of the Grand Lodge of England"

The committee made special reference to the Grand Lodge of New York and other Grand Lodges of the United States, concerning their expressions with regard to the position of the Grand Lodge of Canada. In alluding to these bodies the committee reported

"By the Grand Lodge of New York and a few other Grand Lodges of the United States, the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada has been considered somewhat precipitate, and its recognition has consequently been for a time deferred; but, although the present decision of those Grand Lodges has been unfavorable to the Grand Lodge of Canada, whatever may be the impression entertained by any members of this Grand Lodge with regard to the motives that may have influenced their action, your committee believe that the course taken by those Grand Lodges has been the result of conscientious convictions that they were acting correctly; at the same time your committee feel assured that such conviction arose from an absence of full information with regard to the facts of our case, and your committee anticipate with confidence that ere long those Grand Lodges will fully understand the justness of our cause and the correctness of our action, and that they will then cheerfully unite with their sister Grand Lodges in acknowledging the legitimacy of the Grand Lodge of Canada."

The committee concluded its labors by a reference to the impositions practised by itinerant brethren—mendicants who infested the continent—and stated that in order to protect the Craft, committees of benevolence should be appointed by the lodges in each town in the jurisdiction.

The wearing of Masonic emblems for the purpose of gain in business was also referred to and deprecated in the strongest terms. The report was unanimously adopted.

R. W. Bro Michael Furnell, Provincial Grand Master of North Munster, Ireland, was appointed the representative of the Grand Lodge near the Grand Lodge of Ireland; R. W. Bro. J. B. Bowdish near the Grand Lodge of Vermont. A jewel was voted to R. W. Bro. Stephens for his services and valued advice. The thanks of Grand

Lodge were extended to the M. W., the Grand Master and the Deputy Grand Master, the standing committees for the year were appointed and the first Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada was closed in Ample Form.

Looking at the work of the year and the difficulties presented to the newly-formed Grand Lodge, the dignified and fraternal manner in which all critics were treated will always redound to the credit of those pioneers of the Grand Lodge. To-day we live in so entirely a different atmosphere that it is difficult to comprehend the situation as presented to our Masonic ancestors of forty years ago. In the face of the state of the jurisdiction, invaded as it was by no less than three foreign bodies, one can but express surprise that the heads of the English Craft in the Provincial Grand Lodge under England had not the ambition to seek independent action, and even before the Grand Lodge of Canada was ever thought of, declare for a sovereign body to control the jurisdiction. This, however, is a matter which need not be dealt with, for the opportunity once lost never again could present itself—with the banner of a sovereign body in sight and an array of Masons, armed with a determination to never surrender the rights they claimed as theirs by the immutable laws which had from the beginning of the century been recognized as the code regulating the occupation of territory.

---

## CHAPTER CX.

### THE TWENTY-THIRD SEMI-ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, OCTOBER, 1856.—AN EXPRESSION OF OPINION CONCERNING THE ACTION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND.

The half-yearly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been called at Toronto, on Tuesday, the 23rd October. The attendance of officers and representatives was large and all were deeply interested and awaited developments.

The routine business occupied but a few minutes:

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers under England, was present. This brother enjoyed the confidence of not only his own jurisdiction but of the Western Craft as well, and his friendliness had always been exemplified by his expression of good-will towards the officials of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

The Grand Lodge of England, while they had, in full and explicit form, a history of all the troubles and of the difficulties under which the Provincial Grand Lodge suffered, were nevertheless desirous of an outside opinion, and as R. W. Bro. Harington, not only as Provincial Grand Master in Quebec under England, but also as a prominent officer of the Finance Department of Canada, was held in high esteem by prominent London Masons, including the M. W. the

Grand Master, it had been decided in London to ask from him, through the Grand Secretary, a statement of the facts relating to the position of Masonry in Canada. The letter of the Grand Secretary of England asking for information read:

Freemasons' Hall,

London, 4th July, 1856.

R. W. Bro.:

The M. W. the G. M., the Earl of Zetland, having at the last quarterly communication of the G. L., intimated his intention of submitting for consideration some propositions for an alteration in the amount of fees payable by lodges in the colonies for registration and G. L. certificates, so as to place all in the same position (at present there being a difference) about 8s. sterling, to include the registration and certificate, his Lordship is desirous of obtaining some information from you as to how far such a plan would meet the views of the Lodges in your province.

The G. M. would further feel obliged if you would furnish him with information as to the number of lodges at present existing in your province holding under the G. L. of England, stating which are now at work and those which are dormant, and which, if any, are desirous of severing themselves from the English G. L., also how many lodges there are holding warrants from other G. Lodges, and, as far as your means of knowledge extends, what may be their feeling as to separating themselves from their parent G. Lodges, and any other information or suggestions which may occur to you as being useful to the G. M. upon the subject in hand—any payment of quarterage to the fund of Benevolence has long since ceased.

I have the honor to be, with fraternal regards, R. W. P. G. M.,

Yr. Obt. Servant & Brother,

William H. White. G S

T. Douglas Harington, Esq.,

Prov. G. Master, Quebec, &c.

R. W. Bro. Harington then read his reply to this letter:—

Toronto, Canada, 18th Sept., 1856

V. W. Brother Wm. H. White, Esq.,

Grand Sec'y, &c., &c., &c.

V. W. Brother: I would have replied sooner to your letter of the 4th July, last, but I had to refer to my Deputy at Quebec, and I have been absent and unwell. I now beg leave to state for the information of the M. W. G. M. the Earl of Zetland, that the D. D. G. M. for Quebec, in charge of that province during my absence, writes me as follows:—

In regard to the M. W. the G. Master's letter, I do not think his proposition will meet with approval here. Although none of the English Lodges may wish to throw off their allegiance, all the Masons with whom I have conversed approve of the Rev'd Br. Portal's proposed motion. Reducing the fees for registration and certificates would not prove satisfactory to the Brethren, as a great many Masons are possessed of the idea that we ought to have a change in our form of government; but what that change ought to be they are unable to say, and I think the payment of fees is only a secondary consideration, as the brethren are not directly taxed with them, and they are perfectly aware that by joining the so-called Canada G. L. the fees payable by lodges would be much more than they are at present. Even in Indep't Lodge (Irish), which would be the most likely to change, when its members came to discuss the subject, they could not say what they would gain by the move, but that they would have much to lose, they think, and it is my opinion that, although they may acknowledge the Canadians, they still retain their connection with Ireland.

The Lodges on the English registry at work are Albion, No. 17; St. John's, No. 214, and Alma, No. 931. Many belonging to the former desire a change.

the two latter are still firm to England. The Lodges on the English Registry that are dormant are No. 68, which has been dead for years—so many that it never had a name—and Sussex Lodge, No. 531, which merged into St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 356, S.R., and is still true to Scotland. Lastly, there is the Independent No. 237, I.R., which may be put down as doubtful. I was informed that this last had come to the conclusion to join the Canada G. L., but on making inquiry I found that they intended to ask the G. L. of Ireland, whether they were to acknowledge it. However, I directed the P. G. Sec'y (Br. Veasy) to write the G. Sec'y asking what we should do in the event of the Irish Lodge joining the Canada G. L., as some of its members belonged likewise to the English Lodges, and it would cause ill-feeling if we suspended such, when they acted with the consent of the G. L. of Ireland.

Such is the information I am enabled to furnish in relation to my province, and although there is some agitation there, which must naturally be the case, it is a satisfaction that none have thrown off their allegiance as yet. The brethren complain of no neglect, as their communications with England have always met with ready attention, but they would nevertheless be glad of some positive action on the part of the G. L. of England, and delay must have a bad effect.

The M. W. G. M. desires me to furnish all other general information in my power, and I have endeavored to meet his wishes. If, in what follows, I convey my impressions arising as well from my own knowledge, as from what I have from others, very plainly, I beg that the M. W. the Earl of Zetland will not suppose that the slightest disrespect can be intended, but it is because the subject requires to be dealt with in a way not to be misunderstood, or be himself misled or deceived.

With regard to the Montreal District, R. W. Bro. Badgeley can furnish positive information, as I am not sufficiently acquainted with the views of the brethren, having been separated from them for some time. I know they are in a very disorganized state, and those with whom I have been in communication complain bitterly of neglect in England, and of the little exertion used for the benefit of Freemasonry by their P. G. M. and his Deputy, and the great preponderance of influence exercised by one Lodge, St. Paul's, No. 514, to which those officers belong. They say that Bro. Badgeley, although an old experienced Mason, evinces no energy, and shows very little interest. He is now on the Bench, and told me he would be glad to be relieved altogether, having doubts as to the propriety of holding the P. G. Mastership in his present position of a judge of the Supreme Court of Law. The Brethren state that the Deputy, although a worthy estimable man, is a very timid one, and has no Masonic knowledge worth mentioning. After the Declaration of Independence had issued the P. G. L. of Montreal was twice summoned to meet, expressly to consider the conduct of certain brethren who had approved of and openly countenanced it, but each time the P. G. M. failed to appear, and the Deputy declined to act in his absence. The members broke up dissatisfied. They lost confidence, and many loyal Brethren began to waver, while the Independents felt that their arguments were in a manner substantiated and their interests benefited.

In Upper Canada, where the independent movement originated, the P. G. M., Sir A. MacNab, has never taken an active part in any way. As far as he has been individually concerned, he has been all but useless, and it is questioned by those under his Masonic rule, whether he could, if called upon, work himself into the E. A. degree without help. The entire responsibility has been thrown upon his Deputy (Bro. Ridout), who is much respected, is popular and has worked diligently, assisted by a zealous P. G. Sec'y (Br. Richardson), who, fortunately, has made the order his constant study. But the Deputy has never liked to exercise such necessary firmness as he would probably have done had he been the actual bona fide Masonic ruler.

In this section of Canada the disaffection has been gaining ground, principally because of alleged neglect in London, and (as the Brethren complain) the kind of apparently contemptuous indifference extended to their communications, many of which have never been noticed or acknowledged at all. Had their remonstrances and representations relating to misgovernment, or rather neglect of government, which has been felt to be a growing evil for some time past, been courteously attended to in some way—they say—and a desire at least have been evinced to meet the wishes of the Brethren, and place them upon some more satisfactory footing in regard to the management of their own local affairs, it is exceedingly doubtful if such advantages throwing off allegiance would ever have been thought of. I feel sure it would not, for old country feeling is very strong. But the analogy appears perfect between State and Masonic affairs in Canada. The people were neglected by Downing Street, and there was first rebellion, and now responsible government as nearly independent as is consistent with dependency. The Masons complain of F. Masons' Hall in the same way, and hence the desire for a change of some nature. Doubtless the Declaration of Independence was accelerated by certain ambitious Brethren, who made the grievances complained of, and which some timely concessions would have at one time remedied, the stalking horse for their own advancement, but now there are many most worthy men, who have been watching events, who have lost their ancient faith in the present Body, and who reluctantly begin to declare that some change of government appears necessary, in which they must have a voice in the choice of their rulers. This last is beginning to be regarded as a *sine qua non* by all with whom I have conversed. But the Declaration of Independence is very far from being approved of, and there is a reluctance to sever entirely the Masonic connexion with England, the present body there being much revered, in spite of the neglect complained of. It is suggested that it could still be a court of final appeal, and although under certain rules the immediate authorities might be nominated here by those the most interested, final choice of appointment might be left to the M. W. G. M. Money matters probably would be more easy of arrangement. But if some steps are not speedily taken it will be too late. Delay must be fatal.

It is to be sincerely regretted that the official reports of G. L. proceedings do not reach us more quickly. We have to trust to the F. M. M. for "Light." Now, if correct, this periodical clearly shows that even in the G. L. of England there are cliques, cavillings and a good deal of heart burning—all tending to alienate reflecting men at a distance, who doubt, reading what they do, if their Masonic interests can be safe, and thus fuel is added to the desire of at least choosing their own local rulers. It is the general opinion here that the parent body requires reform, as evidenced if we are rightly informed, by scenes of discord that are said to be witnessed there—that there is not that unity of Masonic purpose in it that should exist, that it will be impossible to regard it as the pure fountain-head much longer, and that the great Masonic colony cannot be trifled with, but must look after its own separate interests.

Upon reference to the June No. of the Magazine the M. W. G. M. is there reported to have said in relation to a petition from Upper Canada that "not liking to tell the petitioners that their desires were preposterous, he had decided to take no notice of it." If this is correct, it is to be regretted, as we are left in the dark as to his full reasons, and therefore it has not only created dissatisfaction but many express indignation and declare that taking "no notice" will not answer this continent. A positive refusal would have been better received. Again the July No. of the Magazine reports that Bro. Portal's proposed motion had been rejected as unconstitutional and improper, the M. W. G. M. refusing to put it to G. L. Now, upon the fate of this motion the attention of the Brethren here was fixed, as they conceived it to be well calculated to elucidate the merits of the matter at issue, and at least let them see that their grievances and desires were of sufficient importance to give rise to debate in

England, where they are not and cannot be immediately represented, owing to distance, otherwise than by sympathy, and from whence laws, alterations and all matters emanate in which they are expected to concur without the possibility of a voice or vote on the question. The course pursued in Bro. Portal's case is regarded by many as intended to smother the matter, and the Independents congratulate themselves on the course they have pursued, and they gain converts.

In the same number of the Magazine (July) the Brethren say that the proceedings of the legitimate P. G. L. and the Independent G. L. are so mixed together, that either ignorance or carelessness must prevail in England on the subject of Canadian affairs to a very great extent, and on that account some change is desirable. Those who preserved their loyalty, who were the majority, whatever they may be now, are annoyed and chagrined because nothing at all has yet been done by the G. L. of England, although nearly twelve months have elapsed since the self-styled G. L. of Canada declared itself. While the P. G. L. of U. C. has received neither advice, instructions nor encouragement, the Independents have been busily labouring, appealing to that particular fact, gaining converts, printing, publishing and leaving no stone unturned to secure their object. Worthy men waver, feeling themselves unsupported, and finally, although retaining all their English affection, but losing hope and confidence, they reluctantly look to self-government. They will, of course, be received with open arms by the self-constituted G. L. of Canada, to which they will give in their adherence, unless the loyal P. G. L. is driven to declare its own independence.

It will be well for the G. L. of England to remember that Canadian Masons do not at this distance feel that they positively depend upon it for the continuance of their Masonic privileges, but that they are sure of a welcome from other Bodies, even altho' their original tie is severed. In the present anomalous state of things, Brethren who may be adverse to discipline and fancy themselves aggrieved by some stretch of legal authority have only to walk over to the independents, who, although not countenanced, have not been punished or discountenanced by the authorities at home. In fact, Ireland, with only an ex parte statement for its guidance, has jumped at recognition, and in so doing has added to the confusion, and has forgotten that Canada is not her property, but that as a part of the Empire, England and Scotland should have been consulted. Upon reference to the papers accompanying this letter No. 6, the M. W. the Earl of Zetland will find an able article in relation to Ireland, extracted from the F. M. Monthly Magazine, published at Boston, by the G. Sec'y of the G. L. of Massachusetts, and which has an extensive circulation.

(Memo. See my letter to Lord Zetland of 1st February, 1858. I have blamed Ireland very unjustly, and I am glad to make atonement, by here recording my regret for an error committed in ignorance. T.D.H.

Toronto, 3rd Feb'y, 1858.)

I am not aware of any more information that I could render, otherwise than by transmitting certain printed documents, which, read in conjunction with this letter, may be of service to the M. W. G. M.

They consist of:

1st. Proceedings of the P. G. L. in May, 1855, whereby His Lordship will see that Bro. Wilson, the G. M. of the self-styled G. L. of Canada, first gave notice of a motion to divide U. C. into three Masonic divisions, altho' he subsequently abandoned the project, and in respect to which proposed division I was in communication with you, and sent home several documents

2nd. Proceedings of the P. G. L. in July, 1855, whereby His Lordship will perceive that a motion for a meeting of delegates in relation to the formation of an Independent G. L. was rejected, and he will likewise see a very interesting letter from the G. M. of the G. L. of New York

3rd. The statement of the original proceedings of the independents, and the formation of their self-styled G. L. of Canada.

4th. A number of periodicals emanating from the so-called G. L. of Canada, and containing copy and address stated to have been sent to the G. L. of England.

5th. An important document published by the P. G. L. of U. C., which speaks for itself, and is intended to refute Nos. 3 and 4.

6th. Extracts from the F. M. Monthly Magazine published at Boston, U.S.

7th. A second number of the same periodical as No. 4, containing copy of the most recent proceedings of the so-called G. L. of Canada, which will be found interesting, and in which the M. W. G. M. will see that my particular province is entirely omitted. I have marked several passages, the last of which is the most serious, and must have the effect of immediately bringing the fraternity into still greater antagonism here, unless some action is taken in Great Britain, inasmuch as that self-styled body has resolved to repudiate all new warrants not emanating from itself.

You will see that the importance of the "Mark" degree has not escaped their notice. The present action of the G. L. of England in regard to it has created very considerable dissatisfaction, as it well might. The degree is imperative on this side of the Atlantic, and the effect of the vacillation at home will be that it will be worked without permission being asked or cared for. I wrote very fully on the subject, but my communication has never been formally acknowledged, although I presume it has been made use of before the Board of General Purposes. I have likewise several times urged the appointment of a superintendent to look after the English R. A. Chapters in U. C. The D. G. M., Bro. Ridout, who is a Past 1st Principal, is well qualified. In a short time this will be too late, and we shall have a self-constituted G. Ch. of Canada, and antagonism in Capitular as well as Craft Masonry.

In conclusion, I beg again to request that the M. W. G. M. will not feel displeased if I have expressed myself too candidly. I have Masonic interest at heart, and we are in a very unhappy conflicting state just now, arising nearly, if not altogether, from the non-action of those in England, whom the Brethren have a right to look to and depend upon. I have ever felt my appointment to be a high honor, and have ever endeavored to show my sense of it by the due and earnest performance of its duties. I have not the slightest wish to be relieved from these duties, provided I can be of use, but should the M. W. the Earl of Zetland, when taking into consideration the good of this province, and the satisfactory settlement of this unpleasant and difficult matter, deem it necessary for the well-being of our glorious institution here to cancel my appointment, as quick decision is requisite, I beg that he will not let me stand in his way (of course I cannot speak for the two other P. G. Masters) but think of nothing so much as the vital interests of F. Masonry at large.

I beg to remain, V. W. Bro.,

Yours very fraternally,

T. Douglas Harington.

P. G. Supt. and P. G. Master,

Quebec, &c., Canada

It need scarcely be stated that the reply was satisfactory to all present. Their approbation culminated in the fact that it was:

"Unanimously resolved—That R. W. Bro. Harington be heartily thanked for the very satisfactory and able manner in which he has explained the wants of Masonry in Canada, and that he be requested to allow the copy of his letter to become the property of the Provincial Grand Lodge, that it may be preserved among its archives."

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington having expressed to the Grand Lodge his gratification at the resolution just unanimously adopted,

he, in accordance with the request contained therein, was pleased to place in the hands of the Grand Secretary, the copy of the letter referred to.

This order of business was hardly finished, when the Grand Secretary rose and read the action of the M. W. the G. M. of England, and his remarks upon the Canadian situation. It was listened to in deep silence. Every word found its resting place in the minds of the hearers. As one present said:

"It was easily seen that the chain of friendship which had bound the Canadian Craft to the mother Grand Lodge was being strained to its utmost tension."

Those who spoke, including the Deputy Grand Master, did not hesitate in the expression of opinion, and after an hour's debate it was unanimously resolved:

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge have been deeply pained that the Grand Master of England should have received in such a manner the constitutional conduct which this Provincial Grand Lodge have pursued throughout their difficulties and grievances, and their pain is rendered more intense that he should in any such manner have blamed for unconstitutional conduct the Dep. Prov. Grand Master, who has, by the direction of the Prov. Grand Master, conducted the entire business of the Province, and whose zeal for Masonry and efforts to maintain it in unsullied purity have gained for him the deepest respect of all true Masons of Canada."

The officers of Grand Lodge were then appointed and an adjournment made until the evening session.

The hour of intermission was made good use of by the delegates. The opinion already expressed by resolution was only a faint intimation of what was to come, for after resuming business the debate was continued, and a series of resolutions was prepared, and not only submitted but carried unanimously, to the effect:

"That this Prov. Grand Lodge desire to express in the strongest terms their disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment which they have experienced at the hands of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and to express their conviction that most of the difficulties which have occurred in Canada have arisen from the loss or mislaying of documents, transmitted by this Prov. Grand Lodge, in the Grand Secretary's office, and which, if they had been properly preserved and carefully read, would have removed the lamentable ignorance of Canadian affairs, which has been exhibited by those high in office, who ought to have been better acquainted with our position."

Bro. Canon Portal was not forgotten, and it was also resolved:

"That the cordial thanks of the P. Grand Lodge be tendered to the Rev. G. R. Portal for the interest he has taken in our affairs, and that he be respectfully requested, as a member of the Board of General Purposes, to act as our representative in the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Grand Secretary be informed thereof."

The indignity which the Craft in Canada had suffered at the hands of the M. W. the Grand Master of England was keenly felt. The excuse that a petition to the Grand Master was not one to Grand Lodge so aroused the brethren that from eight until ten o'clock the debate was carried on, not that there was any dispute as to what action should be taken, but some brethren would almost there and then have declared for the prompt severance of the tie, had it not been that others

felt that a better spirit should be shown out of regard for Bro. Portal and others who had asserted the rights of Canada. Finally a resolution was prepared which met with the approval of all. It was

"Resolved. That Brothers Harington, Harman, Richardson, Barron, Whitehead, Cumberland and Harding be a committee to embody fully in a Petition, with ample minutes and dates up to the present time, the grievances and present wants of the Brethren, and that the same be printed and sent round to every Lodge in Canada West, retaining its legal attachment to the Mother Grand Lodge of England, for their earnest consideration thereof, and that the R. W. Dep. Grand Master be respectfully requested to call a special meeting to confirm the petition for transmission to England."

With all the friction caused by the English letters and a possibility that the wrath of the Craft, expended as it had been, would be exhausted, it was doubtful if the knowledge that such a body as the Grand Lodge of Canada existed, but its position was not forgotten, and in the small hours of the morning, for it was about two o'clock, a.m., it was resolved:

"That the Lodges and individual Brethren under this Jurisdiction are hereby strictly forbidden to hold any Masonic communication with the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, or any Lodge, or any individual having any connection therewith."

The English friends of the Grand Lodge of Canada in this year, at last scored a point. The M. W. the G. M. had given in gracefully and saw that his communication concerning Canada must be dealt with by the governing body, for:

An emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, presided over by the Earl of Zetland, was held on the 10th November, 1856, and at that meeting a committee was appointed to consider colonial Masonic matters

When the Grand Master's communication relative to Canada came before the brethren, the Grand Master said: "Brethren, the next business is the communication read in September (Hear, hear) I have no objection to refer it to the committee which you have just appointed" (Loud and protracted cheering)

The communication was accordingly referred to the committee to report at a future meeting.

There can be no doubt that the action of the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, prior to the action of November, 1856, had intensified the bitter feeling that existed in Canada, for even many of the friends of the Provincial Grand Lodge were not satisfied with the position assumed across the sea. Indeed, those in life to-day—the few left of the Craft days of 1856 readily declare that if the action of July, 1855, at the provincial meeting at Niagara Falls had to be considered again, the chances were that of those left in the provincial body after the secession, a good half would have stamped to the banner of the independent body, which saw its beginning in Hamilton in October, 1855

## CHAPTER CXI.

SPECIAL MEETING OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA  
WEST, CALLED FOR THE PURPOSE OF LAYING THE CORNER-  
STONE OF THE VICTORIA HALL AT COBOURG, 30TH DECEM-  
BER, 1856.

The corner-stone of the Victoria Hall, in connection with Victoria College, was to be laid in December, and those concerned had requested R. W. Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge, to perform the duty. He did so. There were present:

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, Bart., G. Master, on the Throne.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master.  
V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.  
V. W. Bro. John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.  
W. Bro. The Rev. W. J. Mackenzie, as G. Chaplain.  
W. Bro. W. R. Corrigall, as G. Treasurer.  
W. Bro. Vizard, as G. Registrar.  
V. W. Bro. Richardson, G. Secretary.  
Bro. Sidney Smith, as G. S. Deacon.  
W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, G. J. Deacon.  
Bro. William Hay, as G. Supt. Works.  
Bro. John Blackburn, as Asst. G. D. of Ceremonies.  
W. Bro. W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.  
Bro. Throop, as G. Sword Bearer.  
Bro. H. Stickle, as G. Tyler.  
W. Bro. Glover Bennett, carrying Cornucopia.  
W. Bro. William Weller, carrying Wine.  
W. Bro. John Powers, carrying Oil.  
Bro. S. P. Gross, carrying Ionic Light.  
Bro. Bullock, carrying Doric Light.  
Bro. G. M. Holmes, Corinthian Light.  
Bro. Sinclair, S. Warden's Column.  
Bro. Nichol, J. Warden's Column.  
Bro. Stewart, G. Master's Banner.

Saint John's lodge, No. 5, Cobourg; The Ontario lodge, No. 20, Port Hope; The Corinthian lodge, No. 23, Peterborough; the Durham lodge, No. 53, Newcastle.

The Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 1 o'clock P.M. with solemn prayer. The R. W. the Grand Master having stated to the Grand Lodge the purpose for which it was assembled, a procession was formed, which marched in the usual order to the site of the intended building, the foundation stone of which was laid by the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, with the accustomed ceremonies (a handsome silver trowel having been presented to him for the purpose); the procession was then reformed and returned to the Lodge Room. The Grand Lodge was closed in due form at 3 o'clock P.M. with solemn prayer.

The "British Colonist," Toronto, contains the following account of the ceremony:

The ceremony of laying the foundation stone of the Victoria Hall at Cobourg was performed by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir A. N. MacNab, on December 30th, 1856.

The procession formed in the following order in front of the Globe Hotel and marched thro' the streets of the town in the following order:

Grand Marshal.  
Band,  
Rifle Company,  
Firemen—Company,  
Sons of T.,  
A. F. & A. M.,  
Constables,  
Mayor,  
Town Council.

Sir A. MacNab was assisted by Messrs. T. G. Ridout, R. W. P. D. G. M.; Geo. W. Whitehead, S. G. W.; J. E. Harding, J. G. W.; W. J. McKenzie, G. C.; — Vizard, G. Reg.; F. Richardson, G. Sec.; W. R. Corrigan, G. T.; G. Smith, S. G. D.; J. G. Bigelow, J. G. D.; Wm. Hay, G. S. of W.; A. De Grassi, G. D. of C.; J. Blackburn, asst. D. of C., W. H. Weller, Purs.; — Throop, G. S. B.; Messrs. Cherriman, Vullar, Arnott, Simmons, Marmion and C. Vizard, Grand Stewards; H. Stickle, Grand Tyler, and also by the Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg.

The Mayor, D'Arcy Boulton, Esq., read the following address:  
To the Hon. Sir A. MacNab, Bart., Provincial Grand Master of Masons, etc.

Honoured Sir: As the representative in this province of the great Masonic fraternity, the municipal authorities of Cobourg hail your presence on this interesting occasion as a happy augury of success to the enterprise they have taken in hand.

In incorporating the several objects of a Masonic lodge, Town hall and Court of Justice under one roof we desire also to combine in the one structure, unity of design, architectural beauty and skilful workmanship.

The Mayor and Town Council of the town of Cobourg, appreciating the skill of the Craft, of which you are here the honoured representative, desire to avail themselves of your presence and assistance upon this important occasion, that the foundation of this building may be laid with becoming ceremony and the character of the work be identified with the traditional importance of your superintendence, under the guidance of the Great Architect of the Universe, whose overruling Providence we recognize and whose Divine protection we invoke with grateful prayer.

Sir Allan replied, echoing the words of the address presented to him.

Mr. Thos. Gibbs Ridout, R. W. Prov. G. M., then delivered a brief address, which concluded thus: "that the Victoria Hall may become a building for good men and good deeds and promote harmony and brotherly love till the world itself, shall end," to which all the brethren replied, "So mote it be."

The inscription on the stone was this:

"This corner stone  
of  
"The Victoria Hall,  
Cobourg,

was laid by the R. W., the Hon. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Baronet, Provincial Grand Master of Free Masons for Canada West under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, assisted by the R. W., the Provincial Grand Lodge, and a number of the brethren in the presence of the Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg, the clergy, sheriffs, magistrates, Warden and Municipal Council of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham, the National Societies of St. George, St. Andrew and St. Patrick, the Orange and Odd Fellow Societies, the Volunteer Fire Companies, the inhabitants of Cobourg and the neighborhood, on Tuesday, the 30th day of December, A D 1856: A L 5856, in the twentieth year of the reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, being Governor-General of British North America."

The silver trowel used on the occasion was furnished by Mr. Morrison, jeweller, King Street, Toronto, and was inscribed:

Presented to  
Sir Allan Napier MacNab, P. G. M.,  
of  
Free Masons, Canada West,  
by the  
Mayor and Town Council of Cobourg,  
on the  
Occasion of laying the corner stone of the  
Victoria Hall,  
Dec'r 30th, A.D. 1856, A.L. 5856.

The year 1856 passed by without any matter of importance arising for adjudication. It could be observed that the Grand Lodge of Canada had the call with a large number of people, for their lodges were gradually filling up, and their festivals, especially those of December, 1856, were most successful.

## CHAPTER CXII.

### A SPECIAL COMMUNICATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, TORONTO, 8TH JAN., 1857.—THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO FRAME THE PETITION TO ENGLAND.

The committee of the Provincial body had been at work and were ready early in January, 1857, to report to the Provincial Grand Lodge. An especial communication was held at Toronto on the 8th Jan., 1857, for the purpose of receiving the report of the committee appointed to frame the petition to England. There were present:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master, in the Chair.  
R. W. Bro. George W. Whitehead, G. Sen. Warden.  
V. W. Bro. John Harding, G. Jun. Warden.  
V. W. Bro. W. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.  
V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.  
V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.  
W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, G. Sen. Deacon.  
W. Bro. William Graham, G. Jun. Deacon.  
Bro. F. W. Cumberland, G. Supt. Works.  
Bro. W. G. Storm, G. Director of Ceremonies.  
Bro. Thomas Swinarton, G. Sword Bearer.  
Bro. William Hay, as G. Pursuivant.  
Bro. C. Burrell, G. Steward.  
Bro. James Foreman, G. Tyler.

The report of the committee was then read as follows:

"To the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England.

"The Memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the jurisdiction of the United Grand Lodge of England,

"HUMBLY AND FRATEERNALLY SHEWETH:

"That the present unhappy differences existing among Masons in the once happy and united Province of Canada are deeply deplored by your Memorialists, who, having never wavered in their allegiance to your august Body, once more desire to embody in this their memorial, the circumstances which have led to these difficulties, and the only course they now see left to reconcile and allay them.

"That, with reference to the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada, your Memorialists cannot do better than quote from the Petition forwarded to the Grand Master of England in May, 1853, and which Petition will be found set out at length in the Appendix hereto, marked 'A.' (This petition, dated May, 1853, has previously been given.

"The paragraphs on this subject are as follows:

"That the first Patent to call and establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in Canada West (then Upper Canada) was granted on the 7th day of March, A.L. 5792, by the Grand Lodge of England—of which His Grace the Duke of Athol was Grand Master—to the Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis; that upon the death of that R. W. Brother, no successor being appointed by the M. W. the Grand Master, dissensions had arisen in this Province among the Fraternity, and continued for many years, without a local governing power to restrain or check them. This was in a very great measure remedied by the appointment of Simon McGillivray, Esq., as Provincial Grand Master, who, on the 23rd of September, A.L. 5822, opened, by virtue of his Patent from the United Grand Lodge of England, a Provincial Grand Lodge at the City of Toronto. On his death the Provincial Grand Lodge fell into abeyance, and no Provincial Grand Master was thereafter formed until A.L. 5845, when a Patent was issued to the R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, under which this Provincial Grand Lodge is held.

"That much enthusiasm was felt among the Upper Canadian Masons on this re-establishment of a local governing body, as the careful tenor of their proceedings in drafting their By-Laws and re-organizing the Provincial Grand Lodge will, by reference to the minutes of the same, most fully testify

"That the highest respect was felt for their Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab, from his well-known and long-trying devotion and patriotism in the cause of his country; but that, while such was warmly acknowledged, it was nevertheless well known to the Brethren that, in matters purely Masonic, the well-being of Masonry would depend on his appointing a Deputy Grand Master learned and skilled in our mysteries

"That the appointment of the respected Deputy Provincial Grand Master, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Esquire, as such, his Deputy, was warmly received, and that it was clearly understood and expressed by the Provincial Grand Master, Sir Allan N. MacNab, on his Installation, that he would work by his Deputy.

"That the burden of working the Provincial Grand Lodge has, it may be affirmed, entirely devolved upon the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, whose devotion to the Order and attention on all occasions has been unremitting: in support of which your Memorialists would state, that out of thirty-three meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge since its re-organization, only five have been presided over by the Provincial Grand Master, one of which was the occasion of his Installation, and another the occasion of the Corner Stone of a Public Building being laid under the auspices of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and only three Regular Meetings have therefore been presided over by the Provincial Grand Master. The attention of the Grand Lodge is particularly directed to these facts, as they will be found to bear upon matters which will be hereinafter introduced.

"That a main source of gratification and satisfaction in this, the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, was based on the more intimate

and fraternal union it was naturally expected it would create between Masons in this vast but distant province and your august body, to whom they could appeal, through this organization, for encouragement, support, guidance and counsel.

“That with deep disappointment your Memorialists are bound to record that a reference to the Minute and Letter Books during the eleven years that have since passed, warrant them in saying that the intercourse with the Grand Lodge of England has, by the unhappy neglect of your body, resulted in a mere matter of Pounds, Shillings and Pence, the letters enclosing remittances for warrants and certificates being those alone which have occasionally been acknowledged by the Grand Secretary—they say occasionally, as even of these many are unanswered, while their Letters and Petitions on subjects of vital importance, not only to Masonry, but, as they will proceed to show, to the retention of that allegiance which it was once their proud boast to maintain, have been either wholly neglected, or more latterly haughtily and insultingly rejected.

“That your Memorialists advisedly use the word “disappointment,” which they would couple with the further expression of “deep regret” at this complete frustration of their hopes and expectations; and your Memorialists now desire to record in detail, for the information of the Grand Lodge, the Resolutions and Petitions proposed and adopted by this Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to obtaining from time to time such moderate extension of power, or, at the least, such fraternal counsel under refusal from the Grand Lodge, as would enable them to deal more fully with local difficulties; and they beg most particularly to call the attention of your august Body to the respectful attachment to the Grand Lodge of England which is breathed in all these documents; and which if at length shaken can only have become so from long-continued and hopeless neglect.

“On the 6th of June, 1850, a general feeling of dissatisfaction having been expressed at the neglect of correspondence, and the delay in the transmission of Certificates from the Grand Secretary's Office, and a further feeling (resulting from the same) of reluctance on the part of the Lodges here to continue to pay their Grand Lodge dues, the following Resolution was adopted:

“That a respectful Memorial be prepared under the Direction of the Provincial Grand Master from this Provincial Grand Lodge, and transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England, expressive of the fraternal attachment of this Grand Lodge to the Parent Lodge, and of their desire to promote the interests of Masonry under the English Constitutions; That with this view it is considered essentially necessary that the Grand Lodge should confer additional powers upon and extend the authority of this Grand Lodge so as to enable it to collect all dues payable to the Grand Lodge of England from the different Lodges in Upper Canada, and transmit them to the Grand Lodge of England, and to receive in return from the Grand Lodge of England the diplomas of all members to be sent for distribution by this Grand Lodge to the different Lodges in Upper Canada; That this concession, if granted, would, in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, tend greatly to the promotion and consolidation of Masonry in Upper Canada, as it would bring all the lodges into direct communication on essential and pecuniary matters with the Provincial Grand Lodge, thus making the Provincial Grand Lodge the medium of communication between all the Lodges in Upper Canada and the Grand Lodge of England.”

“A petition was accordingly prepared embodying the above resolution and containing the following strong concluding paragraph:

“It is also considered by your Petitioners to be necessary for the welfare of Masonry, that this Provincial Grand Lodge should be recognized and established as an independent Grand Lodge, with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft under its jurisdiction, for the accomplishment of which, your Petitioners humbly, respectfully and fraternally pray your

most Worshipful Body to do, or cause to be done, in the premises, whatever may be necessary and proper.'

"Your Memorialists merely quote from this Petition to show that, even at this early day, the neglect of the Grand Lodge was the proposal for Independence, with a view to a more active Local Government, but, from the deep feeling of attachment still prevailing with the majority of the brethren, the adoption of this Petition was allowed to be deferred, and it was at length withdrawn.

"On the 20th October, 1852, the neglect of the Grand Lodge still continuing, the subject of independence was again introduced, the following resolutions being unanimously adopted:

"1st. That this Grand Lodge entertains towards the Grand Lodge of England feelings of the highest respect and esteem, that it is our most ardent desire to cultivate those feelings, to advance the interests and to establish upon a firmer basis the character of Masonry in this Province.

"2nd. That with a view to the carrying out of the primary objects of our time-honored institution, namely, that of being more useful to our fellow-creatures, it is necessary that all the funds accruing from the operations of the Craft in this Province be retained by this Grand Lodge.

"3rd. That it is absolutely necessary for the welfare of Masonry that a separate Grand Lodge be established with full power to control the working and operations of the Craft in this quarter of the Globe: to secure which a Committee be appointed to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England based on the foregoing Resolutions, praying for permission to establish a Grand Lodge in that part of the Province of Canada formerly constituting Upper Canada, with full power and authority to manage and control all matters connected with such Grand Lodge and all lodges working under the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England; and that the said Committee be fully empowered to carry on all correspondence with the Grand Lodge of England for the purpose of securing the absolute independence of such Grand Lodge.'

"On the 20th May, 1853, on the Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge being read, it was moved in amendment to their confirmation.

"That the Minutes of the Regular Communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, holden at Toronto, on the 20th and 21st October, 1852, be confirmed with the exception of those Resolutions (Nos. 2 and 3) praying for permission to establish an independent Grand Lodge.'

"Which was lost, and a Committee was appointed, and the Petition prepared and unanimously adopted, which is set out at length in the Appendix to the Memorial marked 'A,' to which Petition attention is particularly requested, as it will be the subject of frequent remarks in this Memorial.

"In the Appendix, marked 'B,' (The Petition of May, 1853, was accompanied by a letter from Thomas Gibbs Ridout, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, asking the Grand Secretary to lay the petition before the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, urging that there should not be any further delay, and pointing out the fact that the Canadian lodges under the Grand Lodge of Ireland were about forming a Canadian Grand Lodge. There were also enclosed copies of letters sent on the 5th and 19th of March of the same year, which had enclosed a remittance of £35 4s. and one of £30 10s. 6d. neither of which had been acknowledged by the Grand Secretaries of England, although both bills had been paid at Glynn's Bank in London in the April previous. Bro. Ridout pointed out that the Craft in Canada "suffered a great deal of annoyance by the non-arrival" of the various warrants and documents required) will be next found the Letter of the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing this Petition, and in the latter paragraph of which a lesson is made to the neglect in the office of the Grand Secretary.)

"On the 9th May, 1854—The Petitions and Letters remaining unanswered and unacknowledged, the following Resolution was adopted:

"That the P. Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the M. Worshipful

Master, through the Grand Registrar, stating that resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada were transmitted to the Grand Secretary in December last, and that no answer thereto has been received or acknowledgment thereof made, and that the correspondence connected with the transmission of said resolutions be at the same time forwarded: and further, that the Provincial Grand Lodge has suffered materially from the neglect of the Grand Secretary's office in not acknowledging receipt of moneys transmitted on the 5th and 19th of March, 1853, as well for Lodge Charters as for Master Masons' Certificates, and the non-transmission of said Charters and Certificates.'

"In compliance with this Resolution, the Provincial Grand Secretary addressed the following letter to The Right Honourable and Most Worshipful the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland.

" ' Provincial Grand Lodge, C.W.,

" ' Toronto, June 12, 1854.

" ' Most Worshipful Grand Master:

" ' I am instructed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, as per enclosed Resolution, to transmit to your Lordship the several documents enclosed, which are true copies of those which have been forwarded, according to their several dates, to the Grand Secretary, but to which this Grand Lodge has not as yet received any reply.

" ' I have the honour to be, your most obedient and humble servant,

" (Signed) F. Richardson,

" ' Pro. Grand Secretary.' "

" The documents enclosed were:

" Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing Remittance, dated March 5, 1853.

" Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, enclosing Remittance, dated March 19, 1853.

" Copy Letter—Deputy Provincial Grand Master, with Petition (see Appendix B.), Dec. 3, 1853.

" Copy Letter, and Copy of Petition of May, 1853 (see Appendix A.).

" Still further to ensure the safe delivery of this communication, the Provincial Grand Secretary forwarded the same for delivery at the Grand Registrar's Office, to Brother B. R. Townsend, of London; and your Memorialists have now before them the Report, bearing date the 25th of September, 1855, of 'The Committee appointed by the Board of General Purposes to inquire into the Petition, allegations and statements of certain Brethren of the Craft in the Province of Canada West,' which states:

" ' That the Remittances referred to in the Petition were received in letters severally dated 5th and 19th March, 1853, and respectively received on the 22nd March and 4th April, 1853, and the Committee regret to add that no proof was adduced to them of such remittances having been acknowledged, and no satisfactory reason suggested for the omission.

" ' That the Petition to the Most Worshipful the Grand Master, from the said Brethren in Canada West, appeared to have been received on the 19th of December, 1853, but in consequence of his absence from town, the same was not laid before him until the latter end of February, 1854.

" ' That no directions have been given on the subject of the said Petition, which remains unanswered to this time.'

" The report of this Committee is set out at length in the Appendix, under the letter 'C.'

" Your Memorialists have quoted from it as above, in the body of their Memorial, to bring prominently before your notice the actual date of the receipt of their Petition, which has never yet been acknowledged

" On the 11th May, 1855, a year later, but still the Petition and letters

remaining unanswered, the following Notice of Motion and Resolution were adopted:

"V. W. Br. W. M. Wilson, Master of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice: 'That at the next Communication of this Grand Lodge, he will move that a Petition be forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, praying that R. W. Body to divide Upper Canada into three Masonic Divisions, establishing a Grand Lodge in each Division, and also that at the said Meeting a Delegate be appointed to proceed to England for the purpose of attending such matters as may be entrusted to him by this Grand Lodge.'

"On motion, it was Resolved: 'That the R. W. Master be requested to summon a lodge of Emergency, to be held as early in July as possible, for the purpose of taking into consideration the motion to be proposed by the mover of this resolution, and that the Grand Secretary be instructed to forward a copy of the motion to each Lodge under this jurisdiction, and such other matters as may be brought forward.'

"On the 19th of July, 1855, a Special Meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held in compliance with the foregoing Resolution. At this meeting, one of the largest and most influential ever held in Canada, the feeling of excitement on the subject of the continued neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, had reached so great a height, that it was only through the strenuous exertions of the moderate party that the following Resolution was lost:

"That a meeting of Delegates from all the Lodges in the Province, under all jurisdictions, be invited to meet at an early day, to take the necessary steps for communicating with the Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, for the purpose of forming an Independent Grand Lodge.'

"And the following Resolution was adopted:

"That the Provincial Grand Secretary do forthwith write to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, that it is the earnest and respectful desire of this Provincial Grand Lodge, that an answer be returned to the prayer of the petition of this Provincial Grand Lodge, sent to the Grand Master on the 1st December, 1853, which answer, if returned forthwith, will tend to allay that intense excitement, already too prevalent in this Provincial Grand Lodge, and that the Secretary do send a copy of this Resolution to the Grand Secretary.'

"While towards the close of the meeting,

"Br. Henry Crouse, Senior Warden of Norfolk lodge, Simcoe, gave notice—'That if our Petition for a Canadian Grand Lodge does not meet with a favorable reception at the Grand Lodge of England, Norfolk lodge will again bring the subject up to be disposed of in such a manner as may be deemed proper.'

"On the 23rd October, 1855, the Provincial Grand Secretary had the painful duty to communicate to the Provincial Grand Lodge the first secession from their allegiance in the case of Norfolk lodge, County Simcoe, No. 500, while, to show the strong feeling of attachment still existing, the following Resolution was immediately adopted:

"That the Norfolk lodge, having officially notified, under the Seal of the Lodge, this Provincial Grand Lodge, that the said Lodge has thrown off its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, the Provincial Grand Master be respectfully requested to notify the Lodges, remaining true to their allegiance, that they are not to admit to visit them any member of said Norfolk lodge, nor of any other Lodge which may adopt the same course, until the Provincial Grand Master has received instructions from the Grand Lodge of England how to act'

"At this same meeting once more was it resolved to seek a reply from the Grand Lodge of England to their long neglected Petition, and the following strong Resolution was adopted:

"That the Grand Lodge of England be earnestly requested to entertain, without loss of time, the Petition of this Grand Lodge, forwarded so long back

as December, in 1853, as this Provincial Grand Lodge cannot but feel that the vital interests of Masonry in Canada are now at stake.'

"Your Memorialists have thus recorded in detail the patient and earnest endeavor on the part of this Provincial Grand Lodge to avoid a schism with your august Body, but ere the next half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a large number of Brethren had withdrawn; and your Memorialists cannot in this their Memorial do more than allude to the organization of a Body styled The Grand Lodge of Canada, and annex the Appendix, under the letter "D," (This was the report from the Hamilton "Gazette" of November, 1855, giving an account of the Convention held at Hamilton, on the 10th October, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed. It was practically the proceedings of the first meeting of the Grand Lodge), a copy of the published reports of their proceedings. Deeply deploring this event, although the very recital your Memorialists have just given must well nigh have led to the conclusion that such a contingency was inevitable, the Provincial Grand Lodge held firm to their allegiance, and in the following Resolutions showed their earnest desire still to maintain the same, while clinging yet to the hope of receiving that consideration to which their patient loyalty, if nothing else, might well entitle them:

"1st. That the Board of General Purposes be instructed to communicate the true position of this Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and all the Grand Lodges of the United States, as regards the movement of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada, stating the correct number of lodges present at the Convention in Hamilton, in October last, and from what Grand Lodges they hailed; the number of Lodges holding warrants under the Grand Lodge of England, at the time of said movement; the number of Lodges which have seceded, and the number of new Lodges established since, under this jurisdiction.

"2nd. That this Grand Lodge has seen with satisfaction a notice in the April number of the London Freemasons' Magazine, signifying the intention of Br. the Rev. George R. Portal, P. S. G. W., to introduce at the next Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England a motion to the following effect:

"That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, it is expedient that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should enjoy all the immunities and privileges of an independent Grand Lodge, save and except that it shall once in every three years submit the names of one or more brethren to the M. W. the G. M. of England, who shall appoint one of them to be Prov. G. M.; and the Prov. G. M. so appointed shall exercise the same powers within his Province as are exercised by the M. W. the G. M. in England. That it is further expedient that the same privileges be accorded to other Foreign Provincial Grand Lodges on their Petition; and the M. W. the G. M. is hereby respectfully requested to carry this resolution into effect at as early a period as possible,' and also, 'That the thanks of this G. L. are due and are hereby given to those Canadian Lodges, which have maintained their allegiance to the M. W. the G. M. and G. L. of England.'

"3rd. That this Provincial Grand Lodge heartily approves of the principle contained in the said intended motion, and would respectfully but strongly urge its adoption by the Grand Lodge of England, satisfied as they are that wide-spread dissatisfaction, resulting in disastrous consequences to the peace and prosperity of the fraternity in Canada will follow, should immediate action on their just complaints be longer delayed; that this Provincial Grand Lodge would suggest that the said Resolution be modified so as to provide that the election of the Grand Master be made by this Grand Lodge, with this proviso—that if disallowed by the Grand Lodge of England within six months after it shall have taken place, it shall be void, but otherwise have full force and effect.

"4th. That the foregoing Resolution be transmitted by the G. S. of the G. L. of England, and that copies be forwarded by him to each of the G. Officers of the Grand Lodge of England, and to Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, with a request that they will be pleased to support the same at the next Session of the Grand Lodge of England, after its receipt."

"The Report, prepared in accordance with Resolution No. 1 has been already forwarded to the Grand Lodge of England, but is again annexed hereto as Appendix E. (This was the report prepared and issued from the Grand Secretary's office on May 8th, 1858),—

"Your Memorialists now come to that stage of their narrative when they have to notice at length—not a reply from the Grand Lodge of England, for this has never yet been vouchsafed them—but an official publication under date of June, 1856, containing the remarks of the Grand Master, as put forth with all the weight of his authority, when the matter of their Petition was at length brought forward (see Appendix F.).

"But the desire and firm resolve on the part of your Memorialists to confine themselves in this their Memorial, within the due bounds of respect and moderation, in approaching your august Body, will not allow them to allude more than passingly to the observations therein recorded of the M. W. the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, and the painful sensation they have created in the minds, as well of your Memorialists, as of all Masons desiring to preserve, amid repeated neglect, their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. Your Memorialists merely desire to append the resolutions adopted in Provincial Grand Lodge on the 23rd of October, and which have led to this Memorial:

"1st. Resolved, That this Provincial Grand Lodge have been deeply pained that the Grand Master of England should have received in such a manner the constitutional conduct which this Provincial Grand Lodge have pursued throughout their difficulties and grievances, and this pain is rendered more intense that he should in any way have blamed for unconstitutional conduct the Deputy Provincial Grand Master, who has, by the direction of the Provincial Grand Master, conducted the entire business of the Province, and whose zeal for Masonry, and whose efforts to maintain it in unsullied purity, have gained for him the deepest respect and esteem of all the Masons in Canada.

"2nd. That this Provincial Grand Lodge desire to express in the strongest terms their disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment which they have experienced at the hands of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and to express their conviction that most of the difficulty which has occurred in Canada has arisen from the loss or mislaying of documents transmitted by this Provincial Grand Lodge in the Grand Secretary's Office, and which, if they had been properly preserved and carefully read, would have removed the lamentable ignorance of Canadian affairs which has been exhibited by those high in office who ought to have been better acquainted with our position.

"3rd. That the cordial thanks of this Provincial Grand Lodge be tendered to the Rev. G. R. Portal for the interest he has taken in our affairs, and that he be respectfully requested as a member of the Board of General Purposes, to act as our Representative at the Grand Lodge of England, and that the Grand Secretary be informed thereof

"4th. That inasmuch as this Provincial Grand Lodge petitioned the Grand Lodge of England through the M. W. the Grand Master, and in doing so wished to tender, and imagined they were paying the highest compliment to the M. W. Grand Master, and inasmuch as the M. W. Grand Master has refused to allow the Grand Lodge of England to be recognized in his person; Be it Resolved, That this Provincial Grand Lodge do now present a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England in the place of the one forwarded to the M. W. the Grand Master

"5th. That Brethren Harington, Harman, Richardson, Barron, Whitehead, Cumberland and Harding be a Committee to embody fully in a Petition, with

ample minutes and dates up to the present time, the grievances and present wants of the brethren, and that the same be printed and sent round to every Lodge in Canada West retaining its loyal attachment to the Grand Lodge of England for their earnest consideration thereof, and that the R. W. Deputy Grand Master be respectfully requested to call a Special Meeting to confirm the Petition for transmission to England.'

"In conclusion, your Memorialists would firmly state that they consider the time has been allowed to pass when moderate concessions would have more than satisfied the Masons of Canada, and that less than entire independence as to the government of the Craft will not allay the excitement which now too largely prevails in this once happy, united and loyal Province. They would, therefore, respectfully memorialize your august Body to give recognition to the establishment of this Provincial Grand Lodge as THE GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA, with full and unrestricted powers, to whom it will ever be a proud and grateful consideration, that hailing from the Grand Lodge of England they will remain essentially an English Grand Lodge in this the noblest Province of England's dominion; that their independence has been constitutional, and that her statutes will remain their law."

After the reading of this report the Grand Secretary informed the Grand Lodge that he had forwarded to the Lodges under this jurisdiction, copies of the Memorial, with a request that the several Masters would call special meetings of their lodges to consider the same and communicate the result prior to the meeting to be held this day; in accordance with which request, the following lodges had given their entire and cordial approval of the Memorial:

- No. 1, St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 3, St. John's Lodge, Kingston.
- No. 4, Belleville Lodge, Belleville.
- No. 5, St. John's Lodge, Cobourg.
- No. 7, Western Light Lodge, Bolton.
- No. 10, Union Goderich Lodge, Goderich.
- No. 18, Ionic Lodge, Toronto.
- No. 19, United Lodge, Brighton.
- No. 20, Ontario Lodge, Port Hope.
- No. 23, Corinthian Lodge, Peterborough.
- No. 25, Kemptville Lodge, Kemptville.
- No. 28, Jerusalem Lodge, Bowmanville.
- No. 29, Amity Lodge, Dunnville.
- No. 30, Rose Lodge, Sandwich.
- No. 34, St. George's Lodge, Gosfield.
- No. 36, Welland Lodge, Fonthill.
- No. 37, St. George's Lodge, London.
- No. 38, King Solomon's Lodge, Woodstock.
- No. 39, Wellington Lodge, Chatham.
- No. 42, Madoc Lodge, Madoc.
- No. 43, Erie Lodge, Morpeth.
- No. 44, Consecon Lodge, Consecon.
- No. 45, Corinthian Lodge, Stanley's Mills.
- No. 46, Merrickville Lodge, Merrickville.
- No. 48, North Gower Lodge, North Gower.
- No. 49, Doric Lodge, Ottawa.
- No. 50, Corinthian Lodge, Ottawa.
- No. 52, Simcoe Lodge, Simcoe.
- No. 54, Stirling Lodge, Stirling.
- No. 55, St. John's Lodge, Toronto.

This was from thirty lodges of the Provincial jurisdiction, and to a certain extent gave renewed confidence to the Provincial Lodge. The memorial was so satisfactory that it was adopted and ordered to be transmitted to the Grand Lodge of England with the following resolution:

"Resolved—That the Memorial now adopted by the Prov. Grand Lodge be forwarded through the proper channel, and that Brothers R. H. Townsend and the Rev. G. R. Portal, the representative of this Prov. Grand Lodge, in the Grand Lodge of England, be requested to enforce the prayer of said Memorial."

And in order to make the case still stronger it was also resolved that

"The Provincial Grand Secretary be directed to forward to the Prov. Grand Master of Montreal and William Henry, and of Quebec and Three Rivers, copies of the Memorial as adopted, and requesting the co-operation of their respective Grand Lodges in carrying out the prayer of the Memorial, and uniting in the foundation of a Grand Lodge of Canada."

This closed the work of the semi-annual meeting.

The Canadian question was the principal topic of discussion in 1857 amongst the members of the Grand Lodge of England. An emergent communication of the Grand Lodge of England was held on the 12th February, 1857, when Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal rose to present certain petitions relative to Canadian affairs.

After a discussion as to whether the subject could be brought up at an emergent meeting, Bro. Portal moved, seconded by Earl Carnarvon:

"That a return be forthwith ordered from the Grand Secretary of Canada West, stating the number of Provincial Grand Lodges held during the mastership of the present Provincial Grand Master, and specifying those at which he presided in person"

Bro. Portal said: "One of the complaints made by the Canadian brethren was that their Provincial Grand Master neglected to a considerable extent the business of his province. I, therefore, think it is important, in order that we may be well informed concerning such a state of things as that which exists in Canada, that we should know whether the P. G. M. has held P. G. Lodges."

His high position must prevent him from attending as much to his Prov. Gr. Lodge as he ought to, because he is the first Minister of the Crown in the colony. (Hear, hear.) But his being the first Minister of the Crown in that Province does not do away with the necessity of holding Provincial Grand Lodges at which, of course, his Deputy could attend.

"In the month of June last remarks fell in this lodge from the M. W. the G. M., which have been received as a matter of great offence in Canada, and I cannot but hope that these remarks are capable of explanation. (Hear, hear.) And I hope they have been merely misunderstood."

"The P. G. L. of C. W. agreed on 23rd Oct. to a resolution, expressing dissatisfaction with the statement. A great deal will depend upon the question as to whether the P. G. M. has or has not been present in his P. G. Lodges. If he has been unavoidably absent, it would devolve upon his deputy to conduct the business. I am anxious, therefore, that we should know whether the P. G. M. of Canada has or has not regularly held his lodges, or whether he has been unable to attend in person. I hope, therefore, that there will be no opposition, and that Grand Lodge will grant me the return I ask for."

Bro. Dobie thought that as the P. G. M. is an officer under the direct

control of the G. M., the wording of the motion should be changed, as G. L. had no power over a P. G. M. An alteration would, however, meet the case.

Canon Portal held that G. L. had control, and declined to make any alteration. The motion was carried.

Matters in England were progressing. The M. W. the Grand Master, seeing the disaster that awaited the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, if timely warning were not heeded, moderated his tone and was evidently impressed with the resolutions which had been forwarded him by the Provincial Lodge of Canada West. The Masonic Chronicle and Grand Lodge Observer of 20th June, 1857, said:

"The M. W. Grand Master next laid before the Grand Lodge a copy of the communication which he addressed to the Provincial Grand Masters of the three Provincial Grand Lodges in Canada, and the answer which he had received from the Prov. Grand Secretary of Canada West, and a communication on the subject addressed to him by W. Bro. W. W. Beach."

Bro. Beach was on a visit to Canada, and at the request of the M. W. the Grand Master of England undertook to enquire into Masonic matters and to determine, if possible, a course which would be acceptable to the Canadian Masons. The communication which was addressed by the M. W. the Grand Master of England to the Provincial Grand Lodge is given in full in the proceedings of the semi-annual communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge, held at Toronto, on the 30th June, 1857. It was written by the Grand Secretary of England by command of the M. W. the Grand Master, and announced the full transcript of his opinion. Briefly, this admitted that the complaints of the brethren of Canada were reasonable, and that the G. M. was not fully acquainted with the state of affairs in Canada when he last addressed the Grand Lodge. He felt that he could not grant all the privileges asked, because that would declare the Canadian body independent of the Grand Lodge of England. However, he was willing to accept their nomination of a Grand Master, the confirmation of which he would not withhold unless for valid reasons. In making this concession he announced only his own intention, and did not propose to alter the constitutions of England or bind his successors by his action. He also proposed a reduction of fees and for the issuance of blank certificates, so that delay in issuing such documents in the future would be impossible. He also thought that Provincial Grand Masters might be appointed in Canada, so that every lodge might be within reasonable distance of its Provincial Grand Lodge. He declined to allow the Provincial Grand Master of Canada to appoint subordinate P. G. M.'s. His letter was addressed to Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Provincial Grand Master for Canada West, and copies were sent not only to the Grand Lodge of Canada West, but to Provincial Grand Masters in Lower Canada.

The following is a copy of the letter sent by Bro. Beach to the Earl of Zetland in accordance with his promise to enquire into Canadian Masonic affairs:

"To the Earl of Zetland,

"Most Worshipful Grand Master:

"I beg to communicate to you some information relating to the affairs of Canada. When I arrived at Toronto your Lordship's letter had been received

a few days before. A meeting was summoned, to consist of the most influential Brethren, for the purpose of considering the best line of conduct. The Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and the Deputy Grand Master of Canada West attended, as well as many other Masters of Lodges. Your Lordship's letter was read, and appeared to give considerable satisfaction. Each Brother then proceeded to give his opinion on the subject. I was thus enabled to gain the information I desired. They appeared to be very desirous of maintaining their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, if such could be done without injury to the Canadian Masons. They acknowledged that the concessions were large and gracefully bestowed, but that the time had gone by; they would have been considered ample, but that it was now too late. The Independent body had gained such strength that it was now impossible to resist them. Many of the most energetic Brethren in Canada were amongst their numbers. They were continually gaining proselytes. Many went over to them, but none returned. The greatest friends were debarred from Masonic intercourse, because they belonged respectively to the legitimate and spurious body. Nothing could restore the happiness of the Provinces that failed to unite the whole of the Freemasons in Canada. The Independent movement might have been checked, but several causes render it now impossible. The Grand Lodge of Ireland, on being applied to for recognition of the Independent body as a Grand Lodge, wrote to the Grand Lodge of England for advice on the subject. Unfortunately no answer was received. The Grand Lodge of Ireland proceeded to recognize the Independent body as a Grand Lodge, reserving her jurisdiction over any Lodge that did not wish to join them. It is almost needless to say that this had greatly added to the difficulties.

"The intelligence had just been received of the formation of a Grand Chapter by the Independent body.

"At the funeral of Brother Zimmerman, a very large number of Freemasons attended to demonstrate their respect for the deceased. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West and the Grand Master (so called) of the Independents were both present. In order to prevent any unpleasant demonstration of feeling, it was thought advisable to request an American Grand Master to preside on the occasion. It is with great difficulty that a great proportion of our Lodges have been prevented from seceding. Continued motions have been announced and withdrawn by particular request. In short, nothing short of Independence will suffice for the present emergency. It is, therefore, the humble request of the Freemasons in Canada, who still maintain their allegiance to you, M. W. Sir, and to the Grand Lodge of England, that you would be pleased to allow them to form an Independent Grand Lodge; that their Charters (after having been restored) might be returned to them, to hang in their Lodges as a memorial of the connection that has so long existed. In the event of this concession being granted, the Independent body would agree to join them, and to elect a Grand Master, and that they would then recognize the Grand Lodge of England as their Court of Appeal.

"Firmly persuaded as I am that this is the only solution of the difficulty, I venture most earnestly to submit it for your Lordship's consideration. If I can render any further information I shall be happy to do so.

"I have the honor to remain, yours fraternally.

"(Signed) W. Wither Beach."

"Boddles, May 5, 1857."

On arriving in Toronto, Bro. Beach had interviews with Bros. Ridout and Harington. The day before he left Toronto Bro. Richardson, by instruction of the Deputy Grand Master, answered the letter of the Grand Secretary of England, dated 13th May, as follows:

"Provincial Grand Lodge, Canada West

"Toronto April 6th, 1857

"W. Brother- I am commanded by the R. W. Deputy Grand Master to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 13th March, and

to assure you, that although he duly appreciates the Masonic spirit which has dictated the statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, yet he fears that the concessions proposed in that statement are made at too late a period to be acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and that they will not be sufficient to allay the strong feeling of discontent prevailing throughout the whole of this jurisdiction. The Brethren are now waiting for a reply to the memorial of this Prov. Grand Master, laid before the Grand Lodge of England on the 4th day of March last, and it is the decided opinion of the R. W. Deputy Grand Master and the officers of his Grand Lodge, that should an unfavorable reply to that memorial be received, in three months from that date there will scarcely be a Lodge that will retain its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. W. Bro. Beach, of England, has just left this city, after passing a few hours amongst us; a number of the leading Masons (including the R. W. Prov. Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers) had an interview with him, and explained most fully the true position of Masonry in this Province at the present time. He clearly saw the hopelessness of any concession short of the prayer of the memorial being acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and I have no doubt he will convey to the M. W. Grand Master all the information he has received on Canadian affairs.

"The R. W. Deputy Grand Master further commands me to say that it would be very desirable if a reply to the memorial could be transmitted to us before the last week in May, as about that time our Prov. Grand Lodge will meet, and the Brethren are anxiously looking forward to that meeting, hoping to receive a positive and final reply to their appeal to the Grand Lodge of England. In conclusion, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master begs me to express his deep regret that the proposed concessions had not been made prior to the formation of the Independent Grand Lodge, which is now in full and successful operation; had such been done, he had no doubt that the proposed alterations in the constitution in regard to Colonial Lodges would have been sufficient to allay all dissensions, and to have prevented a severance of the Canadian Lodges from their Mother Grand Lodge, now he fears unavoidable.

"I have the honor to be, W. Brother,

"Yours fraternally.

"(Signed) Francis Richardson, P.G.S.

"William H. White, Esq., Freemasons' Hall, London."

During the visit of Bro. Beach to Canada the petition of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been laid before the Grand Lodge of England by Bro. Portal, and had been referred to the Colonial Board, so that it was some weeks before an answer was sent to Canada. On the 16th April, 1857, the Colonial Board directed that an answer be transmitted to the Provincial Grand Lodge. Evidently the Colonial Board thought that expressions of regard and confidence in the loyalty of the Provincial Grand Lodge would hold the Canadian brethren in their fealty to the Grand Lodge of England. Subsequent events show that the Provincial Grand Lodge was not satisfied, for within a few months of the receipt of the reply of the Colonial Board, the Provincial Grand Lodge passed out of existence in its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The letter of the Grand Secretary on this subject was as follows:

"Freemasons' Hall, London, 16th April. 1857

"To Francis Richardson, Esq., P.G.S., Toronto.

"Sir and Brother—I have the honor to inform you that the Memorial from the P. G. L., of Canada West, was presented to the Grand Lodge of England by the W. Brother, the Rev. G. R. Portal, at the Quarterly Communication in March last, and was ordered to be referred to the Colonial Board

in conjunction with the M. W. the G. M., that a reply might be sent to the Provincial G. L. of Canada West at as early a period as possible. I am directed to transcribe for your information and that of the Prov. G. L. a communication from the M. W. the G. M. to the Grand Lodge of England at the Quarterly Communication in March relative to Canada, in which he says:

(Here follows the Communication of the M. W. the G. Master, dated 13th March, 1857.)

"I am directed to express the earnest hope of this Grand Lodge, that the remedies proposed by the M. W. the G. M. will be found to meet the requirements of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and that your P. G. L. will accept in the true Masonic spirit of brotherly love the frank and hearty expression of regret contained in the above recited communication, as the earnest of a sincere desire to co-operate with them in the promotion of the interests of our common order.

"I am also desired to direct your attention to the appointment of a Colonial Board, for the sole purpose of transacting all business between the G. L. of England and the District G. Lodges as an assurance that no efforts will be wanting to prevent all ground for complaint in future.

"I am finally instructed to express to you the confidence entertained by this G. L. in the continued loyalty of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and its firm reliance upon the attachment to your mother G. L., which has been so honorably manifested under circumstances of peculiar trial, and I am to assure you that both the M. W. the G. M. and the Colonial Board will be at all times most anxious to entertain any suggestions from your P. G. L., as well as render you their utmost assistance in promoting the welfare and extending the influence of your Provincial Grand Lodge.

"I have the honor to remain, dear Sir and Brother,

"Yours faithfully and fraternally,

"(Signed) William H. White, G.S.

"By order of the Colonial Board,

"(Signed) W. Burlton, President"

These letters having been submitted at a quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England:

R. W. Bro. Hall, P.G.M., of Cambridgeshire, moved that these communications be referred to the Colonial Board to report on them.

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G.R., seconded the motion.

V. W. Bro. Cox, G.C., inquired of Bro. Hall if he were to understand that those documents were to be laid before the Grand Lodge in September next

The M. W. Grand Master said, that if it was the wish of Grand Lodge that they should be now read, he had not the slightest objection to their being so

W. Bro. Savage said that it did not appear to him extraordinary to refer them to the Colonial Board, before they themselves knew anything about them

W. Bro. Jones thought they ought to be printed and placed before Grand Lodge, before they were called upon to take any steps in reference to them. They related to a matter which had created a great deal of interest and excitement in the Craft, and he therefore thought the G. L. ought to be in a position to understand the question fully

W. Bro. Binckes would suggest that the difficulty might be got rid of if these documents were referred to the Colonial Board, with the understanding that they were to be printed in extenso and appended to their report, no matter what the nature of that report might be

The M. W. Grand Master stated that the only objection he had to their now being read at full length was, that they would occupy the whole of the evening. He therefore thought it better to refer them to the Colonial Board to report on them

Bro. Binckes agreed with the M. W. the G. M. that that was the most convenient course to adopt; but he wished the G. L. to have a specific understanding, that whatever might be the report of the Board, those documents should be printed and presented with it.

W. Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal—Most W. G. M., I think it would meet the desire of all parties, both those who wish that the time of the Grand Lodge should not be occupied by the reading of those documents, and those who are of opinion that we should not be kept in ignorance of their contents, if the brethren will agree to the following resolution: That they be referred to the Colonial Board, with instructions to have them printed and to present them as an appendix to the report.

W. Bro. Binckes said the resolution completely adopted his views, and he had therefore great pleasure in seconding it.

The M. W. the G. M. having put the motion, it was agreed to.

The Masonic press in England was discussing the situation, and shortly after the quarterly meeting of Grand Lodge, the "Masonic Observer," of London, in its issue of June 20th, 1857, contained the following editorial:

"A very accurate idea of the present state of feeling in Canada may be gathered from the important communication of the P. G. M. of Quebec, and from the lucid statement of Br. Beach, M.P., which we publish to-day.

"From these documents it would appear that the Independent Grand Lodge has made such way as to threaten to absorb our own P. G. L., which has hitherto maintained its connection with England, and the only course that seems now to be open to us, if we desire to maintain the latter as an independent body, is to establish them upon such a footing of self-government as will enable them to compete with the self-constituted G. L., and even to turn the tables and re-attract them into one common society.

"There can, *prima facie*, be little question that union among Masons is the best guarantee for uniformity and efficiency, and it is, in itself, to be regretted that the necessity has arisen for loosing the bonds which joined England and Canada.

"At the same time it is perhaps more important that there should be union between Canadian Masons themselves, than between England and a section of Canada; nor can it be supposed that a powerful and growing state will be content to merge its individuality in that representation of London Lodges which practically constitutes the G. L. of England.

"As in politics, so in Masonry, local freedom of action must be given to the different local communities, and according to their several requirements, a common bond of union still, if possible, maintained.

"This is the principle for which Lord Carnarvon, and those who support him in G. L., have contended for the last year; and a perusal of the documents before alluded to will, we think, convince our readers that, had that policy been adopted when first proposed, we should never have been involved in the difficulty in which we now find ourselves.

"Two points strike us in connection with this subject: First, that virtual independence must be given to the P. G. L. of Canada; and, secondly, that there is even yet a strong desire on the part of our trans-Atlantic brethren not to sever themselves entirely from the G. L. of England. This being so, we do not think there need be much difficulty in satisfying the claims of Masonic justice while preserving the principle of Masonic unity. We should propose that the election of their P. G. M. be definitely placed in the hands of each Canadian P. G. L., allowing to the G. M. of England a nominal veto upon such appointment, as well as requiring the consent of G. L. to any fundamental change in the Book of Constitutions. In all other respects the entire management of their affairs might be well left to the District G. Lodges, and we believe that such an arrangement as this would meet the requirements of the case and we hope the wishes of the great body of Canadian Masons."

The "Masonic Observer" also said editorially:

"We commend to the attention of our Brethren of the Mark Degree, the steps that have been, and are being, taken for the promotion of Mark Masonry in this country. The P. G. M. of Quebec tells us that the degree is 'imperative on this side of the Atlantic,' and that the Independent G. L. has accordingly made no small amount of Masonic capital out of the refusal of the G. L. of England to recognize it. We regretted that decision at that time, arising as it did from an ignorance of the first principles of Masonry, or as we call them, 'ancient landmarks'; and a consequent exaltation of second principles, or modern red-tapeism in their place.

"There can be no question but that the Mark degree was anciently an inherent element in every R. A., if not in every M. M. Lodge; and just as any true Masons, wherever met, constitute a lodge, without any warrant from a superior body, because there was anciently no superior body to grant one; so, wherever there was a chapter or a lodge, the Mark degree was conferred. Now however the degree has become isolated; and the question arises, how are Mark Masters to perpetuate their Order?"

"Some Brethren are for going to the G. C. of Scotland for a warrant. Some, again, priding themselves upon a time-immemorial existence, continue their independent working; while others have obtained the sanction of a Scotch Chapter for doing in London what that Chapter would do for them if they were in Aberdeen.

"We foresee endless conflicts of Jurisdictions unless first principles are kept steadily in view, and red tape stoutly resisted. We can see no reason for asking from Scotland for authority to separate degrees which ought to be united, and which, anyhow, Scotland has no power to dissociate. If Mark Masons find themselves unable to work in a Craft Lodge, owing to the veto of the G. L. of England, they are at perfect liberty to work separately, and to form lodges wherever a sufficient number of Mark Masons can be assembled to do so. Or they may, if they please, do as the four London Lodges did in 1717, meet together and constitute a united body under the name of a G. L. This latter course has been adopted by several influential and distinguished Brethren, who have nominated Lord Leigh their G. M.; and we think it will be found to be of advantage to the degree that as many lodges as possible should join this associated body. A powerful organization will thus be formed, at once national and comprehensive, which cannot fail in the extension and consolidation of Mark Masonry."

The "Masonic Observer" contains a communication on the subject of Canadian independence by M. W. Bro. Tucker, Grand Master of Vermont, to his Grand Lodge, relative to the status of the "Independent Grand Lodge of Canada."

It lays down with singular clearness and ability those ancient landmarks which seem in danger of being obliterated by the upholders of the modern system of Freemasonry, but which alone, we believe, will afford a correct standard by which to test the legitimacy of any body of Masons, as they are certainly the only principles of action which are held in common reverence by the whole Masonic world:

"Grand Lodges, as they exist at present, and as they have existed from the year 1717, are wholly new institutions. They are not institutions of ancient date, and have no odour of antiquity about them. In the olden time every single lodge was wholly independent, and the privilege of practising the Masonic rites was inherent in Masons, when assembled together in due form, as individuals. The Charter obtained not far from the beginning of the fourth century, 'from the King and Council,' by Saint Alban, empowered those Masons simply to hold a 'general Council,' which was called an 'assembly.' That 'Council' or 'Assembly' did not consist of members by delegation from

lodges. It was a general one embracing the Craft, as it then existed in England at large, and it was the duty of every Mason to attend it, if he lived within fifty miles of the place of assemblage, and had proper warning.

"Nor was the gathering of the Masons at the City of York, under Prince Edwin, in 926, a Grand Lodge, in any fair modern understanding of those terms. It was a 'Congregation' of Masons only, who composed a 'General Lodge,' of which he was Grand Master. He was Grand Master of Masons, but not a Grand Lodge, as now understood, for no such Grand body then existed.

"It is, doubtless, true, that the York 'Assembly' exercised jurisdiction in its day over all the Masons of England; probably from 926 to 1567; but such jurisdiction was not considered by those Masons as exclusive. It was not thus acknowledged by them; for in that same year—1567—without reference to the York 'Assembly' at all—the Masons of the Southern part of England placed themselves independently under a new Grand Master, and there were for a long period of years two Grand Masters of that kingdom.

"In the early part of the 18th century Masonry generally in England had fallen into desuetude. In the year 1715 four London Lodges assembled upon their own motion, and by their own voluntary action constituted themselves a 'Grand Lodge, pro tempore.' At the annual assembly and feast, on Saint John the Baptist's day, 1717, these same Lodges, thus by self-action constituted into a Grand Lodge, for the first time adopted a regulation to restrain the old unlimited manner of Masonic Meetings, and to establish Lodges in certain places, which should be legally authorized to act by a warrant from the Grand Master, with the consent and approbation of the Grand Lodge, and that, without such warrant, no Lodge should thereafter be deemed regular or constitutional.

"Here, then, we have four Lodges, arranged upon the old system, congregating themselves together to inaugurate and establish a new one. The whole history of things at York was unheeded by them; no consent is asked from that quarter, nor is even the Grand Master of the Masons of England consulted, who was living in that same city of London, and who did not pay the debt of nature until the year 1723.

"From this action spread the Grand Lodge of England, which has come down to our times. Ireland followed first and Scotland succeeded her. I do not refer to any Masonic organizations of this kind on the continent of Europe, because with them we have no common policy, no long connection, and especially because, upon this continent we have never looked to that quarter for Masonic precedent.

"The beginning of Grand Lodges, as we understand these institutions in our own day, was established at the London meetings of the four Lodges of 1715 and 1717. Ireland followed the path made by them. Scotland followed in a manner, though not identical, quite as independent; and the Grand Lodges on this side of the Atlantic have found no occasion for widening and enlarging the precedent of 1715-17.

"The Grand Lodge of Ireland dated from 1730. It was formed in 'imitation of the Grand Lodge of England,' and chose for its first Grand Master a Brother who had been the previous year Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England. The constitution and usages of the Grand Lodge of England were adopted by it.

"The Grand Lodge of Scotland was formed in 1736. Masonry had then existed in that country for centuries; but not until November the 30th—St. Andrew's day—of that year, did the lodges of that country assemble to organize as a common body, and choose their own Grand Master. Previously the Grand Mastership of Masons for Scotland had been hereditary in the family of Roslin. William Saint Clair, of Roslin, having intimated to his Masonic Brethren his wish to resign his hereditary Grand Mastership, assembled his Brethren of the Lodges in and about Edinburgh, and wished them to determine

upon a plan for the election of a Grand Master. Thirty-four Lodges appeared or were represented by their proxies, and at this meeting the office of Grand Master in Scotland became, for the first time, elective. This Grand Lodge had the assent of the Grand Master of Masons of Scotland for its formation, differing in this particular from the Grand Lodge of England.

"The entire history of the formation of these three Grand Lodges is overwhelming—I had almost said omnipotent—to prove, that they were all voluntary Masonic associations, growing naturally out of the necessities of the Order, and assuming, as associations, the power of proper organization as an inherent right. It was never claimed—and it never can be truthfully claimed—that any ancient constitution conferred the right which was exercised. Old constitutions and charges may be studied for that in vain. The right to form such bodies was assumed, and the extent of jurisdiction was also assumed, and engrained upon it, as well as the form and manner of Masonic government.

"Neither of the three Grand Lodges thus formed went so far as to assume exclusive Masonic jurisdiction out of England, Ireland and Scotland. The only exclusive power assumed was to their own respective territories. When those were passed at home they exercised a common power. Whenever any one of them might grant a warrant of constitution, or locate a Provincial Grand Master abroad, either of the others might do the same. The Grand Lodges of England and Scotland so understood the subject, and both of them created Provincial Grand Masters in the colonies antecedent to the revolution. The subsequent history of the Masonic bodies established by these Provincial Grand Masters is full of interest, as bearing upon the question under consideration, and I shall have cause to refer to it in the course of my examination of this subject.

"One at least of the Provincial Grand Masters, appointed by the Grand Lodge of England, did not understand that the American revolution severed the Masonic connection between the parent proper and the newly created states upon this Northern continent. In 1791 R. W. Bro. John Johnson, then the English Grand Master of Lower Canada, granted a warrant of constitution to his Excellency Thomas Chatterton, then Governor of the State of Vermont, and his associates, for the establishment of a Lodge at Vergennes, by the name of Dorchester Lodge. This Lodge was duly constituted under that warrant, and worked under it until October, 1794, when, in connection with the other Lodges of Massachusetts and New York, it aided in forming the present Grand Lodge of Vermont, and, forcibly severing its connection with Canada, has ever since hailed under the new jurisdiction. The Provincial Grand Master of Canada never complained of this action, or denied the right of Dorchester Lodge, of its own motion, to make the severance and aid in establishing a new and independent jurisdiction.

"The Canadian Masonic action of the 10th of October, 1855, has, in some quarters, been treated as analogous to the various Masonic revolutions in the State of New York. To my own conceptions no analogy was ever more absurd. Had England experienced a division of her own Grand Lodge, by revolutionary means, on the soil of England at home, the cases would have some resemblance to each other; but they have no more resemblance of revolution now than the formation of the last Grand Lodge of Michigan—by Lodges holding warrants from the Grand Lodge of New York—has of revolutionary action towards that State. Michigan had the right to go alone when she was Masonically and constitutionally strong enough, on well recognized principles, as Vermont had and many other States, and as they did without exception from any quarter.

"The Masons of Canada were, to a large extent, men whose birthplaces were abroad. The sympathies of their members were largely with their mother country across the ocean, and this natural and honorable feeling was all-powerful with them to prevent any rashness or disrespect towards those foreign Masonic jurisdictions to which they acknowledged allegiance. Knowing and feeling the inconveniences of their position, the neglect of their wants,

and the denial of their just rights, they submitted to years of humble complaint, of brotherly solicitation, of manly petitioning, and of mild remonstrance, and they submitted in vain. No kind response, no appreciation of self-evident wrongs breathes its gentle breath across the broad Atlantic. They were compelled at last, unwillingly to realize that all foreign hope was ended, and that the future of their Masonic happiness must depend upon themselves. Thus situated, forty-one Lodges, holding warrants of constitution under the authority of the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, after circulating notice of their intention for several months, assembled at Hamilton on the 10th day of October, 1855, severed all foreign connection and constituted themselves a Grand Lodge for Canada.

"The wrongs and grievances to which I refer have been sometimes denied, and the representations of these forty-one Lodges have been cavilled at by enmity and hawked at by ignorance; but an earlier justification has already come than the new Grand Lodge could have anticipated, and its own truth is sustained even from the mouths of its opponents. On the 23rd day of October last the body of Canadian Masons which styles itself 'the Provincial Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada West, under the United Grand Lodge of England,' which body still acknowledges and adheres to its foreign allegiance, memorialized the Grand Lodge of England upon its position, and in that memorial has set forth substantially the existence of the same grievances which had been previously set forth, and which, having been treated with scorn and contempt in the quarter to which they were addressed, had forced the forty-one Lodges to their independent action of October 10th, 1855.

"Had the forty-one Lodges of Canada postponed their action and continued to bear oppression longer, subsequent events have shown that 'scorpions' were doomed to succeed the 'whips,' and that while they remained within the portal of foreign jurisdiction, they must leave all hope upon the outside. At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England, on the 4th of June, 1856, when a petition from Canada West was alluded to by a member upon the floor, which petition had been presented to the Grand Master, and notice had been given of a motion by Bro. Portal, 'for granting privileges to the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West,' the Grand Master announced, even before the motion was brought forward, that he should 'refuse putting it from the chair.' He went on to remark that 'the Grand Lodge had nothing to do with the petition,' and added, 'that he was perfectly justified in ignoring it.' He refused also to read a part of the petition.

"Upon this practice the Grand Lodge of England is a myth, having no substantial entity whatever; or, if it has any appreciable existence, it is but as the shadow of the Most Worshipful Earl of Zetland. I know not how these occurrences may strike the minds of the Brethren of this Grand Lodge; but I am compelled to admit that no intellectual chemistry can find anything in my own conceptions which has the least affinity for them. A Grand Master quite as many years as any living Brother on this side of the Atlantic, and so far as I know on the other, I have a right to believe that the Masonic world will give me credit for having no disposition to restrict the legitimate prerogatives of that exalted station; but when the Brother thus situated, and thus responsible to the Masonic world at large, assumes an entire personal control over petitions, gratuitously refuses to put motions growing out of them, even before they were offered, and withholds from his Grand Lodge the contents of papers in which that body is interested, I can see only in those acts simple, unmitigated, unalloyed despotism. It is receding to the age of darkness and of iron. Masonry is too intelligent and enlightened to sanction it. If the Grand Lodge of England yields to it, she has arrived at the hour when the rising sun of her East should be transferred to represent the setting sun of her West, and in that changed position it will most appropriately emblemize her declining Masonic glory."

smoothly for the future. I am bound to say, however, that I was not acquainted with the whole state of affairs relating to Canada West, when I addressed the Grand Lodge on a former occasion, and that there has been some confusion with reference to the so-called Independent Grand Lodge of Canada and the Provincial Grand Lodge of the same place. With the former I need hardly say that we have nothing to do; they have thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, and that without returning the Warrants which they hold under it; to them I applied the term 'rebellious,' and I think Grand Lodge will agree with me that I did not unjustly apply that term.

2. Since that I have carefully considered the subject. I have given it the best attention in my power, and I have come to the conclusion that I may, without any sacrifice of the privileges with which I am invested as your Grand Master, make such a concession to them and to their wants, as will satisfy them. In order that I may be understood, I must call your attention to the requests which were made to me in the petition first received.

A. They petitioned to have the power of electing their own Prov. Grand Master.

B. That they should retain all fees of every sort and kind

C. That their Provincial Grand Master should grant warrants for new Lodges.

D. That he should be empowered to appoint Subordinate Prov. Grand Masters.

E. The Grand Lodge should still retain a supervising power.

3. This, it will be at once perceived, would be, if granted, to declare them, to all intents and purposes, a body independent of the Grand Lodge of England. I need hardly point out to you that this was a course I could not consent to, for it would have amounted to a subversion of the Constitution and Laws of English Masonry, and had that petition received a reply, which I much wish had been sent to it, it could only have been replied to by a direct negative. I was naturally anxious to preserve unimpaired in my own person, and to hand down to my successor, privileges and prerogatives with which you have entrusted me as your Grand Master, not from any desire of mine own or for my own personal sake—for let me assure you that the appointment of officers is a very irksome and frequently very unenviable task—but solely as representing the Grand Lodge of England. I am as anxious now, as I was then, to maintain the privileges of the Grand Master intact, because I conceive that it conduces to the welfare of the Craft that I should do so, but I have, after careful consideration, and upon more full information, come to the conclusion that I may afford the relief desired by our Canadian brethren without a sacrifice of those privileges.

4. The Canadian Masons contend that they have as full and ample means of judging who would best serve their interests and those of Masonry, as their Provincial Grand Master, whilst I, at this distance, have not the same favorable opportunity. I feel the force of that remark, and taking into consideration all the circumstances, I am prepared to say, that I will consider the propriety of appointing as Provincial Grand Master of Canada West any brother whom they shall report to me as most acceptable to themselves; they may do this if they desire it, either in the form of a resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or in such other way as may be agreed upon, such nomination shall be subject only to my approval, and I need hardly say, that I should feel it to be my duty in making this offer not to withhold my nomination of such a brother so recommended, unless for weighty reasons which I should be prepared to justify. In making this concession, I beg it to be clearly understood, that I only announce my own intention, and do not propose to consent to any alteration of the laws; that in nominating a Provincial Grand Master recommended by the Provincial Grand Lodge, I thereby should do so of my own free will and though I will set an example, I will not consent to bind my successor.

'5. As regards the question of fees, I have already laid a scheme before you which I am told is recommended for your adoption by the Colonial Board.

'The present fees payable by the Canadians are:

For Registration 10s., of which one-half goes to Provincial Grand Lodge.  
Certificates 6s. 6d., total, 16s. 6d.

Fees proposed by the Grand Master :

Registration and Certificate together, 7s. 6d.

The whole scale of fees will stand thus:

	London.	Country.	Colonial & Foreign Lodges.
Registration and Certificates....	£1. 7. 6.	£0. 17. 0.	£0. 7. 6.
To Fund of Benevolence....	0. 4. 0.	0. 2. 0.	Nil.

'I may say that the question of fees is a matter of secondary importance, for I am sure that a mere money consideration will never influence us in our dealings with our Canadian brethren.

'6. I have already provided for the issuing of blank certificates in such number as will prevent any further complaints arising on that score, whilst, as regards the issuing of warrants, I must remind brethren that such a power, or an equivalent to it, has always been exercised by the Provincial Grand Masters of Colonial Grand Lodges, who have hitherto granted dispensations for the holding of new Lodges, warrants for which are never refused. This is a matter, however, together with that regarding fees, which may properly be left to the Colonial Board, who will advise us on the matter.

'7. Some representations have reached me on the subject of sub-dividing the districts of Canada, and I am inclined to think that from the extent of the Province, the number of lodges, and the distance of many of them from any one central situation, that it would be advisable to divide it. I have received a communication from the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and several petitions on this subject, and I may state that it is my intention, after consulting with brethren on the spot, to take steps to sub-divide the district and to appoint other Provincial Grand Masters, so that every lodge in the Canadas will be within reasonable distance of its Provincial Grand Lodge.

'8. There is one point more to which I must refer, namely, to the demand that the Provincial Grand Master of Canada shall be empowered to appoint subordinate Provincial Grand Masters and Provincial Grand Lodges; this, I at once say, I cannot consent to. The appointment of Provincial Master ever has been, and, in my opinion, ought ever to remain a part of the prerogative of the Grand Master for the time being, just as the appointment of officers rests with the Masters of private lodges. I have already stated that I have determined on further sub-dividing the Canadian districts, and I shall not be slow in listening to the expressed wishes of the brethren as to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who will be acceptable to them. I may here remark that this determination has not been come to without mature consideration, and I can appeal to at least one member of Grand Lodge, who takes a great interest in this question, as to the fact of having expressed to him my intention to take this course so long ago as the 3rd January last.

'9. I believe that by this concession I shall not have derogated from those powers and privileges which I have received from you; my object has been, and that from no selfish motive, to preserve them; I am equally sure that you have no wish to invade them. The maintenance of their allegiance by the Canadian Masons is to be desired, and is quite as much for their advantage as ours. I believe that the plan I have proposed, and the concessions I have expressed my willingness to make, will be satisfactory both to you and to our Canadian brethren. I thought it better to make this announcement to you at the present moment, as I trust it will be the means of bringing the matter to an amicable termination, and will save any protracted discussion in Grand Lodge. I have, I repeat, given the matter my anxious and attentive consideration. I think that under the circumstances you may safely trust that the appointment of Provincial Grand Masters will be settled by me to the satisfaction

of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, and the details will be carried out by the Colonial Board.

'10. I trust I have done justice. I repeat my regret that the matter has not been settled before, and I know that I may rely in full confidence on that support which you have never yet withheld from me in the endeavor to discharge my duty as your Grand Master.'

I have further to inform you that this communication of the Grand Master was received by a Grand Lodge of larger than usual numbers with great satisfaction and acclamation.

The Grand Master's object in making this communication arises from his desire that no time should be lost in your being made acquainted with his views, in order that the Canadian Masons may have the earliest opportunity of availing themselves of the advantages sought to be conveyed to them by the proposed concessions offered by His Lordship, or to make any suggestions or observations which they may be desirous of submitting to him.

The Grand Master further commands me to state that the arrangements which he has made for the future conduct of the correspondence and communications of colonial lodges, are such as will secure to them for the future prompt and effectual attention.

The Grand Master directs me to echo the expressions contained in paragraph 9, and to state to you his earnest hope that the concession he has made to the wishes of the colonial brethren will be not only acceptable to them and be the means of allaying those feelings of irritation which have naturally arisen, but may also be the means of bringing back to their allegiance those lodges, which he cannot but think, have lost sight of their best interests in severing themselves from the protection of the Grand Lodge of England.

At a later period of the evening, the memorial which had been entrusted to Brother, the Rev. G. R. Portal, was presented to Grand Lodge, but no discussion took place thereon, it being unanimously agreed, upon the motion of Brother Portal, seconded by Lord Panmure, that after the announcement which the Grand Master had been pleased to make, that the Memorial should be referred to the Colonial Board.

I have to request that you will communicate to me, with as little delay as possible, any suggestions you may desire to make, together with your views on reference to carrying out the desire expressed by the Grand Master in paragraph 7.

I have the honor to be,

Worshipful Brother, yours fraternally,

William H. White,

Grand Secretary

To: Francis Richardson, Esq.,

Provincial Grand Secretary

Canada West

The Grand Secretary then read his reply to this letter, which, although previously given, may be repeated here:-

Grand Lodge Canada West,

Toronto, April 6th. 1857.

W. Brother, I am commanded by the R. W. Dep. Grand Master to acknowledge the receipt of your communication dated the 13th March, and to assure you that, although he duly appreciates the Masonic spirit which has dictated the statement made by the M. W. Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, yet he fears that the concessions proposed in that statement are made at too late a period to be acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and that they will not be sufficient to allay the strong feeling of discontent prevailing throughout the whole of this jurisdiction.

The brethren are now waiting for a reply to the memorial of this Prov. Grand Lodge laid before the Grand Lodge of England on the 4th March last, and it is the decided opinion of the R. W. Dep. Grand Master, and of the

officers of his Prov. Grand Lodge, that should an unfavourable reply be received to that memorial, in three months there will be scarcely a lodge that will retain its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England.

W. Bro. Beach of England has just left this city after passing a few hours with us. A number of the leading Masons (including the R. W. Prov. Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers) had an interview with him, and explained most fully the true position of Masonry in this province at the present time; he clearly saw the hopelessness of any concession, short of the prayer of our memorial, being acceptable to the Canadian Craft, and I have no doubt he will convey to the M. W. Grand Master, all the information he has received on Canadian affairs.

The R. W. Dep. Grand Master further commands me to say, that it would be very desirable if a reply to the memorial could be transmitted to us before the last week in May, as about that time our Prov. Grand Lodge will meet, and the brethren are anxiously looking forward to that meeting, hoping to receive a positive and final reply to their appeal to the Grand Lodge of England.

In conclusion, the R. W. Dep. Grand Master begs me to express his deep regret that the proposed concessions had not been made prior to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada, which is now in operation. Had such been done, he has no doubt that the proposed alteration in the Book of Constitution in regard to the colonies, would have been sufficient to allay all dissension, and to have prevented a severance of the Canadian lodges from their mother Grand Lodge, now, he fears, unavoidable.

I have the honor to be,

Worshipful Brother, yours fraternally,

(Signed) Francis Richardson,

P. Grand Secretary.

To William H. White, Esq.,

Grand Secretary,

Freemasons' Hall, London.

The Provincial Grand Secretary stated that he had yet another letter that would be necessary to read, viz.: that from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, sent by order of the Colonial Board. It read:

Freemasons' Hall,

London, April 16th, 1857

Francis Richardson, Esq.,

Provincial Grand Secretary.

Sir and Brother:—

I have the honor to inform you that the memorial from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was presented to the Grand Lodge of England by the W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, at the quarterly Communication in March last, and was ordered to be referred to the Colonial Board in conjunction with the M. W. the Grand Master, that a reply might be sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West at as early a period as possible.

I am directed to transcribe for your information and that of the Provincial Grand Lodge, a communication from the M. W. the Grand Master to the Grand Lodge of England, at the quarterly Communication in March, relative to Canada, in which he says:

(The communication is the same as that contained in the letter of the secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the secretary of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West, as before.)

I am further directed to express the earnest hope of this Grand Lodge that the remedies proposed by the M. W. Grand Master will be found to meet the requirements of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and that your Provincial Grand Lodge will accept, in the true Masonic spirit of brotherly love, the frank and hearty expression of regret contained in the above recited communication, as the earnest of a sincere desire to co-operate with

them in the promotion of the interests of our common order. I am also desired to direct your attention to the appointment of a Colonial Board, for the sole purpose of transacting all business between the Grand Lodge of England and the District Grand Lodges, as an assurance that no efforts will be wanting to prevent all ground for complaint in future. I am finally instructed to express to you the confidence entertained by this Grand Lodge in the continued loyalty of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and its firm reliance upon that attachment to your mother Grand Lodge which has been so honorably manifested, under circumstances of peculiar trial, and I am to assure you that both the M. W. the Grand Master and the Colonial Board will be at all times most anxious to entertain any suggestions from your Provincial Grand Lodge, as well as to render you their utmost assistance in promoting the welfare and extending the influence of your Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have the honor to remain, Sir and Brother,

Yours faithfully and fraternally

William H. White.

Grand Secretary.

By order of the Colonial Board.

William Burlton, P. P. Grand Master, Bengal, Chairman

These letters did not change nor stay the tide of opinion that had set in against England. In fact, the members of the Provincial Lodge would scarcely take time to hear the patronizing letter of the Grand Master of England. The day for discussion had passed; that for action had come. The determination of the men who had been driven from corner to corner by the unreasonable views expressed by the Grand East in England found vent in a series of resolutions, the tenor of which was very definite.

"Resolved—That whereas the memorial addressed by this Provincial Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England, records, with accuracy and truth, the difficulties under which the craft in Canada has long suffered, the grievances, neglect and indignity with which this Grand Lodge has for many years been treated by the Grand Lodge of England, the disunion which has resulted in the Order, and the ultimate danger with which Masonry in this province is consequently threatened; and whereas, no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful memorial, whilst the correspondence, just read by the Grand Secretary, affords no reasonable hope that the privileges prayed for, as necessary to the well being and stability of the Craft in this province, will be conceded.

"Resolved—That with unfeigned grief this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary for the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada."

"Resolved—That on the confirmation of the foregoing resolution (at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge) this Grand Lodge shall declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto."

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that proper unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province."

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge, being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an invitation of an anxious desire on the part of the Members of the Grand Lodge of Canada for an union with those composing this Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity amongst Freemasons in Canada."

"Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October 1826 be re-appointed with power to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity and to meet any Committee appointed for a like purpose by which the Grand Lodge of Canada and with

them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge."

"Resolved—That the memorial and letters be placed on the minutes of the Grand Lodge."

This closed the work of the Provincial body for this communication. Since the last meeting Unity lodge, No. 40, Paris, Canada West, had gone over to the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the new body was making such headway that a strong feeling prevailed that even the action of the Provincial Grand Lodge at its present meeting could not hold on its roll many of the lodges which, though loyal to the Provincial body, favored the Grand Lodge recently formed.

## CHAPTER CXIV.

### THE SECOND YEAR OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA—THE QUESTION OF MASONIC UNION DISCUSSED—THE ACTION OF THE INDEPENDENT BODY APPROVED BY SISTER GRAND LODGES.

The year 1857 was one of much anxiety to the Canadian Craft. The proceedings of the convention of October, 1855, and the organization of the Grand Lodge had created an intense interest in the Masonic world. The Craft press discussed the situation from every point of vantage. Those who edited the correspondence pages of foreign jurisdictions had many and varied views to offer, and the most enlightened minds dealt with the all-absorbing Canadian situation, as one that when solved would form a precedent which could never be effaced from the tablets of jurisprudence and Masonic procedure. M. W. Bro. Wilson, naturally anxious to have a personal knowledge of the condition of the Craft in all parts of his jurisdiction, and having visited nearly all of the eighteen lodges in Upper Canada determined to visit the eastern section of the jurisdiction, and examine the work in the lodges of the eastern townships district in the lower province, inspecting the lodges at the eastern end of Upper Canada on his return homeward.

Prior to his journey he had instituted Alma lodge at Galt, and installed its officers. His eastern tour was pleasant and satisfactory, and proved that the brethren of Lower Canada were active workers. On his return he laid with Masonic honors the corner stone of Grace Episcopal church at Brantford, a ceremonial which brought out a large gathering of the Craft. Twelve lodges were represented and a hundred members of Grand Lodge and the Craft were present. W. Bro. C. R. Wilkes and the members of Brant lodge, No. 22, Brantford, had more than ordinary interest in an event which stimulated Masonry to a great extent in that part of the jurisdiction.

During the year the leaders of the Craft in the Grand Lodge of Canada discussed the question of Masonic union and the satisfaction that would accrue if all the bodies in Canada could become united

The feeling was reciprocated by many of the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, but the desire did not materialize into anything like decided form, indeed, at least one action of the brethren under the obedience of England did not strengthen the effort for union. In November M. W. Bro. Wilson was informed by a letter from the mayor of the town of Cobourg that the corporation of that place had by resolution requested him to lay the corner stone of the town hall about to be erected. There could be no mistake as to the request and the desire that the Grand Lodge of Canada should perform the ceremony. The Craft were duly summoned and preparations made to make the day an eventful one, but other influences had been at work. The Cobourg lodge, which was under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and other lodges which still held allegiance to England, objected to the ceremony being performed by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and so strong an influence was exerted upon the mayor and members of the corporation that it was deemed prudent to withdraw the invitation. M. W. Bro. Wilson cancelled the appointment made, and, as was expected, the corner stone was laid by Sir Allan N. MacNab, the Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West. The entire proceedings created considerable comment and awakened an unexpected and kindly feeling among even members of the English obedience because of the unfraternal manner in which the Grand Lodge of Canada had been treated.

On the 22nd of January, 1856, a new Masonic hall, leased by the members of St. Thomas lodge, formerly No. 232, on the Irish register, now on the roll of the Grand Lodge of Canada, was dedicated by M. W. Bro. Wilson. A large assemblage of Masons was present. An address was presented to the Grand Master, to which he fittingly responded.

No event of the year added more to the interest in Craft work than a visit paid by M. W. Bro. Wilson to the brethren of Toronto in December of 1855. In this month the Hamilton and Toronto Railway was opened, an event which the citizens of Toronto celebrated on a magnificent scale. One of the enthusiastic railway projectors of the day was Bro. F. C. Capreol, of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, Toronto, a lodge which was largely instrumental in the inauguration of the Grand Lodge of Canada. One of the finest halls in the province was occupied by this lodge, and on the occasion of the celebration referred to, the Grand Master, and many of the Grand officers, with a large number of visitors, were entertained, an address of welcome being read by Bro. Capreol, which was fittingly responded to by M. W. Bro. Wilson.

The largest funeral which as yet had taken place in the jurisdiction was held on the 16th March, being the burial of Bro. Samuel Zimmerman, a prominent capitalist and railway contractor, who was killed in the terrible accident which occurred a few days previously at the Desjardin's bridge, on the Great Western Railway at Hamilton.

While the Craft was making considerable progress, the work of Capitular Masonry was not forgotten. The original Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, founded as early as 1818, had not a continuous existence, and the system which prevailed in England prior to

the formation of a Supreme Grand Chapter obtained in Canada. Consequently the work of the Royal Arch was given in chapters attached to Craft lodges. This was far from satisfactory, and, therefore, when the Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, it followed as a natural consequence, that the work of the higher degrees would be taken up by those who were interested in the Grand Lodge. Accordingly, on the 2nd of April, 1857, as the outcome of a convention which had been previously held, the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada was duly formed, its officers elected and its advent published and proclaimed as a sovereign body, inviting fraternal recognition and intercourse with the other Grand Chapters of the world.

It will be remembered that at the first communication of the Grand Lodge, a committee had been appointed to examine the work of the subordinate lodges, with the view to securing a uniform system for the jurisdiction. The question of union had been so frequently discussed that the Grand Master felt it would be more advantageous to await developments on that line before taking any action regarding the committee. There were three different rituals in vogue, and it was a grave question as to which would become standard. The Scotch brethren felt that even if their representation were small their work was excellent; the Irish brethren thought that as they had first raised the flag of independence their work should prevail; while the brethren who had been allied with the English jurisdiction, asserted that if union ever came, they would be largely in the majority, and that, moreover, their work was cosmopolitan, compared with all others, except perhaps the so-called Irish work, which was in reality that of the United States. These differences of opinion caused the Grand Master to determine to quietly await the turn of events.

M. W. Bro. Wilson saw that the ultimate success of the work lay in a union of the Craft. He knew well that a spirit of forbearance and fraternity could alone bring a successful issue, and that if a tolerant feeling were evinced nothing would stand in the way of a united Craft in Canada. Personally he was on terms of friendship with the leaders of the Provincial Grand Lodge. He had probably discussed the question of union, and saw that by gentle handling the wished-for result could be obtained. One of the best informed Masons was Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on whose shoulders devolved to a great extent the clerical management, and whose advice guided the leaders in the councils of the Provincial body. M. W. Bro. Wilson, therefore, wrote to his friend and brother as follows:

Simcoe, 22nd June, 1857

Dear Brother Richardson:

I am much pleased to learn that your Provincial Grand Lodge will meet at Toronto on the 30th inst., and that some decided step will then be taken on the important question of self-government. I most sincerely hope that the brethren on that occasion will be actuated by no other feeling than a desire for the good of the Craft.

Union is essential to Masonry; and I trust that many days will not be allowed to pass away, before we can present to the Masonic world a phalanx of united brethren. Our Grand Lodge will meet at Montreal on the 8th proximo, and I need scarcely say how delighted I would be to meet you and every member of your Grand Lodge on that occasion. You have many men

of sterling ability and sound Masonic knowledge among you, whose services are required, and whose talents are wanted to assist in building our great Masonic temple in this Province. For my own part, I shall never rest satisfied until every good Mason in Canada is united under one banner; and I am happy in the belief that these sentiments are becoming more general, and that the members of the Craft, almost universally, are now desirous of forgetting the past and of becoming more united for the future. Waiting with much anxiety the result of your meeting, but relying upon the triumph of sound Masonic principles,

I continue, dear Bro. Richardson.

Very truly and fraternally yours,

William M. Wilson.

P.S. I had just finished my short letter to you when the April and May numbers of the London "Freemasons' Magazine" arrived; and although I had previously heard the result of the March meeting, yet I was glad to have an opportunity of reading an account of the proceedings in extenso. You must, of course, perceive that the Grand Lodge of England has reached their utmost limit in the way of concessions to the Canadian Craft; and I much mistake the character of the brethren, if they will rest satisfied with the exerted boons which are now so tardily proffered for their acceptance. As to the G. L. of England authorizing the formation of a Grand Lodge in Canada, or even promising to recognize one when established, the hope may be at once abandoned. No principle in Masonry is better understood or more generally received than this; that a Grand Lodge cannot create a Grand Lodge; the proposition is too evident to require argument. I do hope, therefore (and God knows the sincerity of my wishes in this matter), that the brethren generally will unite with us in our honest endeavors to establish a Grand Lodge in Canada on that basis and in that position to which it is justly entitled. We have taken the initiative in the matter, and after overcoming many difficulties, we have at length succeeded in placing the Grand Lodge of Canada in such a position before the Masonic world, that I think that every Canadian Mason should feel an honest pride in being enrolled under her banner. A union of the whole Craft would at once settle and decide the matter with those Grand Lodges who still delay their recognition, and I honestly believe that England would not be the last to do so.

You may have observed in the printed proceedings of our last Grand Lodge meeting, that a committee, consisting of the D. D. G. M.'s and others, had been appointed by me to examine and report upon the "works" of the various Lodges under our jurisdiction, with the view to the adoption of a uniform system. I have hitherto delayed calling the members of the committee together, indulging the hope that a union was at hand, and that a matter of such grave importance would be more satisfactorily settled after than before this desirable event. It appears to me (and I write you thus frankly, because I believe that both you and our much esteemed brother Ridout are actuated by motives similar to my own) that no delay should now take place in declaring the intentions of the Provincial Grand Lodge; many difficulties at present latent and perhaps unforeseen, but which might eventually spring up would by speedy action be obviated, and much useless argument and possible unpleasantness avoided.

The division which has taken place amongst us has made no change in the friendly feelings I have ever entertained towards those brethren with whom I was so long and happily associated, and all I request from them is that they will give me and those with whom I act credit for the same honesty and integrity of purpose they claim for themselves, a claim which I cheerfully concede to them.

Again I have much pleasure in subscribing myself

As very sincerely yours,

William M. Wilson.

This letter had its effect. Bro. Richardson laid it before his leaders and urged the acceptance of the friendly terms suggested.

The meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on the 30th June, 1857, and all resolutions previously passed affecting the intercourse of the bodies were rescinded. The following resolutions were passed, and copies sent to M. W. Bro. Wilson:

"Resolved—That the interests of Masonry require that perfect unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province.

"That this Provincial Grand Lodge being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution, and accepting an intimation of an anxious desire on the part of the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada for an union with those composing the Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity amongst Freemasons in Canada."

"Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any committee appointed for a like purpose by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of this Grand Lodge."

A committee had been appointed on the 23rd of October, 1856, by the Provincial Grand Lodge, in order if possible, to arrive at a basis for union, but the bitter feeling which followed the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada indicated that any chance of success in the direction of union would be for the time futile. The Grand Lodges of the continent had not been silent upon the Canadian question, and twenty-two of them expressed opinions, through their Committees on Foreign Correspondence, upon the action of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Perhaps the most exhaustive opinion came from the Grand Lodge of Florida, which occupied eighteen pages of small type, dealing with every possible phase of the case and endorsing the action of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Lodges of Ireland, Vermont, Kentucky, South Carolina, Louisiana, Michigan, Iowa, The District of Columbia, Texas, and Florida, approved of the course of the Canadian brethren, endorsing their action in a warm and eulogistic manner, and in many instances not only was recognition conveyed but resolutions commendatory of the course pursued were passed. On the other hand, the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland, Massachusetts, New York, Missouri and Virginia, were adverse in their opinions.

On Wednesday, the 8th of July, 1857, the Grand Lodge of Canada met in the Masonic Hall, Montreal, in its second annual communication, M. W. Bro. Wm. M. Wilson in the chair. Thirty-four warranted lodges were represented, and ten lodges under dispensation. Including Grand officers, there were about one hundred representatives present. The Committee on Credentials in its report included the officers and representatives of the lodges under dispensation; whom they recommended to be admitted and take part in the proceedings of Grand Lodge.

The Rev. Eli Bullon, the Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, was admitted and honored with a seat on the dais. This honor was especially merited, for Vermont had been most outspoken in its opinion of the Canadian movement.

The finances of Grand Lodge had been the subject of much thoughtful consideration during the year, and while there had been a manifest improvement in the state of the funds, there was yet a large amount of revenue outstanding, occasioned by the neglect of lodges to make their returns.

The receipts were £354. 11s. 2d. and the disbursements £173. 8s. 7d. leaving a balance of £181. 2s. 7d., exclusive of a balance in the hands of the Grand Secretary of £16. 5s. 1d., making the actual amount in hand £197. 7s. 8d. It is interesting to note these figures and compare them with the returns of the present day. The books and accounts of Grand Lodge showed a satisfactory position, the amount received being sufficiently large to meet the expenditure required.

The new constitution of Grand Lodge had been discussed by all the lodges, and no less than fifty-six amendments were offered at this communication. These amendments were referred to the committee on the Constitution, and reported on. Many of the proposed changes were carried, including those which precluded members from belonging to more than one lodge, that the Grand Master could hold office for more than two years, and that no alteration could be made in the Constitution without six months' notice being given to the Grand Secretary.

The reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters for the eight districts were not uninteresting, as being the first of the kind presented. R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, as the D. D. G. M. of the Central district, reported that Bro. Edward Barker of Kingston had not complied with the instructions of Grand Lodge with regard to the warrant for Cataraqui lodge, but that when complied with, a dispensation would issue. In this district a dispensation had been issued for a lodge at the village of Maitland, styled St. James' lodge. This lodge occupied the oldest part of the Canadian jurisdiction, for within a few miles of Maitland was, and still is, the house of W. Bro. Adiel Sherwood, who was an officer of the New Oswegatchie lodge, warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York in 1785.

A dispensation had been issued to a new lodge at Farmersville, to be known as Rising Sun lodge. This was also an old district in the pioneer days.

R. W. Bro. Simpson pointed out in his report that in Brockville Craft matters were not progressing, attributable to the fact that on the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada a large number of members withdrew from Sussex lodge, No. 6, but that if the Craft were again united those who had withdrawn would return. Bro. Simpson dealt with the work practised in the lodges of the Central district, pointing out that with one exception it was best known as "United States' work," and suggested the propriety of a uniform system being adopted.

R. W. Bro. Stephens, the D. D. G. M. of the Hamilton district, had sixteen lodges under his control. Two had been added during the year, one for a lodge at Tilsonburg, called King Hiram, and another at Paris, to Unity lodge, a lodge which had been originally chartered by the Grand Lodge of England, but now affiliated with Canada as St. John's lodge. In the Hamilton district there had been in the year over one hundred initiations.

In the Eastern Townships district all the lodges had been visited, and were in a satisfactory condition.

In the eastern section of the jurisdiction, the Montreal district, where there were six lodges, the Craft was prosperous, except in the case of Jacques Cartier lodge, No. 34, Montreal, which had never flourished from the day of its inception.

The address of the M. W. the Grand Master, opened with a paragraph, in which he congratulated the Craft on meeting together in Montreal, "the headquarters of Masonry in the Lower Province." He then dealt with the necessity of conserving the archives, stating that.

"The system which now prevails among our sister Grand Lodges of carefully preserving in their archives and on their records, the reports annually made by their executive, together with a full statement of their proceedings, appears to me worthy of imitation, not only as affording a ready reference for all statistical and other information, which may from time to time be required, but as preserving also for the future historian and Masonic student much valuable knowledge and many interesting particulars which would otherwise be lost in oblivion."

Having thus disposed of this preliminary matter, the Grand Master took up the all absorbing question of the position of Grand Lodge. He said:

"The present state of Masonry in Canada still continues to excite the liveliest interest in the Masonic world, and while on the one hand we are perfectly satisfied that the recent movement has been productive of much real benefit to the Canadian Craft, we have also reason to believe that the cause of Masonry itself has been advanced throughout the world, not only by the research that has been induced, but also by the discussions on the subject, to which that movement has led; the student of Masonic jurisprudence can now find on record the carefully prepared and well digested opinions of some of the most enlightened Craftsmen of the age, for who can read the brilliant and logical address of a 'Tucker,' or the powerful arguments of a 'French,' without coming to the conclusion, that the Masons of Canada in forming their Grand Lodge proved themselves good workmen and intelligent Masons? In addition to the two distinguished brethren whom I have named as having devoted a portion of their time to the investigation of this most important enquiry, I might name a host of bright particular stars in the Masonic firmament, who by their talents have thrown a flood of light on the subject; and first in rank, as in our personal regard, comes the author of that great and truly valuable work, 'The Masonic Code,' the much esteemed and universally known 'Rob Morris'—acting upon the principle, be sure you're right, then go ahead—he first satisfied his own mind upon the subject, and then his powerful pen and his extensive influence were exerted in our behalf. The erudite Mackay, whose master-mind is imbued and stored with Masonic lore, at once stamped the movement with the seal of his approbation. The editor of the London 'Freemasons' Magazine,' the editors of the 'Messenger,' of New York, the 'Mirror and Keystone,' the Cincinnati 'Review,' and though last not least, our own valued 'Pioneer,' of Montreal, together with many distinguished writers in these and other periodicals, have all contributed by their talents, and by their learning, to establish our Grand Lodge in that position which she has so properly assumed."

He then referred to the appointments he had made during the year, the organization of a Grand Chapter, and in the following paragraph mentioned the work of Grand Lodge, and the differences of opinion which existed. He said:

"Objections had been raised, by some highly esteemed brethren, to the introduction of certain forms and phrases into our ritual, which conflicted with their religious belief and opinions. It is unnecessary for me here to particularize either the forms or phrases to which the brethren objected; but I feel it to be my duty distinctly to declare, that in my opinion these brethren had good grounds for their complaint; for, as I understand Masonry, it is a society which men of all religions, moving within the pale of civilized society, who acknowledge the moral laws which bind the human family in the preservation of the social compact, and who admit a belief of the superintendence of a Deity over the universe which he has created, may be admitted and enrolled as members of its mystic fraternity; or as it has been well defined by a distinguished brother when he said 'Freemasonry is an institution which welcomes equally to its bosom the Jew and the Gentile, the Christian and Mahomedan requiring from each only a just sense of moral rectitude and conscientious obligation.' If these definitions are correct, and I firmly believe them to be so, then the objections raised by the brethren referred to are sustained, and the practice complained of is pronounced an innovation and an encroachment on the body of Masonry, which can neither be sanctioned nor permitted.

"The other point, and it is one to which I shall very briefly allude, is regarding the extent of the rights and privileges of 'Entered Apprentices.' This subject is one which, at the time it was brought specially before me, occasioned me a good deal of thought, and induced much anxious investigation.

"I am free to admit that the decision I arrived at was exactly the reverse of what I had previously supposed to be correct. My views upon this interesting subject will be found at length in the September number of 'The Pioneer,' page 30, to which I beg leave to refer you. My conclusions on the matter, I have reason to believe, have not satisfied the minds of certain members of the fraternity, for whose opinions I entertain the highest respect, and in whose knowledge of Masonic law I have much confidence. I have, therefore, thought it right and proper to introduce the subject to you now in order that you may, if you think proper to do so, take the subject into your consideration; for, although possessing, for the time, supreme authority over the Craft, and feeling bound to govern according to the best of my judgment and ability, I by no means arrogate to myself the possession of superior wisdom; but I have at all times endeavored to decide these and all other questions submitted to me, in strict accordance with my sacred obligations. I will only add that my opinions remain unchanged, and these, I am pleased to say, have been sustained and approved by the leading Masonic minds of the United States."

On the subject of a united fraternity under the Grand Lodge of Canada, the Grand Master said, referring to a more perfect union,

"This has ever been the most anxious wish of my heart and the leading aim and object of all my efforts. I trust, however, that this pleasing duty may soon devolve upon my successor, and that he will, ere long, be in a position to convey to us the gratifying intelligence that every Mason in this Province acknowledges allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada. Union is essential to Masonry—it is the very keystone of our arch, and should ever be eagerly sought for and carefully preserved when found by every true Craftsman. Such an union as I contemplate and ardently long for may be accomplished without sacrifice of principle on either side, if both parties are only really and truly actuated by a sincere love and regard for Masonry, and by a spirit of forbearance and brotherly love."

The Grand Master then quoted the resolutions already given in this Chapter from the Provincial Grand Lodge, and said:

"I now commend this important matter to your most serious consideration, nothing doubting but that your action thereon will have a tendency to

increase the Masonic feeling, evinced by our brethren of the Provincial Grand Lodge in these resolutions, and ensure a speedy and happy union of the whole Canadian Craft."

The Committee on the Grand Master's address, after reviewing its business features, said with regard to the proposed union:

"Your committee are much gratified at receiving the resolutions passed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, being indicative of an unanimous wish of those brethren who have not yet acknowledged the supremacy of this Grand Lodge, to promote unity amongst the brethren. Your committee recommend that a communication be forwarded to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, stating that it has always been the anxious wish of this Grand Lodge to promote perfect unity in the Craft, and in order to accomplish this object, it is desirable that a perfect understanding should exist between the Provincial Grand Lodges and Provincial Grand Masters throughout the Province and this Grand Lodge, with respect to the proposed basis of union. Your committee also recommend that a committee of seven be appointed to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity; and to meet the committee appointed for a like purpose by the Provincial Grand Lodge for Canada West, and any other committee appointed by the Provincial Grand Masters for Canada East, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such a union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting to a special meeting of this Grand Lodge to be called for the purpose."

The Grand Lodge was anxious to do honor to those who had faithfully stood by them in the hour of trial, and by unanimous vote M. W. Bro. Phillip C. Tucker, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and M. W. Bro. H. T. Backus, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, were created members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the rank of Past Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Michael Furnell, Provincial Grand Master of North Munster and the representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada, near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, was honored with the rank of District Deputy Grand Master.

It was resolved that the next communication of Grand Lodge should be held in Toronto.

The question of incorporating the Grand Lodge by act of Parliament had been spoken of at the organization of the body, but no action was taken until this communication, when it was resolved:

"That the Grand Secretary be instructed to give the necessary notice required by law, previous to the next meeting of the Parliament of Canada, that the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada will apply for an Act or incorporation to enable it, and subordinate lodges acting under it, to hold real and personal estate in a corporate capacity, for Masonic, charitable and other purposes required by the Craft; and that the M. W. Grand Master be requested to appoint a committee to draft a bill for such purpose to be presented to the Legislature."

The Grand Lodge declined to take any decided action in the matter, but requested that the M. W. Grand Master would obtain the information, if it were really necessary, as to its propriety. On the question of union with the Provincial Grand Lodge under England, it was resolved:

"That the M. W. Grand Master appoint a committee to negotiate a union with the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that it be an instruction to that committee, that they entertain no proposition not based on an entire independence of Freemasonry in Canada, nor any implication upon the constitutionality or

correctness of the present position of this Grand Lodge, but that on all other points it is the desire of the Grand Lodge to meet on a footing best calculated to bring about the union they so much desire."

Prior to the passage of the foregoing resolutions, the election of officers was proceeded with, the following being declared elected:

M. W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, re-elected Grand Master.

R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott, Deputy Grand Master.

" " James E. Smith, Grand Senior Warden.

" " Samuel Ross, Grand Junior Warden.

" " Rev. J. Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.

" " William Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.

" " William H. Miller, Grand Registrar.

" " Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

By an open vote of Grand Lodge,

Bro. Jno. Morrison, Grand Tyler.

The M. W. the Grand Master was pleased to confirm the nomination by lodges of their respective districts:

R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, D. D. G. M. London District.

" " Charles Magill, D. D. G. M. Hamilton District.

" " Kivas Tully, D. D. G. M. Toronto District.

W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M. Central District.

" " J. H. Isaacson, D. D. G. M. Montreal District.

" " Elisha Gustin, D. D. G. M. Eastern Townships District.

This closed the second Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The amount of business transacted, the cordiality which prevailed, and the determination of all to present a united front, as a body whose first interests were those of the Craft, indicated a strength of purpose that secured for the brethren the respect and good opinion of their brethren all over the continent.

The third year of the life of the Grand Lodge, counting the months from the day of organization until the end of 1855 as the first year of its existence, was important to the Craft. From 1792 a period of 63 years, the Craft in Upper Canada had been subordinate to the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland, and from 1800 the governing bodies were unsatisfactory, if we may except the short period from 1822 until 1829, when the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, had the confidence of the united Craft. But this era of harmony passed into thin air after the Morgan trouble, and the hiatus, followed by the revival in 1845, was not an acceptable or soothing balm to many elements in the Craft life. When therefore the fraternity throughout the upper and lower provinces saw a bright future before it in a united body, and in joyful anticipation of results that would be stamped with the hall mark of success, it was but natural that they should awaken to a new life and an existence that would only be limited by failure to carry on the governing body on the lines laid down by the projectors and promoters of the fraternal union.

Every month, from the day of its birth, had told in favor of the new Grand Lodge. The cause of Masonry had advanced in a phenomenal manner in the jurisdiction. The indifference and lack of

interest which had marked a score of the years prior to 1855 had given place to zeal and activity. Fifteen new lodges had been founded by dispensation during the year, and hands that were willing and hearts that were sincere had taken hold of the work. The cause of the Craft in Canada had been carefully weighed by the jurist minds of eleven more jurisdictions, and in each case the judgment had been favorable, making twenty-two jurisdictions which were in accord with the course pursued by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The ablest writers of the Masonic press were hand in hand with the brethren of Canada. The state of Masonry within the purview of the Grand Lodge of Canada was satisfactory. The large majority of the lodges were flourishing and doing excellent work. Some were apathetic from a laxity in administration, but on the whole the newly-formed jurisdiction had reason to be proud of its efforts. The Grand Master had visited quite a number of the lodges, notably those at Paris, Newbury, Delaware, Hamilton, Strathroy and Simcoe. On the 29th of May he had laid the corner-stone of a new school-house at Simcoe, and on the 24th of June had dedicated the new lodge room of Great Western lodge at Windsor. At this place he had the pleasure of meeting the Grand Master and Grand officers of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, whose kindly offices were remembered in connection with the installation of the officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada at its organization.

## CHAPTER CXV.

### PROCEEDINGS IN ENGLAND.—THE VIEWS OF THE GRAND MASTER OF THE GRAND LODGE, 4TH MARCH, 1857, AND SEPTEMBER, 1857.

The M. W. the Grand Master of England had not failed to digest all the communications he had received from the Grand Lodge of Canada. He saw that even in his own Grand Lodge he could not hold the opinion he had expressed, when in 1855 the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had been transmitted to and condemned by him.

The neglect of R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab as Provincial Grand Master was known in England, and the little interest he had taken in Masonic matters had been commented upon at the June quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge of England by the M. W. the Grand Master. At an emergent meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, held on the 11th February, 1857, and presided over by the Earl of Zetland,

The W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal then moved "that a return be forthwith ordered from the Provincial Grand Secretary of Canada West, stating the number of Provincial Grand Lodges held during the Mastership of the present Prov. G. Master, and specifically those at which he presided in person." His reason for making this motion was, because complaints had been made

that the Provincial Grand Master of Canada West had neglected the business of the Province, and it ought therefore, to be known whether those complaints were well founded, and whether the Grand Master had held a sufficient number of Lodges, and was present at them. Some remarks had been made in Grand Lodge in June last, by the G. M. which appeared to reflect on the worthy Deputy P. G. M. of Canada West. Those remarks, he trusted, had been misunderstood, and would be found capable of explanation; but they rendered this return necessary, in vindication of the course adopted by the D. P. G. M.

The motion having been seconded,

R. W. Bro. Dobie disapproved of the wording of the motion, and suggested that the return should be requested through the Grand Master.

The W. Bro. the Rev. G. Portal in reply said, he should not have resisted Bro. Dobie's amendment on light grounds; he did so because it appeared to him that the power and authority of the Grand Lodge over Provincial Grand Lodges to keep their proceedings registered in a book for the inspection of



W. BRO. REV. CANON PORTAL.

the Grand Master of Grand Lodge was undoubted. It was not possible to forego the authority that Grand Lodge possessed in this matter, or to attempt to get, by indirect means, that information which they had a right to obtain by their own authority. For this reason he must beg leave to press his motion.

G. L. then divided, when the motion was carried by a very large majority.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge, 4th March, 1857, Rev. Canon Portal said that he did not wish to trouble the Grand Secretary about the return asked for from Canada. He had obtained it, and it showed that out of thirty-three meetings the Provincial Grand Master had attended only five.

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England held on the 4th March, 1857, the Earl of Zetland was re-elected Grand Master, and in thanking Grand Lodge:

The M. W. Grand Master sincerely assured Grand Lodge that he found it very difficult to express the feelings which inspired him on this occasion, or to thank them, as he desired, for the highly flattering manner in which he had been re-elected to the high and honorable office he had filled during the past year. He did not disguise from himself the many disqualifications he possessed. He felt that some years ago he was able to display more activity in the performance of his duties than he could now, and he also felt that he had a much more difficult task to perform in G. L. than formerly was the case. But he had so often been re-elected in a similar flattering manner, that while he continued to be so seconded by Grand Lodge, he would say, however difficult he found the post, he would endeavor, to the best of his ability, to discharge its duties. He would continue to serve the office so long as it was considered conducive towards advancing the interests of Masonry, and satisfactory to the general welfare of the Craft. (Cheers.) In looking back upon the past year, he could say that not only was Masonry prospering in England, it was flourishing also in India and Australia. In those colonies, he was happy to say, there were no complaints. But there was one part of our colonial possessions on which he could not look with the same degree of satisfaction, and that was Canada. (Hear, hear.) That was a subject which had had his long and attentive consideration. He thought he should consult the convenience of Grand Lodge, and he hoped, at the same time, to remove the asperity which existed, by stating the result of his long and anxious deliberations. He regretted as much as any one that the Canadian brethren did not complain without some degree of truth. (Hear, hear); and that they had not received all the consideration which they had reason to expect. He could not, however, reopen the subject on its merits. The chief object which he now had was to amend the past shortcomings, and to endeavour to keep matters more smoothly moving for the future. He was bound to say, however, that he had found that he was not fully acquainted with the whole of the circumstances of the state of affairs relating to Canada West when he had previously addressed Grand Lodge upon the subject. (Hear, hear.) There had been some little confusion in his mind with respect to the P. G. Lodge of Canada West, and the so-called independent Grand Lodge. (Hear, hear.) With the latter he need hardly say that they could have nothing whatever to do. (Hear, hear; and loud applause.) They had thrown off their allegiance to the G. L. of England, and that without even returning the warrants which they held under its jurisdiction. (Hear.) It was under these circumstances that the term "rebels" had been applied to them—(Hear)—and he thought that Grand Lodge would agree that that term was not unjustly so applied. (Hear, hear.) On a careful consideration of the whole case, he had arrived at the conclusion that he might, without any sacrifice of the privileges with which he was invested as G. M. make such concessions to the Canadian brethren as would fully meet their wants, and he hoped would satisfy them. The Canadian brethren wished to have the power of electing their own G. M.; and secondly, they wished to retain all their fees of every sort and kind: That their P. G. M. should grant warrants for new Lodges, and should appoint subordinate P. G. Masters; but that the G. L. of England should retain a supervising power. This, it would be at once perceived, was tantamount to a declaration of independence. (Hear, hear.) This scheme demanded as a whole, could only be met by a direct negative, unless he sacrificed those privileges which belonged to his high office, and which he was desirous of handing in their integrity to his successors. As far as the appointment of officers was concerned, it was an irksome task. (Hear, hear.) The Canadian Masons contended that they had ample means of ascertaining who was a fit and proper person to preside over them; but that he, at that distance, had not the same favorable opportunity. (Hear.) He felt the force of that remark; and taking into consideration all the circumstances of the case, he was prepared to say that he would appoint as Prov. G. Master of Canada West any Brother recommended to him by the Brethren as most acceptable to themselves. They might do this, if they preferred it,

through the medium of a resolution of the P. G. Lodge, or in such other form as might be agreed on. (Hear, and cheers.) Such a nomination would of course be subject to his approval; but he would not withhold his approval from any Brother so nominated without good and sufficient reasons, and without being prepared to justify such a step in G. L. (Hear, hear.) In these concessions he only announced his personal intentions. He did not mean to consent to any alteration in the laws, or in any way to curtail the prerogatives of his office, or to bind his successor to continue the course which he might commence. (Hear, hear.) The mere pecuniary considerations were of secondary importance, and would never, he hoped, influence them in coming to a decision. (Cheers.) At present the registration fee was 10s. : of which half went to the P. G. Lodge. Certificates, 6s. 6d. Total fees, 11s. 6d. He should propose to make the registration fee 7s. 6d., which would include the certificate, and then there would be a diminution of fees to the extent of 4s. The whole scale of fees would then be --Registration and Certificate in London, £1. 7s. 6d.; in the country, 17s., in Canada, 7s. 6d. (Hear, hear, and applause.) The fees to the benevolent Fund London, £4; Country, £2; Canada, nil. (Renewed applause.) He had already provided for the issue of blank certificates in such numbers as would prevent delays and complaints on that score. As regarded the issue of warrants, such a power, or one equivalent to it, had always been exercised by the P. G. Masters of Colonial Grand Lodges. They had hitherto granted dispensations for holding new Lodges, till warrants could be procured, and those warrants had never been referred to. This, however, was a matter which could now be left to the Colonial Board. Owing to representations which had reached him, he was inclined to subdivide the provinces in such a manner that no lodge be at too great a distance from its P. G. Lodge. (Hear.) This he should do after consulting with the brethren upon the spot. (Cheers.) The appointment of P. G. Masters, however, must remain the prerogative of the G. M., just as the appointment of the officers of a private lodge was the prerogative of the W. M. He should, however, consult the wishes of the brethren in making these appointments. (Hear, hear.) Such was the course he proposed to pursue; and he could appeal to at least one member of Grand Lodge that he had determined upon that course, and stated his determination so far back as the 3rd January; and he believed that in so doing he should meet the wishes of the Canadian Brethren, without sacrificing the prerogatives of his office, which he wished, from no selfish motive, to preserve. He hoped that they had now brought the matter to an amicable termination, and he thought that the statement that he had then made would save G. L. any further protracted discussions on the subject. (Hear, hear.) The appointment of the P. G. M. would be settled by him to the satisfaction of the P. G. Lodge of Canada; and all the details could be carried out by the Colonial Board. (Applause.) He trusted that he had now done justice. He repeated his regret that the matter had not been settled before; and he knew that he might rely with full confidence upon the G. L. for that support which they had never yet withheld from him in his endeavors to discharge his duty to the best of his ability.

(The noble Lord, at the conclusion of his statement, which appeared to give the highest satisfaction to all present, sat down amidst great applause.)

At this meeting the report of the Colonial Board came up on a motion by R. W. Bro. Col. Burlton, P.P.G.M. for Bengal, who moved that the report be received and adopted.

The report was lengthy and the first six clauses reviewed the suggestions made by the Grand Master at a former meeting relative to the appointment by colonial Masons of their own Provincial Grand Masters, Registration fees, Grand Lodge certificates, and the appointment of the District Grand Masters upon a report every third year to the supreme body in England.

He gave the remaining clauses of the report in full, as they are particularly directed to the Canadian question. They read -

"6th. The Board is of opinion that the remedies proposed by the M. W. Grand Master, as regards the payment of fees and issuing of certificates, are satisfactory, but they would recommend the attachment to the latter of the Seal of the District Grand Lodge, as well as the counter-signatures of the District Grand Lodge Authorities.

"7th. The Board regrets that it cannot express its approval of the proposal relative to District Grand Masters, as affording a remedy for the grievance complained of, since it only involves the exercise of a power which has already been vested by the constitutions in the M. W. Grand Master, and which the Grand Lodge is bound to suppose has hitherto been exercised with all the vigilance which is demanded by its high responsibility.

"8th. With regard to the Brethren of Canada West, the Board find that there is a special grievance complained of, viz.: that while they have no voice in the selection of the M. W. Grand Master of England, they have no control over the conduct of their own District Grand Master, and that while they are themselves best qualified to select fit persons for that important post, Brethren have been appointed by an authority altogether external to them, who have not possessed their confidence, and who have neglected their interests, and that Masonry has, in consequence, suffered much damage.

"9th. The Board does not consider that these grievances would be remedied by the transmission to England, once in three years, of the minutes of the District Grand Lodge.

"10th. In accordance, therefore, with the precedent afforded by the Grand Lodge of England, the Board unanimously recommends that a meeting of the District Grand Lodge of Canada West should be held annually, in the first Wednesday in December, at which nominations should be made by ballot of Brethren to fill the office of District Grand Master. That of these names, not more than three (having the largest number of votes), should be forthwith transmitted to the M. W. Grand Master, with the number of votes given to each. That he shall, within a month after the receipt of such list, appoint one of them to the office of District Grand Master, and the installation shall take place on the first Wednesday in March. If no appointment shall have been received by the Provincial Grand Secretary at that time, the Brother having the greatest number of votes shall be installed, and shall be considered to all intents and purposes, to have been appointed by the M. W. Grand Master.

"11th. The Board further recommends that with a view to the better representation of the Provincial G. L. of Canada West, in the Grand Lodge of England, the said Provincial Grand Lodge be permitted to appoint a representative in the Grand Lodge of England, subject to the same conditions, and having the same rank as the representative of a Foreign Grand Lodge.

"The Board cannot conclude this report on the communication of the M. W. Grand Master without expressing its deep sense of the careful consideration given by him to the subjects treated of, while, at the same time, they feel bound to express a unanimous opinion that nothing but the prompt concession of the points they have recommended will be accepted by the Canadian Lodges, or avail to remedy the unhappy discontent at present existing.

"Referring to an application received from Canada West, and under present circumstances, the Board unanimously recommends the Grand Lodge not to recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada West.

(Signed) William Burlton.

"P. P. G. M., Bengal. P. M. 97, 125, 552 & 590

Chairman

"Free Masons' Hall, 6th February, 1857"

Following the reading of this report

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said it would perhaps be better if G. L. were to adopt the first six paragraphs, and refer the rest to the M. W. the G. M. R. W. Bro. Burlton expressed his concurrence in this suggestion, which was unanimously agreed to.

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said, he had a petition to present from the Prov. G. L. of Canada West. He would not enter into the details, but state

generally, that it contained a statement of their grievances, and detailed the steps that had been taken from time to time, since 1853, for obtaining redress. After the very Masonic and handsome expression of regret, which had fallen from the G. M. relative to past neglect, he was sure that all would concur with him in a desire, that bygones should be bygones. (Loud cheers.) He trusted that the Provincial G. L. of Canada would agree with him, (hear, hear) and as the Provincial G. Secretary had stated to him, that they were anxious for a reply to their memorial by May, when there would be a Provincial Grand Lodge, he begged to move, that the memorial be referred to the Colonial Board to reply to, in conjunction with the M. W. the G. M. (Cheers.)

R. W. Bro. Lord Panmure had a deeper interest than any brother present in seeing peace restored to the Canadian lodges, and co-operation again established with Grand Lodge here. The reason why he felt this deeper interest was, because it was in Canada that he had first been admitted to the Craft, and it was on that account he felt the greatest pain at viewing the differences that had prevailed. He trusted however, reunion would be established. And he had listened with much pleasure to the observations of his friend Bro. Portal, which came from him with peculiar propriety, as a minister of peace. (Cheers.) He was quite sure, they might now safely rely on the word of honor of the G. M., that no efforts would be spared to promote peace and harmony between the G. L. of England and the Prov. G. L. of Canada. (Hear, hear.)

The M. W. the Grand Master said: The present position was an exceptional case. It was quite unprecedented its being referred to the Colonial Board, and he hoped that such a course would not be deemed a precedent.

W. Bro. Roxburgh thought it would be advisable, to prevent misapprehension in future, to introduce words in the resolution for referring the petition, which would show that the reference was made on account of the emergency of the case.

The suggestion was acceded to.

The resolutions of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, passed in June, had been transmitted to England by an early mail, but not in time for the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge of England in that month.

It was perhaps as well that these documents were not in time as it gave another opportunity to the officials in England to weigh well their future action.

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge of England held on the 2nd September, 1857, R. W. Bro. Lord Panmure presiding, the Canadian question was again before Grand Lodge, under the head of "Sessions of P. G. L. of Canada West"

V. W. Bro. Clarke, G. Sec., then laid before Grand Lodge the resolutions adopted at a meeting of the G. L. of Canada West, held at Toronto, the third of June, 1857:—

1.—"That whereas the Memorial addressed by this Provincial Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of England records with accuracy and truth the difficulties under which the Craft in Canada has long suffered; the grievances, neglect, and indignity with which the Grand Lodge has for many years been treated by the Grand Lodge of England; the disunion which has resulted in the Order, and the ultimate danger with which Freemasonry in this Province is consequently threatened; and whereas no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful memorial, whilst the correspondence just read by the Grand Secretary affords no reasonable hope that the privileges prayed for as necessary to the well-being and stability of the Craft in the province, will be conceded—Resolved: That, with unfeigned grief, this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this Province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary to the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada

2.—Resolved: "That, in the confirmation of the foregoing resolution at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge, that this Provincial Grand Lodge, shall declare itself an independent grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto.

" Francis Richardson, P.G.S."

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G.R., then said, that he rose to move that that paper be entered on the minutes; and would take the opportunity of that formal motion to advert to a circumstance which ought to be known to the Craft, and which was not unimportant to the consideration of the relation, in which the P. G. L. of Canada West stood to the Grand Lodge. Those Brethren present, who happened not to be acquainted with the circumstances of the case, must have listened with surprise to the statement, that the Memorial of the G. L. of Canada West had not received from G. L. a definite reply. At the Quarterly Communication, held in March last, the M. W. the G. M. stated what were his opinions and intentions with respect to the demands of the Canadian Brethren, and G. L. on that occasion adopted a resolution, referring the consideration of the matter to the Colonial Board. The M. W. the G. M. then thought it necessary, from the urgency of the case, to waive the question of precedent, and laid in a written form before G. L., both the demands of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and the concessions which, for the sake of preserving the unity of the Craft, he was willing to make to them. The substance of that communication was conveyed in an official form to the W. Brother who signed the paper before G. L.; and a copy of that letter was also addressed to the P. G. M. It was clear therefore that, so far at least, an explanation reaching to every necessary point was given by the G. L. to the Brethren in Canada. If it rested there, there might perhaps be some error of form, but it did not. The letter to which he referred was sent to Canada on the 13th of March, and on the 6th of April the P. G. L. of Canada West acknowledged the receipt of it. Again a communication from the Colonial Board also, embracing the substance of the G. M.'s statement was forwarded to Canada on the 16th of April, and must have been in the hands of the Canadian Brethren long before the resolutions now read to G. L. were agreed to. (Hear, hear.) The Brethren could thus see that neither the G. L., the G. M. nor the Colonial Board was guilty of neglect as regarding the Canadian Memorial; and it was a mistake in fact to say that it had not received a full and a definite answer. (Hear, hear.) He should refrain from all expression of opinion upon the Canadian question itself, as he was bound to observe that regulation of G. L. which prohibited debate on any matter of which notice had not been given; but he would remark that the paper now before G. L. had been also laid before the Board of Masters, and the Brethren constituting that Board, in refraining from giving any notice in reference to it, had, he thought, exercised a sound discretion and a wise forbearance, as any discussion upon it could not be profitable and might be mischievous. Whether the Brethren, from whom the document professed to come, and from whom perhaps it really did come, had or had not made up their minds to withdraw their allegiance from the G. L., there were nevertheless in Canada many Brethren, who still desired to remain one with them in the body of the Craft, and to follow that glorious banner which had so long led the van in the promulgation of Masonic knowledge. These Brethren would of course be guided by the course of events; and it was therefore desirable that the G. L. should act on this occasion with wisdom, justice, and brotherly kindness. He should not at present say more, but move that the paper be entered upon the minutes.

The motion, having been seconded, was unanimously agreed to.

The G. Secretary then read the Report of the Colonial Board as follows:—

"To the United Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of England:

"The Colonial Board begs to report, that they have printed the papers referred to them in June, together with their reply to the memorial from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"Grand Lodge will perceive that the privileges and powers of self-

government, proposed to be conceded to the said Provincial Grand Lodge, appear unlikely to meet the present requirements of that body.

"This is the more to be regretted, since it is admitted on all sides that, had these concessions been made at an earlier period, they might have been amply sufficient to satisfy the demands of the Canadian Masons.

"It appears, however, that owing to the rapidly increasing power and influence of the irregular G. L., as well as from other internal causes—the P. G. L. has been placed in a position of considerable difficulty and disadvantage, while the harmony of the Craft has been greatly imperilled.

"Having regard therefore to the many unhappy circumstances connected with the present state of disunion in Canada, it appears to be the duty of G. L. to spare no effort to restore that Province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union and harmony.

"The steps, that may now be necessary for the attainment of this most desirable consummation, will doubtless in due course be pointed out by the Provincial G. L.

"No official information however having as yet reached England of the course proposed to be adopted by the Provincial G. L., nor any answer having been received to the last communication from Grand Lodge, it only remains for Grand Lodge to delay all further action till such communication shall have arrived.

"The Board has received and replied to communications from Lodges in Victoria, Australasia; St. Thomas, West Indies; Trinidad and Jamaica, relative to various points of Masonic discipline.

"In the absence of Bro. Burlton, the President and Bro. Beach, Chairman of the day,

"(Signed) John Hervey, V. P.

"Freemasons' Hall, London; August 4th 1857."

W. Bro. Hervey, P. G. D., said that as Vice-President of the Board, he had—in the absence of the President, Bro. Burlton—signed that report; his doing so was completely a ministerial act, and he reserved to himself the right of canvassing some of its statements.

W. Bro. Havers, P. G. D., then said he could wish for the sake of that unanimity which should exist among Masons, that a sense of duty did not compel him to move that only a portion of that report should be received. He should at once proceed to lay before G. L. his reasons for asking them to take that course, and should conclude his remarks by moving that all such portions of the report as relate to the executive duty of the Colonial Board, namely, the first two and three concluding paragraphs, be received. He held that the duties of the Colonial Board were purely of an executive character. Grand Lodge deputed to them the performance of those acts which, as a large body, it could not without inconvenience itself administer, and so long as they confined themselves to the performance of those duties, so long Grand Lodge was bound to thank them. Without imputing to them (and he did not wish to impute to them) the slightest inclination to exceed the proper bounds of their duty, he could not read their report without thinking that it was one which ought not to be addressed from a subordinate to a supreme body. He would take out of it all that was dictatorial and offensive to the supreme body, and would propose that they should adopt all that related to their executive duty. To the first two paragraphs he would raise no objection, as they merely related to the printing of the documents submitted to them, though he would remark that if the communications alluded to in the eighth paragraph were of sufficient importance to deserve notice in the report, full information should have been given as to their nature, since G. L. did not delegate to the Board any power to act in its stead. In paragraph 9 they said that an appeal had been received from the W. M. of No. 781 against the suspension of that Lodge by the P. G. M. of Tasmania, and they recommended that suspension should be confirmed. He was sorry to say that in that recommendation they had exceeded their duty. All appeals lay directly to the G. L., and by no means or

authority could the Colonial Board decide one of them. In this particular instance the appeal was directed to the G. M., and by his desire it was communicated to the Colonial Board; but no authority of any sort or kind was given to them to decide upon it. But even supposing that the appeal was made to Grand Lodge itself, they could not in his opinion, by any stretch of the constitution, have entertained it. The Grand Master had in kind and courteous language, protested against this infringement of his prerogative, but had at the same time intimated his desire so far as he could consistently do so, to carry out their recommendations. That was a matter which he thought did great credit to their G. M. Having thus taken notice of all the portions of the report which related to their executive duty, he would now refer to the four paragraphs which ought not to be so entered. He was, he conceived, taking the course which was most kind and least offensive to the Colonial Board. First of all, he had thought that the best way would be to refer the report back to them for amendment; but after more mature consideration, he came to the conclusion that it would be better to adopt all the portions of it which referred to their executive duty, and leave out all those which might be considered as dictatorial or uncourteous. Grand Lodge would, he hoped, bear with him while he called their attention to those offensive paragraphs. In one it was said that "having regard to many unhappy circumstances connected with the present state of disunion in Canada, it appears the duty of G. L. to spare no effort to restore that province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union, and harmony." Now he would appeal to Grand Lodge if those were the terms in which they ought to be addressed by a subordinate body. Grand Lodge might indeed submit to the consideration of the Colonial Board the unhappy differences which at present exist in Canada, and warn them to spare no means for securing a definite and amicable settlement of them. But here the case was totally the reverse. It was the Colonial Board which presumed to warn the Grand Lodge, and called on them to do what they had not done themselves—to devise a plan which would have the effect of putting an end to this distressing state of things. But they had themselves no such plan. If they had one, in heaven's name let them come forward with it; but if they were not in that position, they should not tell G. L. to spare no efforts. He appealed to all present if G. L. had spared any efforts to bring about a desirable settlement of the differences referred to. There was no man among them who would not strive to the utmost to bring about a reconciliation; but he was not to be told to do so in terms so vague—he might say so full of mockery—as those in the report. But one part of the report was at variance with another. There was a regular contradiction of terms. In this paragraph they called upon G. L. to spare no efforts; and in another paragraph they called upon it to delay any further action. If words had any meaning he gathered from the first, that they were to act, and next, that they were not to act at all; so that, upon the whole, the matter could not be made consistent with itself. He now begged to draw attention to paragraph 7. It stated that "the steps which might be necessary for the attainment of a settlement of the question would be in due course pointed out." But by whom? Was it by the Colonial Board? No such thing, but by the P. G. L. of Canada West. He did not believe that there was a man present who would not kindly receive any suggestion which the P. G. L. of Canada West might offer; but the G. L. was not to be dictated to by the Provincial Lodge. Anything more absurd he had never heard; and he only wondered that the worthy Br. who had drawn up the report, whoever he might have been, had not his attention drawn to the strange significance of that proposal. He would now proceed to show how these references to Canada affected the G. M.; and he would be forgiven for saying that, after the concessions made by his Lordship on the 3rd of March, they appeared to him to re-open bye-gone grievances in a most ungraceful and ungenerous manner. After a man had made an acknowledgment of errors, and given the most earnest proof of his determination to set matters right, and to take every step to remedy past shortcomings, nothing could be more ungraceful or ungenerous than whether directly or by a side wind again

throw those errors in his face. His Lordship had been kind enough to take more than his share of past errors. He had in the handsomest manner acknowledged that there had been errors, but he (Bro. Havers) knew that only a very small portion of those errors attached to the G. M. He must therefore repeat, that, whether it was done directly or by a side wind, nothing could be more ungraceful or ungenerous than to rekindle old disputes. He did not wish to throw any disrespect upon the Colonial Board in calling upon G. L. not to adopt those paragraphs, as he thought they would be doing all that was necessary if they adopted those only which referred to the executive duty of the Board. He had the strongest feeling that there was not one man belonging to that Board who wished or intended to cast disrespect upon the G. M. or to dictate to him what he should do. (Hear, hear.) Among no class of men was there a stronger desire to pay deference to constituted authority than among Masons; and that feeling redounded to their own credit; but it was with ten times that feeling of loyalty that they paid obedience to their G. M. After what had taken place in Canada, he should not now allude to that question, for he was not there as the apologist of any man or any set of men; but he did not believe that in their report the Colonial Board had, as regarded that question, invaded and made war upon the authority of the G. M.; for that reason, and believing that he had laid before G. L. sufficient grounds for supporting him in his motion, he would move that only the first two and the three concluding paragraphs of the report be adopted.

W. Bro. Slight seconded the motion.

W. Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal:—R. W. Deputy Grand Master, in reply to what has fallen from Bro. Havers, it will perhaps be more convenient if I first explain how it happens that the Colonial Board has recommended that the appeal from the Lodge in Hobart Town should be disallowed, and the suspension of that Lodge by the P. G. M. confirmed. The fact is that two documents were submitted to our consideration,—one, a letter from the master of the lodge, the other, a communication from the P. G. M., in explanation of his conduct. The former was directed to the G. M., the second was directed to Grand Lodge, or, at least, implied that it was to be laid before that body. We not unnaturally thought that they were to be considered as one, and it was under that error that we recommended that the appeal should be dismissed, and the suspension confirmed. (Hear, hear.) I cannot pass from this explanation without taking exception to the doctrine laid down by Bro. Havers, that the Colonial Board has no power to pass an opinion upon the matters brought before it. The Colonial Board was appointed to save delay in the consideration of communications from the Colonies; and when we are bound to read through these communications carefully, it does seem to me absurd to say that we should not express our opinion in reference to them, but should hand them on to G. L., to be, in all probability, sent back again to us for consideration, after a delay of three months. (Hear, hear.) We do not wish to dictate either to the G. M., or to G. L., but we say that we have read certain documents, and that they have made such and such impressions upon our minds, leaving it of course to G. L. to act as they think fit. (Hear, hear.) Now to touch upon the main part of Bro. Havers' charge: If anything which occurs in Grand Lodge could astonish me, I should I confess, be astonished in being told that it is we who are raking up bye-gones. It is not we who are raking up bye-gones, but those who after they have kept this Canadian question out of Grand Lodge for the last four years, by the most dexterous management, have now raised an issue upon it, and have forced us, neck and crop, into its consideration. (Hear, hear.) It is they, and not we, who have hurried this question on. A noble lord (the Earl of Carnarvon) whom I am sorry not to see present, had given notice of a motion upon the subject of Canada, which motion was subsequently withdrawn at the request of several R. W. Brethren, that the discussion upon it might not be hurried on prematurely. It is not then, I think, fair treatment of my noble friend, that we should now be taken by surprise and called upon to discuss this question. (Hear, hear.) I will now enter into the merits of the report, but first, I must

ask G. L. to recollect how it is that we came to report at all. These papers were, as I before said, given to us to report upon; we have read them through and in our report we have given you a summary of them, telling you that they show that if concessions had been made at an earlier period Canada would not have ceased her connection with us. (Hear, hear.) I fully agree with Bro. Henderson in what he has said with regard to the advantages of the craft standing firm as one body, but are we to compliment away Canada out of deference to any man, however exalted may be his rank? (Hear, hear and cheers.) The Colonial Board has, under all the circumstances of the case, done more than it was their duty to do. In one of the papers submitted to us, Bro. Beach, who has lately visited Canada, tells us that at the funeral of a distinguished Brother—Brother Zimmerman—which took place while he was in the colony, a very large number of Masons attended, to demonstrate their respect for the deceased; that the Deputy P. G. M. of Canada West, and the Grand Master (so called) of the independents were both present, but that in order to prevent any unpleasing demonstration of feeling, it was thought advisable to request an American Grand Master to preside on that occasion. When such is the state of things, so opposed to the grand principles of our order—Brotherly Love, Relief, and Truth—the sooner they are settled the better, and I can see nothing either offensive or dictatorial in our saying, that it is our duty to spare no effort to restore the province to a condition of Masonic efficiency, union, and harmony. (Hear, hear.) The report, in fact, tells you, in a short form, what the letters tell you in a longer form. But where is the remedy for these evils to come from? Without doubt it must be suggested by the Provincial Grand Lodge. If we, in England, know what it is, and how it is to be applied, how comes it that we have not administered it during the last three years? (Hear, hear.) You have, as usual, locked the door when the horse has gone, and I think you may well take the horse's opinion as to how it is to be got into the stable again. But it is, I repeat, hardly fair to press this matter forward, and then say that it is we who want to force a discussion upon it. We do not ask G. L. to adopt the report; all we call upon them is to receive it, and enter it upon the minutes as usual; but as Bro. Havers has raised the question of the whole report, or a part of it, I have nothing to do but to ask you to adopt it in its entirety, for if you now shrink from giving your judgment upon the facts which are contained in the papers now before you, and which our report does nothing else but faithfully embody; you may indeed be paying a graceful compliment to the executive, but you will go far to abdicate your own functions as a governing body. I move, my lord, an amendment, that the whole report be adopted.

W. Bro. Wilkinson seconded the amendment.

W. Bro. J. Hervey, P. G. D., wished to say one word explanatory of the position in which the Colonial Board at present stood. There was no member of that Board but entertained the highest respect for the G. M., and was convinced that he was desirous to shape his course in the direction most beneficial to the order. (Hear, hear.) With regard to the report, he was quite sure that the worthy Bro. who drew it up did so with the conviction, that by their agreeing to it, they would confer a benefit on the Craft, and carry out the object for which they had been constituted a Board. (Hear, hear.) There was however in that report one point on which he did not agree with the majority of the Board. He did regret that it should have stated that they were to expect their instructions from Canada; but he denied that it had been framed in any feeling of disrespect to Grand Lodge, or G. M., or out of a desire of dictatorial interference with either of them. He was not quite satisfied that the constitutions had given them a power of expressing an opinion upon the matters submitted to them, *prima facie*, but if that opinion was not expressed, the question might be delayed for three or even for six months. It would, for instance, come before the Grand Lodge on that night, and be referred back to the Colonial Board; the Board would give in their report in December, and the decision would be arrived at in March. (Hear, hear.)

Without at all wishing that the Board should dictate to G. L., it would, he thought, be well that they should have the power of expressing their opinion to G. L. (Hear, hear.) It would then be for Grand Lodge to adopt that opinion, or not, just as it might please. The Colonial Board stood in a different position from the Board of General Purposes. If any matter for inquiry took place in any part of England, an answer to any letter sent there could be received in twenty-four hours, but if they had to write to India, to Jamaica or to Australia, they would have to wait weeks and months before they could get a reply. He had before stated that he had signed the report as a mere ministerial act, but although that was the case, he would say, those who drew it up were not imbued with the spirit of insubordination, but were ready to pay that respect to the G. M. to which he was justly entitled. (Hear, hear.)

V. W. Bro. Henderson, G. R., remarked that no one had said or thought that any member of the Colonial Board wished to treat the G. M. with disrespect. On the contrary, Bro. Havers had most guardedly and properly said that he acquitted whoever drew up the report from any such feeling. (Ironical cries of hear, hear.) The question was altogether one of discipline. The Colonial Board was completely a ministerial body, and as such was entitled either to pronounce a decision, or to express an opinion, those being functions reserved to Grand Lodge itself.

W. Bro. Mason thought the G. M. might well cry out, "Save me from my friends." (Hear, hear.) There was in the report no insinuation that there was anything wanting on his part towards the restoration of harmony between the G. L. and the Canadian Masons; but the moment the report was read, up started a zealous Br. to talk of the G. M.'s errors and shortcomings. (Hear, hear.) He could not but consider that to be a very injudicious course on the part of any friends of the G. M.; and all there were his friends. (Hear, hear.) There had no doubt been shortcomings; but as the order was founded upon the principles of brotherly love, relief and truth, they were not, by observing one of these principles, to lose sight of the other two. They were not because of their brotherly love, to lose sight of truth; and they were equally bound to afford relief to those who required it at their hands. But, departing from that point, he considered that the Colonial Board required very little vindication for a determination to do their duty. The papers were sent to them by G. L. for consideration; they were referred to them surely for some purpose—it could not be for nothing; and as men of business they did something, and told Grand Lodge where the mistake lay. Should they now be blamed for doing that? He did not believe that Grand Lodge would say, that, because they had taken that course, they had exceeded their powers. (Hear, hear.) The Board was constituted for the sake of saving the time of Grand Lodge; and what was more proper than that G. L. should hear their opinions? (Hear, hear.) The proposition of Bro. Havers was, he considered, a most injudicious one, and they would do wrong to the Colonial Board if they were now hurry-scurry to reject their report. (Hear, hear.)

W. Bro. Warren, as a matter of order, wished to know if it was right that one brother (Bro. Hervey) should have been furnished with a copy of the report, and thus placed in a better position than the other brethren, not one of whom had a copy, and could only rely upon their memory in hearing it read. (Hear, hear.)

The D. G. M. did not consider it at all a question of order. If the worthy brother had a charge to bring against any officer of the Lodge for furnishing the document in question, he might do so; but the abstract question was not one of order.

W. Bro. Warren said his object was to know if he or any other Bro. might go before the opening of Grand Lodge to the Grand Secretary's office and get a copy.

The D. G. M. — Clearly the worthy Bro. can go to the G. Sec.'s office and ask for any document he pleases. It may be granted or it may be refused. But if he can show that it was refused to him and granted to another, he will then have a just ground for complaint. Before I put the motion, I will make one or two

observations in reference to it. I am certainly of opinion that the paragraphs which are moved not to be admitted on the minutes, are paragraphs which do not affect the subject; and I am distinctly of opinion that they tend to revive old sores, and refer to matters which, so far as I could understand what took place in March last, were agreed to be forgotten. The G. M. frankly and handsomely admitted that he was not free from blame, and presented for the adoption of the Canadian Brethren an ultimatum, which he considered a sufficient purgative of past errors and shortcomings. The G. M. having done that—not in a corner—not upstairs in his own room—but in the face of Grand Lodge and of the Craft, there can be no excuse for again referring to the errors which were so candidly acknowledged. Now I distinctly state, that paragraph No. 3 is merely a repetition of those charges which were made in March last, and there met in a manner most satisfactory to G. L. I can conceive no conduct more ungenerous on the part of any body of men, but especially of Masons, than to adopt a resolution which no doubt goes back to former times, and condemns former conduct. With regard to the whole of these paragraphs, I will say that they contain expressions of opinion for which we did not ask the Colonial Board. Bro. Portal says the report ought to be entered on the minutes without being adopted; but that I consider a very puerile distinction. There it would stand whether adopted or not, recording that certain acts which Grand Lodge passed over ought to be condemned, and that, too, at a period when it is well known that it is impossible to stay the hand of secession in Canada. But I am not quite so sure that the act of the Canadian Brethren is entirely owing to the conduct of the Grand Lodge of England. I see it recorded that "owing to the rapidly increasing influence of the irregular Grand Lodge, as well as from other internal causes, the P. G. L. has been placed in a position of great difficulty." Now I believe there has been for a long time a desire among the minority of the Canadian Brethren to set up an independent Grand Lodge for themselves. A small minority of them did so, and it having been recognized by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, became the nucleus of all those discontented with the Grand Lodge of England. My conviction is, that when the truth comes to be sifted, it will be found that the neglect of the Grand Lodge of England had been made the stalking horse for their throwing off their allegiance to it. But the paper goes on still further, and in paragraph No. 5 invites us to do all in our power to allay the distrust of Grand Lodge, which exists among Canadian Masons, and to prevent the separation which it is now impossible to prevent. We are also told that the P. G. L. of Canada will in due time point out to us the steps we are to take. That, however, is not the position in which we stand to the P. G. L. of Canada. We have sent out to the brethren of Canada a proposition in which we stand by the P. G. L. of Canada. We have sent out to the brethren in Canada a proposition, which the Colonial Board admits to be both ample and sufficient, and which gives no excuse to the Canadian brethren. Why should this proposition not be as sufficient, when received in April or May last, as if it had arrived in Canada at an earlier date? Simply because the determination had been taken to separate, and any concession which could make them would be unavailing to upset that determination. Therefore, Brethren, I do think that the Colonial Board, in signing this report, has gone beyond its province. I may doubtless take a wrong view of their duty; but I take it that the Board was constituted to prevent delay in G. L. by giving a speedy reading and consideration to all papers that might come from the colonies, and only to report that they had arrived and what they contained, but to leave the Grand Lodge the privilege of deciding upon them. It was not constituted either to lay down the law or to make the slightest suggestion to G. L., or to blame by imputation any of its officers. If committees were thus to pronounce upon most important subjects, you would completely do away with the necessity for Grand Lodge at all. Under all these circumstances I agree with Bro. Havers, that although we might send the report back to the Colonial Board, it would not be so courteous a proceeding as the motion he had submitted to us. We are bound to give all possible attention to all such portions of that

report as legitimately fell within the compass of the duty of the Colonial Board; but we are not bound to come to the opinion of that Board in reference to a matter the most grave that can possibly come before G. L. I refrain from entering into the merits of the dispute itself, as we do not know how we can terminate it until we get better acquainted with the subject. I, therefore, most cheerfully agree with that portion of the report which says that in the absence of any official information, Grand Lodge ought to delay all further action, but surely that is not done when we are asked to adopt four paragraphs which refer to what has already occurred. I believe it is my duty to make these few observations before putting the question to G. L., whether they will adopt the whole report or only a portion of it.

The amendment was then put and declared to be lost. The original motion was then put and carried.

W. Bro. W. W. Beach, a prominent member of the Grand Lodge of England, had paid a visit to Canada in 1857, and while there endeavored to inform himself thoroughly on the Canadian situation. At a meeting, at which the lodges of both provinces of Canada were represented he had heard opinions expressed, and therefore, knew the views not only of the heads of the respective Grand Lodges, but of the past masters and past officers.

His views on this subject are an important addition to the literature of the period. We find that in the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of 20th June, 1857, the following letter signed by Bro. Beach appeared on Canadian affairs:—

Sir and Brother—As the Masonic affairs of Canada have caused a considerable degree of interest amongst the Freemasons in this country, I think it is right that I should give some information on that subject. It was my endeavour during my stay in that country to ascertain the feelings of the brethren, and to learn from them their views as to the best method of settling the difficulties which at present unhappily exist. In accordance with my wishes a meeting was held, composed of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, and the Three Rivers, the Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and many Masters of Lodges in the latter Province. The letter of the M. W. Grand Master was read, and each brother in turn proceeded to state his opinion with regard to the course that ought to be pursued. Every one concurred in an expression of gratification at the very handsome manner in which the M. W. Grand Master had alluded to former events, and had granted considerable concessions. They deeply regretted that the time for such an arrangement as that proposed had passed by. It was not that time had impaired their feelings of loyalty and attachment to the Grand Lodge of England, though much dissatisfaction had arisen amongst those who had previously resisted any proposal of a rebellious nature; but it was the existence of an illegal Grand Lodge. That body had now gained such strength that any attempt to control them must prove unsuccessful. If decisive measures had been adopted by the Grand Lodge of England in the first instance, the movement might have been checked. It was now too late. The formation of an independent Grand Chapter had augmented the difficulties of the case. The Grand Lodge of Ireland also had pursued a course by no means wise or politic. On being applied to for recognition by the independent body, it appears that a letter was written to the Grand Lodge of England asking for advice and information. No answer was returned; and the Grand Lodge of Ireland with an undue precipitance consented to acknowledge the Brethren who had applied as the Grand Lodge of Canada, but was at the same time willing to retain under its jurisdiction any Lodges that preferred to remain so. Such being the case of things, no hope of agreement was left on the basis of the present proposal from the M. W. Grand Master. It must be evident that antagonistic authorities are most inimical to the interests of Freemasonry. In many in-

stances the best friends are debarred from all Masonic intercourse with each other. One instance might be sufficient to exemplify the present circumstances. On the melancholy death of Bro. Zimmerman, who was held in high estimation throughout the Craft, the brethren anxious to testify their respect, attended the funeral in great numbers. The Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Canada West and the Independent Grand Master were present. From the jealousy that prevailed, neither was able to preside on the occasion, and it was necessary to request an American Grand Master to occupy the first place—to the great annoyance of the Canadian brethren. No exertions had been wanting on their part to maintain the allegiance of the Canadian Masons; but some were seceding from time to time; and of those who left them none ever returned. The Independent body gladly welcomed the new adherents to their cause. Amongst them might be counted some of the most energetic Masons in the province. The plan which they unanimously concurred in recommending for adoption was, that the Grand Lodge of England should recognize the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada as an independent Grand Lodge; that their Charters should be given up, with a request that they might be subsequently restored as a memorial of the connection that had subsisted; that they had reason to believe that in the event of this being granted, the independent body would join them; and that they would agree in recognizing the Grand Lodge of England as a final court of appeal. Should it be rejected, the result would be that the Lodges would drop off one by one, and those who had maintained their allegiance hitherto unswerving and true, would see no course open to them but to follow the example which had so unhappily been set them in an earlier day.

I am, Sir and Brother, Yours Fraternally,

M. Wither Beach, M.P.,

P.M. 10, 90, 460. P.M.S.G.W., Oxon.

## CHAPTER CXVI.

### THE DISSOLUTION OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST, AND THE FORMATION OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, SEPTEMBER, 1857.

So important an event as the union of the Craft in Canada could not but command the attention of the Masonic world remote from the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge. The Masonic press of the continent had heralded the approaching event and foreshadowed a state of unity, which betokened permanent harmony in Canada.

The membership of the Grand Lodge of Canada and the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West were not as confident, although those at the helm felt that by a generous yielding on disputed points and the evincing of a desire to meet in the true spirit of Masonry, many difficulties would be overcome.

It will be recollected by the reader that in 1857 the question of union had assumed tangible form. M.W. Bro. Wilson, with his friends and brethren had talked over the probability of effecting such a result, and the possibility of reconciling the views of those who differed on cardinal points, for many opposite opinions were held, so extreme that with some a realization of what was sought for was not looked upon as

within the lines of discussion. Still, the end desired was worth an endeavor, and the more energetically, therefore, did the leaders of the newly-formed Grand Lodge exert their power and influence to bring about the union.

From June until September Masonic affairs were discussed with eagerness in all the lodges of both organizations. There was a general feeling of satisfaction amongst the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for they felt that whatever fault might be found with their prompt secession from the Grand Lodge of England, when that body showed gross neglect of Canadian interests, undoubtedly they had the fealty of their own members and a considerable amount of sympathy from many that were yet within the fold of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West.

However, the Craft waited the turn of events and the officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge were cautious and reticent. There were deep friendships existing between many of the members in the rival organizations, and the feeling of bitterness was gradually changing to one of friendliness, the more especially as the heads of both Grand Lodges had been brought into contact, suggesting plans which would meet the difficulties that presented themselves. The propositions and counter-propositions of both sides of those favoring union on some terms were debated in the lodge room, talked over in private and submitted to every test in order that when the time for action came it might be so definite that it could not be departed from. R. W. Bros. MacNab, Ridout, Harding, Richardson, Harman and Harington, had determined that before midnight on the 9th September, the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West would be a thing of the past, and that another governing body would arise out of its dissolution in the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

According to arrangement an especial meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was held on Wednesday, the 9th September, 1857, at which the Provincial body was to be dissolved and a sovereign body created. There were present:

- R.W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, Bart., Provincial Grand Master.
- R.W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, D. G. Master.
- V.W. " George W. Whitehead, G. S. Warden.
- V.W. " John Harding, G. J. Warden.
- V.W. " The Rev. Septimus Ramsey, G. Chaplain.
- V.W. " Wm. M. Jamieson, G. Treasurer.
- V.W. " Nathan Gatchell, G. Registrar.
- V.W. " Francis Richardson, G. Secretary.
- W. " Sam. B. Harman, G. S. Deacon.
- W. " William Graham, as G. J. Deacon.
- " F. W. Cumberland, G. Supt. Works.
- W. " Charles Kahn, Asst. G. D. of Ceremonies
- W. " Thomas Swinarton, G. Sword Bearer.
- " H. G. R. Fripp, as G. Organist.
- W. " W. H. Weller, as G. Pursuivant.
- " A. W. Sims, J. B. Cherriman, G. Stewards
- " James Foreman, G. Tyler.
- R.W. " Thomas D. Harington, P. G. Master for Quebec and  
Three Rivers

- W. " William Miller, P.M. Albion Lodge, Quebec.  
 " John H. Ritchey, Past G. Sword Bearer.

#### REPRESENTATIVES FROM LODGES.

- No. 1. St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto—V. W. Bro. F. W. Barron, P.M.;  
 Bro. Norman Bethune, S. W.; Bro. Thomas Ridout, J. W.  
 No. 3. St. John's lodge, Kingston—W. Bro. Samuel D. Fowler, P. M.;  
 Bro. James H. Rowan, S. W.  
 No. 4. Belleville lodge, Belleville—W. Bros. Alfred A. Campbell, J. C.  
 Frank, and F. W. Alport, P. Ms.  
 No. 5. St. John's lodge, Cobourg—W. Bro. W. H. Weller, M.  
 No. 6. Union lodge, Napanee—W. Bros. B. C. Davy, and William  
 Gunn, P. Ms.  
 No. 7. Western Light lodge, Bolton—Bro. Robert Elliott, S. W.  
 No. 14. Richmond lodge, Richmond Hill—V. W. Bro. David Bridge-  
 ford, P. M.  
 No. 18. Ionic lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. William H. Stanton, M.; Bro.  
 John Blackburn, S. W.  
 No. 19. United lodge, Brighton—W. Bro. J. B. Young, M.  
 No. 20. Ontario lodge, Port Hope—V. W. Bro. Joseph B. Hall,  
 P. M.; Bro. John Donovan, J. W.  
 No. 21. True Britons' lodge, Perth—W. Bros. John Murray, M., and  
 Robt. Douglas, P. M.  
 No. 23. Corinthian lodge, Peterborough—W. Bro. D. Sutherland, M.;  
 V. W. Bro. Geo. Cunningham, P. M.; Bro. Vincent Clementi,  
 S. W.  
 No. 25. Kemptville lodge, Kemptville—W. Bros. R. Leslie, and R.  
 Waugh, P. Ms.  
 No. 28. Jerusalem lodge, Bowmanville—W. Bros. R. S. Manning, M.,  
 and G. H. Low, P. M.  
 No. 29. Amity lodge, Dunnville—W. Bro. L. Weatherly, P. M.  
 No. 30. Rose lodge, Sandwich—Bro. W. Mercer, S. W.  
 No. 32. Trent lodge, Trenton—W. Bro. John Powers, M.  
 No. 33. Mount Zion lodge, Borelia—W. Bro. James Baird, P. M.  
 No. 34. St. George's lodge, Gosfield—Bro. John Simons, S. W.  
 No. 35. Composite lodge, Whitby—W. Bros. Charles Clark, M. and  
 James Wallace, P. M.  
 No. 36. Welland lodge, Fonthill—W. Bro. Isaac P. Willson, M.; W.  
 Bro. Geo. Gamble, P. M.; Bro. Everando, J. W.  
 No. 37. St. George's lodge, London—V. W. Bro. John Harding,  
 P. M.  
 No. 38. King Solomon's lodge, Woodstock—W. Bro. Schuyler, D.  
 Brown, M.  
 No. 39. Wellington lodge, Chatham—Bro. E. B. Donelly, S. W.  
 No. 42. Madoc lodge, Madoc—W. Bro. John Francis, M.  
 No. 43. Erie lodge, Morpeth—Bro. Matthew Wilson, J. W.  
 No. 44. Consecon lodge, Consecon—W. Bro. Levi C. Bailey, M.  
 No. 45. Corinthian lodge, Stanley's Mills—W. Bro. C. Burrill, M.,  
 Joseph Figg and H. Pearen, P. Ms.  
 No. 46. Merrickville lodge, Merrickville—Bro. George Towner, J. W.  
 No. 47. Victoria lodge, Port Sarnia—Bro. James Drake, S. W.  
 No. 48. North Gower lodge, North Gower—Bro. H. Holden, J. W.  
 No. 49. Doric lodge, Ottawa—W. Bro. James Wilson, M.

- No. 50. Corinthian lodge, Ottawa—W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore, P. M.  
 No. 52. Simcoe lodge, Simcoe—W. Bro. M. H. Foley, M.  
 No. 53. Durham lodge, Newcastle—W. Bro. J. P. Lovekin, M.; Bro. S. Wilmot, J. W.  
 No. 54. Stirling lodge, Stirling—W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, P. M.  
 No. 55. St. John's lodge, Toronto—W. Bro. G. B. Wylie, M.; Bro. Wm. Hay, S. W.; Bro. David Stirling, J. W.  
 No. 56. Oxford lodge, Woodstock—V. W. Bro. Geo. W. Whitehead, P. M.  
 No. 57. Faithful Brethren lodge, Manilla—Bro. A. Smith, S. W.

Several members of private lodges were admitted to the Grand Lodge.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was opened in due form at 8 o'clock p.m., with solemn prayer.

The committee which had been appointed at the last meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge to confer with a committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the purpose of arranging terms of union between the two Grand Lodges, reported their proceedings and conclusions in the shape of a submission of the minutes of the joint meeting. It was thought best to put the matter before the Provincial body in this form, as being more clear and comprehensive.

This important document, the adoption of which settled the future government of Masonry in Canada West, and practically settled the question of doubt as to sovereign power in the provinces of united Canada, is given in full, the proposed articles of union offered by the Provincial body being given with the amendments offered by the Grand Lodge of Canada.

This historic meeting took place in the lodge room situated in the upper story of the east wing of the St. Lawrence buildings, on Wednesday, the 5th day of August, 1857.

There were present on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, W. B. Simpson, G. L. Allan, James Daniell, Kivas Tully, Thomas B. Harris.

On behalf of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West: V. W. Bro. S. B. Harman, R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington, V. W. Bros. G. W. Whitehead, J. Harding, F. W. Cumberland, F. W. Barron, F. Richardson.

Bro. W. C. Stephens was requested to take the chair, and Bro. S. B. Harman the vice-chair. Bro. T. B. Harris was requested to act as secretary on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and Bro. F. Richardson on behalf of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Bro. F. Richardson read the following resolution of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

(Copy of resolution adopted at the half-yearly meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West holden at Toronto, on Tuesday the 24th day of June, 1857.)

"Resolved That the interests of Masonry require that perfect unity of the Craft should be restored and maintained throughout the Province.

"That the Provincial Grand Lodge, being actuated by the spirit of the foregoing resolution and accepting an intimation of an anxious desire on the part of the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada for a union with those

composing the Provincial Grand Lodge, with a view to the restoration of perfect unity among Freemasons in Canada—

"Resolved—That the committee appointed on the 23rd October, 1856, be re-appointed, with power to take such measures as they may consider necessary and expedient to effect such unity, and to meet any committee appointed for a like purpose by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and with them to negotiate preliminary terms on which such re-union may be accomplished and consolidated, reporting at the next meeting of this Grand Lodge."

A true copy.

Francis Richardson, G. S.

Bro. T. B. Harris read the following resolution of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

(Copy of a resolution adopted at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held at the city of Montreal, commencing the 8th day of July, 1857.)

"It was on motion,

"Resolved—That the M. W. Grand Master appoint a committee to negotiate a union with the Provincial Grand Lodge; and that it be an instruction to that committee, that they entertain no proposition not based on an entire independence of Freemasonry in Canada, nor any implication upon the constitutionality or correctness of the present position of this Grand Lodge, but that on all other points it is the desire of the Grand Lodge to meet them on a footing best calculated to bring about the union they so much desire.

"The M. W. Grand Master has been pleased to appoint the following as a committee to confer with the committee named in the circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge, bearing date the 23rd day of October, 1856:

"R. W. Bros. A. Bernard, George L. Allan, W. C. Stephens, James Daniell, Thos. B. Harris, W. B. Simpson, Kivas Tully."

A true extract.

Thos. B. Harris, G. S.

It was proposed by Bro. S. B. Harman, seconded by Bro. W. B. Simpson, and unanimously adopted:

"That the proceedings of this meeting be considered as without prejudice to the respective committees, or the bodies represented by them, should their negotiation fail."

On motion of Bro. G. L. Allan, seconded by Bro. W. Whitehead, it was unanimously resolved:

"That unity being the first grand and fundamental principle of Freemasonry, the more widely that principle will admit of practical application in the government of the Craft, the better will the interests of Masonry be served. It is, therefore, the opinion of this meeting that a union of the whole Masonic fraternity in Canada, under one Grand Lodge will best promote the interest of all the Freemasons of Canada."

It was moved by Bro. F. W. Cumberland, seconded by Bro. Kivas Tully, and carried unanimously:

"That in view of the terms of authority under which this meeting is held, no question of constitutionality as affecting either body be discussed, but that both lodges meet as equals, and in a spirit of mutual and generous conciliation for the good of Masonry."

It was moved by Bro. F. Barron:

"That the precedents given by Preston in his record of the union of the two Grand Lodges of England, appear to be peculiarly applicable for the union now under negotiation, and accordingly that such precedents both in regard to the articles of union and the form of procedure be adopted, under such adaptation as may be necessary."

The consideration of this resolution was deferred, whilst on the motion of Bro. F. Barron, the proposed articles of union were read. The committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada then requested an adjournment to afford them an opportunity of considering the said draft of proposed articles of union.

On reassembling, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada suggested the following amendments to each as follows:

Article I. There shall be, from and after the ——— next ensuing, a full, perfect and perpetual union of and between the two fraternities of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, above described, so that in all time hereafter they shall form and constitute but one brotherhood, and that the said community shall be represented in one Grand Lodge, to be solemnly formed, constituted, and held on the said ——— next ensuing, and from thence forward forever.

Amendment suggested by the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Insert date, July 9, 1858. Strike out the word "two" and make "fraternities" "fraternity" Strike out, "above described." For "they" read "it." Strike out from "to be solemnly" to "next ensuing," and read "from and after the 9th July, 1858, and from thence forward forever."

Article II. There shall be the most perfect unity of obligation, of discipline, of working the Lodges, of making, passing and raising, instructing, and clothing brothers; so that one pure, unsullied system, according to the genuine landmarks, laws and traditions of the craft, shall be maintained, upheld, and practiced from the day and date of the said union, until time shall be no more.

Agreed to.

Article III. To prevent all controversy or dispute as to the genuine and pure obligations, forms, rules, and ancient traditions of Masonry, and further to unite and bind the whole fraternity of Masons in one indissoluble bond, it is agreed that the obligations and forms that have, from time immemorial been established, used and practised in the craft, shall be recognized, accepted, and taken by the members of both fraternities as the pure and genuine obligations and forms by which the united Grand Lodges of Canada shall be bound, and for the purpose of receiving and communicating due light; and settling this uniformity of regulation and instruction, it is further agreed that brotherly application be made to the Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland from whom we hail, to communicate in such a manner as the said Grand Lodges may deem most fitting to the pure obligations, forms, rules, and ancient traditions of Masonry

For "both" read "the"; and for "fraternities," "fraternity"

Strike out "united"

Strike out all after the words "shall be bound"

Article IV For the purpose of establishing and securing this perfect uniformity in all the warranted Lodges, it is agreed, that as soon as these presents shall have received the sanction of the respective Grand Lodges, the two Grand Masters shall appoint each ——— worthy and expert Master Masons or Past Masters of their respective fraternities, a committee to examine and compare the several rituals of the aforesaid Grand Lodges of England, Scotland and Ireland and to select therefrom such as may seem to the said committee to contain the obligations, forms, rules and ancient traditions of Masonry in the most pure and genuine form, which selected ritual shall be presented for the examination and approval of the United Grand Lodge, at an especial meeting of the United Grand Lodge, to be holden for that purpose

Omit this article. The Grand Lodge has the power to regulate all such matters.

Article V On the ——— being the day appointed for the assembly and union of both fraternities, the members shall forthwith proceed to the election of a Grand Master, a Deputy Grand Master, Grand Wardens, Grand

Treasurer, Grand Registrar, and Grand Secretary, for the year ensuing, and to prevent delay the brother so elected to the office of Grand Master shall forthwith be obligated pro tempore, that the Grand Lodge may be formed. The said Grand Master shall then appoint the remaining officers hereinafter mentioned, and the Grand Incorporated Lodge shall be then opened in ample form, under the style of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of Canada.

Omit this article. The election to take place as provided by the constitution of the G. Lodge of Canada, art. 2, p. 14, large copy, as follows: "The officers of the G. Lodge shall be respectively elected or appointed as hereinafter provided, and hold their offices for one year, or until their successors shall have been regularly elected or appointed."

Article VI. The United Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of Canada shall be composed in the following manner, as a just and perfect representation of the whole Masonic fraternity of Canada, that is to say, of

The Grand Master; Past Grand Masters; Deputy Grand Master; Past Deputy Grand Masters; District Grand Masters; Past District Grand Masters; Grand Wardens; Past Grand Wardens; Grand Chaplain; Past Grand Chaplains; Grand Treasurer; Past Grand Treasurers; Grand Registrar; Past Grand Registrars; Grand Secretary; Past Grand Secretaries; Grand Deacons; Past Grand Deacons; Grand Supt. of Works; Grand D. of Ceremonies; Assistant Grand D. of Ceremonies; Grand Sword Bearer; Grand Organist; Grand Pursuivant; Grand Stewards; The Masters and Wardens of every Lodge; Past Masters of Lodges, who have regularly served and passed the chair, and who have continued without secession regularly contributing members of a warranted lodge.

All Grand Officers in the said respective Grand Lodges shall retain and hold the rank and privileges in the United Grand Lodge as Past Grand officers, including the present Grand and Past Grand Masters, the Deputy Grand Masters, Grand Wardens, Grand Chaplains, Grand Treasurers, Grand Registrars, Grand Secretaries, and Grand Deacons, in their several degrees, according to the seniority of their respective appointments.

Omit all to the words "warranted Lodge," and then read:

All the Grand Officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge shall retain and hold the rank and privileges in Grand Lodge as Past Grand Officers, the Provincial Grand Masters to hold rank as Past Deputy Grand Masters, and Deputy Provincial G. Masters to hold rank as Past District Deputy Grand Masters, all other officers to be Past Officers, corresponding with their present rank.

Article VII. The United Grand Lodge being now duly constituted, the first proceeding, after solemn prayer, shall be to read and proclaim the act of union, duly executed and sealed with the seals of the two Grand Lodges: after which, the same shall be solemnly accepted by the members present. A day shall be then appointed for the installation of the Grand Officers, with due solemnity, upon which the Grand Master shall, in open Lodge, with his own hand, affix the new great seal to the said instrument, which shall be deposited in the archives of the United Grand Lodge, and to be the bond of union among the Masons of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, and the Lodges dependent thereon, until time shall be no more. The said new great seal shall be made for the occasion, and shall be composed out of both the great seals now in use, after which the present two great seals shall be broken and defaced, and the new seal shall be alone used in all warrants, certificates and other documents to be used thereafter.

Omit all this.

Article VIII. All private Lodges, which shall at or within the space of three months of the formation of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, declare their allegiance to the said Grand Lodge, shall be registered and

numbered in the books of the Grand Lodge, according to seniority, this being determined by the dates of their respective original warrants (or dispensations, if acting under dispensations); but should any lodge neglect to make such declaration of allegiance before the expiration of the said period of three months, they, together with all lodges now dormant, shall, on applying to be placed on the roll of the Grand Lodge, take rank after all Lodges registered at the time of the union or within the prescribed time thereof, notwithstanding the numbers of which they now stand on the respective roll.

Omit "at" or "within" to "G Lodge of Canada" and insert "on or before the 9th day of July," 1858

Omit from "expiration" to "three months," and insert "the said 9th day of July, 1858."

Omit from "the time of" to "thereof," and insert "the said 9th day of July, 1858."

The Committee of the G Lodge of Canada explained that the oldest Lodge under their jurisdiction, dating its formation in the year 1752, was now denominated the Lodge of Antiquity, and taken off the roll of numbers, leaving No. 1 vacant

Article IX All the property of the said two fraternities, whether funded, real, or personal, shall become the property of the United Grand Lodge of Canada, and all moneys due to the two Grand Lodges by the private lodges under their jurisdictions prior to and at the time of the union shall be paid by the said private lodges to the united Grand Lodge, within three months from the date of the union, under pain of forfeiting their respective warrants.

The committee of the G Lodge of Canada decline entertaining or entering on any question of money matters. The Provincial Grand Lodge are at liberty to do as they think best with their funds

Article X The funds appropriated to the objects of Masonic benevolence shall not be infringed on for any purpose, but shall be kept strictly and solemnly devoted to charity, and pains shall be taken to increase the same.

Omit; the Constitution provides for this

Article XI In order that the proceedings on the days of the general assembly and re union of the two fraternities may be conducted in the solemn and impressive manner which so important an occasion imperatively demands, it is agreed that the committees of the two fraternities appointed to negotiate and arrange the terms of union, shall be further directed and empowered to arrange and settle the order of proceeding to be observed on the most auspicious occasion, taking as their guide, as far as circumstances will permit, the ceremonies observed by the two Grand Lodges of England at their union, as described in Preston's History of Masonry

Omit.

Thereupon a lengthy debate ensued, and on being subsequently limited to Art. No. 1, the following memorandum was presented by the Committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West:—

"That in explanation of the proposals made by the Committee from the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, it is offered by Art. No. 1, to merge the two bodies, here represented, into one United Grand Lodge of Canada, to be formed and constituted at a date to be determined"

After a lengthy debate and further adjournment, at the request of the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada, from six to eight o'clock p.m., that Committee, on re-assembling, returned the said memorandum altered as follows:—

"That in explanation of the proposal made by the committee from the Grand Lodge of Canada West, it is offered by Art. No. 1, to merge the two

bodies here represented into one Grand Lodge of Canada, to be held on the 9th day of July, 1858."

The committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge on re-considering the suggestion, presented the following memorandum:

"That inasmuch as the counter proposition now received from the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada simply amounts to the Provincial Grand Lodge being admitted into the Grand Lodge of Canada at its next regular Annual Communication, rather than the fusion of the now existing separate bodies, this committee regrets its inability to assent to any resolution not bearing on the face of it perfect equality and Masonic rank on both sides, and thus preservative of the dignity of both bodies here represented."

Whereupon, after consideration, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada submitted the following proposition:

"The committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada regret to feel that the resolution now adopted by the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, if that resolution is to be considered for the present irrevocable, precludes the possibility of that union that they had earnestly hoped would be this day consummated; they, therefore, look forward with confidence that the delayed amalgamation of the bodies may be effected by the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada on the 9th July, 1858, and that on that occasion the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge will meet on terms of perfect equality with the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and take equal part with them in the business of that day, and all future proceedings of the Grand Lodge."

To which the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge replied as follows:

"The committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, with regard to the passage in the present memorandum from the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada, that 'they look forward with confidence that the amalgamation of the bodies may be effected at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada in July, 1858,' beg to reply that if the word 'amalgamation' may be accepted in the sense of fusion of the existing bodies into one new body, as used by the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge, they see no reason why such amalgamation should not be immediately consummated."

No written answer being given, the following concluding memorandum was offered with a request to withdraw the foregoing, which request was declined:—

"That the difference between the committees seems to be, that the Grand Lodge proposes an amalgamation, which, in truth and in fact would be a mere reception by it, as a superior, of the Prov. Grand Lodge as an inferior body, whilst the Prov. Grand Lodge proposes a fusion of the two existing bodies into one new body, to be constituted by and composed of both, and preservative of the dignity and past acts of both; such a fusion this committee will cordially accept, but any amalgamation ignoring the existence, rank and dignity of the Prov. Grand Lodge cannot be entertained."

Whereupon, the following memorandum was offered by the Committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada:—

"In accordance with the terms of the resolution last proposed, the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada are prepared to recommend to the Grand Lodge.

"That the Grand Officers of the Prov. Grand Lodge shall be accorded equal past rank in the Grand Lodge, to that they held in the Prov. Grand Lodge.

"That all Lodges declaring their affiliation with the Grand Lodge of Canada previously to the next Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge, shall take numerical rank, according to the dates of their Warrants, equally with the lodges at present in alliance with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"That the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and the members of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and of the Prov. Grand Lodge Montreal and William Henry, and Quebec and Three Rivers, if they see fit, shall enter the Grand Lodge Room in procession—shall take their position under their respective banners, and then and there proceed to the election of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge."

To which the following answer was presented:—

"The Committee of the Prov. Grand Lodge are under the necessity of rejecting the last memorandum as irrelevant to Art. No. 1 of the proposed Articles of Union, beyond which the discussion has not yet passed, and as a question of internal discipline solely belonging to the Grand Lodge of Canada, the Committee regret that such a resolution should have been offered to them, and they propose to close the proceedings by an adoption of the minutes."

(Signed) W. C. Stephens,  
Chairman.

Francis Richardson,  
Secretary.  
5th August, 1857

These minutes, being read, were discussed by the Provincial Grand Lodge, and all points were debated, after which it was unanimously determined to adopt the minutes as read, thereby endorsing the action of the committee which had acted on behalf of the Provincial body.

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab then said that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West had declared its independence by the confirmation of the minutes of the meeting of 30th June, which contained the following resolution:

"That with unfeigned grief this Provincial Grand Lodge, in fidelity to the Order within this Province, is constrained to declare that separate organization is necessary for the efficiency and stability of Free Masonry in Canada."

"That on the confirmation of the foregoing resolution (at the next ensuing meeting of this Provincial Grand Lodge), this Grand Lodge shall declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, all warrants from the Grand Lodge of England being returned thereto.

"The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West having now declared its independence

I, as the representative of the Most Worshipful the Grand Master of England, now direct and require, that every Master or delegate, holding any warrant of a lodge from the Grand Lodge of England, do now return the same to me, in accordance with the suggestion of the Grand Master of England, contained in his address to the Grand Lodge on the 4th of March last.

Whereupon the warrants of the following lodges were handed to the R. W. Prov. Grand Master by the Masters or delegates of their respective Lodges:—

No. 1 St Andrew's, Toronto; No. 3, St John's, Kingston; No. 4, Belleville, Belleville; No. 5, St John's, Cobourg; No. 6, Union, Napanee; No. 7, Western Light, Bolton; No. 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill (Dis.); No. 18, Iona, Toronto; No. 19, United, Brighton; No. 20, Ontario, Port Hope; No. 21, True Britons' Perth; No. 25, Kemptville, Kemptville; No. 28, Jerusalem, Bowmanville; No. 29, Amity, Dunnville; No. 30, Rose, Sandwich; No. 32, Trent, Trenton; No. 33, Mount Zion, Boreha; No. 34, St George's, Gosheld; No. 35, Composite, Whithy; No. 36, Welland, Fonthill; No. 37, St George's, London; No. 38, King Solomon's, Woodstock; No. 39, Wellington, Chatham; No. 42, Madoc, Madoc; No. 43, Erie, Morpeth; No. 44, Conseccon, Conseccon; No. 45, Corinthian, Stanley's Mills; No. 46, Merrickville, Merrickville; No. 47, Victoria, Port Sarma; No. 48, North Gower, North Gower; No. 49, Doric, Ottawa; No. 50, Corinthian, Ottawa; No. 52, Simcoe, Simcoe; No. 53, Dar

ham, Newcastle; No. 54, Stirling, Stirling; No. 55, St. John's, Toronto (Dis.); No. 56 Oxford, Woodstock (Dis.); No. 57, Faithful Brethren, Manilla (Dis.).

This statement having been made it was resolved unanimously,

"That in true, loyal, and constitutional succession to the late Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada West, a Grand Lodge of Canada be now formed, constituted and proclaimed, under the title of the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada."

The Grand Lodge rose in approval of this resolution, and after being seated, a second resolution was read and passed unanimously:

"That the late Representative of the Most Worshipful, the Grand Master of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, our esteemed and distinguished Brother, Sir Allan MacNab, of Dundurn, Baronet, be now elected Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada."

The loud applause with which this resolution was welcomed was sufficient testimony that it had not only the approval but the hearty endorsement of the Craft assembled. So that all things might be done in as fraternal a manner as possible, it was also decided that, in accordance with Minute No. 7, June 30, 1857, relating to the formation of a committee,

"R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab do name a Committee to prepare a farewell address to the Grand Lodge of England, from which the Masons of Canada, hailing from England, have for so many years been proud to hail, and from which Mother Lodge they now part, with feelings of deep regret."

R. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab was pleased to name the following brethren a committee to carry out the above resolution:

R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout,  
R. " Bro. Thomas D. Harington,  
V. " Bro. Fred. W. Barron,  
V. " Bro. The Rev. Septimus Ramsey,  
V. " Bro. Francis Richardson,  
V. " Bro. S. B. Harman,  
V. " Bro. Fred. W. Cumberland.

A form of dispensation had been drafted by V. W. Bro. Richardson, and it was resolved:

"That the form of Dispensation now presented be adopted, and that the M. W. Grand Master elect do appoint a Committee, to have a sufficient number prepared for signature and distribution tomorrow evening."

It was a matter of debate as to what should be done concerning a constitution for the new body. Some thought that it would be well to adopt that of England, and others that it would be advisable to await the action of the Union Committee, which might result in the adoption of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of Canada. However, after debate it was resolved,

"That the Constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England be now adopted, and that a special Committee of six be appointed to consider and report such modifications as may seem to be absolutely necessary. That the M. W. the Grand Master elect, be requested to appoint such Committee, with instructions to report at the next meeting."

And in order that the new Constitution should be prepared by the next meeting,

"The M. W. the Grand Master elect, was pleased to appoint the following Brethren a Committee for the above purpose:

W. Bro. J. B. Young, Brighton; W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, Kingston; W. Bro. J. C. Frank, Belleville; W. Bro. Robert Leslie, Kemptville; W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, Stirling; V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Toronto.

After which the Ancient Grand Lodge adjourned until the next day at ten a.m.

Tuesday, the 10th September, was an important day for the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada. The brethren were on hand promptly at ten o'clock in the morning. R. W. Bro. Sir Allan MacNab fully realized the responsibility of his position. He saw that the act of yesterday meant everything or nothing. A step had been taken which could not be retracted. The day of prayers, petitions and memorials had passed by, and the decision had placed him and the Grand Lodge which he represented before the world as a body, that must now act with all the dignity of a sovereign organization.

R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three Rivers, had been a firm friend of the Provincial Grand Lodge in its period of trouble, and this fact was appreciated by the members of the Provincial body. It is not claiming too much for Bro. Harington to say that his exposition of the case of Canada in his communications with England were the ablest productions of the kind in connection with Masonic matters. This being the feeling, it was not unnatural that the brethren should in a tangible manner express their esteem for the R. W. Bro., and, therefore, it was unanimously resolved that R. W. Bro. Thomas D. Harington, the Provincial Grand Master for the jurisdiction of Quebec and Three Rivers, be accorded the rank of Past Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

R. W. Bro. Harington briefly thanked the Grand Lodge for the honor which had been conferred upon him. He felt that the results had justified his action and that the warnings, of which he had spoken years ago, and had placed in writing before the authorities in England, had they been heeded, would have placed the Masons of Canada in a much different position with regard to England than they were to-day. He thought Grand Lodge in taking the final step and passing from the atmosphere of a subordinate body to that of a sovereign power were doing what by natural right and instinct they were compelled to do, if they desired to preserve the regard and respect of the jurisdictions of the American continent. It was then moved:

"That the Grand Master elect, R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, be now installed in the Chair of this Grand Lodge."

M. W. Bro. Harington, who was sitting upon the right of the late Provincial Grand Master, at the request of that brother assumed the chair, and proceeded to instal the Grand Master elect, which was done with the accustomed ceremonies,

The M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, Baronet, of Durdurn being duly proclaimed and saluted as the Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada in ancient form."

A brother who was present stated that the demonstration of applause upon the occasion, and the enthusiasm indicated more than ever the resolve of the members to stand firm by the body which had now been established, and to continue the work of Masonry with that

energy and power characteristic of the men who had brought to a successful issue the formation of the Ancient Grand Lodge.

The committee, which had been appointed at the previous meeting to consider and report upon the constitution for the Ancient Grand Lodge, and to make such modifications in the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England as might render it suitable for the adoption of Grand Lodge, reported certain general regulations for the government of the Craft. These regulations were the ordinary form as issued in England, and are in use to-day in Canada, with variations suited to the new jurisdiction.

The preamble was followed by the order and rank for the officers of Grand Lodge, and the statement that all Grand officers should be annually appointed by the Grand Master, except the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler, but that no two officers should be appointed from any one lodge, with the exception of Deputy Grand Master, Grand Chaplain, Grand Registrar, Grand Secretary or Grand Organist, and that no officer other than the above named should serve in the same office more than two consecutive years.

For the first time District Deputy Grand Masters were to be a feature in the Craft government. They were to be annually elected by the representatives of the lodges of their own districts, subject to the confirmation of the Grand Master, while the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler were to be elected by the open vote of Grand Lodge.

This is a synopsis of the clauses which were severally adopted, and the consideration of the other proposed articles in the Constitution was deferred until the officers of Grand Lodge had been invested. The M. W. Grand Master was then pleased to nominate the following brethren as members of the Grand Lodge for the ensuing Masonic year:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, Lodge No. 1, D. G. Master.  |  |
| R. W. Bro. Samuel D. Fowler, Lodge No. 3, G. Sen. Warden.   |  |
| R. W. Bro. Robert Lesslie, Lodge No. 25, G. Jun. Warden.    |  |
| V. W. Bro. The Rev. S. Ramsey, Lodge No. 18, G. Chaplain.   |  |
| V. W. Bro. Nathan Gatchell, Lodge No. 18, G. Registrar.     |  |
| V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Lodge No. 18, G. Secretary.  |  |
| V. W. Bro. J. C. Frank, Lodge No. 4, G. Sen. Deacon.        |  |
| W. Bro. Levi Bigelow, Lodge No. 53, G. Jun. Deacon.         |  |
| Bro. William Hay, Lodge No. 55, G. Supt. Works.             |  |
| W. Bro. Charles Kahn, Lodge No. 52, G. Dir. Ceremonies.     |  |
| W. Bro. James Wilson, Lodge No. 49, Asst. G. D. Ceremonies. |  |
| W. Bro. A. Sims, Lodge No. 20, G. Sword Bearer.             |  |
| Bro. H. G. R. Fripp, Lodge No. 18, G. Organist.             |  |
| Bro. James Drake, Lodge No. 47, G. Pursuivant               |  |
| W. Bro. John Francis, Lodge No. 42.                         |  |
| W. Bro. Christopher Burrell, Lodge No. 45.                  |  |
| W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore, Lodge No. 50.                |  |
| W. Bro. B. C. Davy, Lodge No. 6.                            |  |
| W. Bro. W. H. Weller, Lodge No. 5.                          |  |
| W. Bro. John Powers, Lodge No. 32.                          |  |
| W. Bro. Levi C. Bailey, Lodge No. 44.                       |  |
| W. Bro. J. B. Young, Lodge No. 19.                          |  |
| W. Bro. A. P. Salter, Lodge No. 39.                         |  |
| W. Bro. John Murray, Lodge No. 21.                          |  |

G. Stewards.

W. Bro. Geo. E. Bull, Lodge No. 54, }  
 W. Bro. S. D. Brown, Lodge No. 38, } G. Stewards.

V. W. Bro. W. M. Jamieson was elected Grand Treasurer, and Bro. James Foreman as Tyler.

M. W. Bro. Harington then proceeded to instal R. W. Bro. Thomas Ridout to the office of Deputy Grand Master, followed by the investiture of Bro. Samuel D. Fowler as Grand Senior Warden, and R. W. Bro. Lesslie as Grand Junior Warden. The remaining brethren nominated by the M. W. the Grand Master, together with the Grand Treasurer and Grand Tyler elect, were then severally invested, in person or by proxy, with the insignia of their respective offices.

A feeling prevailed that the Past Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West should have special honor paid them, not only in recognition of the active work which they had done in connection with the organization of the Ancient Grand Lodge but from the fact that they had belonged to an organization which was practically the lineal descendant of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of 1792, and, therefore, it was resolved "that these Past Grand officers be accorded in the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada the same several ranks, held as Past Grand officers of the late Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West."

The remaining proposed articles of constitution, as presented by the committee, were then passed, and, as before stated, embraced the ordinary regulations for the government of Grand Lodge, with such clauses from the constitution of England as suited the requirements of the new body.

The question arose as to whether a new seal should be provided for the Ancient Grand Lodge. This, however, was thought unnecessary, and it was resolved that the seal to be adopted by the Grand Lodge should be the coat of arms of the late Provincial Grand Lodge, with the inscription "The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, 1857."

The night was well spent, in fact midnight had been reached when the first day's work of the Ancient Grand Lodge was finished. Just at the close the Grand Secretary read a communication from W. Bro. F. D. Tisdall, representative of the late Provincial Grand Lodge near the Grand Lodge of New York, in which that brother expressed the hope that the assumption of independence by the brethren composing the late Provincial Grand Lodge would be lawfully and Masomically consummated, and offering his services at any time that they might be required by the new body. This being read, the Grand Lodge adjourned at one o'clock in the morning, to re-assemble the succeeding afternoon.

At four o'clock on the 11th September Grand Lodge re-assembled. The M. W. Grand Master was not present and R. W. Bro. Ridout, the Deputy Grand Master, presided. It was resolved

"That the Grand Secretary immediately advise the return of all warrants of private lodges, not yet returned by lodges under the jurisdiction of the Prov. Grand Lodge, and that the Grand Secretary do, in two months, report the result to the Board of General Purposes for such final action as they may think fit"

"Resolved- That all private lodges be required to make returns and payments in full, to the Grand Lodge, of all dues to the late Provincial Grand

Lodge, up to the 9th day of September inclusive, within three months, at which time the Grand Secretary is to report the state of the same, to the Board of General Purposes, for such action as to them may seem fit."

"Resolved—That the Board of General Purposes shall be composed of the M. W. Grand Master, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master, the Grand Wardens, Grand Secretary, a President and twelve other members, being Masters or Past Masters, of whom the Grand Master shall nominate the President, and six members, and the Grand Lodge shall appoint the remaining six. Three members shall form a quorum, except for Masonic trials, when five shall form a quorum."

"The Board of General Purposes shall be appointed at the annual communication of the Grand Lodge."

In accordance with the proposal concerning the Board of General Purposes the following brethren were appointed:

V. W. Bro. W. J. B. McLeod Moore,  
W. " Samuel B. Harman,  
W. " F. W. Cumberland,  
W. " George E. Bull,  
V. W. " F. W. Barron,  
V. W. " James A. Henderson.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was pleased to nominate the following brethren, as members of the Board of General Purposes.

W. Bro. J. C. Frank,  
V. W. " Geo. W. Whitehead,  
V. W. " John Harding,  
W. " M. H. Foley,  
W. " R. Waugh,  
W. " George Mirick.

The R. W. Deputy Grand Master was also pleased to nominate W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, President of the Board.

There had been considerable difficulty in securing a correct return of the members of the various lodges. Many who had received the third degree had not yet received certificates, and, therefore, the Grand Secretary was directed to see that all masters of lodges in the Grand Lodge sent in a return of all members, with the dates of initiation, passing and raising. The fees established by the Grand Lodge were £12.10 for a new warrant and dispensation; 7s. 6d. for a Grand Lodge certificate; 10s. each registry fee; 5s. for affiliation, and £1 for any special dispensation except for funerals and public processions. The annual fee for the Grand Lodge fund of benevolence was 2s. 6d.

The question of preparing a ritual had long concerned the late Provincial Grand Lodge. In fact, at almost every meeting of that body uniformity of work seemed to be a standing subject of debate, and the frequent attempts made to secure competent brethren to act as Grand Lecturers indicate that the work of Grand Lodge was weak in that regard. A special committee of masters and past masters was now appointed to adopt a ritual which would ensure uniformity of work in the jurisdiction. On this committee were appointed:

M. W. Bro. Thomas D. Harington,  
R. W. " Samuel D. Fowler,  
V. W. " Francis Richardson,  
V. W. " W. J. B. McLeod Moore.

W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman,  
 V. W. " Frederick W. Barron,  
 V. W. " James A. Henderson.

It was also resolved:

"That all the remaining portions of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, not reported upon by the Special Committee, and adopted this morning, or made the subject of any special resolution, be remitted to the Board of General Purposes, to arrange and complete, and report the same at the next meeting of Grand Lodge.

"And that the Grand Lodge adopt the regalia as provided in the regulations of the Grand Lodge of England, and that warrants be prepared and issued free to such lodges as have returned their original warrants, to which dispensations were thereby granted."

A rather peculiar regulation was adopted, one which emphasized the intention of Grand Lodge to keep the funds of the lodge separate and distinct from the moneys payable to Grand Lodge, in that

'all fees and dues, received by private lodges on account of, or payable to the Grand Lodge, shall be kept separate and distinct from the moneys belonging to the private fund of the lodges, and shall be deposited in the hands of the Masters, instead of the Treasurers of the lodges, and shall be transmitted at such times as the laws of the craft require "

It was also resolved to publish the proceedings of the Ancient Grand Lodge and send three copies to each subordinate lodge.

The late Provincial Grand Lodge perhaps felt that, having asserted their independence they must carry it out in its entirety, and, therefore, they resolved

"That no brother hailing from this Grand Lodge shall belong to a lodge under the jurisdiction of the self-styled Grand Lodge of Canada "

There can be no doubt that the members of the Provincial Grand Lodge, now of the Ancient Grand Lodge, felt under obligations, not only to their own members but to the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada. As has been stated, there was a large sentiment of personal friendship between the members of the newly formed Grand Lodge and those of the late Provincial Grand Lodge, and, therefore, it was resolved that the thanks of the Grand Lodge should be tendered to the committee of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, who had met with the committee of the "self-styled" Grand Lodge of Canada, with a view to effect a union of the two bodies, for the zealous and able manner in which they had performed their duties, and a special vote of thanks was tendered to W. Bro. Samuel B. Harman, Grand Senior Deacon and past master of St. Andrew's lodge, chairman of the committee nominated to effect a union of Freemasons in Canada, for his disinterested exertions in preparing and drawing up for the convenience of the brethren a memorial to the Grand Lodge of England setting forth so elaborately the reasons why this Grand Lodge had been compelled to declare itself an independent body.

Thanks were also tendered to V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the Grand Secretary, for the exemplary manner in which he had arranged for the opening of Grand Lodge, thereby enabling it to complete its work in the shortest possible period.

At this juncture M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab was duly announced, and resumed his seat as Grand Master

Dispensations for the various lodges in the Ancient Grand Lodge had been in the meantime prepared by V. W. Bro. Richardson, and were then presented to the various delegates, who on the previous evening had surrendered the warrants of their respective lodges, the dispensations to remain in force until regular warrants should be granted.

The work of preparing a farewell to the M. W. the Grand Lodge of England had been entrusted to R. W. Bro. S. B. Harman, who had received the thanks of the Grand Lodge for his labors in this direction. The memorial read:

TO THE UNITED GRAND LODGE OF ANTIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF ENGLAND.

THE MEMORIAL of the "ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA," Fraternally Sheweth,

That your Memorialists desire that their first address, on assuming the title by which their body is now designated, should be one of affectionate and respectful Memorial to that time-honored body, from whom it is their proud distinction to hail, and towards whom their feelings of devotion have never wavered, amid the trying circumstances which have led to the assumption of that title.

THAT your Memorialists feel a deep pride that the change has been, in every essential, one of the letter, not one of the spirit; that the "ANTIEN GRAND LODGE OF CANADA" is but the maturity of the Provincial Grand Lodge; that to uphold English Masonry in its integrity in this British Province has been the main object in seeking and establishing their present organization; that the Most Worshipful Sir Allan Napier Macnab, Baronet, the distinguished choice of the Grand Master of England as Provincial Grand Master, is their unanimously chosen Grand Master, and is himself the bearer of this their Memorial; and that Regulations and Constitutions of the Grand Lodge of England continue their unbroken law.

That your Memorialists appeal, with feelings alike of firmness and respect, to the constitutional course they have adopted in returning the Ancient Warrants, under which their Lodges were instituted.

That your Memorialists, nevertheless, desire not to conceal that these Warrants, which they warmly term the sacred charters of their Lodges, have passed out of their hands with feelings of the deepest emotion, and on their restoration, as hereinafter prayed for, their eyes are fondly set.

That your Memorialists warmly entertain the hope that their new organization may be regarded, as in truth it is, THE CREATION OF A STERN NECESSITY; that the "ANTIEN GRAND LODGE OF CANADA" may be cheered by a recognition from the Lodge of England, dignified and dignifying, and that full Masonic union may be closely cemented and maintained.

Your Memorialists approach, therefore, the Prayer of this their Memorial.

That Recognition as a Grand Lodge may be the reward of Loyalty which change, necessary to the high interests of Masonry, but otherwise well nigh imperceptible, in no degree impairs.

That to produce the closest intercourse, Representatives from England and to England may be appointed, and take their seats as such in the Grand Lodge of England, and in this, the "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."

That our time honored Warrants may be returned to form the proud title pages of our Provincial History.

In conclusion your Memorialists will ever pray that the rays of Heaven may shed their benign influence, producing and reproducing Order, Harmony and Peace.

SO MOTE IT BE.

Francis Richardson,  
Secretary.

(Signed) Allan N. MacNab,  
Grand Master

The honorary rank of Past Grand Senior Warden was conferred after the reading of this address upon the Chairman of the Committee, R. W. Bro. Harman.

The following lodges comprised the jurisdiction of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada:

- No. 1, St. Andrew's, Toronto.
- " 3, St. John's, Kingston.
- " 4, Belleville, Belleville.
- " 5, St. John's, Cobourg.
- " 6, Union, Napanee.
- " 7, Western Light, Bolton.
- " 10, Union, Goderich.
- " 14, Richmond, Richmond Hill (Dis.).
- " 16, St. John's, Carlton Place.
- " 17, St. Francis', Smith's Falls.
- " 18, Ionic, Toronto.
- " 19, United, Brighton.
- " 20, Ontario, Port Hope.
- " 21, True Britons', Perth.
- " 23, Corinthian, Peterborough.
- " 24, Dalhousie, Ottawa.
- " 25, Kemptville, Kemptville.
- " 26, Wellington, Guelph.
- " 28, Jerusalem, Bowmanville.
- " 29, Amity, Dunnville.
- " 30, Rose, Sandwich.
- " 32, Trent, Trenton.
- " 33, Mount Zion, Borelia.
- " 34, St. George's, Gosfield.
- " 35, Composite, Whitby.
- " 36, Welland, Fonthill.
- " 37, St. George's, London.
- " 38, King Solomon's, Woodstock.
- " 39, Wellington, Chatham.
- " 42, Madoc, Madoc.
- " 43, Erie, Morpeth.
- " 44, Consecon, Consecon.
- " 45, Corinthian, Stanley's Mills.
- " 46, Merrickville, Merrickville.
- " 47, Victoria, Port Sarnia.
- " 48, North Gower, North Gower.
- " 49, Doric, Ottawa.
- " 50, Corinthian, Ottawa.
- " 52, Simcoe, Simcoe.
- " 53, Durham, Newcastle.
- " 54, Stirling, Stirling.
- " 55, St. John's, Toronto (Dis.).
- " 56, Oxford Woodstock (Dis.).
- " 57, Faithful Brethren, Manilla (Dis.).
- " 58, Simcoe Bradford (Dis.).
- " — Moira, Belleville (Dis.).
- " — St. George's, Owen Sound (Dis.).

## CHAPTER CXVII.

## THE SUBJECT OF CANADIAN MASONRY IN ENGLAND.—THE MEMORIAL FROM THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, DECEMBER, 1857.

The brethren in England found that Canadian Masonry from 1845-57 was not as dead an issue as it had been from 1830-45, and the sharp debates which had ensued at the quarterly meetings of Grand Lodge had had so much effect upon the English mind that the brethren of the mother Grand Lodge did not hesitate to take sides in discussing the troubles in Canada.

It could be seen that the action of 1853-54 had been ill-judged, and that the warnings from Canada should have been heeded. No one saw this view of the case more clearly than the Grand Lodge afterwards, and the M. W. Grand Master himself, who, if he had taken prompt action, would have either saved Canada for many years as a Provincial body subordinate to England, or have retained an influence in Craft matters in the colony, which had now passed away forever.

The following letter was addressed by the Provincial Grand Master of Canada East to the Provincial Grand Secretary, enclosing a copy of the communication of the M. W. G. M.:

"Quebec, 3rd April, 1857.

"My Dear Grand Secretary,—The accompanying document reached me by this evening's mail, and its importance is so great that I hasten to transmit it to you for communication to the lodges in the district. It is gratifying to perceive that the M. W. Grand Master is actuated by every proper Masonic feeling consistent with the high position and responsibilities of his office; but, at the same time, is prompted by a very considerate and proper feeling in connection and intercourse with his Canadian brethren, exemplified in the determination expressed in his address to Grand Lodge on the 4th ultimo. With the solitary exception of consenting to the appointment of an independent Grand Master for the province, in which, of course, was involved that of the appointment of subordinate Provincial Grand Lodges and Masters, the Grand Master appears to have conceded, and will sanction the concession to the Canadian Masons of every point which has been claimed. The present district will be broken up, and smaller and more convenient ones formed, whereby every lodge will have its own local and near Grand Lodge.

"The Provincial Grand Master of each of these will, of course, be selected by themselves, and, doubtless, it may be assumed, always approved.

"The fees of every kind will be reduced to 7s. 6d., a mere nominal sum for the enregistration of Canadian brethren among the brotherhood of English Masons, with all present and existing advantages of the connection, notwithstanding the reduction or abnegation of fees.

"And Provincial Lodge warrants will be granted by the Provincial Grand Masters. It is possible that, for these, a return of their number may be desired to be made known, either annually or semi-annually.

"In all this, the desire of the Grand Master to maintain the unity and close connection of English Masons with each other, and their great and venerable mother Grand Lodge, is manifest and gratifying, and cannot fail to be appreciated, whilst his action, with respect to certificates, is a satisfactory announcement that delay will no longer exist with respect to them. I have only to add that immediate attention will be given to representations from the province.

"The accompanying document has reference, in terms, to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West; but it embodies suggestions of main importance made by myself, principally on the subdivision of the existing districts and the issuing of warrants; and it may be assumed therefore as applying to the lodges in Canada generally.

"Under these circumstances, and in view not only of the necessity for prompt action upon the subject matter of the document itself, but, so far as I am personally concerned, of my early withdrawal from my present office, it is my wish that you would cause the document and communication to be generally printed and circulated for full information of the lodges under my jurisdiction as well as all English Masons; so that, at the next meeting of the Grand Lodge for this district, the lodges and their representatives, and the members of the Grand Lodge, may come prepared with some definite plan or mode for meeting the Grand Master's suggestions, and for the immediate nomination of Provincial Grand Masters for the new districts. I have taken upon myself to state my wish in respect of these nominations, because it is my persuasion that the recommended subdivisions, if approved in P. G. Lodge, as well as the nominations, will meet with the immediate concurrence of the Grand Master. The district lodges will be in a more independent and social connection with each other, and much delay and annoyance will be thus avoided. My suggestion cannot but recommend itself to all the well-wishers of the craft who desire to maintain English connection, and, at once, not only to relieve themselves from present difficulties, but tend, it is to be hoped, to renewed fraternal feeling, even among those who have estranged themselves from us.

"It is not the least agreeable part of my duty to know that no hasty or imprudent action has been taken, either by myself or the Grand Lodge, under the unpleasant differences which have existed for two years past. Forbearance has been reproached to me on one side, whilst not a little taunting has been thrown out on the other. The time has come, when it is seen that impatience and excitement would have been premature and culpable, and when, it is to be hoped, a general good feeling may prevail.

"I have been compelled to allude to myself and my early resignation of office, which I have only retained to this time, with the view and in the hope of being entrusted with the announcement of some such measures as those submitted. The constant occupation in other duties reminds me that my office should be filled by some one, not more zealous or anxious for the interests of the Craft, but who will have more time and better talents to apply to the performance of its duties. After upwards of thirty years, I may say constantly and actively connected with the institution, I may think myself entitled to withdraw from the burden and heat of the day, and it will, therefore, be my purpose to announce to the Provincial Grand Lodge, at its next meeting, that my letter of resignation will accompany the report of its proceedings, to the Grand Master in England.

"It is my desire, therefore, earnestly and forcibly to impress upon the lodges the propriety of attending the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, fully prepared to make the necessary representation to the M. W. the Grand Master.

"I have the honor to be, V. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"(Signed) W. Badgley, P. G. M.

"Of Montreal and William Henry

"To the V. W. Bro. I. O. Moffatt

"Provincial Grand Secretary"

(A true Copy)

The circular issued by the Provincial Grand Secretary of Canada East, in accordance with the instructions of the R. W. Provincial Grand Master, was as follows :-

" Montreal, 9th April, 1857.

"V. W. and Dear Sir and Brother,—By command of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of this district, I have the honor of transmitting copy of a statement made by the M. W. the Grand Master of England, the Earl of Zetland, to the United Grand Lodge, at the Quarterly Communication, held in London, on the 4th March last, with reference to the present position of Masonic affairs in Canada, and to it, as well as to the letter from the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of the district accompanying the same, I have to request your particular and earnest attention and consideration.

"I have the honor to be, dear Sir and Brother,

"Yours truly and fraternally,

"Ogilvy Moffat, P. G. Sec."

The question of how much the Canadian lodges had contributed to the funds of benevolence of the Grand Lodge of England, both for benevolence and for register fees and certificates, was settled by the publication in June, 1857, of a statement, showing the various sums contributed by all lodges to the Grand Lodge of England. That portion regarding Canada, which includes all North America, shows the following amount to have been paid from 1846-1855:—

Benevolence.			Register Fees and Certificates.		
1846.....	12	3 0	192	12	4
1847.....	6	4 0	166	13	3
1848.....			69	2	9
1849.....			91	13	11
1850.....	1	10	232	15	8
1851.....	2	8	134	16	2
1852.....	5	17	129	17	5
1853.....	2	12	213	5	0
1854.....	8	16 2	233	10	1
1855.....	2	12 8	293	16	9

At the Quarterly Communication of the Grand Lodge, held on the 2nd December, 1857, Canadian matters came up in connection with the memorial of the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada." The report states:—

A memorial, addressed to the United Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of England, from "the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada," signed "Allan N. Macnab, P. G. M.," was next laid before the Grand Lodge.

This was the memorial given in the records of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Registrar moved that the communication be received and entered on the minutes, but thought in a matter of so much importance the action of Grand Lodge should remain unfettered until they might receive some further information respecting it.

W. Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal, had great pleasure in seconding the motion. Under the extremely painful circumstances of the case, they would, he thought, best consult the interests of the Craft by delaying all further action until they had fuller information than they at present possessed.

W. Bro. Binckes suggested that the communication should be printed and circulated among the brethren before the next meeting of G. L. as it was impossible to form an adequate opinion upon it merely from hearing it read.

The Grand Registrar assented to this suggestion. The motion was then agreed to.

The Masonic press on both sides of the Atlantic had discussed the Canadian situation, in fact, page upon page of the Foreign Correspondence of the days of 1855-58 was written on the subject, and every writer who had an opinion to advance seemed to crave for an opportunity of giving it.

"The Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle" of 20th Dec., 1857, had an editorial on the subject. This paper was supposed to reflect the opinion of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, and its utterances, therefore, were of more value than the average newspaper opinion. It says:

"We have always clung to the hope that the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada would maintain its connection with England. We deeply regret that they have decided otherwise. We doubt the policy of the step they have taken; but we have no doubt whatever as to its strict legality according to all the principles of the Masonic constitution.

"Be it observed that the authority of the Grand Master is derived solely from Grand Lodge, which is alone declared to have 'inherent,' as distinguished from 'delegated,' power; and which alone is supreme.: This supreme body is 'a general representation of all private lodges on record;' so that union and representation are inseparable; and it is only in so far as it really is a general representation of private lodges that Grand Lodge has any claim whatever to legislate for them. To talk of a Divine right in the Grand Master or in Grand Lodge to govern all English Masons, is as ridiculous as to claim the same authority for the Speaker of the House of Commons, or for the Committee of Management of one of the London clubs. The arrangement is purely one of convenience, founded, as the book of Constitution tells us, p. 16, upon the principle of 'representation.' Now we should very much like to know how our Canadian brethren were 'represented' in Great Queen Street? There is little enough of representation as regards the English provinces; still, as we are coolly told by the Londoners, we can 'come up' if we like, though at a cost of some £5 or £10; but the Canadians could not 'come over' and go back again, for less than £60, which they doubtless thought was a heavy quid to pay for the very questionable quo of having a Grand Master in London, in place of at Toronto.

"We are therefore unable to see any constitutional objection to the step the Canadians thought fit to take. To assert that a body of Masons, on the other side of the Atlantic, nearly as numerous as ourselves, and of high social position, are guilty of rebellion because they find it more convenient to have their own representative government in their midst, rather than be governed by the London lodges, among whom they neither are, nor can be represented, and by a Grand Master in whose election they have no voice at all, is an insult to common sense, as well as to common justice.

"We had rather rest the question upon these broad grounds than upon the narrower one of precedent. This, however, is not wanting. In 1717 (as every one knows) four London lodges, in spite of the existence of a Grand Master and Grand Lodge at York having Masonic jurisdiction over all England, met, and formed themselves into a Grand Lodge; and they and the Grand Lodge of York continued to co-exist and to quarrel, till their union in 1813. The quarrelling was foolish, narrow-minded, and un-Masonic; the establishment of the 'rebellious' Grand Lodge was neither, as its promoters doubtless found it very inconvenient to take a fortnight's journey to York over a road infested with highwaymen, in order to 'represent' their lodges.

"The Canadians, however, have kept strictly within the law. They have returned their warrants to England, thereby severing their connection with us, and then have formed themselves afresh into a Grand Lodge.

"Their position is much complicated, by their failure to unite with another body, composed, not of those who have 'assumed to defy the authority of the Provincial or District Grand Lodge, and to constitute themselves into what they called a Grand Lodge,' as has been erroneously stated, but of Scotch and Irish Masons, who are very numerous in Canada, and hold warrants from their own Grand Lodges. These having last year formed themselves into a Grand Lodge and being joined by a small number of English Masons, have been recognized as such by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, which

has equal Masonic jurisdiction with ourselves in Canada. There are now therefore three bodies, all as we believe having a legal and Masonic status, and each anathematizing the other two: the Grand Lodge of Canada, Scotch, Irish and some English; the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, late our Provincial Grand Lodge; and, lastly, those few lodges who still hold our warrants. We sincerely hope that a union between these bodies may very speedily be effected, as the present state of things cannot but be most prejudicial to the best interests of the Order.

"We regret to hear rumours that the province of Quebec and Three Rivers is likely to follow the example of Canada. We trust that this will not be the case, but that they will give a fair trial to the Grand Master's new scheme of local self-government, which was conceived in a liberal spirit, and will, we believe, meet all the requirements of our colonial brethren."

The "Freemasons' Monthly Monitor," of New Brunswick, in an article on British North America, copied in "The Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of December 20th, 1857, also says:

"Perhaps the present would be the most opportune period to give a few practical thoughts on the present, and at the same time take a cursory glance at the future prospects of Masonry in the Lower Provinces. We do not profess to be gifted with any extraordinary prophetic visionary powers, but still we cannot blind ourselves to the fact, that, ere many years roll, many great changes will of necessity take place in the state of Masonry in the Lower Provinces, both as regards the mode of government and the manner of working. Every intelligent Mason must feel alive to the fact, that the difference which exists in the workings of the several parent Grand Lodges is detrimental to the true interests of Masonry in their colonial dependencies. In the province of New Brunswick, for instance, there are lodges hailing from the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland; all differing slightly in their mode of working, but yet the essential parts are the same. Now, it does not need any lengthy arguments of ours to show to the Craftsmen generally the difficulty which arises from this state of things. Indeed we might point to a variety of causes by which the progress of our time honored institution is retarded. The difference in working is not the only or the principal cause which prompts us to think of the present and glance at the future. The length of time which elapses before decisions can be had upon questions, which sometimes seriously affect the dearest interests of the Craft, is one of the many reasons which might be adduced to show that the present mode of government is pregnant with many ills, and not calculated to give satisfaction to the provincial brethren. We will cite one more instance of the evils which exist, and then allow the good sense of the brethren to supply the remainder. Without further comment we will proceed to view the case. The large amounts which have annually to be forwarded to the parent bodies for various services, keep the lodges in the colonies with (to use a vulgarism) their noses continually to the grindstone, and thus virtually destroy their usefulness, so far as carrying out many of the prime objects of the organization in the places where they are more immediately located. What an amount of good might be accomplished with the surplus money which has yearly to be sent away. It is true that much good is accomplished by or with it even now, but the beneficial influence of the money thus appropriated is felt here indirectly. How many orphan schools, and such like charitable and philanthropic institutions might not have been erected in our midst; and what an incalculable amount of good would thus be accomplished? Some may say: 'How is it that you cannot now direct your energies to such undertakings, and thereby alleviate the condition of at least some portion of suffering humanity?' Alas, our energies are paralyzed, and our strength financially is entirely gone. Already the burden is more than we can bear; taxed as we are to the very utmost, in order to support the parent Grand Lodges, and yet compelled to spend the scanty remnant which remains to support and uphold a provincial

dynasty—it becomes apparent to the observant eye, that to accomplish any such laudable designs would require more powerful means than we are capable of bringing in force. The question will then necessarily follow: 'Why, if this state of things is the cause of your depressed condition, and your inability to exhibit the beneficent objects of the association, do you not seek for or apply a remedy?' It is to this we would direct your attention, to the consideration of which we would ask you to give heed for a short time. Her opinions may not comprise the universal feeling among the Craft in the Lower Provinces, for we know full well that there are some who rather than give up place and power and advance with the enlightenment of the age, would sacrifice every feeling of independence and every desire to improve the condition of the fraternity; but we are convinced that the day is not far distant, when the views which we entertain in regard to the subject will reign predominant in the mind of every intelligent Mason in the colonies. Again, we ask, what is the remedy? Need we paint it in letters of dazzling brilliancy, need we proclaim it in the highways and upon the housetops, before it can be comprehended by the brethren? we think not. It will be only necessary to point you to Canada for an example. The brethren there have at least almost unanimously felt a disposition to be up and doing. It was no doubt hard for the parent Grand Lodges to allow such a large number of lodges as there are in that Province to pass from their control, thus entailing a heavy loss financially speaking; but notwithstanding all this, necessity's stern law must be obeyed; the link which extended across the broad Atlantic has been snapped asunder, and the Masons of Canada have sallied forth under the blue canopy of heaven, and with the banners of truth and justice gaily floating on the breeze, they fear not the efforts of the oppressor, and freely welcome all who feel disposed to fraternize with them. May we be permitted then, to predict a similar future for the Lower Provinces? We believe there will be but few dissentient voices when the proper time arrives, but we do not think it would be advisable to adopt the same course pursued by Canada. It will not be necessary to raise the standard of revolt or to fan the flame of insubordination, in order that the war whoop or battle may echo and re-echo throughout the land. The sword of warfare will remain stationary in our scabbard; and we shall be enabled to gather round the council fire with our elder brethren, and there calmly discuss the probability, practicability, and utility, of allowing the brethren in these colonies the privileges of governing themselves; and as the voices of our colonial brethren grow eloquent with the theme upon which they are dilating, while they place before the council of tried and trusty warriors a true statement of facts, at the same time asking for such concessions as will eventually benefit the whole fraternity, the elder chiefs will see not only the utility but real necessity of granting the requests of their younger brethren. They will not ask for any lengthened parley, but will immediately grant the desires of their colonial brethren, the hot bed of battle will then be buried never again to be uplifted, the calumet of peace will be smoked, and each one shall grasp the other's hand in one silent embrace and depart. Think not, brethren, while we have been indulging our thoughts for a brief space, that we are running on in an idle strain. 'We speak that which we do know and testify that which we have seen' and although some portions of our language may be 'clothed in imagery,' we have endeavoured to illustrate our position by 'symbols.' When the day arrives in which we shall be enabled to raise our heads among the nations of the earth (Masonically), then will be felt the importance of our position. It requires no prophetic vision to foreshadow this happy consummation, and as 'coming events cast their shadows before,' we suppose that it will not be considered amiss in us to foreshadow a future for Masonry in the Lower Provinces."

## CHAPTER CXVIII.

THE ACTION OF R. W. BRO. T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON, 1857.—THE  
PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF QUEBEC AND THREE  
RIVERS ABLY DEFENDS THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

After the part that R. W. Bro. Harrington had taken in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge on the 30th June, 1857, when it was declared that separate organization was necessary for the efficiency and stability of Freemasonry in Canada, and the resolution that after the next meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge it should dissolve and declare itself an independent Grand Lodge, and return all warrants to England, there was only one course open to that brother, and that, the resignation of his position as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and Three Rivers. R. W. Bro. Harrington was a member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada, by his affiliation with St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, which gave him the privilege of a seat in the east of that body.

The ablest documents which had been written in the contest with England were from the pen of Bro. Harrington. He had a complete grasp of the situation, and so keen a knowledge of Masonic procedure and jurisprudence that he simply swept away the fallacies of the English authorities, whose attempts to justify their actions were useless when placed side by side with the well-thought-out sentences of Bro. Harrington. With all the surroundings in full view, and with a desire to act as became the dignity of one of high position, not only in Masonry but in the civil service of the country, Bro. Harrington penned his letter of resignation to the M. W. the Grand Master of England. He wrote:

Toronto, Canada,  
9th November, 1857

V. W. Sir and Bro.:—

It is with sincere regret that I feel myself compelled to resign the high and honorable offices of P. G. M. and P. G. Supt. for Quebec and Three Rivers, etc., in this province, which I had the honor and pleasure of holding for some years. I request you to make this known to the M. W. the Earl of Zetland with as little delay as possible, to enable him if he feels so disposed to take the necessary steps for the appointment of a successor, and at the same time to be so good as to tender to him from me my earnest thanks for his kindness in raising me to such high rank in English Freemasonry, a rank that will ever be a source of pride and gratification to me, although in the present unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada, I feel obliged as an honest Mason to place my offices at the disposal of the M. W. Grand Master. I do so with unfeigned reluctance, but I feel that it is my duty and that I have no other honorable course to pursue.

It is now upwards of twelve months since I addressed a long communication to the Grand Secretary (18th September, 1856) on the condition of the Craft in Canada, and therein I foreshadowed all that has since come to pass. My warnings were plain and unmistakable and again and again I pointed out the evil of delay. My letter was simply acknowledged and does not appear to have had the effect I hoped for. I fervently believe that prompt action on the part of the Grand Lodge of England at the time that letter was transmitted, would have preserved Canada, although some brethren would not have returned to their allegiance. However, regret is now useless. Matters have

been getting worse and worse, and the warmest adherents and friends of England have been obliged to declare themselves in favor of independent Masonic government. We have felt it impossible to blind our eyes to the fact that such must be the finale, that lodges and brethren had been driven to make up their minds to such a result, and that the Provincial authorities would soon have neither lodges nor brethren to govern. I might here dwell upon the fact of the formation of an independent body already, the growing alienation of personal friends, and a division among Masons fast becoming more and more irreconcilable.

I transmit a printed copy of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, now called the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, which will explain very fully all that has occurred. I have taken my part therein, and there never was a more truthful document than the farewell address that we passed as an independent body.

Our new organization is indeed "the creation of a stern necessity," not one of choice or feeling. No man carries more prestige with him in Canada than Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, who has been chosen for the first Grand Master. His loyalty is not to be questioned. His standing in Canada is undeniable, and nothing but his conviction that our present movement is unavoidable, would have placed him at the head of our body. Those proceedings will show that we have thought of England from first to last. We really do look upon the change as one more of letter than of spirit. We have made no sudden wrench, but have glided into our present position, and our English affection remains in strong force. I had no hesitation (when called upon to do so) about installing Sir Allan, but keeping in view the whole term of our proceedings, having perused letters from England referring to our recognition—remembering the Grand Master's positive words about the retention of warrants—and feeling that we had performed an unpleasant but stern duty, in a constitutional and at the same time affectionate manner to our old country. I really deemed myself (as I stated to my brethren) acting more as the Deputy of the M. W. Grand Master than as a person going up and separating from old ties and connections.

The Quebec lodges (three) have decided not to withdraw their allegiance from England, but to accept the M. W. the Grand Master's propositions; and they have elected (as the accompanying document will show) Bro. James Dean of Alma lodge No. 931 to be my successor as Provincial Grand Master. I deemed it, however, to be my duty to state that some Quebec brethren regard this question of independent government as one of time simply. I am informed that it is quite likely that the Albion lodge No. 17 will cease working. There will then be two only and whether a Provincial Grand Master is necessary or not, will be for the M. W. the Earl of Zetland to decide. I deem it right, also, to state that the military brethren took a prominent part in the determination arrived at. They have been stationed at Quebec very recently. They may leave as suddenly as they came, and they cannot be familiar with the events and grievances that have brought about the present issue. There is only one chapter in the district. I mention these facts in order that the M. W. Grand Master may be able to consider all matters rightly.

In conclusion I beg to express my earnest hope that recognition will be accorded at once, and that the honest prayer of our farewell address will be granted without drawback, so that we may go hand in hand with the Grand Lodge of England, and work for and with her as our hearts will ever dictate, although (having the three existing Grand Lodges of the empire for our precedent) we have been compelled to declare ourselves and thus it imperative for a fourth Grand Lodge to spring into existence to rule over not an unimportant portion of that glorious empire—a portion which may before the lapse of many years cause our beloved sovereign to be styled "The Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and British North America."

I consider myself obliged to resign my present offices, but if the M. W. Grand Master would exchange them for the appointment of his representative in the Ancient G. L. of Canada, I shall regard the appointment as expressive

of his confidence, would undertake the duties appertaining to it with pride and pleasure, and in that honorable capacity, and as a Past P. G. M. would be rejoiced to look after English Masonic interests; and I do not anticipate that I should be otherwise than acceptable to my brethren here, who have already thought proper to confer upon me the rank of a Past G. M.

I beg to remain V. W. Sir and Bro.,

Yours fraternally and truly,

T. Douglas Harington,

P. G. M. & P. G. Supt.

Quebec & Three Rivers, etc.

V. W. Bro. Wm. G. Clarke,

Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.

The letter arrived in England about the 27th November, and created some stir in Grand Lodge circles.

During the past year the Earl of Zetland had given more of his thoughts to Canadian Masonry than he had for years before, and he was not only surprised but astonished, when month after month the situation became so congested in Upper Canada that it began to look as if the warnings given in 1856 were about to be accomplished facts.

The Earl wrote a reply that was more of a justification of his position than an attempt to answer Bro. Harington. Instead of endeavoring to smooth the pathway for the new Canadian organization, the M. W. the Grand Master expressed views which tended more to widen the breach than to gracefully accept a situation that was endorsed by the almost unanimous voice of the Craft in both Upper and Lower Canada.

The M. W. the Grand Master wrote to R. W. Bro. Harington as follows:

Freemasons' Hall, London.

5th December, 1857.

Sir and Brother,

The Grand Secretary has laid before me your letter, received November 27th, in which—

1. You tender the resignation of your office as Provincial Grand Master, and Grand Superintendent of the District of Quebec.

2. You state that you firmly believe that prompt action on the part of the Grand Lodge in September, 1856, would have preserved Canada, although some brethren would not have returned to their allegiance.

3. That you have been driven to throw off your allegiance.

4. You transmit a Copy of the Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, now calling itself the Antient Grand Lodge of Canada; and refer to letters received from England, and to my words about the return of warrants.

5. You forward a memorial from the lodges of the District of Quebec, recommending a Brother to be appointed Provincial Grand Master.

6. You express an earnest hope that recognition will be accorded at once, and that a fourth Grand Lodge will be acknowledged.

7. You offer yourself as Representative of the Grand Lodge of England, in the so-called "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada."

For the purpose of convenience, I propose to notice these seriatim

1. Whilst I accept with regret the resignation of your office of Provincial Grand Master and Grand Superintendent for the District of Quebec, I acknowledge with pleasure and satisfaction the courteous and masonic feeling which is expressed in your letter.

2. Upon a review of all the circumstances, I cannot bring myself to believe that that which you describe as the present "unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada," would have been prevented, had the

propositions which I thought it right to make to Grand Lodge in March last, been made in the September preceding. When I consider that the announcement of the steps which I, as Grand Master, and the Grand Lodge were willing to take for the relief of the inconveniences existing in Canada,



was made known to you in March last, that those steps included, in spirit, and in fact, the granting to the Canadian Masons, every thing which they prayed for, except independence of their mother Grand Lodge, and when I learn, as I now do, that with this knowledge in view, 34 lodges agreed in September following to throw off their allegiance, I cannot do otherwise than

come to the conclusion that there are, and have been from the commencement, other and internal causes of dissension amongst our Canadian brethren which have, more than the inconveniences and delay arising on this side of the water, led to the separation of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the complication of difficulties in which the brethren of that province are now involved. It appears to me that concessions, which were acknowledged to be ample, could not be "too late" when made many months before the separation took place.

3. The movement towards independence which commenced so early as 1852, before those circumstances had occurred, which it has been alleged brought it into existence, did not, I have reason to believe, originate with the English lodges; and I have good grounds for believing, that, even up to the present time, but very few lodges, holding under the Grand Lodge of England, have given their adhesion to the so-called Independent Grand Lodge. Be that however as it may, it is clear now from the documents laid before me, that besides those who have not wavered from, or who have returned to their allegiance, no less a number than 34 lodges, constituting together a very large majority of all the lodges existing in the province, could hardly be said to be driven by a small minority into a secession from the parent body.

4. I have read with regret and pain the details of the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West in September last. I know of no letters emanating from authority in this country, nor of any words of mine which by possibility could be construed into justifying, far less recommending, the proceedings which it is stated then took place. I regret that any one should have been so ill-advised as to write such letters; or that any brother in Canada should have been deceived by them. I regret also that the expressions used by me should have been so much misunderstood. The term "rebellious" seeming to have given offence, I stated "that I applied that term to brethren who had thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England; and that without returning the warrants they held under it; and I thought that Grand Lodge would agree with me that I did not unjustly apply that term"—I recommended no course of action then—I give no opinion now—but thus much I may say, that I see a wide distinction between the breaking up of a lodge and the surrender of its warrant by the free will of the brethren composing it; and the subsequent formation of new lodges under another authority—and the formation of an independent and antagonistic jurisdiction—by those who are still the holders of the warrants of that Grand Lodge whose authority they are determined to subvert, whilst they are yet under a solemn vow to support, uphold, and maintain it. I have read with astonishment, not unmingled with indignation, the following words said to have been uttered by the Provincial Grand Master:

"The Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West having now declared its independence, I, as the representative of the M. W. Grand Master of England, now direct and require, that every Master or Delegate, holding any Warrant of a Lodge from the Grand Lodge of England, do now return the same to me, in accordance with the suggestion of the Grand Master of England, contained in his Address to the Grand Lodge on the 4th March last."

I am bound to say that in thus (and in my name) directing and requiring brethren to surrender their warrants, the Provincial Grand Master not only assumed a power which I, as Grand Master had no authority either to exercise myself, or delegate to him, but which is directly opposed to the very essence and spirit of the Constitutions.

5. Enclosing a memorial from the lodges of the District of Quebec, you suggest that I should consider the propriety, or otherwise, of appointing a Provincial Grand Master to preside over only three lodges. The lodges in the District of Quebec are the same in number as they were during the time when you presided over them. Remaining faithful in their allegiance, and having signified their wish to have a Provincial Grand Master appointed as your successor, in accordance with the proposition made by me in March last, I can have no hesitation in approving of the brother whom they have recom-

mended to me, and I have accordingly appointed Brother James Dean to succeed you as Provincial Grand Master for Quebec and Three-Rivers.

6. Whilst I abstain from giving an opinion whether any, or what circumstances can absolve Masons from their moral obligation, and justify them in separation from their mother Grand Lodge, I conceive it to be my duty to point out that "in the present unfortunate and conflicting condition of Freemasonry in Canada," it is impossible that I could, consistently with my duty as Grand Master, and the obligations of my office, recommend to the Grand Lodge the recognition of either of the bodies which have recently assumed the power of erecting themselves into a Grand Lodge. To do so would be inconsistent with the first principles of Masonic unity. Of the lodges existing in the Province of Canada, and holding under the Grand Lodge of England, the warrants of 7 have been returned by those who have joined the Independent Grand Lodge—whilst 34 have been returned by those who have joined the Antient Grand Lodge—leaving a large number of lodges, of which some are known to remain firm in their allegiance, and of the secession of others there is no official record.

It is plain that the Grand Lodge of England has no right or title to absolve from their allegiance the brethren who are anxious to preserve it—it is equally clear that it is the duty, the sacred duty of Grand Master and Grand Lodge to support them in maintaining their allegiance, and in preserving inviolate their obligation, to their parent Grand Lodge. Bearing in mind that there are already two self-erected Grand Lodges in Canada—that there are many lodges which have not joined either—that there are others who have never wavered in their fidelity, pray to have a Provincial Grand Master appointed in the place of those who have seceded from them, and desire to remain under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, I cannot think that any reasonable Mason will, upon a calm and deliberate review of the facts, come to any other conclusion than that recognition is impossible; and that even were it accorded, it would lead only to increased confusion.

7. You offer to accept the Office of Representative of the Grand Lodge of England in the "Antient Grand Lodge of Canada"—For the reasons stated in the preceding paragraph, you will at once perceive that that is impossible.

I cannot contemplate without the deepest concern the separation of so many lodges from the parent body, and the more so when it is attempted to be shown that the conduct of the Grand Lodge of England has driven them to that course. When I reflect that separation has taken place at a period many months subsequent to the time when all reasonable complaints have been remedied, and when effectual means had been taken to prevent their recurrence—when I know that many of the delays complained of by lodges originated, not from the neglect of the Grand Lodge of England, but from the neglect of the Provincial officers to forward returns to London entrusted to them for that purpose—when I remember that the neglect of the duties of his office by the Provincial Grand Master whom I appointed has been one of the main causes of dissatisfaction most prominently urged in official correspondence, and insisted on even in minute detail in memorials from Canada—when I remember that in consequence of such alleged neglect the brethren desired to be permitted to elect their own Provincial Grand Master, and that such permission has been virtually conceded to them—and when I learn that the very first act of the new body has been to elect to supreme office, the very brother whose conduct has been so severely arraigned as leading to the difficulties complained of, I am irresistibly led to the conclusion that there are other causes than those which have been already declared, which caused the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West to throw off the authority of the Grand Master and Grand Lodge of England—who have always felt, and still continue to feel a deep and affectionate interest in the welfare of their brethren in Canada.

Commending these matters to your earnest consideration, and that of your brethren

I am, Sir and Brother

Yours fraternally

To Thomas Douglas Harrington Esq

ZETLAND, G. M.

This closed the official correspondence of the year 1857, and although the position taken by R. W. Bro. Harington in resigning his office as Provincial Grand Master of Quebec and Three Rivers did not affect in any way the action that had been and was to be taken, there can be no doubt that in both provinces it gave strength to not only the newly formed Ancient Grand Lodge, but as well to the Grand Lodge of Canada. It was another stroke for the principle that both Grand Lodges contended for, viz., freedom to exercise their will and regulate their own affairs as a duly constituted governing power.

On 20th November, of 1857, Bro. James Gallon, secretary of Corinthian lodge, No. 834, at Peterboro', Canada West, wrote to the Grand Secretary of England, with reference to a statement in a pamphlet published at Toronto, Canada, entitled "The Proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, and the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, September, 1857." He claimed that there were two errors respecting his lodge, first, that it was stated that Corinthian lodge had given its cordial approval to the memorial, and the letter to the Grand Lodge of England. This he denied, saying that copies of the resolutions of his lodge sent to the Grand Lodge of England were a sufficient refutation of that assertion. Further, that Corinthian lodge was placed among the lodges now in the jurisdiction of the so-called Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, whereas the fact was that the lodge still held its English warrant. He enclosed a copy of the resolution passed on the 15th December, 1856, by Corinthian lodge, in which it was recited that the Grand Master of England, having stated his desire to do justice to Canadian lodges, it was deemed by this lodge premature and injudicious to take action with reference to the complaints made, and that it would be more Masonic to await the deliberations of the Grand Master of England in the matter.

This reference to Corinthian lodge indicated that the lodge at that time preferred to hold to its English warrant rather than join any of the bodies in Canada.

## CHAPTER CXIX.

### R. W. BRO. HARINGTON AGAIN EXPRESSES HIS OPINION TO THE GRAND MASTER OF ENGLAND.—A CONVINCING REVIEWAL OF THE RIGHTS OF THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

The letter from the Earl of Zetland, accepting the resignation of the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec, ought not to have required an answer. But the supreme authority in England, as we have seen, felt that something more than a formal acknowledgment of the severance of connection was necessary, and at the same time volunteered opinions that were not strictly in line with the facts, so R. W. Bro. Harington wrote in reply:

Toronto, Canada.

1st February, 1858.

My Lord and M. W. Brother,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 9th ultimo, accepting my resignation of the offices of P. G. M. and P. G. Superintendent of Quebec, etc., and entering largely into the present condition of Canadian Masonry. Before I proceed to reply in detail to the various important passages of your Lordship's letter, allow me to thank you for the personal kindness and courtesy you have extended to me, and to assure you that the perusal of your letter affected me deeply, and that whatever may be the result of the present antagonism between G. L. and the Craft here, I shall ever feel grateful to your Lordship as well on my own account, as for the interest manifested and the earnestness evinced by you, in every line of that letter, for the arrangement of the existing Masonic differences. But I am constrained nevertheless to repeat that my convictions remain unchanged as to the necessity for self government here, and that altho' there may be for a time stray lodges in Canada, hailing as heretofore, the majority of the Craft neither can nor will consent again to acknowledge allegiance to the G. L. of England. Of this I feel assured, and my assertions are endorsed by many excellent and influential brethren, who, like myself, entertain a warm affectionate regard for the old country; but who cannot shut their eyes to the plain fact, that it is only very recently that the Colonies have been looked upon as of so much consequence in the preservation of the "Unity of English Freemasonry." Your Lordship must acknowledge that for many years past they have only been regarded in a pecuniary light—that is—the annual revenue derived from them has kept them from nearly entire oblivion. As for a voice at the fountain head, that has not been thought of, and "money" and "obedience" have been the principal results derived from their connexion with the G. Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland. Your Lordship will also, I am sure, acknowledge that they have been parcelled out between three sovereign authorities in a way that must, sooner or later, lead to confusion, and a necessity for the establishment of one local head. I know that Canada has called the attention of England to the equal sovereignty of Scotland and Ireland, and that the adoption of some plan has been asked for, by which no separate lodges should be constituted by one part of the empire, without the concurrence of the other two; but the subject has never yet been deemed of sufficient importance to attract attention, or elicit a reply, and the result has been, that when individual brethren have become dissatisfied, or fancied themselves aggrieved, they have been accustomed to retire from their lodges, and either become joining members of another hailing from a different source, or have applied for warrants, which have never been refused. For instance,—English Masons have procured charters from the G. Lodges of Scotland and Ireland, without either of the latter bodies deeming it at all requisite to appeal to England for proof of good standing or any other essential, and in this loose manner a standard of Independence (for it may surely be classed as such) has been set up for many years. This irregularity could only be rectified by a sovereign G. L. on the spot. Another important particular, I wish to draw your Lordship's attention to, is, that a large proportion of the brethren here are native Canadians; who, as such, have none of the old recollections and sympathies to bind them; but, on the contrary, and it is natural, are imbued with a love of their native soil and institutions, and deem it derogatory to be ruled by extraneous power—from connexion with which they derive no apparent advantage—in whose proceedings they have no real voice—with which it is ten chances to one if they have ever have any personal communication;—and for which, as I shall endeavour to show your Lordship before I conclude this letter, they have been gradually compelled to feel less and less respect. There are likewise many brethren, who are citizens of the U. S. of America, who have settled in Canada for their own private interests,—but who have no particular liking for England in any way. I have alluded to the foregoing

points, because they are uppermost in my mind, and I think them of paramount importance as a prelude to my replying to your Lordship's communication in detail. I have to beg your indulgence for the length of this letter,—but I find it impossible to do justice to the subject at issue, unless I bring before your notice every thing that bears upon it,—and to compress would be to mislead your Lordship. I deeply regret that our recognition has not been effected by the documents already sent home, and the evidence which they afford, that the "Antient G. L. of Canada" certainly has not been actuated by factious or ambitious motives, (as has been hinted,) but by a "stern necessity" in adopting the course it has. I hope the G. L. of England will yet see the matter in that light. There is no necessity for me to trouble your Lordship with a repetition of the "grievances" under which the entire Canadian Craft has laboured, for they have been fully and formally specified in the memorial already sent home by the late P. G. L. of Upper Canada; but to enable you to refer to them, I have appended a copy of that memorial to this communication. I take it for granted that a copy of your Lordship's letter to me is filed in the G. Secretary's office, for the information of G. Lodge.

With reference therefore to paragraph 2, of that letter, I must again express my conviction, that had the concessions proposed by your Lordship in March last, been propounded in September, 1856, (that is, six months earlier than they were) the present condition of Freemasonry in Canada might have been prevented. If you will be so good as to refer to the memorial (page 5), you will find that the half year, suffered to elapse without notice, was pregnant with events, bearing direct and unmistakable issue upon "Independence." The Craft here had nothing for its guidance but your Lordship's personal communications to G. L., and they were such (see 4th June, 1856,) as to call forth in the following October, resolutions of the very strongest nature, and "disapproval of the unjust and uncourteous treatment experienced at the hands of the G. M. of England," and it was firmly stated that the time had been allowed to pass when moderate concessions would have more than satisfied the Masons of Canada, and that less than entire independence would not allay the excitement, etc., and recognition was asked for on behalf of the P. G. L. as a G. L. This was adopted in January, 1857, and sent home—and in March following your Lordship officially made known your plan for restoring peace in Canada, and the concessions that you considered would bring about that desirable object. But previous silence and apparent carelessness had done their work by that time, and (I write it with all due respect) your proposal was not then looked upon as a boon, but as having been forced by the pressure of current events. The brethren knew then that their memorial had not even been read in G. L., but had been referred, or handed over to the new Colonial Board; and it is certain that no definite reply has yet been vouchsafed to that respectful document; although the G. Registrar at the Quarterly Communication of the G. L. of England, on the 2nd September last, somewhat disingenuously declares that such a statement is inaccurate. Your Lordship's letter (in triplicate), is not a reply, for the concluding portion of it only makes mention of the memorial having been presented at a late period of the evening—that no discussion took place thereon, and it was referred to the Colonial Board, in consequence of the announcement you had been previously pleased to make,—and the Colonial Board had no power to send one. Its duty was simply to report to your Lordship and G. L. In the face of all that is reported to have occurred, it would puzzle any body to remove the impression, that the Craft is really governed by the dais, and those upon it,—not by the brethren at large. Your Lordship's concessions would perhaps have been deemed "ample," but for the fatal and unfortunate delay, and before the adoption of the memorial; but they were never so acknowledged subsequently;—and whether made before or after, you were ever careful not to embarrass any successor you might have. and the proposed plan, although binding on you, would not be upon him,—and it might happen therefore that the evil day was only retarded for a season. In this paragraph also, your Lordship has been pleased to state that there must have been internal dissensions in Canada.

which have led to the existing difficulties, and that they do not arise from delay and inconvenience on your side of the water. I hope to prove that dissatisfaction (not dissension) has been occasioned by parties in London, and who have been and are intimately connected with G. L. itself—and I believe I express the opinion of the two Canadian Independent Bodies.

With respect to paragraph 3, of your Lordship's letter, I will simply say, that the Independent movement commenced as early as 1850 not 1852, and that as regards the adhesion of English lodges to the existing "Independent G. L.," I am satisfied that had the P. G. L. of Canada West wavered in its resolution after what had passed, the P. G. M. would not have been left with a sufficiency of lodges wherewith to constitute a P. G. L. Such was the pretty general and openly expressed opinion in all quarters, and by the brethren at large, and I have no doubt that they would have taken warrants from that Independent G. L.

I now beg permission to refer to paragraph 4, of your Lordship's communication, and it is an important one. You regret the proceedings of the P. G. L. of Canada West, and know of no letters emanating from England, which by possibility could be construed favorably to those proceedings. I will quote from one received by me, which could not fail to exercise an influence here. It is from Brother W. W. Beach, who is, I believe, known to your Lordship,—is now a member of the Colonial Board,—and was in this country. He writes, under date 10th June last, as follows:

"I took the first opportunity in my power of seeing the G. M. He had not leisure to enter into the business but deputed the G. Registrar to meet me next day. I spent nearly two hours with him and placed the whole state of the case before him. He wished me to draw up a statement for the G. M. of the Masonic Affairs in Canada. I did so. I do not think I omitted any argument or position,—it was acknowledged,—but tho' I begged that great haste might be used, nothing was done for several weeks. A meeting was at length summoned of a few selected to consider the matter. It was found the day did not suit some one,—so it was put off. After the consultation, nothing was resolved on.—The G. Registrar, who is very reasonable, declares that it is impossible to constitute the P. G. L. into a G. L. by any act of the G. L. of England tho' of course the recognition of it would be another question, etc."

Your Lordship cannot fail to see there was lukewarmness in some quarters at a time when Canada was looking with excessive anxiety for some kind of action at home; so much so that the regular communication of the P. G. L. had been put off for a month to afford time, and enable G. L. to take up the business at its own meeting at the beginning of June. You will also, I think, agree that a very high officer did not absolutely discourage "recognition." We were well aware here, that G. L. could not constitute us a G. L. and every memorial has asked for "recognition" accordingly,—and we have endeavoured throughout to make our independent formation as agreeable and affectionate towards the mother country as we could do, under the trying circumstances involved in the course we were compelled to adopt. To the last we turned to the mother G. L. with a yearning affection—clung to her Constitutions—elected her chief brother to preside over us—and begged her to consider that we had fought her battles, and retained our allegiance, in spite of neglect, carelessness, and silence, until self-respect would allow of no further adherence as dependents, and we had been taunted and ridiculed for what was called our slavish servility. But G. L. never manfully grappled with the question at issue,—has not up to this moment. She never defined the law of the matter,—never gave instruction, or encouragement,—never attempted to inflict punishment on the lodges and brethren, who had unceremoniously severed their connexion with her,—never denounced them,—but left us here to fight and disagree—to break friendships,—to sever Masonic connexions of long standing,—in short to do what G. L. up to this moment has not had the moral courage or pluck to do. And for what end? To preserve a tradition, founded upon old memories and reminiscences, which a large proportion

of brethren, being native Canadians, never had any particular reason to treasure up in their hearts. G. L. would lose through the pocket—the brethren here were likely to suffer in spirit, heart and affection. I could dilate upon this topic; but must again refer to the paragraph of your Lordship's letter, which is now under notice. I must do your Lordship justice. You did denounce the Independent G. L. as "rebellious," altho' G. L. has never yet enunciated a dignified opinion at all. But why did you call that body "rebellious"?—Because—it had thrown off "its allegiance to the G. L. of England, and that without returning the warrants it held." Your Lordship tells me that you recommended no course of action then—you give no opinion now. May I ask why you did not do so, or cause G. L. to act, instead of placing the brethren in a false position here, and compelling them to assume the initiative?—More than two years have elapsed since the formation of the Independent G. L. of Canada, and the then loyal brethren cannot point to one single letter of decided advice or instruction at this moment, as to the course they were to adopt towards that body. Not one single charter has ever been demanded,—not one single seceding brother has been suspended from Masonic privileges,—not one atom of Masonic law has been brought to bear, and even your Lordship's term of "rebellious," if we are to believe the only printed periodical that comes regularly to this province, viz.: The F. M. Magazine, published in London,—was not suffered to be uttered by you in G. L. without a sneer!

Your Lordship states that you have felt astonishment not unmingled with indignation, at the course pursued by the late P. G. M. of Upper Canada, in demanding the warrants of the lodges in your name. Will you be pleased to state what he ought to have done?—I was by Sir Allan MacNab's side, and can bear witness to his anxiety to act rightly. I am of course open to conviction, and we are all liable to error, but I believe I should have followed the same course, and so I told Sir Allan.—Your Lordship says, that you see a wide distinction between the breaking up of a lodge, and the surrender of its warrant by the free-will of the brethren composing it, and the subsequent formation of new lodges under another authority—and the formation of an independent and antagonistic jurisdiction, who are still the holders of the warrants of that G. L., whose authority they are determined to subvert, etc. My Lord and M. W. Brother, the lodges could not first be broken up, and the warrants surrendered, or a G. L. could not have been constituted, for it is lodges, not brethren, who form the component parts of a G. L. Your Lordship likewise says that the P. G. M. not only assumed a power as your representative, which you had no authority to exercise yourself, but acted in direct opposition to the Constitutions—what do the Constitutions say?—art: Private Lodges—Sect. 27.

"If a lodge be dissolved, the Warrant shall be delivered up to the G. Master," etc.

Sect. 30:—

"If all the Members of a Lodge withdraw, the Warrant becomes extinct."

I would therefore ask your Lordship, who was the proper officer to require the surrender of the warrants of the lodges, upon their formally declaring that they withdrew from under the jurisdiction of England, or, in other words, dissolved themselves, as far as their charters were concerned, and received in lieu thereof dispensations from their own local head? Surely, the P. G. M. was bound to call for them, for the purpose of complying with the Constitutions, and restoring them to you, the G. M. Sir Allan MacNab, in common with the brethren at large, could only understand by your Lordship's address to the G. L. of England, that after a declaration of independence, the retention of your warrants specially constituted an act of rebellion,—and it was with direct allusion to your Lordship's own words, that the P. G. M. addressed the meeting as he did. Upon referring to the P. G. L. proceedings, you will observe, that in the concluding address praying for recognition, the surrender of those charters is specially mentioned, and their return asked for, that they might be cherished as mementoes of the original source from whence

we derived our Masonic existence, and which we regarded with warm affection, altho' we felt that self-government, from various causes, was imperative. The P. G. M. used no compulsion; but he had to exercise his discretion, and, in the absence of any advice or directions from the fountain head, altho' the contemplated movement was known in London, the course he pursued was certainly the most straightforward one, and, under the circumstances, more in accordance with the Constitutions, as quoted above, than any other method would have been,—and I know that no brother felt more acutely the painful position in which we were all placed than Sir Allan MacNab. My Lord, it seems a "paradox"—that the "Independent G. L." should be denounced for withholding the English Warrants, and the "Antient G. L. of C." for surrendering them.

Paragraph 5, of your Lordship's communication, bears reference to Quebec, and the appointment of my successor, and I have of course nothing further to say, than again to express my sense of the kind courtesy evinced by you, when accepting my resignation of my high and honorable offices. I will only remind your Lordship that, altho' you feel bound to appoint another P. G. M. without loss of time for that District, the nomination of a P. G. Superintendent for Canada West has been urged upon you time after time without success. The English lodges are certainly the same in number as when I was appointed; but brethren are wavering, and have been so for some time—passing events have greatly unsettled them. There is a Scotch, and also an Irish lodge at Quebec now, and the latter was organized by English Masons for the open and express purpose of being free from English rule, and at this time many brethren are subscribing members of all three portions of the empire, and are therefore tolerably independent when they choose. Quebec and Montreal are jealous of each other, and both are so of Upper Canada. Your Lordship will not probably, under such circumstances, be disposed to place implicit trust in any deep rooted affection for English Masonic rule. I think, as I once before stated to you, that it is now a question of time only.

I will now turn to paragraph 6, of your letter. Your Lordship abstains from offering any opinion, whether any, or what circumstances can absolve Masons from their moral obligation, and justify them in separating from their mother G. L. I assure you that the length of time suffered to elapse here before the present decided step was adopted, and the patience shown under neglect and apparent indifference, as detailed in the memorials from Upper Canada, have been the result of extensive sensitiveness on that very point,—coupled with ancient affection. While care has been taken to point out the many causes of dissatisfaction, recognition of future independent government has been studiously asked for, and has formed the steady prayer, and it was not until the brethren found that neither G. M. nor G. L. appeared disposed to take up this prayer openly and definitely, that their respectful memorials were not read in G. L.,—that month after month glided by, and the important question at issue continued to be delayed, or, if brought forward in G. L., only resulted in debates and proceedings quite disgraceful to such a body as the G. L. of England,—that they began to and at last did make up their minds, that there was a limit to even their moral obligation as Masons,—that further petitioning would be servility, and that they were better able, and had a clear right to govern themselves, and fair warning was sent home of the course they would in self respect undoubtedly pursue. That brethren in England, however much they, like us, might regret separation, did not deem independent government a violation of Masonic moral obligation, may be gleaned from the proceedings of G. L. itself, and the fact that one plain notice of motion for recognition was given by Brother The Earl of Carnarvon, in whom your Lordship has confidence, and who, when visiting a lodge at Stonehouse, in a speech which, the reporter says, was greeted with rounds of applause and listened to with earnest attention, expressed himself thus emphatically in relation to Canada. Alluding to the concessions announced, he added:

"He could not disguise that these concessions came tardily, that the feeling in Canada in favor of independence had grown very strong, and that it was more than doubtful if their Colonial supremacy could now be preserved. He was afraid that in this matter they had gone too near that fatal rock 'too late,' which had shipwrecked so many empires, dynasties and governments."

His Lordship, unhappily, had divined the truth!

You, M. W. G. M., declare that recognition of either of the bodies, which have recently assumed the power of erecting themselves into a G. L., is impossible, and that even were it accorded, it would lead only to increased confusion. No brethren lament more sincerely the state of Masonry in this province than those residing there, who have been all along the real sufferers, and they have shown this by their actions and their urgent appeals to England to remedy it. I believe I echo their sentiments by repudiating the justice of any attempt to fasten the blame upon them. The documents they have drawn up show, in truthful language, who were the originators of the confusion, and I would ask your Lordship certain plain questions: Why has not the course adopted by the G. L. of Ireland been solemnly protested against, and why, when that sovereign body upheld and encouraged, by recognition, those English lodges which first withdrew from allegiance to you, did you consider on the same terms of intimacy as before, when you could not be blind to the serious importance of the proceedings of Ireland, and must have been conscious that half a victory was thereby gained by those whom your Lordship simply styled "rebellious"? It is asserted that the G. L. of Ireland did seek information from England; but, like other correspondents, it met with no notice, and therefore acted as it thought best. Whether this be true or not, the recognition by a part of the empire, and the mutual appointment of representatives by that portion and the seceding body, must have had a damaging effect on the permanent continuation of your Masonic supremacy here. Yet, I believe the G. L. of England has not ventured any objection or remonstrance. Again, permit me to ask, why was the first body of the seceders here so indulgently let off,—while the late P. G. L. of Canada West, after using every exertion to preserve its connexion with England intact—only succumbing to an imperious necessity—and to the last moment evincing an untiring anxiety to carry out its separate and independent organization in such a manner as to show, in all future times, that it was a Child of the Old Country,—is severely reproached, and taxed with all manner of wickedness? There must be some hidden reason for such manifest injustice. My conscientious impression is, that under all the circumstances, and taking into consideration all the difficulties, and the causes for complaint, which your Lordship confesses were not unfounded, recognition might and ought to have been conceded. The only true course for the two separate Independent G. Lodges now to adopt, is to unite closely, and trust that no harassing impediments may be thrown in their path, so as to prevent their working harmoniously and resolutely for the good of our Order. My Lord, the chief Masonic connexion that this province must cultivate is with our neighbors in the United States, because with them our intercourse is constant, and it is an ominous fact, that the G. L. of nearly every State has already acknowledged the independent organization, or is prepared to do so. In affairs of state, Canada is virtually independent, for no British statesman would attempt to interfere with her local legislation. In church affairs she is the same, for the right to elect Bishops of the Established Church of England and Ireland is accorded. Why not, then, the same thing as regards Masonry? I think the propriety of it is more obvious in the latter case, because in the two first named, the Sovereign is the undoubted and sole Head: but the G. L. of England only holds a divided authority in the colonies, in conjunction with Scotland and Ireland, and she could not complain, if every lodge working under her warrant, chose to return it, and determine to hold under one of the others. At least she has not objected, when such instances have taken place.

Finally—as regards Paragraph 7. of your Lordship's letter. Should the time shortly arrive, when one United Sovereign G. L. of Canada is established,

and to accomplish that end, the brethren will, I hope strenuously exert themselves, I shall ever be at your Lordship's disposal, as your Representative to look after English interests if honored by the office, and consider myself, as a Past P. G. M. of your appointing, always at your service, and I shall never forget the kindness you have extended to me. I am sure your Lordship gives utterance to your own true and honorable feelings, when you say that you feel the deepest concern. But in justice to the brethren (myself included) I must protest against that concern being aggravated by "attempts" on our part to shift the blame to the G. L. of England. Most assuredly the proofs adduced from hence must carry conviction, that our charges are just ones, and it is ungenerous, at this the eleventh hour, to endeavour to make us the aggressors, when there has not been the slightest hint of this before, and we are censured for not being satisfied with ample "concessions." There would be no need of concessions if we had only attempted to show, and had failed to prove that the conduct of the G. L. of England had driven us to the present extreme course. My Lord, altho' separation has, as you write, taken place subsequently to what you call the remedy of all reasonable complaints, you had previous plain warning that the time was gone by when moderate concessions would have been satisfactory—valuable time had been frittered away and could not be recalled,—patience and hope had become exhausted,—and you could not have been surprised at your proposals not being deemed a remedy for restoring to its normal state the Craft in Canada. Your Lordship says, that you know that many of the delays complained of by lodges, originated from the neglect of Provincial officers. I know nothing of this myself,—but it is indignantly and positively contradicted. This is another new charge, made at a late hour, and the Provincial officers justly complain at its having been held back. The G. Secretary's office, they say, is the Augean stable that required cleansing, and that its waste paper basket could for years have told tales. My Lord, I was conversing lately with a brother not long from London, and who says he is or was a member of a Red Apron lodge, —an old friend of his, and an attendant at G. L. designated its proceedings for some time past as a solemn farce, and London Freemasonry—as a peculiar system of eating and drinking, veiled with a table cloth, and illustrated by knives and forks!—I dare say that I am not the only one to whom this has been stated, and whether correct or not, the impression left must be injurious.

The deductions your Lordship draws from the election of Sir Allan MacNab are hardly generous or correct. Altho' he seldom attended to the duties of his office, and was not possessed of much Masonic knowledge, as he will readily acknowledge, yet he was not the less personally popular, and had excuses to offer, which many a P. G. M. in England had not, viz: very many and urgent public affairs to keep him continually busy, and for some time past very indifferent health, and he had appointed a Deputy who never neglected his duty. It was the principle, not the man, the brethren objected to. If your Lordship will refer to the accompanying memorial, you will at once see, that the main object of the insertion of Sir Allan's name was not to speak prejudicially of him, but to defend the Deputy, Brother Ridout, from your own remarks of his having exercised undue authority in carrying on the affairs of his district. When it was finally resolved that nothing but entire independence would allay the excitement here, the P. G. L. determined to make choice of Sir Allan MacNab for the following reasons. First—They knew that he was on the point of leaving this province for England, never probably to return, and as he was much respected and personally regarded, the brethren neither could nor would take their farewell of him by making their last formal act a personal slight. Secondly—His tenure of office was only to last for a broken period, when another election would take place. And thirdly—The Ancient G. L. was anxious to show all the respect it could to your Lordship and the G. L. of England, and by adopting your nominee for first G. M., as well as your constitution for its law, to make the change not so much a rending asunder of a close connection, as a transition from one description of government to another, and had your Lordship been pres-

ent, when all this was done, you would have heard warm expressions of regard and anxious prayers that the G. L. of England would meet us in the same spirit, and understand the fraternal feelings by which we were guided. The brethren did not certainly anticipate that their course of conduct would be tortured, and they themselves taunted with inconsistency, and other worse motives. It was intended that Sir Allan should himself, on his arrival in London, impart to you full information, and make known the wishes of the Craft here, and the warrants and other documents were to have been forwarded to him; but much to his own and our regret, his departure was delayed by unforeseen events, and it was not deemed advisable to defer their despatch; but I hope that your Lordship and he have met, or will do so, and it would be satisfactory if Sir Allan had an opportunity of perusing this letter, as he may incur your censure without really deserving it, or thoroughly comprehending the nature of your Lordship's expressed displeasure. For my own part, my Lord, I can only repeat what I said in my former communication, dated the 9th November last, viz: That I had no hesitation, when called upon to do so, about installing Sir Allan, and that under all the circumstances, I really deemed myself (as I stated to the brethren) acting more as the Deputy of the G. M. of England than otherwise.

I think I have now noticed the prominent points of your communication, and I have taken upon myself to do this, because your Lordship commended them to my earnest consideration, and that of my brethren, to whom I shall submit your letter and this reply, and I imagine that you intended to invite the fullest correspondence.

I told you in a former paragraph, that I hoped to prove that dissatisfaction here had been occasioned by parties in London, and connected with the G. L. itself. I propose now to do this by way of conclusion, and trust that your Lordship will not feel annoyed at me, if I place, as I conceive it to be my bounden duty, offensive expressions before your eyes. Your Lordship probably may not see the "London F. M. Monthly Magazine," published by Brother Warren, a prominent attendant upon G. L. meetings, altho' it has been lately formally authorized by you to publish G. L. proceedings; but it has a large circulation here, and is greedily perused, as the scanty official reports emanate from the G. Secretary at very uncertain times. We would have known very little of what was occurring at headquarters, had it not been for the Magazine. I will not refer back beyond the December number for 1855, and I commence there, because it heralds the formation of the Independent G. L. under Brother Wilson. There is an editorial, entitled, "Severance of the Canadian Lodges from the G. L. of England." The article is too long to insert at length; but your Lordship can doubtless procure it. It commences by saying, "So important do we consider the step which has been taken, and we consider justly, by our brethren in Canada, etc."

And concludes as follows:

"Not get an answer from the G. Secretary's office, quotha! Bah! as well get the G. M. to attend upon any public Masonic occasion, except, indeed, the nomination to office of some Whig protege is mooted—then indeed he is punctual. The presence of our excellent Brother Dobie, with his sound practical head and talents for business, has been the shield of Ajax over and over again, behind which the incapables, Lord Zetland, Brother White & Co. have been glad to cower. Their dullness it is which has lost us Canada, and for which the West Indies is already threatening severance—let the system go on, and the development of Masonry will shortly be reduced to two individuals, the placeman and the toady: whilst the G. L. will in all probability be removed to Newmarket, the only place whence no plea operates to withhold our G. M."

I pass to the April number for 1856, and refer you to the leading editorial, headed "Our Duty,"—a very lengthy one and devoted to encouragement of Independence, and condemnation of your Lordship and the G. L. I quote one sentence.—

"Are we so stultified in our toadyism that nothing but rank in our Grand

Masters will serve our turn. Do we love the Head of Gold so much that we ignore altogether the tottering incapacity of the Feet of Clay?—If personal influence in society is needed for the benefit of the Craft, is it now so scant of noblemen, that we are obliged, for the say of the thing, to put up year after year, with the present Grand Master, who, these very evils greatly prove as it is notorious also, never exerts himself for the Craft at all."

I pass on to the May number for 1856, and find in a leader, headed "Toadyism," and calculated to bring into contempt the English Craft at large, the following words:

"Let 'palmam qui meruit ferat' be the practice, as it is the principle of the Craft. We should then hear no more of large lodges of scientific men, who meet to eat and drink, yet never devote an extra day to give in public the lucubrations of their studious hours, as if hospitality were the only Masonic virtue,—of Provincial Grand Masters never visiting their Lodges,—of cliques in the latter,—of Colonies alienating themselves from our banner on account of G. Secretary's discourtesy, of G. Master's inattention,—of the latter's fondness for quadrupeds absorbing his interest in Masonic bipeds;—in a word, of all those anomalous disorders, which render the Craft at present a by-word to the world for convivial antiquarianism, instead of the synonym for intellect and honour."

I pass to the June No. for 1856, and there appears an editorial, entitled, "Masonic Reform," as follows:

"We had hoped, indeed, that the sullen endurance which ill concealed the ever and anon out-spoken dissatisfaction at his tenacity of office, would have induced Lord Zetland to have relinquished a charge over which he is evidently incompetent to fill," etc

Examine the October, November, and December Nos. for 1856—read the reports of the proceedings of G. L., and the accounts in detail of the disturbances and uproar that occurred, and your Lordship will agree with what is there said:—"Here followed a scene such as has rarely, if ever, been witnessed within the solemn and ceremonial precincts of the Supreme G. L. of England." I will only mention, as a corollary, that W. Brother Warren, the publisher, appears to have taken a leading part therein, and was consequently an eye-witness. Your Lordship ignored the G. L. proceedings of the 1st October, 1856, altho' of vast importance to Canada, and no official record exists. Therefore I would make special reference to page 789 of the November No. for 1856, for there your Lordship will find a memorable speech made by the Earl of Carnarvon on that occasion, in which he demonstrated to G. L. that your proposals to Canada could not be satisfactory. In fact, my Lord, I could refer you to every No. of the Magazine, for some article calculated to give rise to disgust, and I assure you that the sayings and doings at home, there recorded, have had their influence in convincing the Craft here, that it should govern itself, and is better able to do so. I could comment on the vacillating conduct of the G. L. as respects the "Mark Degree," and how little it cared for the proper standing of English Masons, who are debarred from entering foreign chapters, unless first obligated and "healed" as it is termed—a degradation surely. But I should wear out your Lordship's patience, as I am tired myself. I will only add, that the F. M. Magazine in May, 1857, was authorized by you to publish proceedings, and ever since there seems to have been a kind of Masonic millenium! Banquets and speeches have been unceasing, and after all the contumely poured upon your Lordship's devoted head, we read—that at a festival held in Oxfordshire under the auspices of the Apollo Lodge, at which you met nearly all of the G. L. malcontents, the Chairman declared—

"That the Craft owed you a deep debt of gratitude for having, during your long and benignant sway, promoted the interests of Freemasonry far beyond any Grand Master that ever sat upon the Throne"

My Lord, the brethren here did not feel any less respect for you in consequence of the offensive articles I have quoted, but such a sudden change as the last sentiment betrays (in the United States it would have been quaintly

termed—"Jumping Jim Crow.") and the general revolutionary tone of the organ of English Freemasonry, might well set them at work to consider, whether they were wise to remain under the control of a sovereign body, which in one month lavishes contempt upon, and in the next lauds above all his predecessors, their Chief Ruler.

I beg your Lordship will receive this long communication with a kind spirit. You will understand us better, by getting plain truth, and you have our most fraternal and respectful regards. Once more, I thank you warmly for your kindness and courtesy to me, and hoping that you and yours may long be spared to each other, for much happiness with restored health,—

I have the honor to be,

My Lord and M. W. G. Master,

Very respectfully and fraternally yours,

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON,

Past P. G. M., etc.

To The Right Honorable The Earl of Zetland,

M. W. G. Master, etc., etc., etc.

Postscript—3rd February.

My Lord, I have just received a Supplementary No. of the London F. M. Magazine for December, 1857, in which is graphically described another of those extraordinary debates, which appear to be the rule, not the exception, in conducting the business of the G. L. of England. His R. H., The Prince of Prussia, narrowly escaped being an eye-witness of what seems to have occurred, and hearing the acting J. G. W. (Brother Beadon) express his hope that the G. L. would not be made a bear garden! The memorial or address from the "Antient G. L. of Canada" is reported to have been read, and entered on the minutes as read, which is a change from the fate of other documents sent from this country, altho' no action was taken by the G. L. It is not for the purpose of asking your Lordship's attention to the foregoing; but to request you will refer to page 1066 of that Supplementary No., and peruse a letter signed "M. Furnell, P. G. M. of North Munster," that I have made this addition to my already lengthy letter. I will take the liberty of placing an extract on this sheet, premising that the entire letter is devoted to the explanation of the course pursued by the G. L. of Ireland, and her reasons for recognizing the "Independent G. L. of Canada." Brother Furnell writes as follows:

"Laying aside all feelings of disappointment or pique, the G. L. of Ireland approached the discussion of the question with a very calm, dignified and unprejudicial spirit. Its first step was to communicate with the G. L. of England and Scotland, asking what decisions had been given upon the subject. After waiting for a reply until it could not, in common courtesy, longer delay its answer to the Canadian declaration, the G. L. of Ireland was obliged to set about making up its mind on the matter, without knowing how the G. L.'s of England and Scotland had acted, or would act. We had sought the aid of their opinions, but had never deemed ourselves incompetent to draw our own conclusions,—a difficult task, perhaps; but we did not shrink from it."

After pointing to the formation in 1717 of the G. L. of England as one precedent—and herself, and other G. L.'s as all having been established by the suffrages of the very bodies they were to rule, Brother Furnell proceeds to say:

"We also could not but feel that the Canadian lodges ought best to know their own wants and their own resources; and that if the moment had arrived when they had attained strength and maturity to support themselves, it was an idle and childish attempt to keep them in a state of pupilage and dependence." Again:—

"We therefore resolved to accede to the proposition of our brethren,—because it was both reasonable, and, as we deemed, consistent with usage, so far as usage existed to guide us."

And lastly:—

"The measure was not taken by the G. L. of Ireland without the cordial assent of its G. M., the Duke of Leinster, who had carefully considered the question before it was submitted to the G. L. by his deputy G. M., and fully concurred in the decision."

My Lord, I have added this postscript because, at page 10, I have called your attention to Ireland. The prompt action of the G. L. there, as shown above, contrasts forcibly with the supineness of England, and the circumlocution evinced by the latter throughout.

T. D. HARINGTON.

This letter was a masterpiece of argument. It was a reviewal which should have carried with it the conviction, beyond doubt, of the absolute rights of the Canadian Craft.

The correspondence of the M. W. the Grand Master of England, with R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington was so important that the latter felt that the opinion of the highest authority in England on the matter of Craft independence in Canada should be made known to the fraternity at large, and not reserved alone for the printed proceedings of Grand bodies, where it would be buried out of sight. The R. W. Brother, therefore, circulated this letter to the Craft:

To the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada:

My Brethren,

I have received a communication from the M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, which he recommends for my and your consideration, and to which I have deemed it a duty to reply.

With a view of disseminating throughout the province Lord Zetland's ideas upon the important question of Masonic independence therein,—of pointing out where and in what way, in my opinion, we are neither fairly nor justly treated,—and also of endeavouring to bring about, what we must all wish for, a firmly cemented union of the fraternity under one Grand Lodge of Canada, I have taken upon myself thus to circulate amongst you His Lordship's letter and my reply.

I trust that you will not look upon this as a presumption on my part; but believe that I am actuated by a most earnest desire to have all existing differences of opinion and causes of antagonism removed and consigned to their proper oblivion. To many of you I am personally known.

We must if our Order is to thrive here, form one united body. It is an undeniable truth, that there is a certain amount of any thing but brotherly feeling now agitating us, and unless we are very careful, and do not, with all our hearts, study and strive to "bear and forbear," the spark will burst into a flame. I do hope that we may all labour together,—remembering the rich and varied lessons inculcated by our institution, and especially the principal step of our Masonic ladder—charity!

I remain, your faithful Brother,

T. DOUGLAS HARINGTON

Toronto, 21st February 1858

The reply to the letter of Bro Harington, dated 1st February, 1858, was brief and non committal. The mature deliberation does not seem to have extended beyond a perusal of an article on the constitution. The letter read:

Freemasons' Hall (London),  
12th March, 1858

R. W. Grand Brother

I am commanded by the M. W. Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 1st February, and to inform you, that His Lordship having given the whole subject his mature deliberation,

does not observe any grounds or any new circumstance alleged, which induce him to alter his expressed opinion.

I am to inform you that the view you appear to take of the surrender of warrants is not, in his Lordship's opinion, borne out by the Book of Constitutions—See Art. 29, Page 65—Ed. 1855.

In reference to your quotations from the Freemasons' Magazine, I am to state that that publication appears to be held in much higher estimation in the colonies than it has been here. That it possesses no authority beyond the permission to publish (on the responsibility of its editor for accuracy) an account of the proceedings of Grand Lodge.

I have the honor to be,

R. W. Sir and Brother,

Yours fraternally

WM. GRAY CLARKE, G. S.

T. Douglas Harington, Esq., etc., etc., etc.,

Toronto, Canada.

A couple of weeks had scarcely elapsed when R. W. Bro. Harington was before the fraternity in Canada with a third letter, in which he referred to his communications from England, and their unsatisfactory character. He was anxious that the Craft should be fully informed, so that the representatives of the two Grand Lodges might be able to freely express themselves when the hour for decision arrived. He alluded to the fact that the rulers of both sections of the Craft were desirous for union, and, knowing this, he had done all that he could, even to the preparation of the ceremony when the result would be accomplished. Bro. Harington wrote:

Toronto, 21st April, 1858.

#### TO THE ANTIENT AND HONORABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA.

My Brethren,

Three is a true Masonic number, and I venture therefore, for a third time, to address you and submit for consideration another pamphlet having reference to the union of the Craft throughout Canada. It is an old homely saying that the third time is never like the rest, and our cheerful brother, Rory O'More! declares, that there's luck in odd numbers. I designate him a brother—first, because of his evident warm and cordial spirit, and secondly, because he was an ardent admirer of that excellent portion of creation formed, a poet Freemason writes, after nature had tried her prentice hand on man.

You will perceive that I have again written to the M. W. Grand Master of England in reply to a very brief and unsatisfactory communication received from the Grand Secretary, who appears determined not to understand Canada, and I hope that what I have said will meet with the same approval as, I am happy to be told, my first letter did. I take the liberty, and can only plead my anxiety as a Freemason for so doing, of circulating also certain Articles of Agreement, which I think are calculated to bring about our union, and enable us to form but one community of Freemasons in and throughout this province. I do not seek to bind you down, my brethren, to my ideas; but submit them, after having thoroughly and anxiously reflected upon the subject, in order that you may have something tangible before your eyes, and calmly, considerately, but speedily discuss, and improve upon them, so that we may all agree in the end. My suggestions of course are simply those of an individual, and such as they are I hope they will be canvassed and deliberated upon by the Craft at large.

Pray lose no time, therefore, in doing this, and let each lodge be prepared to express its opinions in the Grand Lodge under whose banner it at present ranges. All that is otherwise needful is to keep in continual remembrance

the first grand principle of Freemasonry—Brotherly Love!—and to reflect that without union our ancient and honorable order must be paralysed in this important province; whereas union will enable us at once to assume our proper position amongst the other Masonic nations of the earth. No amount of extraneous official impediments can withstand our united pressure, and our mother Grand Lodges on the other side of the Atlantic will eventually acknowledge, that, altho' we are too old to be kept in leading strings, our ancient attachment, which must be ever due to them, has not been blotted out, and mutual interchanges of good will result, to the contentment of all parties concerned, and the prosperity of Freemasonry!

I have been favored with letters from various brethren, including M. W. Brother Wilson, G. M., and R. W. Brother Ridout, D. G. M., expressive of a feverish desire, I may call it, for union, and I need only refer, for corroborative testimony to the prevalence of this true Masonic feeling, to the proceedings of the 13th instant in this city, when I think, the greatest number of brethren assembled together in Canada, at one time and under one roof, met to assist in the dedication of the noble hall set apart for Masonic purposes. Representatives of lodges hailing from various Grand bodies cordially united on that auspicious occasion in giving vent to their brotherly feelings, and no one then present, and afterwards partakers of the hospitality of St. Andrew's lodge, can well forget the forcible words that fell from the lips of its Worshipful Master, Brother Cumberland, and the Right Worshipful Brother Allen, or the cheers that welcomed and ratified the Masonic language of each. I think that most kindly gathering contributed largely to future unanimity, and I only regret that it was not a meeting of the entire Craft. However, such an assemblage will take place I doubt not. We have only to resolve to bear and forbear—give and take, and let bygones be bygones, and in sanguine anticipation, I submit a short programme of a ceremony for the incorporation and consolidation of the fraternity under one Grand Lodge of Canada, and may the cup of brotherly love which I have there introduced, be soon on its passage round, and may the G. A. O. T. U. spare us all to assist in draining it!

I remain, Brethren, yours fraternally.

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON.

Past P. G. M., etc

#### IN THE NAME OF T. G. A. O. T. U.

—, for themselves, and on behalf of "THE GRAND LODGE OF ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS OF CANADA," being thereto constituted and empowered, of the one part,

#### AND

—, for themselves, and on behalf of "THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA," of the same fraternity, being thereto constituted and empowered, on the other part:

#### HAVE AGREED AS FOLLOWS.

1. There shall be, from and after the next ensuing a full perfect and perpetual Union of and between the Grand Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons of Canada above described, so as that in all times hereafter they shall form and constitute one community to be represented in One Grand Lodge, to be solemnly formed, constituted and held on the said next ensuing, and from thenceforward for ever.

2. There shall be the most perfect unity of obligation, discipline, and working of lodges and brethren, so that but one pure and unsullied system according to the genuine landmarks, laws and traditions of the Craft, shall be maintained, upheld and practised throughout Canada, from and after the day of the said union, till time shall be no more.

3. All proceedings of the Grand Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons above described, shall, on the day of the said union, be declared valid, and be respectively ratified and confirmed.

4. On the day of the said union, the Grand Lodges above described shall be solemnly proclaimed and declared to be incorporated, and consolidated into one community, by the style and title of "The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,"—and, to prevent delay, the Senior Grand Master present shall, in the first place, be obligated, and shall nominate Grand officers pro tempore, that the said incorporated Grand Lodge may be formed, and the incorporated Grand Lodge shall be opened forthwith in ample form, under the above style and title. The members shall then proceed to the election of a Grand Master and Grand officers for the ensuing year,—to wit:

Deputy Grand Master;  
G. S. Warden;  
G. J. Warden;  
G. Chaplain;  
G. Treasurer;  
G. Registrar;

and

G. Secretary, or Joint G. Secretaries;

and also a

G. Tyler.

And the Grand Master elect shall then nominate the remaining Grand officers,—to wit:

G. S. Deacon;  
G. J. Deacon;  
G. Supt. of Works;  
G. Director of Ceremonies;  
Asst. do.;  
Asst. G. Secretary;  
G. Sword Bearer;  
G. Organist;  
G. Pursuivant;

and

———— Grand Stewards.

5. The incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada" shall be composed of a just and perfect representation of the whole Masonic fraternity of Canada, to be defined by the Constitutions of the said incorporated Grand Lodge.

6. All Grand officers and Past Grand officers belonging to the said respective Grand Lodges above described on the day of the said union, shall retain and hold their rank and privileges in the incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," as Past Grand officers. Their precedence shall be decided by subsequent mutual agreement, and shall be duly registered; and this shall be the order of precedence in all time to come. The Provincial and Past Provincial Grand officers of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Montreal and William Henry, and of Quebec and Three-Rivers, shall be duly notified of the said union, and shall have the same right of rank and order of precedence, provided they declare allegiance to the said incorporated Grand Lodge within \_\_\_\_\_ after receiving such notice; but after the expiration of the said \_\_\_\_\_, the said Provincial Grand Lodges shall not be recognized as lawful and constitutional in Canada.

7. The representatives of the several lodges shall sit in the incorporated Grand Lodge, under their respective banners, according to seniority, which shall be determined by the dates of their original charters. Each lodge shall be re-numbered and registered in the books of the incorporated Grand Lodge, and this shall for ever be the order and rank of the lodges.

All existing lodges in Canada, which do not, after having received due notice of the union aforesaid, cause themselves to be registered as aforesaid, but which shall subsequently become enrolled, shall take rank after all the others, notwithstanding the dates of their respective original charters. And after the expiration of \_\_\_\_\_ from the day of the said union, no lodges assembling in Canada under charters emanating from any authority other than that of the incorporated "Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada," shall be recognized as lawful and constitutional.

8. The seal and form of charter of lodges of the incorporated Grand Lodge shall be the seal and form of charter now in use by the Grand Lodge of the first part to these articles, and known as "The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada."

9. The incorporated Grand Lodge being constituted, the first proceeding, after solemn prayer, shall be to read and proclaim the Act of Union, as previously executed and sealed with the seal aforesaid; after which the same shall be solemnly accepted by the fraternity, and deposited in the archives of the incorporated Grand Lodge.

10. The Grand Master and Grand Officers elect, etc., shall, on the day of union, be solemnly installed and invested.

11. The property of the said Grand Lodges above described shall constitute one common fund, by which the blessed effects of Masonic benevolence may be the more extensively secured.

12. A revision shall be made, without delay, of the rules and regulations now established and in force in the Grand Lodges above described, and a code of laws for the holding of the incorporated Grand Lodge, and generally for the whole conduct of the Craft, shall be forthwith prepared, and a new Book of Constitutions be composed and printed under the superintendence of the Grand Officers, and with the sanction of the Grand Lodge

Done at \_\_\_\_\_, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A.D. \_\_\_\_\_,  
and A.L. \_\_\_\_\_

(Signatures of the First Part )  
( Do of the Second Part.)

Ratified and confirmed in Grand Lodge this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_,  
A.D. \_\_\_\_\_ and A.L. \_\_\_\_\_, and the Seal of the  
Incorporated Grand Lodge affixed.

\_\_\_\_\_ G. M.  
\_\_\_\_\_ G. Secy

#### PROPOSED PROGRAMME OF CEREMONY OF UNION AND INCORPORATION OF THE GRAND LODGES OF CANADA

The two Grand Lodges shall be opened in adjoining rooms, and shall form processions and enter the hall at the same time. The lodges being pre-

viously seated therein, so that the fraternity are completely intermingled. The processions to advance to the throne, and open and face each other. Music playing a march for the occasion. The two Grand Masters then proceed up the centre, followed by all in reversed order. The two Grand Masters to seat themselves in chairs on each side of the throne, and the other brethren to take their respective places on each side also.

---

Prayer, by one of the Grand Chaplains.

---

The Act of Union to be read by the Director of Ceremonies.

---

Proclamation, by the other Grand Chaplain, who shall say:

"Hear Ye!—This is the Act of Union in confirmation of Articles solemnly concluded between the Grand Lodges of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada; by which they are to be hereafter and for ever known and acknowledged by the Style and Title of 'The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.' How say you, Brothers, Representatives of the said Grand Lodges? Do you accept of, ratify and confirm the same?"

---

Answer.—"We do accept of, ratify and confirm the same."

---

G. Chaplain.—"May the Great Architect of the Universe make the union perpetual."

---

Answer.—"So mote it be!"

---

G. Dir. of Cers.—"Be it known to all men, that the Act of Union between the Grand Lodges of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada is solemnly signed, sealed, ratified and confirmed, and the said bodies are incorporated and consolidated into one, to be from henceforth known and acknowledged by the Style and Title of 'The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada,' and may The Great Architect of the Universe make their Union perpetual!"

---

Answer by all.—"Amen!"

---

One Grand Lodge to be now constituted, by the senior Grand Master being obligated, ascending the throne, and nominating Grand officers pro tempore,—and declaring the incorporated Grand Lodge to be open in Ample Form, under the above style and title.

---

Election of Grand Master and Grand officers, and nomination of non-elective ones by the Grand Master elect—and installation and investiture of the same,—with the usual Proclamations, Grand Honors, etc., by the Grand Director of Ceremonies.

---

Motions—Resolutions—and Notices of Motion.

---

Close the Grand Lodge in Ample Form, and with—

## SOLEMN PRAYER.

## BANQUET:

Commence it by passing round the Cup of Brotherly Love. The Grand Master to drink first:

"Peace,—Good-Will,—and Brotherly Love, all over the World!"

While the cup is passing, the brethren sing:

"Auld Lang Syne!"

Cheers—Nine times nine!

R. W. Bro. Harington never halted by the wayside in his communications with England. He knew that every step he made weakened the English position, and he again reviewed the Grand Secretary's epistle, criticising the opinions of the Grand Master in a caustic but well deserved manner. He wrote:

Toronto, 14th April, 1858.

Sir and V. W. Brother,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your very brief communication of the 12th ulto., written by command of the M. W. Grand Master, which I have circulated among the brethren for their information, and I am constrained to believe that its perusal will give rise to a feeling of deep regret or, it may be, to one of a stronger nature.

When the significance of the question at issue, and the events that have accumulated since its first introduction, are considered, it seems marvellous that this important Masonic province cannot now command more than a dozen lines, stating that the M. W. Grand Master will not change his mind, but leaving the Craft not one bit nearer to a knowledge of what the deliberate counsels and feelings of the G. Lodge of England are.

The M. W. Grand Master is pleased to declare, through you, that having given the whole subject his mature consideration, he does not observe any grounds or any new circumstances alleged in my letter of the 1st February, to induce him to alter his expressed opinion. I will leave my letter to speak for itself, simply referring to the contents of Br. Beach's communication, and the extracts from that of Br. Furnell, showing the recorded opinion of the Duke of Leinster, the M. W. Grand Master of Ireland, who had also carefully considered the question of the Canadian declaration.

The M. W. Grand Master, in the second place, states, through you, that, in his opinion, my view of the surrender of warrants is not borne out by the Book of Constitutions, and you merely refer me back to the clause upon which I relied and to which I invited his attention. I am quite content to be convinced that I am in error, and if the M. W. Grand Master will be so good as to refer to my letter, he will see that he was asked to declare what ought to have been done,—that is to say,—the Canadian Craft desired to have a clear definition of the constitutional and legal course in regard to the disposal of their warrants, etc. Simple opinions only leave matters where they were, and it should be remembered that Sir Allan MacNab was severely censured about the warrants, without any attempt to enlighten him as to how he should have acted. It is not an uncommon remark, that (as people say of Acts of Parliament) portions of the English Constitutions or Freemasonry are so vaguely expressed, that a coach and horses might be driven through them. I know from personal experience the difficulty of interpreting some clauses.

The M. W. Grand Master, in the third place, states, through you, that the Freemasons' Magazine appears to be held in higher estimation in the colonies than in London, and that it possesses no authority beyond its permission to publish. (On the responsibility of its editor for accuracy, and content of the proceedings of Grand Lodge

To this I reply, that if we are to be guided by the entire contents of the Magazine, it is held in high esteem by the Provinces in England, and is their mouth-piece certainly. Should the editor report inaccurately, there is, we must presume, some Grand Lodge officer whose duty it is to correct and call him to account, otherwise the Craft at a distance would be misled, and when the reports remain unchallenged, we are justified in deeming them to be true, and such is the case with every quotation or reference to which I took the liberty of drawing the attention of the M. W. Grand Master. Surely it is not intended that the Magazine is to be a one-sided affair, and, if not so, that its reports are to be repudiated at convenience. Surely it is an anomaly to permit a periodical that is said not to be thought well of to publish at all. It is incomprehensible, and certainly affords an additional argument in favor of the brethren in the colonies governing themselves, for they then can suffer only through their own acts, and with their eyes wide open.

In my former letter I endeavoured to convince the M. W. Grand Master by advancing facts more immediately connected with the general government of the Craft. I will now advert to one entirely relating to the great attribute of Freemasonry—Charity.—I mean pecuniary relief. I left this topic untouched, because I felt that the brethren would never wish it to be supposed that their independent movement could be seriously affected by money considerations, or originate from any feeling of (to speak plainly) stinginess. God forbid! But I introduce it now, on my own responsibility, in justice to the Craft here.

In the first place, then, we read with satisfaction of successful candidates for Masonic annuities in England, and we are glad that our unfortunate brethren are secured from poverty and distress. We read, also, of indigent brethren and widows of Freemasons being safely housed in a Masonic Asylum, and again we are rejoiced. We read, also, of orphan children of Freemasons being educated and provided for, and once again our hearts are gladdened.

Now, it must be borne in mind that the colonies help to swell the funds necessary to secure the above-named blessings; but what chance have they in any way of securing to a candidate, whose claims they might urge, a successful result? None. It would be absurd to propose a candidate, for our lodges are not represented in Grand Lodge at all.

In the second place—thousands of emigrants land on our shores, and it is no exaggeration to say, that hundreds among them are Freemasons. Many require help and encouragement. They get both: and I am glad of this opportunity, knowing, as I do, the warm hearts of my brethren from Quebec to the other extremity of Canada, to bear willing testimony to their noble and unstinted generosity.

But—there is no denying the fact, that we send no distress back to England, and consequently we are taxed two-fold. The Grand Lodge of Canada would like to emulate her sister of England in her charities, and devote her funds towards providing for her own annuitants, indigent brethren, and Masonic widows and orphan children.

I cannot help feeling that it is both hopeless and useless to write again. The time has passed for any further begging for recognition. Self-respect will not permit it.—The brethren cannot do so. There is a Masonic periodical published at Bath, England, called the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," which has a wide circulation we believe. I cannot resist quoting an extract from it, to which I would beg earnest attention, for my impression is, that it echoes the sentiments of the brethren here. On the 20th March last, the editor says:—[The underlining of certain words is my doing.]

"It is doubtless vexatious enough to the administration to find that the Canadian secession has been accomplished with the most complete and technical regularity; with much greater regard for Masonic jurisprudence than was evinced by the York seceders when they established the Grand Lodge of London.

"That the advisers of the M. W. Grand Master will not at present recommend the recognition of the Antient Grand Lodge of Canada is not unnatural.

though how such a step would violate Masonic Unity, when there is already a Masonic Trinity in Her Majesty's dominions, we are quite at a loss to conceive.

"That the Canadian Independence will ultimately be acknowledged, we have no doubt whatever, believing, as we do, that the Masons in London have no right to govern the Masons at Toronto a moment longer than the latter like to allow them to do so.

"No recognition will, however, take place till a Union has been effected between the two lodges at present acting in opposition to each other in Canada; and when that has been accomplished, the violation of Masonic Unity by independent English Lodges must be discouraged by a rigid refusal on the part of the Canadians to hold any intercourse whatever with them"

I request you will have the goodness to hand this letter to the M. W. Grand Master. His decision under all the circumstances is to be regretted. His treatment of a man of Sir Allan MacNab's position, when generally known, will probably create a smile. When Sir Allan took the decisive step he did, he virtually resigned his office of Provincial Grand Master, and removed himself, and it only required his formal declaration when in London to make his resignation official. For the M. W. Grand Master of England therefore to announce that he had removed Sir Allan from the Provincial Grand Mastership, when as Grand Masters they met upon an equal footing, would appear to have been intended to annoy and irritate. There is no doubt of one thing—I took quite as active a part in the movement as Sir Allan MacNab did, and therefore, instead of my resignation of a like office as his being accepted, as it has been, I ought also to have been removed. Policy alone, if no other reasons existed, should have dictated recognition after the action of a part of the Masonic Trinity of the Kingdom, as it is styled so felicitously in the above extract, and a golden opportunity has passed away. Canada will not neglect hers. Union will succeed temporary disintegration, and it remains for the future to develop the result.

I beg to remain, Sir and V. W. Brother,

T. DOUGLAS HARRINGTON,

Past P. G. M. and Past G. M., Canada, etc.

V. W. Brother Wm. Gray Clarke, Esq.,

Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.

## CHAPTER CXX.

### THE RENEWAL OF NEGOTIATIONS FOR UNION.—THE FORMAL CONFERENCES PRIOR TO THAT EVENT, AND THE DECISIONS ARRIVED AT.

Early in the spring of 1858 overtures were received from R. W. Bro. Thos. G. Ridout, in a letter to the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, for a renewal of the negotiations for union between the two bodies; and the suggested articles of union by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington were submitted on behalf of the said Ancient Grand Lodge for the consideration of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

The Grand Master thereupon summoned a meeting of the Grand officers, for the purpose of considering the subject, and the following are the minutes of its proceedings:

Minutes of a meeting of committee of officers of the Grand Lodge of Canada, specially convened by order of the M. W. the Grand Master, held at Hamilton, on the 7th and 8th days of May, A.L. 5858, for the purpose of considering certain correspondence and suggestions, which had been received on the subject of a permanent union of all the lodges in the province under one Grand Lodge.

Present:

M. W. Bro. William M. Wilson, G. M., presiding.  
 R. W. Bros. W. C. Stephens, Capt. Thompson Wilson, James Daniell, Richard Bull, Thos. B. Harris, John Osborne, Chas. Magill, John R. Holden, and V. W. Bros. Rastrick, H. Crouse and H. Grist.

The M. W. Grand Master submitted for the consideration and opinion of the committee, a letter he had received on the 4th inst. from R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, which enclosed a copy of "proposed Articles of Union between the Grand Lodge of Canada, submitted for the consideration of the Craft by R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington," which proposal R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout expressed his belief "was well adapted to the wants of the Craft under the Ancient Grand Lodge," and suggested "that if the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada would accept the same as a satisfactory basis upon which to found a union, that the sense of the whole Craft under the two jurisdictions should be taken as a special meeting of each body, to be summoned for that purpose at an early day."

The committee having read the letter from R. W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, and the suggested articles of union, and having likewise read an address to the M. W. Grand Lodge of Vermont from M. W. Bro. P. C. Tucker, its Grand Master, which appeared in the printed proceedings of that Grand Lodge in January last, and also a report to the M. W. Grand Lodge of South Carolina by W. Bro. G. Mackey, its Grand Secretary, which appeared in the printed proceedings of that Grand Lodge in December last, and also various other documents, and letters relating thereto; and having likewise read letters from R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, P. D. G. M., R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., and R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland, expressive of their opinions on the subject, which were carefully considered and discussed, it was unanimously resolved:

That the committee are fully aware that the members of the Grand Lodge, whilst themselves actuated by a sincere desire for the welfare of the Craft in their province, in their action in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada in 1855, readily concede an equal sincerity of motive to those brethren who considered that the proper time had not then arrived for taking the final step, which was to sever their connexion with their mother Grand Lodge, without further efforts being first made to obtain the necessary concessions from the Grand Lodge of England for ameliorating the condition of the Canadian Craft.

That the prompt recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada by one of its mother Grand Lodges—the Grand Lodge of Ireland—and by nineteen other Grand Lodges, affords abundant confirmation of that action having been taken in strict conformity with Masonic law and usage.

That the desire for union so fraternally expressed, not only in the communications referred to the consideration of this committee, but also by the brethren generally, of itself shows that on that point no diversity of opinion exists between the members of the Grand Lodge of Canada and those brethren, who at the time did not concur in its formation, and whether the proper time for taking such a step had or had not then arrived, which has been confessedly the only point of difference, such doubt has now been removed, and all are agreed that Masonry in Canada should possess its one Grand Lodge.

The committee, therefore, hail with pleasure, the prospect of an immediate union of all the Masons in the provinces under one Grand Lodge, and would,

therefore, propose that all should now unite, in every respect as if they had originally concurred in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

That the maintenance of the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the future, must be an object of equal interest to all the Canadian fraternity; and too much care cannot therefore, be taken to avoid any disrespect or cause of offence to those Grand Lodges who have so favorably recognized the exertions of the Canadian Craft for the advancement of the Order, and have taken such a fraternal interest in their movements.

That for the consummation of the union with ceremonies befitting the auspicious occasion, the day most convenient for all parties be selected, the committee suggesting the 14th day of July next; a large proportion of the brethren in all parts of the province having been summoned to meet in Toronto on that day, for which they will probably have made their arrangements.

That the first business of such meeting be to proceed to a new election of officers.

That in order to render the proposed union of the Canadian Craft perfect and complete, it is essential that all Provincial Grand Lodges in the country should be afforded an opportunity of concurring in this union, so that all their Past Provincial Grand officers may at once assume similar rank in the Grand Lodge, and that all Canadian lodges may be placed on the Grand Lodge register in numerical order according to antiquity; and that for such purpose a special meeting of Grand Lodge be called within six months from the date of this meeting, for arranging the proposed union.

The foregoing appears to the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada to form a fair basis for a union of the Craft in Canada; all parties claiming for themselves, and according to others, equal sincerity of motive; all agreeing in the grand principle of a Grand Lodge of Canada being a matter of present, and imperative necessity, all being placed in the position of equally concurring in its formation; and all being alike interested in adopting the course best calculated to secure and maintain for the Grand Lodge a position of dignity and usefulness. Resolved

That the various letters with suggestions for effecting union, referred to in the proceedings of this committee, having already been circulated amongst all the lodges of the province, the committee consider it proper that the lodges should also be placed in possession of the addresses from W. Bro. A. G. Mackey and M. W. Bro. Philip C. Tucker, and any other information that will enable them to arrive at a correct conclusion as to the proper means of accomplishing the union amongst all the Craft in the province, as proposed by the foregoing resolution of the committee, and that the Grand Secretary be therefore directed to have the proceedings of the committee printed and circulated amongst the Craft

(A true copy)

Thos. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

As will be seen by the records of the Ancient Grand Lodge, the minutes of the committee of the Grand Lodge of Canada were taken into consideration by the members of the former body; and being deemed satisfactory as the preliminary conditions of the proposed union, the Ancient Grand Lodge appointed R. W. Bro. T. D. Harrington a delegate to negotiate with the Grand Lodge of Canada, and agree on more perfect terms of union. The M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada summoned another meeting of its Grand officers to consider the propriety of appointing a delegate to meet the delegate of the Ancient Grand Lodge, and complete with him the final arrangements for the union of the two bodies, and of the whole of the Craft in Canada, under one Grand Lodge.

The committee of Grand officers accordingly met at Hamilton, on Friday, the 11th day of June, 5858.

## Present:

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, presiding.

R. W. Bros. Charles Magill, Richard Bull, John Osborne, Thos. B. Harris, Capt. Thompson Wilson, William Bellhouse, V. W. Bros. John R. Holden and W. Bro. Norman Booth.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens having reported to the committee that the Ancient Grand Lodge had adopted a resolution, under seal of that Grand Lodge, appointing R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington to negotiate with this Grand Lodge and agree on more perfect terms of union:

It was moved by R. W. Capt. T. Wilson, seconded by W. Bro. W. H. Pardey:

That the committee having heard communications at the hands of R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, with his explanations of an interview he had with certain brethren in Toronto, resolved:

That R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens be requested on behalf of the Grand Lodge of Canada to see R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, and arrange such a formula as he may find expedient to carry out the desired object, and to inform the members of this committee of his action at his convenience.

Thos. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

Under the authority of the foregoing resolution, and a similar authority from the Ancient Grand Lodge, Bros. T. D. Harington and W. C. Stephens discussed the best means of effecting the great object in view; and after due consultation and consideration, agreed on the following as fit and proper terms of union between the two bodies, and which are submitted and recommended to the adoption of Grand Lodge.

**PROPOSED PREAMBLE AND RESOLUTIONS FOR FINALLY SETTLING THE UNION OF THE CRAFT IN CANADA:**

Whereas the past condition and future welfare of Freemasonry in Canada rendered it absolutely necessary to organize and establish a sovereign Grand Lodge, for the reasons and on the basis set forth in various documents from time to time circulated, the correctness of which has not been refuted, although there has existed diversity of opinion as to whether the proper time had arrived for severing the connexion with the mother Grand Lodges of Great Britain and Ireland, without further efforts being first made to obtain such necessary concessions as would tend to ameliorate the condition of the Canadian Craft; and which diversity of opinion has been suffered to operate to the injury of the best interests of Freemasonry in the province, and thereby to militate against the advancement of the entire Order, by creating, as it has done, antagonistic bodies, claiming separate and independent jurisdictions; by causing division amongst the brethren bound together by strong and mutual ties; and by interfering here and elsewhere with that unity which is essentially a first principle of the landmarks of the ancient institution;

And whereas, the anxious and generally expressed desire for consummating a union of the iraternity under one governing and supreme authority testifies that whether the proper time had or had not previously arrived, all are now agreed that Canadian Freemasonry should possess its one Grand Lodge;

And whereas, the maintenance of the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Canada for the future, must be an object of equal interest to the entire Canadian fraternity;

It is resolved, That an impartial review of all the eventful circumstances attending its organization, its priority, its subsequent important proceedings, and its recognition by a portion of the British Empire, and by a very large proportion of the Grand Lodges of the United States of America, demonstrates, that the Grand Lodge of Canada, organized on the 10th October, 1855, and known and recognized as aforesaid, by the style and title of The

Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, should be acknowledged by the entire Canadian Craft, and should be, and is hereby declared to be, the Grand Lodge of the fraternity in and throughout Canada.

Resolved also, That the diversity of opinion heretofore mentioned, which in various ways retarded the union of the fraternity, having given rise, amongst other circumstances to be regretted, to the anomaly in Freemasonry of the erection in one and the same territory of a second Grand Lodge, styled the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, and exercising jurisdiction over a portion of the Canadian Craft; it is necessary for the interests of the institution, and in accord with the previous resolution, that the said Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada should be dissolved; therefore, the same is now dissolved, its officers (as Past Grand officers) and its members and lodges hereby uniting with and becoming enroll'd, according to their respective rank and seniority, on the register of The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, in every respect as though they had concurred originally in the organization of that Lodge: to which they hereby pledge their willing and faithful obedience, feeling as all do, that the future prosperity and permanent welfare of Freemasonry require unanimity and harmony

Resolved also, That a committee, to consist of \_\_\_\_\_, be appointed for ascertaining and defining the respective rank and precedence of brethren, and of lodges, according to the dates of their original warrants or dispensations, the said committee to report to an especial communication of Grand Lodge, to be convened by the M. W. Grand Master, at six months from this date

Resolved, also, That warrants under the seal of the Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, to bear date on this day of union, be forthwith prepared for each and every lodge enrolled on the registry of The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada aforesaid, and that the names of seven members of each such lodge be furnished, with as little delay as possible, to the Grand Secretary, for insertion in such respective warrants; the number of each such warrants to be affixed thereto, after receiving the report of the committee aforesaid.

And Resolved also, That all Provincial Grand and Private lodges not at present in alliance with The Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Canada, be notified of these proceedings, and be invited to enroll themselves within six months, that they may be accorded their proper rank and precedence on the registry of the said Grand Lodge at the Special Communication before mentioned.

W C Stephens

Toronto, July, A.D. 1858. A L. 5858

These were the final negotiations which led up to the union of the respective organizations. They are alluded to in the proceedings of both bodies, and are given here in order to preserve the chronological sequence of the various steps taken to effect the fusion

## CHAPTER CXXI.

A CANADIAN LODGE THAT PREFERRED CONNECTION WITH A MOTHER  
LODGE IN ENGLAND RATHER THAN CANADA.—SHARP LET-  
TERS BETWEEN THE GRAND SECRETARY OF ENGLAND AND  
R. W. BRO. T. D. HARINGTON.

The lodges of Canada West that preferred English connection to either the Provincial Grand Lodge or the Grand Lodge of Canada were few and far between. But one—Corinthian lodge, No. 834, Peterboro'—is known to have declared itself on the subject, but, as that lodge eventually affiliated at the union of the two Grand Lodges, it is not supposed that there could have been in the membership any deep-seated objection to either the Provincial, with which it was affiliated, or with the Grand Lodge of Canada, which was eager for its affiliation. This lodge conveyed its views to England by letter, containing resolutions, which declared that they did not approve of the memorial of the Provincial Grand Lodge to England, and that they were not on the roll of the Ancient Grand Lodge, which had been originally the Provincial, and that Corinthian lodge had every confidence in the word and promises of the Grand Lodge of England.

The Grand Lodge of England had ample matter for debate as long as the Canadian question was at hand. The officials in England up to this time were all practically against Canada, but the colony had its friends in Grand Lodge. The Masonic press of England was not unmindful of the Canadian question, and at least one journal openly declared that the Canadians should have fair play, and that the motto of "Canada for the Canadians" should be not only preached but practised.

At the regular quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on June 2nd, 1858, the Grand Master presiding, the Canadian question was referred to as follows:

On the order for the reading of the minutes,

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon said: Most Worshipful Grand Master, in accordance with an intimation I conveyed to your Lordship, by letter, of my intention to ask a question, I shall now proceed to do so in as few words as possible. You presented to the last quarterly communication amongst other papers, two letters referring to Canadian matters. The first was from the late Prov. Grand Master for Quebec, Bro. Harington, resigning his office, and the second was your Lordship's answer to that letter, acknowledging the receipt of it, and accepting the resignation of Bro. Harington. It is currently reported that since a further correspondence has taken place on the same subject; that there has been a reply from Bro. Harington, dated March 25th; that the communication has been answered by your Lordship or by the Grand Secretary; and that there has been a subsequent reply. My question is, whether your Lordship will place these papers before Grand Lodge, together with any replies which may have been made to them. (Hear, hear.)

The M. W. Grand Master replied: In the first place I cannot account for the fact that I have not received the communication on this subject from the noble earl to which he refers, nor did I know anything of it till I arrived at Grand Lodge. The question has therefore taken me by surprise. I may find the letter when I return home. I can, however, have no hesitation in saying that I will lay this correspondence before Grand Lodge. (Applause) The

last communication has only been lately received; it shall be answered soon, and the answer shall be laid before you along with the other documents. (Applause)

"The Masonic Observer" of 20th June, 1858, said editorially:

"It is by no means improbable that our able and talented Executive have, quite unintentionally, conferred a very great benefit upon the Canadians by refusing to recognize their declaration of independence.

"Had either of the rival Grand Lodges been acknowledged by the G. M., there can be little doubt but that any hope of a union between them must be indefinitely postponed. As it is, however, thanks to the stolid red-tapeism of our own government, and to the true Masonic feeling evinced by Bro. Harrington, and those who support him, there is every probability that the articles of union, which we publish to-day, will be adopted, at any rate, as a basis of negotiation, and that at no distant period, we may see the Craft in Canada emerge from their temporary estrangement, a powerful and united body.

"Whenever this most desirable consummation shall have been accomplished, our Canadian brethren will be able to congratulate themselves that the mere force of Masonic principle has carried them safely through a period of no slight difficulty, and enabled them to weather the shoals and quicksands on which we suspect that not a few on this side the Atlantic, fondly hoped they would have made shipwreck.

"To those whose scandalous inattention to just complaints, in the first instance, and whose narrow illiberality in the next, provoked, if it did not necessitate, the secession of Canada, it will doubtless appear little less than miraculous that a successful issue should be achieved, not only without their assistance, but in spite of their opposition.

"Let the Canadians be only true to themselves and their battle is won; and if there are any, in either Grand Lodge, who are still tempted to prefer a shadow to a substance, and are inclined to stand out for this or that unimportant point, let them remember that by so acting they are not only perpetuating discord, but are playing the game of the advisers of the G. M. here.

"Upon one point there must be no flinching, and that is insisting upon the submission of all Canadian Masons to the local Grand Lodge. Masonic unity—to quote the Grand Master's expression—demands this. The number of lodges still holding English warrants is very limited, it having transpired that nearly forty of those enumerated in the calendar have never made a return since the day their warrants were granted, and are, in fact, long ago extinct, but be they few or many, no lodge must be acknowledged that holds its warrant from England, Scotland or Ireland.

"Canada for the Canadians," is the principle which must be rigidly adhered to in practice, and we are glad to see that one of the proposed articles of union bears unequivocally upon this point—'after the expiration of ---- from the day of the said union, no lodges assembled in Canada under charters emanating from any authority other than that of the Incorporated Grand Lodge of Canada shall be recognized as lawful and constitutional.'

At the Quarterly Communication of Grand Lodge held on December 1st, 1858, under the head of "Recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada West:—"

The Grand Master said "Brethren, I have a most important motion to propose to you, but before doing so I will pause to see if any brother has any other name to propose.

No other nomination being made—the Grand Master said —

"Brethren, the intelligence of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge for Canada West, only reached us officially yesterday, too late to be laid before the Committee of Masters. But so long ago as August last I

instructed the Grand Secretary, in case of any intimation being given of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge of Canada West, to give notice that I would move in the September Grand Lodge a resolution that the Grand Lodge of England should recognize that Grand Lodge. In September I again told the Grand Secretary that, in case any such intimation arrived, he would consider my directions as still in force for the Grand Lodge in December. The Grand Secretary having been in daily expectation, gave the notice in my name, though without my knowledge, having reason to think it probable that such an intimation would arrive. As it turns out, I am glad he gave that notice, because I have been able, though not in the way that I could wish, to move that this Grand Lodge should recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada West. I say not in the way that I could wish, because the letter addressed to the Grand Secretary with the intention of being communicated to Grand Lodge, having only arrived yesterday, could not be laid before the Board of Masters. Therefore, I consider we are precluded from considering or debating that communication; but I consider that, in accordance with the strict letter of the law, I am not precluded, notice having been given, from moving that this Grand Lodge should recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada.

"There are several other matters in this communication from the Grand Secretary of Canada, which, under other circumstances I should have thought it necessary to mention; but I am precluded from doing so, because the communication itself has not been laid before the Board of Masters. At the same time I am convinced that, on the principle of 'bis dat qui cito dat,' it is better that I should at once move the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada West, leaving those questions which may arise to be debated at a future Grand Lodge.

"Brethren, in recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, I consider that it is absolutely necessary that we should guard the privileges of those lodges in a part of Canada, Quebec, Montreal, and St. John's, New Brunswick, which have never thrown off their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England, and which now form a province. We must take care that these lodges are protected by us, and that nothing should be done by any other Grand Lodge to induce these lodges to withdraw their allegiance from the Grand Lodge of England. I am sure that Grand Lodge will agree with me, I will therefore simply move the following resolution:—

"That official intimation having been received of the formation of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons in Canada, this Lodge recognizes that body as an independent Grand Lodge, having jurisdiction over the province hitherto known as Canada West, and expresses its desire to entertain henceforth with it such a cordial and fraternal intercourse as will serve to promote the interests of Masonry in both countries."

Bro. Sir Lucius Curtis, acting Deputy Grand Master, seconded the motion.

Bro. Dobie, P. G. Reg., said he thought it too much to ask Grand Lodge to come to anything like a decision on the subject at that moment; such haste was not consistent with the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England, or with the respectability of the Grand Lodge of Canada. He hoped that Grand Lodge would consider the point, and let it stand over for further consideration. Let them not be guilty of an act of injustice to those who owed allegiance to them. The laws of the new Grand Lodge of Canada provided that those who did not unite with that Grand Lodge should have no right to enter it at all. He would like the Grand Lodge of Canada recognized as it should be. They would be proceeding too rapidly if they did it that night. He would rather postpone it till the next Grand Lodge.

Bro. the Earl of Carnarvon: "Like the Worshipful Brother who just sat down, I intended to have made one or two remarks. Like him, your Lordship's observations have come upon me with surprise. Like him I can say that, while hearing with perhaps as great satisfaction as any other member of Grand Lodge the announcement which your Lordship has just made—while concurring in it as heartily as any one in the room can concur in it because

it has been the course which I have all along thought desirable and right, and which I have proposed to Grand Lodge, sometimes perhaps with too much pertinacity—at the same time I agree with the worthy brother who has just sat down, and would respectfully request your lordship to reconsider the motion, with the view of bringing it forward at the next quarterly communication. Nobody more thoroughly and heartily agrees with the substance of that motion than I do; but, for that very reason, I would invest the announcement with all the deliberation and all the solemnity which it can possibly have, and therefore I would earnestly press on your lordship the importance of giving formal notice of it now, and bringing it forward at the next quarterly communication, that it may be carried, as it deserves to be, with complete and entire unanimity.

"There is one single remark more which I would make, and that is, that I trust that the announcement which you have just made may in many respects be the close of these differences which have embittered the discussions of the last year and a half. I trust that whatever may have been the causes which have led to the separation of the Canadian lodges, and no one regrets them more than I do—no one has spoken more freely concerning them than I have—still, whatever these causes may have been, I trust that, though we may henceforth be separate as bodies, we may in heart be one—having the same common object—that we may still be united by ties as strong and as enduring as those bonds which unite us socially and politically with the Canadian dependencies of the British Crown."

Bros. Havers, P. G. S. D.: "I feel, as every one who is placed in my position must feel, a certain degree of difficulty. We have here a proposition to recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada, couched in Masonic terms; and yet, from the lips of him who has been the chief, the most eloquent advocate of the claims of Canada, we have an opposition to that motion."

"Most Worshipful Sir, it has been within the knowledge of all the Masons of this country, or at least within the knowledge of all those who take an interest in its progress, that so far back as July last we were aware of the existence of this Grand Lodge, although it was not till yesterday that our Grand Secretary received an official intimation of the fact."

"Shall we ignore all that we have known of their doings? Shall we take no notice of all that has been placed before us in print, and in communications published by ourselves, with respect to the cordial and fraternal spirit which governed these two Grand Lodges in their union, and in the expression of their feelings to us? I have never denied the shortcomings of the Grand Lodge of England towards the Canadian brethren. Without going a step further than what the Grand Master proposes, by recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, reserving unto himself the mode in that which recognition shall be made,—you will do an act worthy of the Grand Lodge of England, and grateful to the feelings of your Canadian brethren—an act which will serve to cement at once and forever that cordiality which happily now exists. You do not bind yourself to any specific act further than that which justice demands at your hands, and you reserve to yourselves the distinct jurisdiction over Quebec, Montreal and St. John's, New Brunswick, giving the Grand Lodge of Canada, numbering a hundred lodges, full jurisdiction over Canada West, but at the same time reserving most carefully and most explicitly, as we are bound as honest men to do,—the protection of the Grand Lodge of England for those lodges which have not thrown off their allegiance to us. I entreat Grand Lodge to adopt the Grand Master's resolution, and on the principle 'his dat qui cito dat,' to hold out cordially the right hand of fellowship to our Canadian brethren. I would respectfully ask the Grand Master to add certain words to his motion, and that such recognition be communicated in an appropriate manner by the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England."

Bro Binckes said that he had not intended to have addressed Grand Lodge upon this question, nor should he have done so but for the motion of Bro

observations of the last speaker. If Bro. Havers had heard with surprise what had fallen from Lord Carnarvon, with what feeling must Grand Lodge have received the speech of Bro. Havers? For himself he was positively astounded. No inconsistency could be greater than that of a man recommending the adoption of a course the legitimate result of efforts which he (Bro. Binckes) and those with whom he acted had constantly exerted, but which had on all occasions been opposed by Bro. Havers with the whole weight of his marvellous abilities.

Bro. Havers: "No, no."

Bro. Binckes: "Bro. Havers says 'No, no.' Is he determined to question all my statements in Grand Lodge? Is my veracity a thing of naught? I appeal to your own records for proof of the correctness of my statement, which I maintain is in every respect consistent with fact. (No, no.) Precipitancy may have been justifiable in those who had uniformly advocated the rights of the Canadian brethren, and who had pressed their grievances with a view to their remedy, but it was another thing with those who had as uniformly ignored them, and who now proposed concession only because it was unavoidable. There was no one more anxious than himself for the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but he did wish that so important an act should be performed with due deliberation, and invested with all the dignity and solemnity of which he was susceptible. He sincerely trusted that they might long maintain amicable relations with that body, destined as he believed it was to become one of the brightest stars in the Masonic firmament."

Bro. Gregory: "Most Worshipful Sir, as an independent member of Grand Lodge, I cannot help expressing my astonishment that those who have hitherto advocated the claims of the Canadian brethren, should now resist a proposition so graceful and so noble as that which has proceeded from your lordship. It is not for us to go back to the past history of Grand Lodge, or to past disagreements. We ought to endeavor to heal all by-gone animosities. In all that has been urged against your lordship's motion, I have been unable to discover any practical reason why it should not be carried. It has been urged that the interests of the lodges which still remain faithful to the Grand Lodge of England will be prejudiced by precipitancy: but I cannot admit that for a single moment.

"Most Worshipful Sir, I feel sure that, being in possession of all the facts, you would not bring forward the motion which you have brought forward to-night, unless you were confident that the interests of those whom you have to defend were properly secured. I entirely approve of the addition which Bro. Havers proposes to make to the motion. I am at a loss to account for the opposition to this motion, which is now raised by those who for months and years have been contending for this very thing, when as yet the time was not ripe for its performance. You had announced that you would be ready, so soon as unity was restored in Canada, to hold out the right hand of fellowship to the United Grand Lodge of Canada. Now, we have before us, this evening, no new facts. We have simply the 'official' notification of that which has been long known. Why then should we wait for more 'solemn' deliberation? I demand some reason.

"As to the charge made against Bro. Havers, that brother has never opposed the recognition of Canada, though he has seen difficulties in the way of it. Look at the inconsistency of those brethren who place themselves in systematic opposition in this Grand Lodge. Why, the 'fidus Achates' of the noble lord who places himself at the head of those brethren, has, this very night upon the notice paper, substantially, and almost verbally, the same as your lordship's motion which he is opposing. Now suppose, Most Worshipful Sir, that you had not brought forward this motion which you have introduced this evening, I want to know whether Bro. Portal really would have brought forward the motion which stands on the paper in his name?

"My lord, it is time that these dissensions should cease from among us. It is time that Grand Lodge should decide whether it will have and obey a

head and chief, or whether its peace shall be continually and pertinaciously disturbed. In the name of that fraternal good will which ought to characterize all our proceedings, I pray Grand Lodge to support your lordship in the motion now under consideration."

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said that the phrase used by the enthusiastic brother behind him (Bro. Gregory) was none the less offensive to those who knew the Latin language, because it was expressed in that tongue. What the Earl of Carnarvon had said was, not that he was opposed to the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, but that he was, under the circumstances, opposed to its being recognized on the present occasion. As to the motto "bis dat qui cito dat," which had been quoted, there was a great difference between habitually travelling by a goods train and embarking all at once on a runaway engine. The question ought not to be decided till the documents were before Grand Lodge. He did not know what there might be in the Grand Secretary's desk, or in the pocket of the Grand Master's confidential adviser—"fidus Achates," if he would not think the term offensive. He could see no cause for this mighty bustle all at once, and should move as an amendment, "That this Grand Lodge declines the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada till it has further information and an opportunity for more mature deliberation."

Bro. Hearne seconded the amendment.

Bro. Slight opposed it. It was beside the question to say that they waited for those papers. All they waited for was the official intimation, which the Grand Lodge had informed them was received yesterday. Some brethren had spoken of being "astonished"; he had been "astonished" to find opposition to a motion like this. He had expected that it would have been carried unanimously. He felt sure that the Canadian Brethren would be astonished to find their recognition opposed by brethren who had for years expressed themselves anxious that such a recognition should take place. Bro. Portal had said that this was not the proper time for the recognition, and yet he had the following motion on the paper for that evening: "That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge, the interests of Masonry will be best promoted by the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that it respectfully requests the Most Worshipful Grand Master to take the necessary steps for establishing Masonic relations with the body."

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal: "It does not say 'immediate' recognition."

A Voice: "That's a quibble." (Laughter.)

Bro. Slight: "The Grand Master asks no more than Bro. Portal asks in the motion which he has deliberately placed on the paper."

Bro. Whitmore condemned the unseemly haste with which a step was now proposed to be taken, which Bro. Portal, in common with others, admitted to be desirable. He wanted to hold out the right hand of fellowship, and not the left hand.

Bro. Savage agreed with the statement of the last speaker, but disputed his deductions. He agreed that they should hold out the right hand of fellowship and not the left hand, but he thought it would be holding the right hand if they recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada at once, but that it would be only holding out the left hand if they put it off any longer. In fact it would not only be holding out the left hand but it would be giving the cool shoulder.

Bro. Gole asked how they could afterwards secure the rights of lodges adhering to the Grand Lodge of England after the unconditional recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada?

The Grand Master: "Brethren, I shall first reply to the question which has just been put to me, as to how we are to deal with and secure the rights and privileges of those lodges who still act under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England, if we at once and unconditionally recognize the Grand Lodge of Canada. I ask how are we to secure those privileges if we do not recognize that Grand Lodge? If a government does not recognize the existence of a new government in a foreign country how can it send a diplomatic

agent to that foreign country? I am placed in a difficult and painful position. I have brought forward this motion after giving it my best consideration. I think I was right in doing so. I hope I shall have the support of Grand Lodge. My great object will be very much marred if, when Grand Lodge goes to a division on the subject, there should be any considerable minority. They would cause the recognition to go out to Canada with a very bad grace, and it would not be likely to be well received. It has been stated that I have been hostile to the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada. That is not the fact. Quite the contrary. I have considered it necessary to do all in my power to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England. (Applause.) But when Bro. Portal says that I have been going on for four years in antagonism (or some equivalent phrase) to the Grand Lodge of Canada, I deny that statement utterly.

"Some months since great concessions were made to the Prov. Grand Lodge of Canada, and those concessions satisfied the Canadians—but they came too late. I acknowledge that there had been faults on the part of the executive of the Grand Lodge of England, which I did not wish to palliate; I also stated that I thought there were faults on the part of the Canadians; but I should let bygones be bygones. I was bound to do nothing to induce Canada to declare its independence, but I always stated privately that when they did declare themselves independent they should at once be recognized. I said that if they thought it to be their advantage to govern themselves, in God's name let them do so. As I wish to acknowledge the Grand Lodge of Canada with a good grace, I hope the amendment will be withdrawn. I pledge myself to do all that I can, and I hope Grand Lodge will assist me in carrying out this resolution in a manner agreeable to the Canadians, and with due regard to the Lodges which act with us. I hope the amendment will be withdrawn, and that the thing will be done gracefully.

"When I gave notice of this motion, I had not seen the motion which now stands on the paper in the name of Bro. Portal. I cannot see much difference between my motion and his. If I had not brought forward my motion would the worthy brother have brought forward his? I really cannot see how he could have backed out of it. Nor can I see if he was really to have brought forward that motion, why he should not support mine. I do not accuse the brother of party motives, or of factious action—but might I not with some justice think that there was a party move here? Because the Grand Master brings forward a motion, a brother, who had given notice of nearly the same motion, opposes it, without giving, in my opinion, the least reason for doing so. I do not wish or intend to say anything disagreeable to any brother, but I cannot help adverting to this. Now brethren I hope you will support the motion, and let it go forth to Canada as the simultaneous act of Grand Lodge." (Applause.)

The amendment was then withdrawn, and the Grand Master's resolution was agreed to amidst loud cheering.

Bro. Havers then moved that the M. W. Grand Master be respectfully solicited by Grand Lodge to communicate to the Grand Lodge of Canada West, the resolution to which Grand Lodge had come upon the question.

Bro. Whitmore having seconded the motion, it was unanimously agreed to. The M. W. Grand Master assured Grand Lodge that it was his most anxious desire to carry out the resolution to which they had arrived, and that he would take all necessary steps to preserve the privileges of those lodges which had remained firm in their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England.

Notwithstanding the apparent courtesy which marked some of the communications between the Grand officers of England and Canada, until within a month of the union of the Canadian Grand Lodges, there was a strong undercurrent of friction which was scarcely characteristic of those who controlled the mother Grand Lodge at London.

The Canadians had a grievance for thirty years at least, borne

patiently with the hope that the day would soon arrive when the chain of fraternity which was becoming yearly one in name only would be severed, so that the Canadian Craft should be free to work out their own salvation and become a sovereign jurisdiction.

As we have seen by the previous correspondence Bro. Harington had severed his connection with the Grand Lodge of England. The reading of his letter did not improve the opinion that the Grand Master and Grand Secretary of England had formed of the Canadian who had frankly ventured to state, not only his own position, but that of the Canadian Craft.

Bro. Harington had written in May and the next month brought the following reply:

"Freemasons' Hall, London, 10th June, 1858

"R. W. Sir and Brother:

"I have laid before the M. W. the Grand Master your letter received in May, and have taken his lordship's instructions thereon. In reply, I have to point out to you, that your first courteous and Masonic communication received from the M. W. Grand Master a carefully-considered and deliberate reply. Not satisfied with that reply, you forwarded a very lengthy communication, in which you sought to controvert the judgment of the Grand Master; in which you introduce passages from magazines, which were couched in objectionable and offensive terms, and in which you referred to authorities unknown and unrecognized here, but in which you alleged no new facts, which either required notice or could justify the M. W. Grand Master in altering his expressed opinion.

"In your present letter, containing a series of errors and misconceptions, which are almost inexplicable, you complain 'that the Province of Canada West cannot now command more than a dozen lodges.'

"Permit me to point out to you that since, by your own voluntary act, you have severed yourself from the Province of Canada West, you have no claim or title to represent its interests as a part of the Grand Lodge, or, in such capacity, to demand even a reply, that the lodges and brethren who now form that province do command and do receive every attention and every support, from the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge, which brethren under their circumstances so well deserve, and that frequent and important communications are received from and made to them, the former not unfrequently containing grievous complaints of their having been kept in the dark by their former officials in Canada, and especially of the communication of the M. W. Grand Master of March, 1857, having been suppressed or withheld from their knowledge until after they had been induced to surrender their warrants.

"You have made your choice, whether you would represent a province holding under the Grand Lodge of England, or that of an independent and separate body. You cannot claim to be regarded in both capacities, and when you ask how you could legally throw off your allegiance, you cannot seriously expect that anyone could point out to you where, in the Book of Constitution, a law is to be found which would justify brethren in placing themselves above the law.

"You appear to be still in error with regard to certain Masonic publications. I have to repeat that the only authority possessed by them is the permission to publish certain reports of the proceedings of Grand Lodge, upon the responsibility of the publisher as to their accuracy, they are the private speculations of individuals; they are under no control; and it is imagined that a very slight examination of their contents would be sufficient to show that neither the Grand Master nor the Executive are responsible for, or are represented in, any of the articles which they contain.

"It was observed with pain that in your letter of the first of February you expressed an opinion that the Grand Lodge of England was guided in

its dealings with its Canadian brethren by mercenary considerations; and you now refer to the subject again in more particular terms, in the following words: 'In the first place, then, we read with satisfaction of successful candidates for Masonic annuities in England, and we are glad that our unfortunate brethren are secured from poverty and distress. We also read of indigent brethren and widows of Freemasons being safely housed in Masonic Asylums and again we are rejoiced. We read, also, of orphan children of Freemasons being educated and provided for, and once again are our hearts gladdened. Now, it must be borne in mind, that the colonies help to swell the funds necessary to secure the above-named blessings; but what chance have they in any way of securing to a candidate, whose claims they might urge, a successful result? None. It would be absurd to propose a candidate, for our lodges are not represented in Grand Lodge at all. In the second place, thousands of emigrants land on our shores, and it is no exaggeration to say that hundreds among them are Freemasons. Many require help and encouragement. They get both. But there is no denying the fact that we send no distress back to England and consequently we are taxed two-fold.'

"Upon the latter part of this statement I would first remark, that whilst I admit the probability of the assertion that many hundreds of emigrants apply for relief to Canadian lodges, and are treated there with a kindness and generosity honorable and becoming to our Canadian brethren, I have strong grounds to believe that applications from English Masons are exceedingly rare; and I have further to remark, that you are in serious error when you assert that you are taxed two-fold, inasmuch as the Canadian lodges do not and are not required, to contribute to the fund of benevolence, to which fund every Mason in the country is compelled to subscribe, and from which Masons of all countries are eligible to receive and do receive relief in their distress.

"As regards the charities of this country, and your assertion that the colonies help to swell the funds by which their blessings are secured, permit me to inform you that with the exception of an annual sum of £150 each granted by the Grand Lodge to the Boys' and Girls' Schools, there is no fund, to which the colonies contribute, by which these charities are maintained.

"Their freeholds, their noble buildings, and their funded property, were acquired through the liberality of individual lodges and Masons, and as they were established, so are they maintained—an honor and a credit to the Order—by the generosity of individuals. As the result of the spontaneous liberality of the brethren, they are justly under the control—not of Grand Lodge—which has no power to interfere in their management—but of the individual governors and subscribers who have established them, and who receive as eligible for admittance all who comply with the regulations laid down for their government; and I am quite sure that such regulations complied with, the respective committees cheerfully welcome to the benefits of their charities any distressed Canadian Mason, his widow or his child.

"The evident error and misconception under which you labor, and the circulation which you have given to such erroneous statements by printing and publishing your letters, even before they have reached the hands of the Grand Master, compel me, though unwillingly, to draw your attention to the facts; and, in justice to the brotherhood here—who are held up to reprobation as being actuated by selfish motives—to add, that although some small contributions (in the whole not amounting to £10) have been received from other provinces in Canada, that from all the individual Masons, and from all the lodges in Canada West, there has never been received one farthing in aid of the Masonic charities of this country.

"If it were necessary to advance any further refutation of the statement that mercenary motives have guided the Grand Lodge of England, or have weighed with her in endeavoring to remedy past difficulties, and still to maintain a Masonic union between Canada and the mother country, it would only be necessary to say that, out of sixty-three lodges registered in the books of

the Grand Lodge of England as existing in Canada, a majority have never made any return or contributed in any way to its funds, since their warrants were granted, and of these the warrants even of many were granted without the payment of fees. And I may add, that looking to the gross total of all moneys received from Canada West by the Grand Lodge of England, the amount is so inconsiderable as not to deserve notice; and it would not be difficult to name many London lodges, the contributions of any one of which to Grand Lodge and its charities, during the past ten years only, would very much exceed the total receipts from all the lodges in Canada West, from the period of their formation to the present moment.

"With these facts before you, I think you will feel some regret at having hazarded so rash and so ungenerous an assertion, calculated not alone to mislead your Canadian brethren, but to wound the feelings and impugn the liberality of the brethren here.

"Lastly, I have only to remark, that had Sir Allan MacNab resigned his appointment (as you did) on the severance of his allegiance in September last; or had he, during his lengthened stay in London, taken the opportunity of doing so: the M. W. Grand Master would have been spared the disagreeable necessity of superseding him in the February following.

"I have the honor to be, R. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally,

"Wm. Gray Clarke, G S

"T. Douglas Harington, Esq., etc., etc., etc.  
"Toronto"

This letter from the Grand Secretary of England brought a reply from R. W. Bro. Harington. Every point made by the English official was refuted, and the arguments in favor of the Canadian case again deftly handled. Bro. Harington wrote:

"Toronto, Canada, 10th July, 1858.

"V. W. Sir and Brother,

"I beg to acknowledge your letter of the 10th ult., written under instructions from the M. W. Grand Master. On the 14th inst. the two Grand Lodges, now exercising separate jurisdictions in this province, will meet for the purpose of consummating the union of the Canadian Craft under one supreme authority; and there is happily every prospect that this most desirable event will then take place. As your letter affects the character of the fraternity throughout this extensive territory very materially, I feel it to be my duty to move that it be referred to the Committee on Foreign Correspondence, in order that its various items may receive due consideration, and be reported upon to Grand Lodge.

"Your assertion startled me, and I think it will astonish others, viz: 'that out of sixty-three lodges registered in the books of the Grand Lodge of England as existing in Canada West, a majority have never made any return or contributed in any way to its funds, since their warrants were granted, and of these the warrants of many were granted without the payment of fees'; and that 'from all the individual Masons, and from all the lodges in Canada West, there has never been received one farthing in aid of the Masonic charities of this country.' The passages are underlined by you.

"As regards myself- for your letter is very personal, and you will pardon my adding, that it bears "prima facie" evidence of its being intended principally to evoke the sympathy of the English provincial lodges, who have for some time past evinced their dissatisfaction with the management of Masonic affairs at headquarters, as evidenced by the periodicals so greatly decried by you - I feel it necessary to state:

"1st That I quoted passages from the Magazine, because the M. W. Grand Master asserted that what has occurred in Canada arose from dissensions among ourselves, and not particularly from neglect in England; and I

wished to bring prominently to his notice, that (if for no other reasons) we were justified in claiming the right of independent government by that very dissatisfaction of brethren, who from their proximity to the fountain head could hardly fall into error as to the necessity of some great radical change in Masonic affairs and government.

"2nd. I published my correspondence by request of the brethren here, and I acquainted the M. W. Grand Master of my intention to do so, in order that they might understand and have knowledge of all that is taking place, inasmuch as the M. W. Grand Master had propounded the doctrine that when documents were addressed to him, Grand Lodge had nothing to do with them—a doctrine that the Craft at this distance never could contemplate, and certainly would not subscribe to. I will add that this decision of his influenced me in resigning my appointment of Provincial Grand Master. The Book of Constitutions declares that 'In the Grand Lodge alone resides the power of enacting laws and regulations for the government of the Craft,' etc.

"3rd. The Canadian Craft desired the deliberate decision of the Grand Lodge of England—not the opinion of the Grand Master.

"4th. The M. W. Grand Master's letter of March, 1857, was not suppressed, but is printed at length in the published proceedings, a copy of which I transmitted to you with my resignation of office, and its tenor was known to the brethren at the time they confirmed the concluding sentence of their memorial, in which they state that the time for concessions had passed, and nothing but absolute independent government would satisfy their wants and condition.

"5th. I deny that my letter of 14th April last contains a series of errors and misconceptions. I did not say 'that the province of Canada West cannot command more than a dozen lodges,' but that 'this important province,' etc., meaning Canada. There is no Grand Lodge of Canada West.

"6th. I have not severed myself from Canada West. On the contrary, I never was so closely connected with it as at this moment, and such is the gratifying confidence reposed in me and my motives that I was deputed to arrange for the union of the craft on the part of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, and have reason to believe that my appointment has given satisfaction to the fraternity generally.

"7th. Merenary motives have never been imputed to the Grand Lodge of England in its dealings with Canadian brethren. I have stated that money and obedience have been the principal results derived from their connection therewith; but it was well-known that I alluded to the indifference that communications met with at the hands of the Executive (your own office, I should say) unless they contained remittances.

"8th. I am not ignorant of the generosity of English Freemasons, nor of the establishment of their magnificent charities, their maintenance, etc. You are not better informed on the subject than we are on this side of the Atlantic, and yet I must take the liberty of reiterating that the colonies are taxed twofold. They transmit funds to you, and send no distress to the old country, although such reaches them. When we speak of England here, we mean the British kingdom.

"9th. Nothing that has been written can be properly tortured into 'the brotherhood in England being held up to reprobation as being actuated by selfish motives,' as your letter states; but allow us to look on the other side of the picture, and ask you if the M. W. Grand Master instructed you to write and to convey emphasis by underlining your words, 'that, looking to the gross total of all moneys received from Canada West by the Grand Lodge of England, the amount is so inconsiderable as not to deserve notice, and it would not be difficult to name many London lodges, the contributions of any one of which to Grand Lodge and its charities, during the past ten years only, would very much exceed the total receipts from all the lodges in Canada West from the period of their formation to the present moment.' You have lost sight of the emigration from the old country to these shores; and I beg to state, from personal knowledge and experience, that the necessitous emigrant brethren

ren from England have been pretty equal in number to those from other portions of the empire. If you will be so good as to refer to the M. W. Grand Master's letter of March, 1857, you will there see that the reduction of fees was one of his proposed concessions; and I only alluded at all to money matters in justice to the Canadian fraternity, who have attached little or no importance thereto, when asserting their claims to self-government.

"Finally, I feel no such regret as you hint at, because I have not 'hazarded any rash and ungenerous assertions, calculated not alone to mislead my Canadian brethren, but to wound the feelings and impugn the liberality of the brethren in England' I would do neither, if I could; and it is a comfort to me to be able to announce, that I have received the thanks of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec since my resignation, accompanied by a most fraternal letter from my successor in that district, and that however we may differ at present, my honest motives are appreciated.

"Rest assured, V. W. Sir and Brother, that the Canadian Craft will have a lasting and sincere affection for their mother Grand Lodges, and that we hope and will strive to be on terms of the most close and satisfactory communion with them; but we are not blinded to the present condition of affairs at the fountain head; true and reliable information reaches us in the same way that it does the English provinces at home; and it is impossible to disguise the plain fact, that although we have been in the theory governed by the Grand Lodge of England, practically we have been under the immediate control of the M. W. Grand Master and a small body of London brethren.

"Depend upon it, that the English Freemasons have no more attached friends than the Dominion Craft; but the latter are the true judges of the causes of their past disabilities, and of their present and future practical wants and requisite remedies, and they are too numerous and (I write advisedly) intellectual a body, to be turned from what they consider their true Masonic course of conduct by hard words or official assertions; and the M. W. Grand Master is more likely to perpetuate disunion than to banish discord by instructing the Grand Secretary to adopt the extraordinary tone of your last letter.

"We cannot point to a better precedent for the establishment of a Canadian Grand Lodge than the present Grand Lodge of England, its organization in 1717, and the historical facts appertaining to that period. No one in Canada can possibly intend or imagine disrespect to the Earl of Zetland personally. Most certainly I could not, who am indebted to him for having once filled a high and very responsible Masonic office.

"I beg to remain, V. W. Sir and Brother,

"Yours fraternally

"T. Douglas Harington.

"Past P. G. Master, etc

"P.S.—I find that I have neglected to notice the reason you offer for Sir Allan MacNab's so-called removal from office. If you will have the goodness to recall the circumstances to your mind, you will remember that he had no opportunity after reaching England of tendering his formal resignation to the M. W. Grand Master, as your letter of removal being in readiness was put into his hands at the first interview you had with him.

"Presuming that your last letter will be laid before Grand Lodge for general information, I have no doubt you will acknowledge the propriety of treating this, my reply, in the same open way, as positive charges are brought against us. It will be my duty to place the communications before the brethren here, as all former ones have been.

"V. W. Bro Wm Gray Clarke, Esq.,

"T. D. H.

"Grand Secretary"

## CHAPTER CXXII.

## THE THIRD ANNUAL COMMUNICATION OF GRAND LODGE AND THE UNION WITH THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE.—THE HAPPY CONSUMMATION OF YEARS OF EFFORT.—A HISTORIC SCENE.

In the treasure house of Masonic research there is no memorial that recalls the pleasant memories of July, 1858, more than the scrolls which contain the written records of the long-looked for union of the two sovereign Craft bodies in Canada.

The 14th of July was looked forward to with anxious anticipation. To nearly everyone the assurance seemed to be that the union would be consummated, while a few who had not much hope were afraid that at the last moment objections might intervene which would wreck all the hopes of years.

The meeting had been called in the hall of King Solomon's lodge, on the south-west corner of Church and Colborne streets.

The M. W. Bro. William Mercer Wilson occupied the chair, with R. W. Bro. Joseph Scott, the Deputy Grand Master, on his right.

The following Grand officers were present:

M.W. Bro. Wm. Mercer Wilson, Grand Master, on the Throne.

R.W. Bro. James E. Smith, Grand Senior Warden.

" Samuel Ross, Grand Junior Warden.

" Rev. J. Tremayne, Grand Chaplain.

" William Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.

" William Henry Miller, Grand Registrar.

" Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

V.R. Bro. R. Henwood, Grand Senior Deacon.

" Edward R. O'Brien, as Grand Junior Deacon.

" F. J. Rastrick, Grand Supt. of Works.

" S. B. Campbell, Grand Director of Ceremonies.

" William H. Pardey, as Grand Sword Bearer.

" Henry Grist, Asst. Grand Director of Ceremonies.

" William T. Thomas, Grand Organist.

" H. B. Bostwick, Grand Pursuivant.

" Thomas Rawlings,

" William Bungay,

" Dr. Henry Crouse,

" Jos. A. Fisher,

" John Morrison, Grand Tyler.

} Grand Stewards.

The districts were represented by the District Deputy Grand Masters: R. W. Bro. Thompson Wilson, D. D. G. M., London District; R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, D. D. G. M., Toronto District; R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, D. D. G. M., Central District; R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, D. D. G. M., Montreal District.

There were present of past Grand officers.

R.W. Bro. A. Bernard, P.D.G.M.  
 " W. C. Stephens, P. D. D. G. M.  
 " James Daniell, P. D. D. G. M.  
 " R. Bull, P. G. S. W.  
 " Rev. Dr. Lundy, P. G. C.  
 " Rev. St. George Caulfield, P. G. C.  
 " John Osborne, P. G. S.  
 V.W. Bro. James Moffat, P. G. S. D.  
 " Thomas Duggan, P. G. S. of W.  
 " William Bungay, P. G. Steward.

Fifty-four past masters, as such, were present, viz.:

W. Bro. E. Morris, W. Bro. George C. Downes, W. Bro. H. B. Bull, R. W. Bro. Rev. F. J. Lundy, W. Bro. Jno. W. Lewis, V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson, R. W. Bro. Samuel Ross, W. Bro. Thomas Camm, R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott, W. Bro. Israel Roberts, W. Bro. Thomas McLeod, W. Bro. John E. McQuang, R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris, W. Bro. Wm. G. Crawford, W. Bro. John W. Baine, W. Bro. Wm. J. White, W. Bro. Henry Caldwell, W. Bro. Thomas D. Warren, V. W. Bro. Thomas Rawlings, R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, R. W. Bro. James Daniell, V. W. Bro. James Moffat, R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, R. W. Bro. James E. Smith, R. W. Bro. Wm. H. Miller, W. Bro. C. Fitzgibbon, W. Bro. Samuel Cassidy, R. W. Bro. Richard Bull, R. W. Bro. John Osborne, V. W. Bro. William Bungay, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, W. Bro. Wm. McPherson, W. Bro. William A. Spooner, R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, W. Bro. Wm. G. Chambers, W. Bro. E. R. O'Brien, W. Bro. J. A. Fisher, W. Bro. James Bowman, W. Bro. H. T. Martin, V. W. Bro. R. Henry, W. Bro. D. Curtis, W. Bro. George Duncan, W. Bro. D. V. Scott, W. Bro. Jacob Osman, W. Bro. James Woods, W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, W. Bro. Norman Booth, W. Bro. Thomas Hardy, W. Bro. John Dutton, W. Bro. Wm. H. Oliver, W. Bro. Samuel H. Rance, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, V. W. Bro. S. B. Campbell.

Grand Lodge was duly opened in Ample Form and the standing committees were named, after which the Committee on Credentials reported the following representatives of forty four regular chartered lodges present, and also the officers, representatives and proxies of the undermentioned lodges under dispensation, whom they recommended to be admitted to take part in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge:

-- Lodge of Antiquity, Montreal.

W. Bro. Edwin Morris, P. M.; Bro. Philip Henry, S. W.

No 2 Niagara lodge, Niagara

W. Bro. W. G. F. Downes, W. M.

No 3 Barton lodge, Hamilton

W. Bro. H. B. Bull, P. M.; Bro. H. Davis, J. W.

No 4 Union lodge, Grimsby

R. W. Bro. F. J. Lundy, P. M.; W. Bro. John W. Lewis, P. M.; W. Bro. John S. Walker, W. M.; Bro. D. C. Macmillan, S. W.

- No. 5. Norfolk lodge, Simcoe.  
V. W. Bro. Henry Crouse, P. M.; W. Bro. Henry Groff, W. M.
- No. 6. Sussex lodge, Brockville.  
R. W. Bros. W. B. Simpson, P. M.; S. Ross, P. M.; W. Bro. Thomas Camm, P. M.
- No. 7. Prevost lodge, Dunham.  
R. W. Bro. Joseph Scott, P. M.
- No. 8. Golden Rule lodge, Stanstead.  
R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott (proxy).
- No. 9. St. George's lodge, St. Catharines.  
W. Bros. Israel Roberts, P. M.; William Poe, W. M.; Bro. George Scott, J. W.
- No. 10. Prince Edward lodge, Picton.  
W. Bro. W. C. Andrews, W. M.; Bro. H. E. Bowles, J. W.
- No. 11. Nelson lodge, Clarenceville.  
R. W. Bro. Rev. Joseph Scott (proxy).
- No. 13. St. George's lodge, Montreal.  
R. W. Bro. A. Bernard, W. M.; Bro. A. A. Stevenson, J. W.
- No. 14. St. John's lodge, London.  
R. W. Bro. James Daniell, P. M.; V. W. Bro. James Moffat, P. M.; W. Bro. Thomas Francis, W. M.; Bros. Edward Garrett, S. W.; Edwin Heathfield, J. W.
- No. 15. Zetland lodge, Montreal.  
R. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, P. M.; Bro. A. Hoffnung.
- No. 16. King Solomon's lodge, Toronto.  
R. W. Bros. J. E. Smith, P. M.; W. H. Miller, W. M.; W. Bros. Rice Lewis, P. M.; Chas. Fitzgibbon, P. M.; Wm. Cassidy, P. M.; Bros. H. J. Gear, S. W.; A. M. Munro, J. W.
- No. 17. Strict Observance lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bros. R. Bull, P. M.; Wm. Bellhouse, P. M.; J. Osborne, P. M.; W. Bro. S. G. Patton, W. M.; Bro. J. M. Rogerson, S. W.; V. W. Bro. H. Grist, J. W.
- No. 19. Thistle lodge, Amherstburgh.  
W. Bro. John G. Koliage, W. M.; V. W. Bro. Bungay, P. M.; W. Bro. Thos. McLeod, P. M.; Bro. J. W. Risdale, S. W.
- No. 20. St. John's lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris, W. M.; W. Bros. J. F. McCuaig, P. M.; W. G. Crawford, P. M.; J. W. Baine, P. M.; Bros. C. S. Chittenden, S. W.; T. C. Sterling, J. W.

- No. 21. St. Thomas lodge, St. Thomas.  
W. Bros. H. Caldwell, W. M.; Wm. J. White, P. M.; R. W. Bro. Rev. St. George Caulfield, S. W.; Bro. J. B. Hart, J. W.
- No. 22. Brant lodge, Brantford.  
V. W. Bros. Thomas Rawlings, P. M.; R. Henwood, P. M.; W. Bros. D. Curtis, P. M.; George W. Malloch, W. M.; Bro. M. W. Pruyn, S. W.
- No. 23. Great Western lodge, Windsor.  
W. Bro. George Duncan, P. M.
- No. 24. Wellington lodge, Dunnville.  
W. Bros. D. McSwain, P. M.; Jacob Osman, P. M.; Samuel Cornick, W. M.
- No. 25. Shefford lodge, Waterloo.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- No. 26. Vaughan lodge, Maple.  
W. Bros. James Woods, P. M.; James Dick, W. M.; Bro. Joseph Ingram, Sec.
- No. 27. Harmony lodge, Binbrook.  
W. Bro. Jeremiah Taylor, P. M.
- No. 28. Wellington lodge, Stratford.  
W. Bro. A. B. Orr, W. M.
- No. 30. Acacia lodge, Hamilton.  
R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, P. M.; V. W. Bros. Thos. Duggan, W. M.; F. J. Rastrick, S. W.
- No. 31. St. Andrew's lodge, Caledonia.  
W. Bros. Wm. McPherson, P. M.; W. A. Spooner, P. M.; Bro. J. B. Choate, S. W.
- No. 32. Kilwinning lodge, London.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson, P. M.; W. Bro. Wm. G. Chambers, P. M.; Bro. Philip T. Worthington, J. W.
- No. 33. Rehoboth lodge, Toronto.  
W. Bro. E. R. O'Brien, P. M.; V. W. Bro. W. H. Parley, W. M.; Bros. George P. Lauder, S. W.; H. S. Weatherly, J. W.
- No. 35. St. Francis' lodge, Melbourne.  
W. Bro. George H. Napier, W. M.
- No. 36. St. John's lodge, Ingersoll.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- No. 37. King lodge, King.  
W. Bros. J. A. Fisher, W. M.; James Bowman, P. M.
- No. 38. Victoria lodge, Sherbrooke.  
W. Bro. Henry T. Martin, P. M.
- No. 39. Alma lodge, Galt.  
W. Bros. Norman Booth, P. M.; A. E. Irving, W. M.; Bros. Louis W. Dessauer, S. W.; Otto Klotz, J. W.
- No. 40. St. James' lodge, Maitland.  
R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson (proxy).

- No. 41. King Hiram lodge, Tilsonburg.  
W. Bro. Thomas Hardy, P. M. (proxy).
- No. 42. Albion lodge, Newbury.  
Bro. George C. Secord, J. W.
- No. 43. St. John's lodge, Delaware.  
W. Bro. John Dutton, W. M.; Bro. Wm. Livingston, J. W.
- No. 44. St. John's lodge, Paris.  
W. Bro. W. H. Oliver, W. M.
- No. 45. Beaver lodge, Strathroy.  
W. Bro. John A. Scoon, W. M.; Bro. John Manning, S. W.
- No. 46. Clinton lodge, Clinton.  
W. Bro. Samuel H. Rance, W. M.
- No. 47. Rising Sun lodge, Farmersville.  
R. W. Bro. F. Tremayne, G. Chap.
- No. 48. Wilson lodge, Toronto.  
R. W. Bro. K. Tully, W. M.; V. W. Bros. S. B. Campbell, S. W.; H. B. Bostwick, J. W.

#### LODGES UNDER DISPENSATION.

- Cataraqui lodge, Kingston.  
W. Bro. E. J. Barker, W. M.; Bros. G. O'Loughlin, S. W.;  
S. H. Blondheim, J. W.
- St. Mark's lodge, Port Stanley.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).
- Maple Leaf lodge, St. Catharines.  
W. Bro. William McGhie, W. M.
- St. Mark's lodge, Drummondville.  
W. Bro. Rev. Thos. W. Street, W. M.; Bro. G. Twomley,  
S. W.
- Markham Union lodge, Unionville.  
W. Bro. William Campbell, W. M.
- St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
W. Bro. Paul Bedford, W. M.; Bro. Jno. A. Tidey, Jun.,  
J. W.
- Sharon lodge, Sharon.  
W. Bro. James Bowman, W. M.
- Valley lodge, Dundas.  
W. Bro. John King, W. M.
- Iron Duke lodge, Arthur.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris (proxy).
- Mount Brydges lodge, Mount Brydges.  
W. Bro. W. G. Chambers (proxy).
- St. James' lodge, St. Mary's.  
R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).
- Northern Light lodge, Kincardine.  
R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).
- St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
R. W. Bro. Thos. B. Harris (proxy).

Burford lodge, Burfordville.

R. W. Bro. Thomas B. Harris (proxy).

St. Paul's lodge, Lambeth.

R. W. Bro. Capt. T. Wilson (proxy).

The following lodges were not represented:

St. Andrew's lodge, No. 12, St. Andrews; St. John's lodge, No. 18, Cavuga; Hoyle lodge, No. 29, La Colle; Jacques Cartier lodge, No. 34, Montreal.

The foregoing report having been read, R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens informed Grand Lodge that the presence of M. W. Bro. Philip C. Tucker, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and R. W. Bro. Robert Morris, D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, at this Communication, had afforded an opportunity of submitting to their consideration the proposed preamble and resolutions, and that those eminent brethren concurred in the opinion that the terms proposed might be accepted without impairing the constitutional position of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that they would be honorable and could not fail to be beneficial to all parties concerned.

The brethren were severally introduced and welcomed with Grand honors and invited to a seat on the dais of Grand Lodge.

The Grand Master then read his annual address to Grand Lodge. Amongst other matters, he said on the subject of recognition by sister bodies:

"I have much pleasure in announcing that I continue to receive from our sister Grand Lodges assurances of the most friendly nature accompanied by expressions of the liveliest interest in our prosperity and progress. In addition to the Grand Bodies who had Masonically recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, and which were announced to you last year, I am happy to say that eleven other Grand Lodges have since extended to us the right hand of fellowship, so that the legality of our proceedings and the correctness of our position have now been enforced by the highest authorities in twenty-two Masonic jurisdictions. A feeling of veneration and respect for the Grand Lodge of England (a feeling with which I by no means find fault), and perhaps also the absence of full information as to all the facts of the case, has hitherto prevented several Grand bodies from according to us a reciprocation of that fraternal regard and intercourse which we had tendered them. But even among these Grand Lodges we have many warm friends, who have not only deeply sympathized with us in all our struggles and trials, but have also rejoiced with us in the success which has attended our efforts to advance the cause of Masonry in Canada.

Referring to the condition of the lodges he said:

"I have much pleasure in bringing for the information of the Grand Lodge, that in the many official visits which I have made during my term of office to our subordinate lodges, I found a large majority of them in a highly flourishing and satisfactory condition; but at the same time, truth compels me to add, that all were not in an equally prosperous state. In some few instances I heard with regret that the regular communications were not well attended; that it was with difficulty that a sufficient number of brethren could be got together to enable the lodge to proceed with work; and that a general apathy and want of interest was displayed by members of these lodges. On investigating the causes which had apparently led to this strange and unnatural state of affairs, I found that it originated almost wholly in a careless and inefficient administration of the business of the lodge. Members had been permitted to become largely in arrears to dues; the liabilities of the lodge remained un-

liquidated; the by-laws were allowed to be broken with impunity; and the general discipline of the Order was not strictly enforced. This painful state of affairs can only be remedied by a more rigid adherence to the rules of the Order, and by the exercise of stricter discipline on the part of those in authority. I would earnestly entreat the officers of such lodges, if there be any present now—if they have any regard for Masonry, if they love the Order and are really desirous that it should flourish—to reflect more seriously upon their duties and their obligations; for as their positions in the Craft are exalted, so are their responsibilities great.”

Even in those early days the Grand Lodge of Canada was looked upon with deference and respect by the Masons of the continent. Away off in Demarara in the West Indies brethren desired communion Masonically and asked for authority to open a lodge. M. W. Bro. Wilson, however, was not to be cajoled with compliments or flattered into doing any act which would detract from the dignity of the position he had assumed as officer of an extensive jurisdiction. He treated the application in the following clear and unmistakable terms, stating that:

“As this was the first application of the kind I had received from abroad, I felt that it required sound consideration before finally deciding upon it; but I must admit that the idea of thus extending the power and influence of this Grand Lodge exercised considerable influence upon my mind. However, after a consultation with a distinguished brother, and upon carefully considering the question in all its bearings, I arrived at the conclusion that it would have been neither wise nor politic for this Grand Lodge to interfere in the Masonic affairs of that distant territory. It is very true that the British possessions, both in South America and the West Indies, are, Masonically speaking, at present unoccupied ground, as no Grand Lodge has yet been established there; but I did not feel that we, a sister colony—although Masonically independent of the mother country—could consistently interfere in this matter, even at their own request. The proud position which we have attained in the province, and the means by which it was accomplished, are now matters of history; and, although we have successfully established our own Masonic independence, I do not consider that we would be justified either in assisting or inciting another British colony to follow our example. For these and other reasons which will be found in my correspondence, I declined granting the dispensation prayed for; and I trust that my decision in this matter will be approved of by the Grand Lodge.”

His view was sustained by Grand Lodge. The question of incorporating the Grand Lodge by an Act of Parliament had been discussed and decided favorably upon by Grand Lodge at its last communication, but the advisability of carrying into effect the resolution had been left to the M. W. the Grand Master, who in dealing with the subject said:

“At our last general meeting, I was requested by the Grand Lodge to take into my consideration, the propriety of making an application to the Legislature of the province for an act of incorporation, to enable this Grand Lodge, and the lodges acting under its authority, to hold real estate in a corporate capacity. In compliance with your wishes I have given the subject my best consideration; and without delaying you at present with the many arguments which might be advanced, both for and against such a proceeding, I arrive at the conclusion that, under existing circumstances, such an application would be inexpedient. As the subject, however, is one of grave importance, I would suggest the appointment of a special committee, with full power to act in the matter, in such manner as they may deem most conducive to the interests of the Order.”

This view was endorsed by Grand Lodge and three trustees, consisting of the principal officers of Grand Lodge, were recommended to hold the property of the body and perform acts of a business character.

Two important subjects were referred to by the Grand Master in his address, one the admission as affiliates of men of color, who claimed to have been regularly made in an African Grand Lodge and entitled to Masonic communication. This was the first occasion the matter had come before a governing body in Canada. The Grand Master said:

"A memorial has also been presented from certain persons, claiming to be Masons, and expressing an earnest desire to affiliate with this Grand Lodge. This is a subject of great importance, and requires, as it will doubtless receive, your careful attention and consideration. In connection with it I will only say, that while Masonry recognizes no distinction either in race, class, religion or color, she does require and will insist upon the clearest and most irrefragable testimony, that all persons claiming either admission to her lodges or to a recognition as members of the fraternity, have been regularly initiated, passed and raised in a duly constituted and properly warranted lodge."

This matter was referred to the Committee on the Constitution and Regulations. It was a quiet, if not fraternal manner of shelving the question for an indefinite period.

Another subject with which the Grand Master dealt in his address was the establishment of District Grand Lodges with powers similar to the Provincial Grand Lodges of England. The Grand Master said:

"With reference to this subject I would merely say that when we consider the great extent of our territorial jurisdiction, should our lodges continue to increase in the same ratio as they have recently done, such a measure may not only be expedient, but necessary. I am in favor of the early establishment of Provincial or District Grand Lodges in every Masonic district which contains within its limit a sufficient number of lodges to authorize such a proceeding. I would suggest, however, that the whole matter be referred to a special committee."

His final paragraph referred to the proposed union, and on this subject he said:

The various matters to which I have now directed your attention, though all possessing strong claims upon your notice and consideration, will I imagine, be considered as only second in importance to the great and engrossing subject which will, at an early period of the session, be brought up for discussion. I allude to the efforts which have been made to secure a union of the whole Canadian Craft. In compliance with the desire of the Grand Lodge, as expressed at our last annual meeting, I appointed a committee to meet a similar committee from our brethren who were at that time working under English warrants, directing their attention to the instructions promulgated by this Grand Lodge for their guidance. It is not my intention at this moment to enter into any detailed account of the progress of this communication which have taken place upon this subject. I may say, that all the documents connected with it are now in the hands of the Grand Secretary, and are open to your inspection. I adopt this course, because I am delighted to say that I believe your committee, acting in strict accordance with the letter and spirit of their instructions, have been met in a very liberal and Masonic spirit by those brethren with whom they were appointed to treat, and that a full and perfect understanding has been arrived at, so that, in a few hours, I trust, a union of the whole Canadian Craft, upon satisfactory and honorable terms, will be consummated, and the Masons of

Canada ranged under the banner of this Grand Lodge. I feel that it is unnecessary for me to say how I, aided by my zealous and worthy brethren of both parties, have labored to effect this great object; nor need I attempt to express here the unbounded pleasure which it will give me—before retiring from the proud position, which, by your kind favor, I have so long occupied—to hear that union proclaimed within these walls. In the hope that nothing may occur to mar the bright and pleasing prospect, I will now leave you to decide upon the various matters brought before you; and may we now, and at all times, be enabled to discharge with fidelity and zeal, the various duties devolving upon us, so that at the close of our day of probation and labor, we may not only escape the degradation and punishment which was heaped upon that careless and unfaithful servant, who could only exclaim, 'Lord, here is thy talent laid up in a napkin,' but be able to advance humbly, and with faith and confidence, to our glorious Grand Master, from Him to receive our wages and reward."

The Committee on the Address did not evidently care for the subject of District Grand Lodges. They appreciated the position of independence attained by the Grand Lodge, and had no desire to take a step backward by the formation of any subordinate bodies, which would be akin to even the semblance of a Provincial Grand Lodge. The committee said:

"The establishment of District Grand Lodges, in those parts of the Province where the lodges are becoming sufficiently numerous as to justify a demand for a local government, has received the anxious and serious consideration of your committee, who have unanimously concluded that for the present the discussion of the subject should be deferred. The appointment of a special committee to report at the next annual meeting of the Grand Lodge on the matter, in accordance with the Grand Master's suggestion, deserves the attention of the Grand Lodge."

During the year dispensations had been granted to the following sixteen lodges:

St. James' lodge, St. Mary's, Blanshard.  
 Markham Union lodge, Unionville.  
 Cataraqui lodge, Kingston.  
 Northern Light lodge, Kincardine.  
 St. Mark's lodge, Pt. Stanley.  
 Sharon lodge, Sharon.  
 Valley lodge, Dundas.  
 Iron Duke lodge, Arthur.  
 Mt. Brydges lodge, Mt. Brydges.  
 Maple Leaf lodge, St. Catharines.  
 St. John's lodge, Norwichville.  
 St. Mark's lodge, Drummondville.  
 Burford lodge, Burford.  
 St. Paul's lodge, Lambeth.  
 Phoenix lodge, Guelph.  
 Blenheim lodge, Drumbo.

The honors which had been paid to the Grand Masters of Vermont and Michigan and to the Provincial Grand Master of North Munster under the Grand Lodge of Ireland had evoked replies, portions of which are worthy of extract.

M. W. Bro. Tucker had in a letter to the Grand Lodge acknowledged the honor of being ranked as a Past Grand Master. In this

letter he said that he accepted "the exalted honor" with the "deepest sense of gratitude." Referring more directly to the organization of the Grand Lodge he said:

"When the establishment of the Grand Lodge of Canada first became known to me, my position as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of an adjoining State, made it my duty to examine into its position and investigate its claims. My Canadian brethren placed those claims before the fraternity of Vermont with perfect frankness and candor. They relied upon the basis of truth alone. There was no evasion, no shrinking, no withholding information. All their history and all their action was boldly and broadly made known; and they freely solicited examination from their brethren, appealing only to Masonic laws, history and precedent, to justify the course of action they had adopted. In proceeding dispassionately to an examination of the subject, I found their course so overwhelmingly sustained by the strongest and most undoubted Masonic authority, that it was wholly impossible for me to avoid the conclusion at which I arrived, and I believe that the mere statement of the facts legitimately bearing upon the subject, has convinced most of the intelligent Masonic world, as to the right of the matter, as thoroughly as the knowledge of those facts convinced myself. As to the few who yet profess to be unconvinced, I think the discussion has 'so narrowed the ground of controversy, that it is reduced to a mere hair-line, of such fineness as to require the nicest sort of metaphysical eye-glasses to discern any room for further difference of opinion.' The day of Elizabethan high-commission courts has passed away, and it will hardly do now for a few men to assume that they alone are invested with power to shut out or expel from brotherhood all those whose opinions do not conform to their own."

M. W. Bro. Backus had also prior to this meeting, in thanks for a similar honor, said:

"In the services rendered by me to your Grand Lodge, I recognized no operative duty from which I dared not have shrunk, however much inclined, had it not (as was the fact) been mingled with the richest pleasure."

"It is, therefore, with the deeper gratitude that I acknowledge the unmerited honor conferred on me by your Grand body in their acknowledgment of those services, from which, if I had shrunk, I should have justly felt to reproach myself as derelict to the fundamental principles of our time-honored institution."

R. W. Bro. Furnell, in acknowledging the rank of District Deputy Grand Master, and the position of representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, wrote:

"It is extremely flattering to enjoy the good opinion and confidence of my brethren so far distant. I most fully appreciate the distinction and accept the trust, resolved by reality and attention to the best interests of your R. W. Grand Lodge to prove worthy."

These letters were received with enthusiasm, but not more so than when the Grand Secretary read a letter from the Deputy Grand Secretary of Ireland, acknowledging the appointment of R. W. Bro. Furnell as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Canada near the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and the appointment of A. W. Bro. Kyvas Tolly, P. M. of King Solomon's lodge, Toronto, as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland at the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the rank of a Past Senior Grand Warden. Bro. Tolly had been closely connected with the movement for Craft union, and as the W. M. of King Solomon's lodge, one of the lodges on the Irish register, which had taken an active part in all steps for independence, had earned the respect and good will of his brethren.

On the reading of the letter the Grand Lodge confirmed the appointment, and Bro. Tully was received and acknowledged as the representative of the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

The condition of the Craft lodges, as gathered from the reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters, does not call for special reference, further than that the progress, which had marked the foundation of the Grand Lodge, had been continued. The D. D. G. M.'s did not as faithfully record the condition of the lodges as is done in these days of Masonic enlightenment. In the Central District the question of suspension in one lodge, debarring a brother from entering another, of which he was a member, was reported upon, while rejection in one lodge and immediate acceptance in another gave rise to dissension, it being decided that suspension in one lodge precluded visits to any, and that twelve months must elapse before re-ballot for a rejected candidate could be entertained.

The system of opening in the third degree as in American lodges, and without opening in the E. A. and F. C., and the practice of transacting business in the third degree, had been followed by Prince Edward lodge, and was condemned by the District Deputy Grand Master.

In the London District the Craft seemed to have had the greatest mead of prosperity. R. W. Bro. Thompson Wilson was, of the early District Deputies, one of the most energetic. His reports indicated great zeal in the work.

In the Eastern Townships all the lodges were making headway, and a ceremony of interest was the romantic celebration of an initiation at the Owl's Head, near Lake Memphremagog. A lodge was opened in the Grand Ravine, near the summit of the mountain, at an elevation of 2,400 feet. Guards were stationed on the adjoining hill, and a Mr. Alexander Murray was initiated into the mysteries of Masonry, after which a banquet was held at the Mountain House, and an appropriate address was delivered by the Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Vermont, the Rev. Eli Ballou.

In the District of Montreal the lodges, which held allegiance to the Grand Lodge of Canada, with the exception of Jacques Cartier lodge, were in excellent condition. That lodge mentioned was, however, in a dormant condition, and it was recommended that its warrant be withdrawn.

In the official record of this year the reports of the District Deputy Grand Masters do not seem to have been dealt with, as no report is given in the proceedings.

The Lodge of Antiquity, or as it was formerly known "The Lodge of Social and Military Virtues, No. 1," had been granted, in addition to its change of name, the privilege of wearing gold instead of silver jewels, with the right to take precedence of all numbered lodges.

This the lodge acknowledged with its "best thanks," for "the high honor and distinction conferred." It may be observed that these methods of special recognition do not harmonize with Masonic views in the regime of to-day. Similar honors in part have been conferred on modern lodges, and while not undeserved, tend to create a rivalry

not in accordance with Craft teachings. Merit and not age should be the standard, and while one does not desire to criticize or judge the actions of our predecessors, the feeling nevertheless prevails among leading minds that the highest possible standard should be reached in the awarding of honors.

The important business of the Annual Communication, that in which every brother was deeply interested, then came before Grand Lodge.

R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, as chairman of the Committee on Union, presented and read a report on the steps that had been taken since the last Annual Communication of Grand Lodge, for the purpose of arranging a union of all the Craft in Canada under one Grand Lodge.

This report has already been given. It included the meetings of the officers of the Grand Lodge in May and June, and the proposed articles of union with the amendments.

R. W. Bro. Stephens urged on Grand Lodge the desirability of embracing the present opportunity for accomplishing the union of all the Craft in the province, and moved, seconded by R. W. Bro. W. B. Simpson:

"That the preamble and resolutions for the union of all the Craft in Canada, now substituted, be approved, adopted and accepted by this Grand Lodge, as the basis upon which that union, so essential to the interests of Masonry in Canada, may be effected."

It was moved in amendment by Bro. Worthington, seconded by W. Bro. W. G. Chambers:

"That so much of the resolution as refers to the removal of the lodges be struck out."

On the amendment being put for confirmation it was negatived, three only being in its favor.

The original motion was then put for confirmation, and declared to be unanimously adopted.

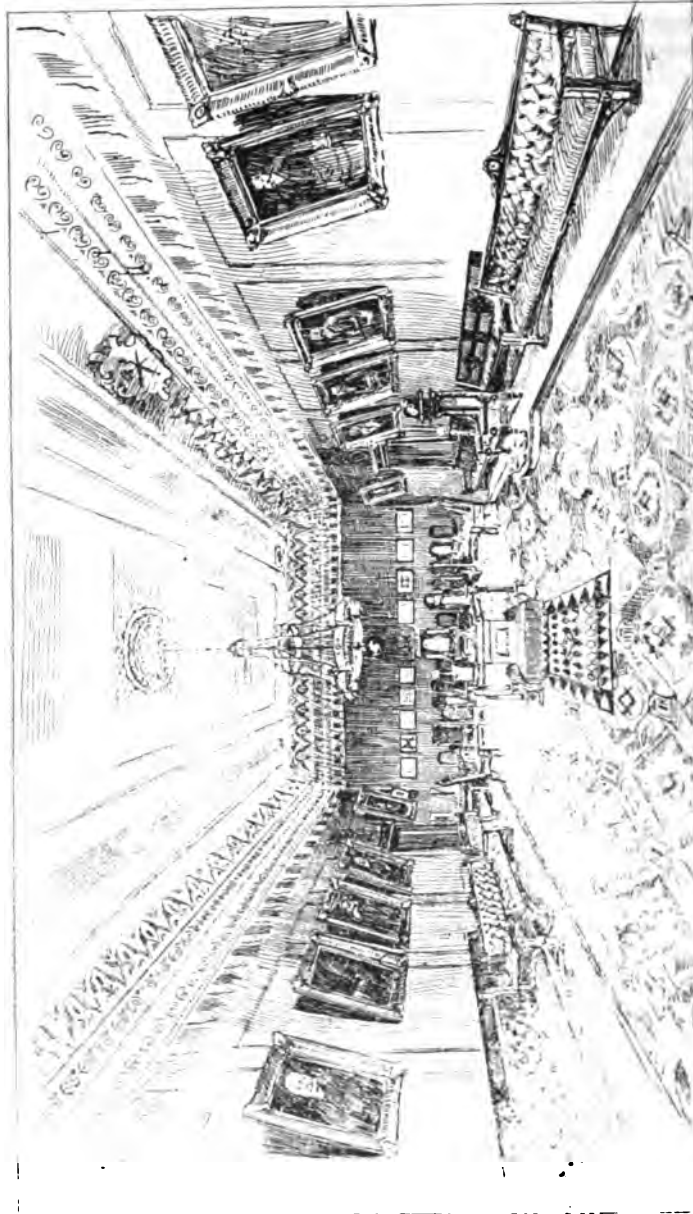
At last, the long wished for result had been almost accomplished, and the evening would see the consummation of what would forever redound to the credit of the Freemasons of Canada.

The Grand Lodge called off late in the afternoon of the 14th July, and resumed at 7.30 p.m. After the transaction of some routine business the Grand Pursuivant announced that a deputation from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada was awaiting admission.

The Grand Lodge was called to order, and rose as a deputation, consisting of R. W. Bros. T. D. Harrington, Thos. G. Robert, S. B. Harnan, and G. W. Whitehead, from the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, was introduced, and announced that the preamble and resolutions for union, which had been agreed on by R. W. Bros. T. D. Harrington and W. C. Stephens, had been unanimously adopted by the Ancient Grand Lodge.

The Grand Master informed the deputation that the said preamble and resolutions had likewise been unanimously adopted by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that they were now prepared and anxious to receive the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge into membership of this Grand Lodge.

The deputation withdrew to communicate with the Ancient Grand Lodge, which was then in session, and to invite the immediate attendance of its officers and its members.



BLUE ROOM OF THE MASONIC HALL, TORONTO STREET, TORONTO, WHERE THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA HELD ITS LAST MEETING, JULY, 1858, PRIOR TO THE UNION WITH THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

M. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, on behalf of the deputation, reported to the Ancient Grand Lodge the adoption of the preamble and resolutions by the Grand Lodge of Canada, and that on returning to the Ancient Grand Lodge, in accordance with the desire of the Ancient

Grand Lodge, they had proceeded to the hall of King Solomon's lodge, where the Grand Lodge of Canada was in session, by whom they were most cordially and fraternally received; that they had announced to them the adoption by the Ancient Grand Lodge of the preamble and resolutions as submitted, and were informed that a similar resolution had been adopted by the Grand Lodge of Can-



EXTERIOR MASONIC HALL, TORONTO STREET, TORONTO, 1858-07.

ada; and that that Grand body now anxiously awaited the arrival of the Ancient Grand Lodge, that the union might be at once perfected.

The report was received with acclamation.

It was a memorable hour. The dissension, the friction and the disturbing elements, which for three years had characterized much of the country's Craft life, were about to pass away, and the peace, love and unity, that are the essentials of genuine fraternity, were to take their place.

The deputation of the Ancient Grand Lodge had retired on its way to the Toronto Street hall, and we know, from the records of that Grand Lodge, the reception accorded it.

The Grand Lodge was called off as they left the room, and in the interim every one instinctively congratulated his neighbor on the approaching consummation of the long-looked-for hour of joy. M. W. Bro. Wilson felt that life was worth living, and he, standing near the dais, had around him a group of those, who had fought the battle with him, and who, in a few moments, were to see the union an accomplished fact. It was nearing half-past nine when the unmeasured tramp of men, coming down the west side of Church street, could be heard in the lodge room. Word came that the Ancient Grand Lodge was ascending the staircase. M. W. Bro. Wilson called Grand Lodge on. Every officer was in his seat in an instant—every member in his place as if by clockwork. The door was tyled. The Grand Pursuivant stood waiting the announcement from without. In a few moments, giving but time for the one hundred and fifty brethren to assemble in the refreshment and ante-rooms at the east end of the building on Church street, the alarm was given and answered, and the announcement made in a clear voice by Bro. John Morrison, of Hamilton, the Grand Tyler, that "M. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab, with the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, desire admission."

The words were repeated slowly and distinctly by the Grand Pursuivant, W. Bro. H. B. Bostwick, and M. W. Bro. Wilson, with his gavel in his right hand, said: "R. W. Bros. Bernard, Stephens and Simpson, please retire with the Grand Director of Ceremonies, receive the deputation, and introduce the M. W. Bro. and the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge."

This arrangement had been made while the Grand Lodge was called off. Therefore, Bro. Bernard having the procedure well in hand, the deputation retired.

Every face in the room was a picture of earnestness. Every eye was directed to the entrance to the hall, and when the M. W. Bro. MacNab, his brethren, and the deputation were again announced, M. W. Bro. Wilson, gavel in hand, brought Grand Lodge to its feet, and in a voice which almost had a tremor in it from the excitement of the moment, said "Admit M. W. Bro. MacNab and the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge." The door swung open and Sir Allan MacNab, R. W. Bro. Ridout, R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington, and the rest of the officers walked slowly up the short space from the door to the altar, while the brethren of the Ancient Grand Lodge spread themselves behind the line of Grand Officers. R. W. Bro. Bernard then introduced the M. W. Bro. and his brethren, and amid applause which echoed and re-echoed through the building, M. W. Bro. Wilson descended from the East, and walking towards M. W. Bro. MacNab, grasped his hand and spoke to him words of welcome. Those who were standing by say that Bro. Wilson, as he held the hand of the baronet Grand Master said: "M. W. Sir, you are indeed most welcome."

Turning to R. W. Bros. Ridout and Harington, Bro. Wilson

shook them by the hand, and as the deafening applause of the three hundred brethren present fairly made the very walls give back a cheer, Bro. Wilson, grasping Bro. MacNab by the arm, escorted him to the East and placed him in the seat on the immediate right of the chair.

For a few minutes it was impossible to bring the Craft to order. The members of the Ancient Grand Lodge had mingled with those of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and an effort had been made by the Director of Ceremonies to seat the members of each Grand Lodge alternately. This idea was carried out fairly well, and as the brethren of the Grand Lodge of Canada, the moment Sir Allan was escorted to the East, turned to the brethren of the Ancient Grand Lodge and took them by the hands and looked into one another's faces, it seemed as if the cheers and welcomes had combined into one effort, so great, so grand and so sincere, that some of the older men, those who had passed from manhood to old age in the service of the Craft, could not restrain themselves and the tears trickled down their cheeks, a silent testimony of hearts that were full of joy in this union.

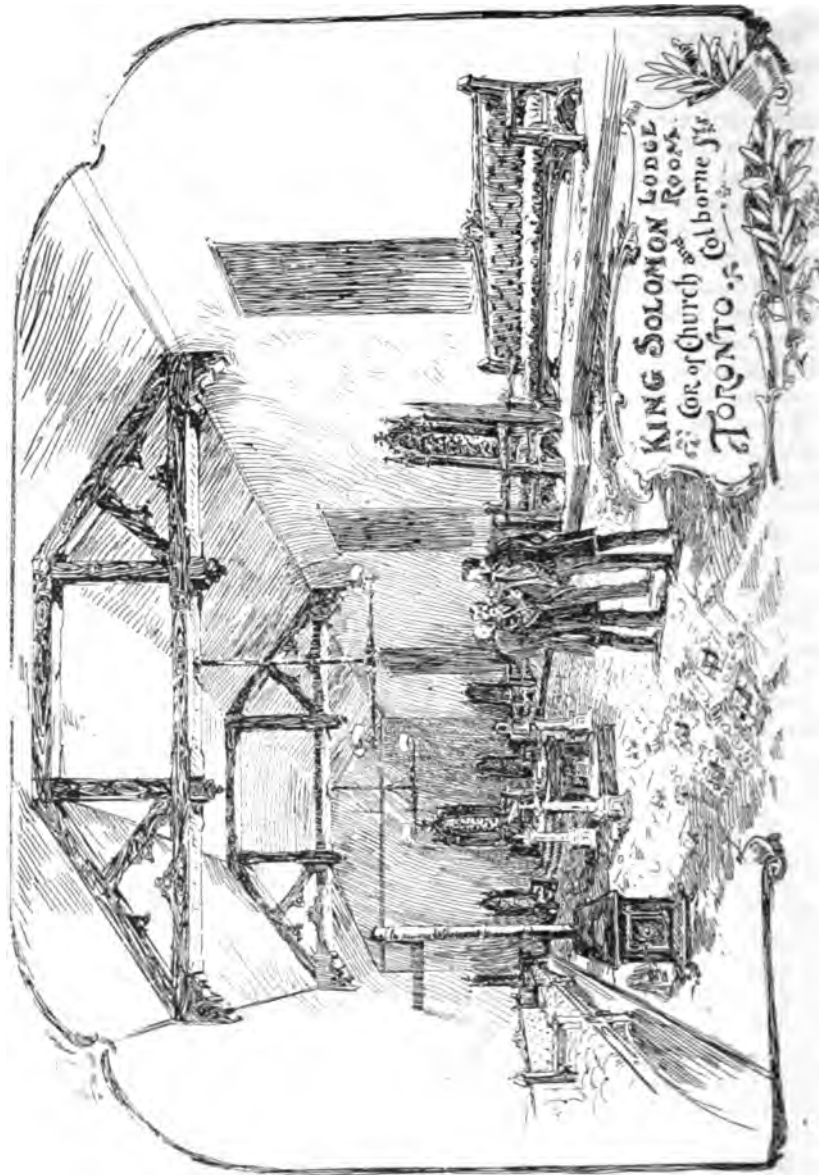
Order was finally restored, the Grand Master still standing. M. W. Bro. MacNab, R. W. Bros. Ridout and Harington were seated. The members of the Ancient Grand Lodge were requested to be seated, and then, in a clear voice, M. W. Bro. Wilson asked the brethren to give the grand honors to the officers and members of the Ancient Grand Lodge, taking time from the Grand Director of Ceremonies, and the ceremonial was never given with more precision nor with more desire to mark it as an occasion full of solemn moment for the Craft, and when concluded the brethren again clasped hands in a great chain which extended around the room, and as M. W. Bro. Wilson in a loud voice, said: "May the links thus united never be broken," round upon round of applause followed, broken only when M. W. Bro. Wilson, rising from his seat, spoke of the pleasure it gave him to be in the chair on so joyous an occasion, of the work that had been done to bring about the happy consummation realized in the union that was now about to be an accomplished fact. M. W. Bro. Wilson was followed by M. W. Bro. MacNab, after which the business attendant upon the union was proceeded with.

R. W. Bro. Harington read the articles of union agreed on by R. W. Bro. Stephens and himself, and which had been approved and adopted separately by both Grand Lodges, as the basis of union; and moved that they be now jointly ratified and confirmed.

R. W. Bro. Stephens seconded the motion, and the articles were accordingly unanimously ratified and confirmed in the most enthusiastic manner by acclamation, and the union of the two Grand Lodges was declared to be perfect and complete.

The Ancient Grand Lodge was then formally declared dissolved; and the union of the Craft in Canada was declared perfected, amidst the enthusiastic cheers and hearty congratulations of the assembled fraternity. The brethren were then addressed and congratulated on the happy consummation of this long desired union, by M. W. Bros. William M. Wilson, Sir Allan N. MacNab, and P. C. Tucker, and R. W. Bros. Robert Morris, F. C. Ridout, T. D. Harington, W. C. Stephens and A. Bernard. This completed the union.

The Grand Lodge assembled the next day, in compliment to their brethren with whom they had united, in the hall of St. Andrew's Lodge on Toronto street. It was an immense and imposing gathering. The importance of the occasion was increased by the election



THE ROOM IN WHICH THE MASONIC UNION TOOK PLACE, JULY, 1858.

of officers for the united body. In order to facilitate matters, pending a revision of the constitution, it was resolved that the clause which required that the Deputy Grand Master should be elected from the half of the province in which the Grand Master is not resident, be

suspended for the present term. This was passed, so that the compliment might be paid R. W. Bro. Thomas G. Ridout, of electing him the Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge. Certificates of affiliation, which had been prepared, were ordered to be issued to the lodges of the late Ancient Grand Lodge, and the scrutineers of the ballot having taken their seats in the centre of the hall, the election was proceeded with, M. W. Bro. Wilson being elected Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Ridout, Deputy Grand Master, both by acclamation, followed by ballot of Grand Lodge of

R. W. Bro.	P. D. Brown, Montreal,	Grand Senior Warden.
"	"	J. K. Brown, London, Grand Junior Warden.
"	"	Rev. F. J. Lundy,
"	"	Rev. S. F. Ramsey,
"	"	Rev. F. Tremayne,
"	"	E. H. Dewar,
"	"	William Bellhouse, Grand Treasurer.
"	"	Francis Richardson, Grand Registrar.
"	"	Thomas B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

The M. W. Grand Master was pleased to confirm the following nominations by lodges of their respective Districts:

R. W. Bro.	James Moffat,	D. D. G. M. for the London District.
"	Richard Bull,	D. D. G. M. for the Hamilton District.
"	F. W. Cumberland,	D. D. G. M. for the Toronto District.
"	W. B. Simpson,	D. D. G. M. for the Central District.
"	E. Morris,	D. D. G. M. for the Montreal District.
"	E. Gustin,	D. D. G. M. for the E. Townships District.

The M. W. Grand Master was pleased to appoint the following brethren as Grand Officers for the ensuing year:

V. W. Bro.	E. R. O'Brien,	Grand Senior Deacon.
"	D. Curtis,	Grand Junior Deacon.
"	F. J. Rastrick,	Grand Supt. of Works
"	S. B. Campbell,	Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.
"	W. R. Harris,	Asst. Grand Secretary.
"	W. H. Weller,	Asst. Grand Dir. of Ceremonies.
"	Henry Rowsell,	Grand Sword Bearer.
"	William T. Thomas,	Grand Organist.
"	J. P. Clarke,	Asst. Grand Organist.
"	D. Stirling,	Grand Pursuivant.
"	John Morrison,	Grand Tyler.
"	Edward J. Barker,	} Grand Stewards
"	P. Henry,	
"	A. A. Stevenson,	
"	George Duncan,	
"	John Dutton,	
"	Joseph Jackson,	
"	J. B. Hall,	}
"	T. C. Prosser,	

The Grand Lodge was called from labor to refreshment, to meet at 3 30 o'clock, p.m.

In the afternoon M. W. Bro. P. C. Tucker, Grand Master of Vermont, installed M. W. Bro. Wilson, who in turn invested and proclaimed the Grand officers.

As a recognition of the labors of R. W. Bro. T. D. Harington and R. W. Bro. W. C. Stephens, in bringing about the union so happily effected, the rank and dignity of Past Grand Master were conferred on each of them, while in consideration of distinguished services, R. W. Bro. Robert Morris of Kentucky, was elected an honorary Past Deputy Grand Master.

In consequence of the recent change it was determined to rearrange the Masonic Districts, and in order that the supremacy of the Grand Lodge might be maintained, a resolution was passed

"That whereas this Grand Lodge, being the supreme governing body of Canada, must consider any lodges which may hereafter be established in Canada under any other authority, illegal; Be it resolved, that this Grand Lodge and the subordinate lodges working under its authority will hold no communication with any lodge or members thereof, hereafter constituted under any power other than the authority of this Grand Lodge."

As the union of the two Grand Lodges was an event worthy of commemoration in tangible form, it was resolved that a medal be struck, symbolical of the occasion, and that at the special communication of Grand Lodge to be held six months later, the rank and precedence of lodges and members be arranged.

The next regular meeting of Grand Lodge was ordered to be held at Kingston, C. W., after which the Grand Lodge adjourned.

Of the twenty-two Grand officers of the original Grand Lodge of Canada present on that occasion none are now to the fore except W. Bro. H. B. Bostwick. Of the District Deputy Grand Masters R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, of Toronto, and M. W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, of Montreal, alone represent that department of the work, while of the ten past Grand officers all have passed away. Of the fifty-four past masters, only one, R. W. Bro. Kivas Tully, is alive.

Of the representatives of the forty-four warranted lodges Bros. A. A. Stevenson, who was J. W. of St. George's lodge, No. 13, Montreal; W. Bro. J. H. Isaacson, P. M. of Zetland, No. 15, Montreal; Bro. J. M. Rogerson, S. W. of Strict Observance, No. 17, Hamilton; and W. Bro. John A. Scoon, W. M. of Beaver lodge, No. 45, Strathroy, are the only brethren left, while of the representatives of the fifteen lodges under dispensation all have departed.

Of the twenty Grand officers, three Past Grand officers and thirty-one past masters of the Ancient Grand Lodge, none are alive to-day. Of the W. M.'s, S. W.'s, J. W.'s of the lodges of the Ancient Grand Lodge present, W. Bro. E. A. McNaughton, W. M. of Durham lodge, Newcastle; W. Bro. A. Boulton, W. M. of Tuscan lodge, Newmarket and Bro. Joseph Jackes, J. W. of St. John's lodge, Toronto, are the only brethren alive in 1895.

The Toronto "Daily Atlas," of 19th July, 1858, contained the following brief account of the meeting of the two Grand Lodges and the union:

"The Grand Lodge of Canada closed its session on Friday, and its members have returned to their respective localities, to bear to their various lodges the official tidings already conveyed with the lightning's flash, that

peace, love and unity reign triumphant. We have already laid before our readers the masterly address of the Most Worshipful Grand Master, a document which has been perused with interest and delight, not only by the 'brethren of the mystic tie,' but by members of the uninitiated and outer world. The list of Grand Officers, and a brief notice of the union of the Grand Lodges, or rather the fusion of Ancient Grand Lodge into the Grand Lodge of Canada, together with the resolutions consummating this happy event, have likewise been given in our preceding issues, but we cannot record the close of this meeting, attended as it has been, by such interesting and important events, without a cursory notice of this great and happy occasion. For years, the Brethren had been striving, for good and sufficient reasons, to establish an independent Grand Lodge for this magnificent colony. Various measures were brought forward for the accomplishment of this object but without success, until the erection of the Grand Lodge of Canada proclaimed to the Masonic world that the Canadian Craft had deemed that the time for ACTION had arrived. A portion of the brethren however dissented from the course pursued, and endeavored to attain the same end, 'waiting a little longer.' The 'good time,' however, did not come, and negotiation having failed to realize their hopes, the brethren last alluded to, following in the steps of the Grand Lodge, constituted themselves The Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada, assuming similar powers and jurisdiction to the Grand Lodge already established. It is not our intention to enter here on a discussion of the rights or merits of the case. Most of the great Masonic luminaries of the world have given this subject their deepest and most earnest consideration. Numberless were the opinions advanced and arguments used to prove the Grand Lodge right and the Grand Lodge wrong. Each had its able, zealous and conscientious supporters, but there was only one point on which a unanimity of opinion prevailed, and that was this: That there should only be one Grand Lodge instead of two—and not only throughout the length and breadth of Canada did the desire for union rule, but foreign Masonic jurisdictions and brethren in the most exalted conditions, counselled, urged and labored for this consummation devoutly to be wished. The labor of love could not be without its fruit. Negotiations have gradually but surely approached the culminating point, clearing away all difficulties and removing such stumbling blocks as stood in the way.

"Among those who watched eagerly, and with a heartfelt interest, as step by step the two bodies veered towards the altar of union were the Most Worshipful the Grand Master of Vermont, Brother Tucker and the Right Worshipful the Deputy Grand Master of Kentucky, Brother Robert Morris, and proud indeed did the Canadian Craft feel, that the opportunity afforded them of showing their appreciation of the efforts of those two brethren should have been the great event for which they had so earnestly labored.

"On Wednesday last, the 14th July, 1868 (a day to be remembered by every Canadian Mason) the two Masonic bodies were summoned to meet in Toronto, to adopt or reject the resolutions of union prepared by the Right Worshipful Brothers W. C. Stephens and T. D. Harrington. For the last time two Grand Lodges met in Canada. Each Grand Lodge first unanimously adopted the resolutions submitted and shortly after 9 o'clock P.M. the members of the Ancient Grand Lodge having dissolved that body marched in procession to the room where the Grand Lodge of Canada, with open doors and arms awaited their arrival. There, headed by their late Grand Master, Brother Sir Allen N. MacNab, their Deputy Grand Master, Brother T. G. Bell and Right Worshipful Brother Harrington, together with their other officers and members, numbering about one hundred and fifty, they were welcomed with every token of brotherly love and affection. The Most Worshipful Grand Master, Brother Colonel Wilson, descended from the throne and extended the hand of brotherly love to the gallant band, who, in reply, and banners peeled one after the other to the very echo from the bosom of the assembled brethren whose full hearts thus found a vent for their feelings too deep for words. To describe the scene at this moment with any

thing like justice is beyond our power. The Grand honors were bestowed with all solemnity—and as hand met hand, and grip returned grip in the magic chain of brotherhood, each heart responded to the prayer: 'May the links thus united never be broken.' At length came words, and such words as fell upon the ears and sank down deep into the hearts. The eloquent speeches of Brothers Tucker and Morris called down rapturous applause, as did the no less heartfelt and able remarks of Brothers Wilson, Sir A. N. MacNab, Stevens, Harington and Ridout.

"The union was complete. Happy indeed were they who witnessed its consummation—and ere the vivas which sealed the compact had died away on the air, the electric flash had sent the tidings throughout the length and breadth of the continent. We regret not being able to furnish a report of the addresses, but doubtless from the pens of some of the brethren who spoke, we shall have the occasion alluded to in befitting terms.

"An adjournment then took place till next morning, when the delegates (over three hundred) met in St. Andrew's lodge room to elect the Grand Master and officers. This was the first commencement of work by the united body, and the very outset showed how sincerely the brethren had their hearts in the accomplishment of its union in the most comprehensive sense. Each officer was unanimously elected—and by the same vote. The rank of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada was conferred on Brothers Harington and Stephens as an appreciation of their successful endeavors in bringing about the union.

"In regard to Brother Wilson, it was necessary to suspend a certain portion of the constitution, which would have prohibited his filling the position another year, but so universal was the desire that he should be the first Grand Master over the united body that the Grand Lodge suspended the rule in this case, in order to have it in their power to pay honor where honor was due.

"The installation of the new Grand officers, and general routine and special business, occupied the attention of the Grand Lodge during Thursday and Friday, when the session was brought to a happy and joyful termination—peace, harmony, and accord have characterized all its proceedings."

The Toronto "Leader" also editorially referred to the event thus:

"The members of the Ancient Fraternity, not alone in Canada, but throughout all North America, will learn with pleasure that the differences which for some time past have existed throughout the Craft, have at length been healed. A compromise, alike honourable and satisfactory, has been effected, though perhaps somewhat tardily, and so far as Upper Canada is concerned, the harmony which has for some time been unfortunately interrupted, is at length fully restored. At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, which commenced yesterday, it was arranged, by mutual consent, that in future only one Grand Lodge should be recognized in the place of the two which have existed, since the unfortunate differences with the Grand Lodge of the mother country. We are informed that the election of officers for the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada will take place to-day, and that the Masonic body will again present that unanimity of sentiment and action, the absence of which of late years has been so much regretted by all sincere members of that lodge. At the meeting which took place yesterday, after the decision that unanimity should in future prevail, several gentlemen addressed the members present in eloquent speeches. Mr. Tucker, the Grand Master of the State of Vermont, made a very happy and effective address, and Sir Allan MacNab, also made a speech imbued with the truest Masonic sentiment, shortly after which the crowded assembly broke up.

"It is expected that the various lodges throughout Lower Canada will soon give in their adhesion to the new arrangements effected yesterday, and that thus one supreme Grand Lodge of Upper Canada will alone be in existence."

Bro. Rob. Morris was present at the union of the Grand Lodges

in July, of 1858, and in a letter to the editor of the "Masonic Journal," published at Haverhill, Mass., in August of that year, he says:

"I arrived at Toronto on Tuesday, the 13th (July). Bro. P. C. Tucker (of Vermont) arrived the same evening. We met the committee on both sides and gave our opinion. Each Grand Lodge adopted the report by an almost unanimous vote, and at 10 o'clock p.m., on the 14th, Sir Allan Mac-Nab led his forces, one hundred and fifty strong, representing some fifty-four lodges, into the hall of the Wilson Grand Lodge, and the union was consummated amidst great cheering and mutual congratulations. The basis is—'The Ancient' Grand Lodge is dissolved—its lodges and officers come into the Grand Lodge of Canada with equal honors and privileges, the same as officers and lodges formerly adhering."

At the amalgamation of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada with the Grand Lodge of Canada, all the warrants which could be obtained from the lodges under the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West under England were returned, but out of the twenty-one issued only those marked with a star found their way to the archives of the United Grand Lodge of England at London. This fact was ascertained in May, 1894. The list is as follows:

*754	No. 1	St. Andrew's	Toronto (York).
755	" 2	Dalhousie	Niagara.
756	" 3	Sussex	Brockville.
757	" 4	Niagara	Niagara.
*758	" 5	St. John's	Kingston.
759	" 6	Fridsborough	Fredericksburg.
760	" 7	Addington	Ernestown.
761	" 8	Union	Grimsby.
762	" 9	St. John's, R. V.	York.
*763	" 10	Belleville Lodge	Belleville.
*764	" 11	St. John's	Haldimand.
765	" 12	King Hiram	Oxford.
*766	" 13	Union	Richmond.
767	" 14		Townsend.
768	" 15	St. George	St. Catharines.
*769	" 16	United	Murray.
770	" 17	Union	Ancaster.
*771	" 18	Western Light	King.
*772	" 19	P. E. Lodge	Hallowell.
*773	" 20	Mount Moriah	Westminster.
*774	" 21	True Britons	Perth.

In the warrant of St. John's lodge, at Haldimand, No. 764 F. R., and No. 11, provincial register, the number seems to have been altered from No. 11 to No. 5. In the parchment a pen-mark has been drawn through the "11" and "5" substituted therefor.



OBVERSE.



REVERSE.

THE UNION MEDAL, 1858.

This is known as the "Union Medal." On its obverse are the words, within a wreath of maple and laurel. "To commemorate the Union, consummated 14th July, 1858," in six lines, the second and last two curving.

On its reverse are the arms of the Grand Lodge of Canada, described:

Per pale; dexter, per fess; the upper part gules, a chevron between the castles, argent; on the chevron a pair of compasses extended, the lower part gules, a beaver proper; sinister, a cross (vert) corded argent, the field beneath the cross quarterly azure and or; (1) a lion rampant; (2) ox passant; (3) a man with arms uplifted; (4) an eagle displayed. The dexter side of the shield is formed by ears of wheat, and the sinister by an olive branch. On a ribbon below, Audi, Vide, Tace (Hear, See, Be Silent). Crest: The Ark of the Covenant, over which two cherubs are bending, supporting two cherubim, each having one wing extended over the shield and crest. Between their wings, over the ark, are Hebrew letters. Legend: Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada.

The medal was issued in silver, silver gilt, bronze and white metal, the size given in the engraving.

## CHAPTER CXXIII.

### THE ACTION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND IN CONNECTION WITH THE RECOGNITION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.—SOME INTERESTING MINUTES.—CANON PORTAL PROVES A STAUNCH FRIEND OF THE CANADIAN CRAFT.

The fact that the Grand Lodge of England would not be led to kindly action but had to be forced most unwillingly to give the Canadian Craft its rights, was amply exemplified in the proceedings of its quarterly meetings, held on the 2nd of March, 1859, and 1st June, 1859, in London.

It will be remembered that at the last quarterly meeting the Grand Lodge had recognized the Grand Lodge of Canada, but limited its jurisdiction to the Province of Canada West.

The two Provinces of Canada East and West were united in 1841, and the Grand Lodge of Canada claimed jurisdiction over the entire territory, so that the proposed limitation of the territory by the Grand Lodge of England was promptly rejected.

R. W. Bro. Canon Portal had ever been the friend of Canada, as is shown by the report in the "Masonic Observer and Grand Lodge Chronicle," of 20th March, 1859, as follows:

"At the Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England, held on the 2nd March, 1859, on the question of the confirmation of the minutes of the last meeting.

"Bro. G. R. Portal said, it was his painful duty to move the non-confirmation of so much of the minutes as related to the recognition of the Grand

Lodge of Canada West. His reasons for doing so were, that when the Canadian brethren received the notification of the resolution passed at the last Grand Lodge, they immediately met, and refused to accept a favor which limited the jurisdiction of the new Grand Lodge to Canada West, whereas the two provinces had, by the acts of the imperial and colonial legislatures, become fused into one ever since 1841, while in their official acts and arrangements the Grand Lodge of Canada had laid equal claim to the jurisdiction over both Canada West and East. At this moment there were only six lodges in Lower Canada, holding from the Grand Lodge of England, and some of these were very shaky in their allegiance, while the Grand Lodge of Canada had twelve. He was not aware whether the information which had been supplied to him was in the hands of the Executive before the last Grand Lodge, but if so, Grand Lodge was, he thought, unfairly treated in being called upon to pass a resolution giving only limited jurisdiction to the new Grand Lodge. If it had been in their hands at the last meeting of the Grand Lodge he was sure the resolution would not have been adopted, and it only showed the wisdom of the advice which he had given them to wait and see how they could most effectually hold out the right hand of fellowship to their Canadian brethren. The only step which was now consistent with the dignity of Grand Lodge was to refrain from offering to the Masons of Canada what they would not accept at the hands of Grand Lodge.

"Bro. Lord Holmesdale seconded the motion of Bro. Portal, as it was not right that that meeting should insult the Canadian brethren, by confirming a proposition which they had formally declared they could not accept, and thus throw down the apple of discord between the Craft in both countries.

"Bro. Gregory considered that the motion of Bro. Portal was most inopportune. They had on the paper a notice that the M. W. the Grand Master was about to communicate to Grand Lodge the correspondence which had taken place between himself and the Canadian brethren. He wished, for the sake of regularity in Grand Lodge, that Bro. Portal had reserved his observations on the subject until Grand Lodge had heard what the M. W. the Grand Master had to lay before it. What they had heard from Brother Portal they would, he thought, have heard better and more appropriately from the M. W. the Grand Master. He denied that the Canadian Masons looked upon the resolution of last Grand Lodge in the light of an insult; but it must, he thought, be a matter of astonishment to all the brethren, both here and in Canada, to find that the very brother who, on the last occasion, had on the paper a notice of motion tantamount to the resolution then placed before them by the M. W. the Grand Master, should be the one who now proposed that they should rescind it. He wondered if the worthy Brother would have moved that they should rescind his own resolution. He (Bro. Gregory) saw no reason why Grand Lodge should stultify itself in the way proposed by blowing both hot and cold water upon the question, and placing themselves in a false position. He regretted that Bro. Portal and his friends who objected to the confirmation of the minutes, had not waited until they heard the proposition which was about to be presented to Grand Lodge by the M. W. the Grand Master, one which, whilst, he believed, it secured the dignity of Grand Lodge, would also conciliate the feelings of the Canadian brethren. Not to confirm the resolution agreed to in December last would be indeed to throw down the apple of discord.

"Bro. Whitmore wished to know where lay the larger amount of stultification, whether in refusing to confirm a resolution hastily adopted at last Grand Lodge, or in confirming the recognition of that which the Grand Lodge of Canada would not accept at their hands. Nothing could more clearly show the wisdom of the advice given them at last Grand Lodge by Bro. Lord Carnarvon and the advantages of delay than the present discussion. He was one of those independent members of Grand Lodge who, on that occasion, stood up and opposed precipitancy. He fully agreed with the remarks of the noble lord who seconded Bro. Portal's motion, that to con-

firm the resolution on the minutes would be an insult to the Canadian Masons, and it was, he thought, impossible that Grand Lodge should so far degrade itself as to recognize that which the Grand Lodge of Canada did not thank them for, and would not accept. He hoped Grand Lodge would exercise its wisdom, discretion, and judgment, and decline to take that course. With regard to what had fallen from Bro. Portal, he (Bro. Whitmore) believed, that in December last, all the facts of the case were in possession of the executive, and that being the case, it was to be regretted that they had not communicated them to Grand Lodge. If it were not true, let it be stated so, and he was ready to apologise; but if it were true, then he would advise Grand Lodge not to commit the indiscretion of confirming that upon which they resolved without a full knowledge of the real facts of the case. (Cheers.)

"Bro. Slight approved of the observation of Bro. Gregory, that it would be far better to confirm the minutes at once, and wait for the discussion of this question until they heard the communication which, in accordance with the notice on the minutes of their proceeding, the M. W. Grand Master was about to place before Grand Lodge, because it was obvious that there was among those at the other end of the room a difference of opinion as to facts. As to the real question there was no point of doubt whatever, however great the attempt might be to involve it in obscurity. The plain state of the case was this: In December last, the M. W. Grand Master in this room made a motion that the Grand Lodge of Canada should be recognized. That motion was opposed, and they all knew by whom, and most of the brethren would recollect how astonished G. Lodge was at hearing the opposition come from such a quarter. However, notwithstanding that opposition to the motion, Grand Lodge came to the unanimous resolution, that the Grand Lodge of Canada should be recognized. That was the great fact on which they had determined. It now appeared, from some papers received from Canada, that on some points of detail, not of principle, there was a difference of some sort or other which could be easily adjusted. He therefore hoped the brethren would confirm the resolution recognizing the Grand Lodge of Canada, although that recognition might be opposed by those who had formerly voted for it; and that they would not allow their minutes to bear the record that they had refused that recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada which would be approved of by every Mason in England. (Cheers.)

The Rev. Bro. Portal said in reply, that Brother Slight seemed to impugn the truth of the statement he had read relative to the resolutions passed by the Grand Lodge of Canada. He did not choose to offer any explanation to that brother—but he considered it due to the G. M. to state that the resolutions he had read were verified by the signature of Bro. Harington, P. G. M. of Canada.

"Bro. Hinckes admired the ingenuity, but not the moral, of those who sought to make the worse the better side. The Canadian brethren refused to accept a limited jurisdiction of their Grand Lodge at the hands of the Grand Lodge of England—(No, no)—and under these circumstances, he considered Bro. Portal fully justified, in moving the non-confirmation of the resolution giving them that jurisdiction. They had sent to Canada what they considered a boon to the brethren there, but the billows of the Atlantic had cast it back upon them with contempt. With what show of reason, justice or judgment could they refuse to rescind a resolution which forced upon their brethren in Canada what they had refused to accept? He therefore hoped that, out of a proper deference to the feelings of the Grand Lodge of Canada, they would, when asked to confirm that resolution, unanimously answer, No. (Cheers and laughter.)

"Bro. Havers said he had heard with more amazement than he could well express, the course of proceeding that evening advocated by the brethren at the further end of the room. He would venture to lay the whole case, divested of verbiage, before Grand Lodge. He never denied, and he would never deny, that the Masons of Canada had had to complain of grievous short-

comings upon the part of Grand Lodge; but he would not now stop to inquire where lay the blame. The result, however, was, that their Canadian brethren felt themselves compelled to throw down their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. In that country, where we had once nearly 100 lodges, the great majority of them had left our banner. This change naturally created some excitement, but so soon as union was restored in Canada, the Grand Lodge of England acknowledged and recognized the independence of the Grand Lodge of that country. It was now attempted to be shown that the Canadian brethren refused that recognition. On the contrary, they accepted it, and thanked Grand Lodge for the promptitude it had displayed in making it. If the brethren had been content to wait to spare their taunts upon the Executive—until they had heard the correspondence, and looked at the dates of that correspondence, they would have seen that such was the case. In that correspondence they pointed to the fact that Grand Lodge had limited their jurisdiction. Grand Lodge had done so, and had done it with its eyes open. The Canadian brethren now asked Grand Lodge for what Grand Lodge was most willing to grant, namely—to give the greatest possible opportunity for the spread of Freemasonry. They all now understood that the jurisdiction which the Grand Lodge of Canada claimed was one extending over both provinces, and it was reasonable that it should have it. Out of the hundred lodges of Canada, which formerly hailed from the Grand Lodge of England, there were only two (not six) in Canada West, and only four (not twelve) in Canada East, which now acknowledged the authority of the Grand Lodge of England. The two provinces, formerly divided, had been united since 1841, and were now one territory. It was for these reasons that the Masons of Canada asked the Grand Lodge of England to grant to their Grand Lodge Masonic jurisdiction over all that country in which there were now so few English lodges. He would now ask the brethren if they thought it consistent with the dignity and honor of Grand Lodge to maintain a nominal sovereignty over a territory in which it had no lodges. They were all anxious for the welfare of Masonry, to see new temples rise for the solemnization of its mysteries, its principles spread, and never to limit it to the narrow ground under the jurisdiction of any particular Grand Lodge. Canada had spoken, and spoken with a loud voice, upon this question, and within the last four and twenty hours a most courteous and fraternal letter had been received by the M. W. Grand Master from the Grand Lodge of Canada asking Grand Lodge to reconsider this question. If Bro. Portal had only allowed the M. W. Grand Master to state—that in that kindness of feeling by which he was actuated to our Colonial brethren, he was prepared to remedy whatever error they had fallen into at the last meeting of Grand Lodge, and grant the independent Grand Lodge of Canada a jurisdiction co-extensive with the Canadian territory, the brethren would have been spared all the useless discussion which had taken place. (Cheers.)

"Bro. Hearne here remarked that the M. W. Grand Master had that night ruled, that no part of the minutes could be separately confirmed or rejected; and was proceeding to found some argument upon the rule, when the M. W. Grand Master interposed and said he had never laid down any such rule. It he had not been understood he was perfectly willing to state his opinion over again. (No, no.)

"After a few words of explanation from Bro. Rev. G. R. Portal, in which he stated his information was founded on a communication containing the resolutions passed at a meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada, secured by Bro. Harrington, P. Prov. G. M. for Quebec, the M. W. Grand Master put the amendment of Bro. Portal to the vote, and declared it lost by a large majority. an announcement which was received with loud cheers."

While Canon Portal's motion with regard to the confirmation of the minutes of the December meeting of 1858 was not carried, yet the discussion led to a reconsideration by the Grand Master of England of the case, as presented by the Canadian brethren.

There can be no doubt that the difficulty that presented itself to the Grand Master, the Earl of Zetland, was that if recognition were given to the entire territory claimed by Canada, the English lodges and brethren who did not affiliate with Canada would be in a very awkward position. So that between the March and June meetings, the Earl of Zetland and M. W. Bro. W. M. Wilson, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada, were actively employed in arranging terms that would not operate unfairly against English lodges and brethren in the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Hence the famous Zetland-Wilson agreement, which secured for all English lodges in Canada the right to work in the jurisdiction, irrespective of the authority of the newly-formed Grand Lodge of Canada. There is no more interesting report of any meeting of the Grand Lodge of England than that of June 1st, 1859, as reported in the "Masonic Observer" of 20th June, 1859. It reads:

At the Quarterly Meeting of the Grand Lodge of England held on June 1st, 1859, the following is reported under the head,

#### GRAND LODGE OF CANADA.

The M. W. Grand Master then said: "It now becomes my duty to communicate to you the result of the undertaking which you placed in my hands, when you unanimously requested me to communicate with the Grand Lodge of Canada, for the recognition of the rights of English Masons residing within its jurisdiction, and to take such other steps as I thought necessary for maintaining the honor and dignity of this Grand Lodge. I have now, with much pleasure, to inform you of the result of the communications which have passed between us; but in order to prevent any misconception, I thought it better to put down in writing the main points of the case; and I will premise, that as some of the letters are marked private, I do not think it right or proper to lay the whole of the correspondence before you, but to communicate to you the result, and assure you that nothing of importance is concealed from you." The noble Earl then read as follows:

"At a meeting of Grand Lodge it was determined that the final arrangements respecting the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada should be left in my hands. I do not think it necessary to take up the time of Grand Lodge by reading the whole of the correspondence which has taken place, but in communicating its result I anticipate with pleasure the satisfaction with which I feel sure Grand Lodge will hear that all the differences heretofore existing between our brethren in Canada and ourselves are now happily terminated. The questions to be considered were: 1. The extent of jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada. 2. The position of private lodges and individual brethren still holding firm in their allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. 3. The position of the Provincial Grand Lodges of Montreal and Quebec. As regards the extent of jurisdiction to be accorded to the Grand Lodge of Canada, I have already expressed an opinion that the Grand Lodge of England, actuated by the true spirit of Masonry, would never seek to limit its spread to those only who would be subject to its control. Believing, under existing circumstances, that union will be restored, that Masonry will spread, and its true principles be disseminated far and wide through the land, and unwilling on the part of Grand Lodge of England to claim a nominal sovereignty over a territory where we have so few and the Grand Lodge of Canada so many lodges, I readily consented to the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada being acknowledged over the whole province, a course which I have already expressed my approval of, and which I should have been equally ready to recommend in December last, had it been understood that application to such effect had been made. The Provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia still remain subject to the Grand Lodge

of England. I felt it my duty to stipulate for the full recognition of all the rights and privileges of private lodges and of individual brethren, and this has been willingly accorded. I have informed the Grand Lodge of Canada that it is not my intention to grant warrants for new lodges in any part of Canada. The Provincial Grand Lodge of Montreal having virtually ceased to exist for several years past, I do not think it desirable, nor shall I take any steps to resuscitate it. I have directed it to be intimated to the lodges still remaining in the Montreal district, that they may, according to their wish, be either placed under the Provincial Grand Master of Quebec or may communicate direct with the Grand Lodge of England. I have felt it to be my duty to stipulate that the rights and privileges of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec shall be fully recognized and respected, inasmuch as that Provincial Grand Lodge has existed and held authority from a period long anterior to the formation of any Grand Lodge in Canada, and none of its lodges have at any period joined, or expressed a desire to join, the Grand Lodge of Canada. I have claimed, therefore, that the privilege which they have possessed for years should still be secured to them. In reply to the claim thus put forth, it is urged that Provincial Grand Lodges are of recent origin, and that their rights and privileges are ill-defined. I am glad to perceive that though there is an evident dislike, on the part of the Grand Lodge of Canada, to the existence of a Provincial Grand Lodge within its jurisdiction, that the claim I have made is acceded to, and I rely with full confidence on the assurance given me by the Grand Master of Canada, 'That no one connected with his Grand Lodge will attempt to interfere with either their rights or privileges, whatever they may prove to be.' I congratulate Grand Lodge on the happy result at length arrived at. I must express my gratification at the courteous and fraternal spirit exhibited by the Grand Master, and say how entirely I reciprocate the feeling expressed in the last sentence of his letter dated 23rd April. I feel that I cannot take leave of this subject better than by quoting that sentence to Grand Lodge. The following are the words of his letter addressed to me: 'Again I thank you, Most Worshipful Sir, for the kind and fraternal feeling evinced by your last communication and indulge in the hope that nothing will hereafter occur to disturb the harmony and good feeling which I now regard as firmly established between our respective jurisdictions.' His lordship concluded by saying: 'I need scarcely assure Grand Lodge of the satisfaction which I feel in seeing the matters thus settled, and I hope Grand Lodge will join with me in expressing its satisfaction at the result which has taken place in the arrangements of this complicated and embarrassing affair.' (Cheers.)

Bro. Rd. Havers, Prov. G. W., Oxfordshire, then said: "M. W. Grand Master and brethren, the communication which has just been made to us must, I think, be a source of the greatest satisfaction to Grand Lodge. That communication will, as a matter of course, come upon the minutes of our proceedings, but I am sure I only speak the feelings of every brother present when I say, that we should regret to see it placed on those minutes unaccompanied by a declaration of our satisfaction at the able and judicious manner in which the negotiation has been carried out. Believing that there is no question of Masonic law which has been overlooked, and that there is no fact connected with the negotiation which has not been already given to Grand Lodge, I trust I shall not be out of order in founding on what we have just heard, a motion as follows: That this Grand Lodge expresses its gratification at the happy result which has attended the labors of the Grand Master in the settlement of the recognition of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and offers its best thanks to the M. W. Grand Master for the able and judicious manner in which he has brought this important matter to a successful termination." (Cheers.)

Bro. the Rev. G. R. Portal said: "M. W. Grand Master and brethren, I have great pleasure in seconding the motion of Brother Havers. There cannot, my lord, be two opinions upon the subject of the negotiations which have taken place. First of all, they have been conducted with all the dignity

and courtesy which we might justly expect from you; and, in the second place, there is no right or privilege which we could wish that has not been conceded to our brethren in Canada. Having on the one hand regard to the privileges of those who still maintain their connection with us, and on the other to the concessions made to the Canadian Grand Lodge, we may congratulate ourselves on the issue to which your lordship has brought this peculiarly delicate negotiation." (Cheers.)

Bro. Sir Lucius Curtis, in putting the resolution, expressed the satisfaction he felt in doing so.

The motion was carried by acclamation.

## CHAPTER CXXIV.

### BIOGRAPHY OF M. W. BRO. SIR A. N. MACNAB, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF THE THIRD PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF UPPER CANADA (1845-57), AND GRAND MASTER OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA (1857).

While R. W. Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab did not take as deep an interest in Craft work as the head of a governing body should have done, yet when the circumstances surrounding the state of Masonry in 1840-45 are considered, it is not surprising that the workers bent on having a permanent organization in a revived Grand Lodge were determined to have a leading citizen as the nominal head of the fraternity in Canada West. The story of the appointment has been told in the history of the revival of the Craft in 1845, while here is given the biography of the brother who was the means eventually of cementing the union which in 1858 gave Masonry in Canada an impetus never experienced from the day that R. W. Bro. McGillivray opened the Second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in September of 1822.

Allan Napier MacNab was by birth a Canadian, and was the first native born to hold the highest office in the gift of the Craft. His grandfather was Captain, afterwards Major, Robert MacNab of the 42nd Regiment, known as the "Black Watch," who previous to this service in the army resided on a property known as Dundurn, at the head of Loch Earn in Perthshire. His father, Allan MacNab, entered the army in the 7th Regt. of Foot, and was subsequently promoted to the Third Regiment of Dragoons. He was attached to the staff of Col. Jno. G. Simcoe and had a commission as lieutenant in the cavalry company of the Queen's Rangers, to which Wm. Jarvis belonged. During the Revolutionary War, MacNab, who was a gallant officer, displayed considerable courage, and before its close had no less than thirteen wounds received in fighting for his country. After convalescence he accompanied Col. Simcoe to Upper Canada as aide-de-camp, and settled at Niagara, where he retired on half-pay and lived for some years after the removal of the government from Niagara to York.

About 1800 the family, with their two-year-old son, Allan Napier, moved to York, where the father was given a clerkship in the office of

William Jarvis, the Provincial Secretary. Shortly afterwards Lieut. MacNab was appointed Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Assembly, a position which he held for many years.

Allan MacNab's kinsman, the Laird of MacNab, and chief of that clan, emigrated to Upper Canada and settled on the Ottawa River. He was a man noted for peculiarities. He frequently paid a visit to his kinsman at York, and, as he wore the Highland dress, he received more than ordinary notice from the few hundred inhabitants of the



R. W. BRO. SIR ALLAN N. MACNAB

muddy little town. His presence in the church of St. James, which he always attended when in York, was an event that gave the service an additional interest, and when he trudged down King street east to the clapboarded structure of the MacNab's, which still stands much as it did in the days of 1800, he was followed by an admiring rabble.

A story is told of the Laird's visit to the Court of King's Bench at York. He entered the court wearing his Highland bonnet, and when ordered by the Sheriff to uncover, he brusquely replied that "The MacNab of MacNab doffs his bonnet to no man."

Allan Napier MacNab, with whom we are more particularly interested, was educated at the Home District School in York—an institution which in later days developed into the famous "blue school" of College Square, north of St. James' Cathedral. He was there from about 1807 until 1813, and in that year, after the surrender of the town, both father and son accompanied the retreating forces to Kingston. Sir Roger Sheaffe was young MacNab's friend, and at Kingston secured for him a midshipman's berth on Commodore Yeo's ship—"The Wolfe." After some years he left the naval branch of the service and joined the 100th Regiment as a volunteer, under Col. Murray. After the burning of Newark, it was decided to capture the American Fort at Niagara, and Allan N. MacNab was one of the storming party, and for his gallantry was awarded an ensigncy in the 49th Regt. of Foot. He took part in the attack on Buffalo, under General Riall, and then joined his regiment at Montreal. He was engaged in the siege of Plattsburg on the Saranac River, near the mouth of Lake Champlain, and was in the fiercest part of the fight. He was so disgusted with General Prevost's Council that, it is said, he broke the blade of his sword in two, vowing that he would never fight again under such a leader.

After the war he was placed on half-pay, returned to York, where he became an articled clerk in the law office of the Attorney-General of the Province. In 1825 he married Miss Brooke, a daughter of Lieut. Daniel Brooke, of York, by whom he had a son and daughter. He was called to the bar in 1826 and entered upon the practice of his profession at Hamilton, and in 1830 represented the County of Wentworth in the Legislative Assembly.

In 1837 he was elected Speaker of the Assembly and retained that position until the union of the Provinces in 1841. In the rebellion of 1837 he assembled the "men of Gore," and in the York, Niagara and London Districts, helped to stamp out the fires of rebellion. After this civil war he was knighted. He continued his law work at Hamilton, was made a Q.C., and also represented the city in the Parliament of the provinces up to 1857. He was Speaker of the House from November, 1844, to February, 1848, and after an extended political career he resigned his seat on account of ill-health in October, 1857. He resided in England from 1859, and in the spring of 1860 returned to Canada, when he was returned as member for the Western Division in the House of Commons. While in England he had been consulted by the Home Government on the subject of colonial defences, and after his return to Canada received the honorary rank of Colonel in the British Army and honorary aide-de-camp to the Queen. In 1862 he was chosen as the first Speaker of the Legislative Council, but after the first season he returned to Hamilton in ill-health and died in August, 1862.

His son, by his first wife, died in 1834, and a daughter, by this wife, married Asst. Commissary General Davenport. His second wife was Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of the sheriff of the Johnstown district, by whom he had two daughters, the elder of whom married Viscount Bury, afterwards the Earl of Albemarle, and the younger, Sir Dominick Daly.

Sir Allan's death and burial formed a general topic of discussion in Canada for many weeks after his body had been committed to the

grave. He had been an Anglican, and was believed to be a firm adherent and member of that communion until the hour of his death. But Mrs. MacNab, his brother's widow, was a Roman Catholic, and during the knight's last moments permitted the presence of a Romish Bishop, who, while Sir Allan was insensible, administered baptism, confirmation and extreme unction as provided for in the ceremonial and liturgy of the Roman Catholic Church. The first intimation of this act came from the Rev. Mr. Geddes of Hamilton, on the Sunday following the death. In a brief address he said that Sir Allan was dead, that for twenty-seven years he had worshipped with that congregation and that a few weeks before he had partaken of the Lord's Supper with other members of the congregation and was present in his seat in the church the Sunday before that on which he died. The reverend gentleman also said that on Thursday he had called at Dundurn and had made three successive but ineffectual attempts to see Sir Allan, that on Friday morning, on calling, he had been told that Sir Allan had renounced the Anglican faith, had become a pious Catholic and had been received into the bosom of the Roman Catholic Church. For the satisfaction of his friends and the community Mr. Geddes declared that on Friday morning in the presence of credible witnesses Sir Allan had solemnly expressed his desire to die in the pure faith of the Church of England, but that apparently other influences had been at work, and he had been notified that he would not be permitted to officiate at the grave of his parishioner and friend.

These statements created consternation amongst the congregation. This alleged conversion of Sir Allan is said to have been brought about by the influence of Mrs. MacNab, the widow of his brother, who had taken charge of his household after the death of his wife in 1840, and who, as already stated, was a zealous member of the Roman Catholic Church. It was not believed at the time that Sir Allan ever consented to receive the ministrations of the Roman Catholic clergy, indeed it has always been alleged that when the rites of that church were being administered he was totally unconscious of what was taking place, and the entire Protestant community of the country rightly came to the conclusion that the ceremony had been a mockery. On the other hand his sister-in-law and the Roman Catholic clergy insisted that months before his death, when in perfect health, Sir Allan had promised to join the Roman Catholic Church, and that when the sacraments of that church had been administered he was in full possession of all his faculties and conscious of what was taking place. This story did not, however, convince the public.

The will of the late knight had named Mr. T. C. Street and Mrs. MacNab as executor and executrix respectively. The former declined to act, and, consequently, the latter was left to her own devices. Mrs. MacNab announced her desire that her late brother-in-law should be buried according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, and, as she could legally claim possession of the coffin, she could direct whatever burial she deemed proper. Leading men of both sides of politics had assembled in the hall at Dundurn, awaiting the funeral services, but when they heard that the late knight was to be buried according to the form of the Roman Catholic Church, nearly all left the house, among them being the Chief Justice, the Chancellor of Upper Canada

the Hon. John Heward Cameron, and many others. The sisters of the deceased baronet and their friends, who did not agree with the wishes of the executrix, were powerless, and the general public showed their view of the situation by declining to follow the remains to the Roman Catholic burial ground.

Sir Allan N. MacNab's Masonic career was unimportant in that his selection for the position of Provincial Grand Master was due to the fact that he was a man of affairs, prominent in social and political circles, and one whose name would carry with it that influence and effect necessary to an organization, which in those days had a hard struggle to reach a vantage ground from which it could not be dislodged.

Sir Allan was made a Mason in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, Toronto, on the 14th Dec'r., 1841. The minutes of the lodge for that date read that "Sir Allan Napier MacNab was then admitted and initiated in the first degree." He received his second or Fellow Craft degree in Barton lodge, Hamilton, on the 12th Jan'y, 1842. There is, however, no record of his affiliation with Barton lodge. The minutes of this meeting are meagre. The date, names of officers, members and visitors are given, and a list of six brethren, which included "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab," who "was passed to the second degree," and the line following reads: "Sir A. N. MacNab pd. 10/0." On the 29th Dec., 1842, "Br. MacNab was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." The original register of members of St. Andrew's lodge, then No. 1, now No. 16, was burned in the great fire of January, 1895, on Yonge, Melinda and Jordan streets. The Secretary had his place of business in one of the buildings and brought there from the lodge room the original register. When this fire occurred the most valued MS. record of St. Andrew's lodge was destroyed.

In 1885, a history of St. Andrew's lodge had been prepared and printed, and with it a register of the members, from 1822-85. In this register, on page 60, and No. 160 on the list, is the entry: 160 d., MacNab, Sir Allan Napier, initiated Dec. 14, '42." The letter "d" signifies that the brother is dead. This, however, is clearly a typographical error, for as has been stated, there is an undoubted record of Sir Allan's initiation on 14th Dec'r, 1841, and of his passing on the 12th January, 1842.

Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab did not visit St. Andrew's lodge again until "St. John's day, June 24th, 1844," when the lodge met at eleven a.m. and attended Divine Service. The next occasion was the 6th August, 1845, when "Br. Sir A. N. MacNab, P. G. M.," was present. His name is also given in the minutes of 3rd December, 1845, when he was appointed one of a committee to make arrangements in connection with the celebration of the Festival of St. John in that month. The R. W. Brother's name does not again appear in the minutes of his mother lodge.

It was not a matter of surprise that Sir Allan should have desired admission to the Craft, as his personal friends in Hamilton were all members of the fraternity.

Others who filled positions in the Craft from 1792-1845 have had their acts reviewed. Some of these men lacked many of the elements which should be possessed by all who are called to rule. Others were men of mark and justly earned the tribute due to those

whose acts as citizens and skill as craftsmen entitle them to the life-long respect of the Craft. One may adopt a middle course in dealing with the Masonic life of Bro. Sir Allan MacNab.

When only a Fellow Craft in the summer of 1842 he visited Scotland and took part in a Masonic function when the foundation stone of Victoria Hall, a building for the use of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, was laid on the 3rd Sept., 1842. It was while on this visit to Edinburgh that he received on the 1st August, 1842, a patent as the Provincial Grand Master in Canada for the Scottish Grand Lodge.

Sir Allan returned to Canada in the autumn of 1842. He gave no intimation of the honor conferred upon him, and for some years the Craftsmen of Hamilton were not aware that as a Master Mason, he had become a full-fledged Provincial Grand Master.

Sir Allan, however, was not satisfied with his Scotch appointment. While it was an honorable one it did not carry weight with the Canadian Craft, who generally owed allegiance to the Grand Lodge of England. So in the summer of 1844, when he paid a visit to England, he interviewed prominent friends in the United Grand Lodge, and so placed the case before them that on the 28th August, 1844, he received the additional honor of appointment as District Grand Master for England of the Provincial or District Grand Lodge of Canada West. The knight returned to Canada in the autumn of 1844, and, as of his first, so of this new appointment, nothing was said by him to anyone.

On the 13th May, 1845, St. Andrew's lodge resolved that it would communicate with the lodges of Canada West, and, through their W. M., W. Bro. T. G. Ridout, who was visiting England, solicit the formation of another Provincial Grand Lodge, and that it would recommend to England his appointment as its Provincial Grand Master.

At an emergent meeting of Barton lodge, Hamilton, called for the 17th May, 1845, for the first time since he had been made a Master Mason, Sir Allan was present. It could easily be seen why the gallant knight had considered it advisable to attend the meeting. St. Andrew's lodge had invoked the aid of Barton and other lodges in connection with the appointment of Bro. Ridout. The memorial had been submitted to the officers of Barton lodge and discussed. The matter came to the knowledge of Sir Allan, who said that he would make a statement at an emergency, which was to be called on the evening of the 17th. Twenty leading members were present. The lodge was opened by W. Bro. Beasley "in the third degree," and then, as the minutes state:

"The lodge was called by order of the W. M. to take into consideration a communication received from St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, soliciting our lodge to co-operate with them in petitioning the G. L. of England to appoint Br. T. G. Ridout, their W. M., Provincial G. M. of a Grand Lodge in this province.

"Our Right Worshipful Brother, Sir A. N. MacNab having produced the Warrant, empowering him to convene and hold a Provincial G. Lodge it was moved by Br. H. R. O'Reilly and seconded by Br. R. O. Duggan and unanimously carried:

"Resolved—That the Secretary be instructed to communicate to St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, that our worthy and Rt. Worshipful Br. Sir A. N. MacNab, having been appointed by the Grand Lodge of England to the office of Provincial Grand Master of Canada West, and our said Rt. Worshipful Brother, having in consultation with this lodge, accepted the said appointment, and the charter, bearing date the 28th August, A.L. 5844, conferring the said appointment, having been received by him, this lodge, taking into consideration the respect in which they hold the Rt. W. the G. L. of England and their acts, as well as the fitness and capacity of our said Rt. W. Brother for the said office, cannot with propriety, if they felt so disposed, second the cause proposed by our brethren of St. Andrew's lodge. And that the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge be respectfully requested to communicate this information to all the lodges in Canada West to whom his lodge communicated the resolution sent to this lodge, with the least possible delay, in order to prevent any misunderstanding among the Craft."

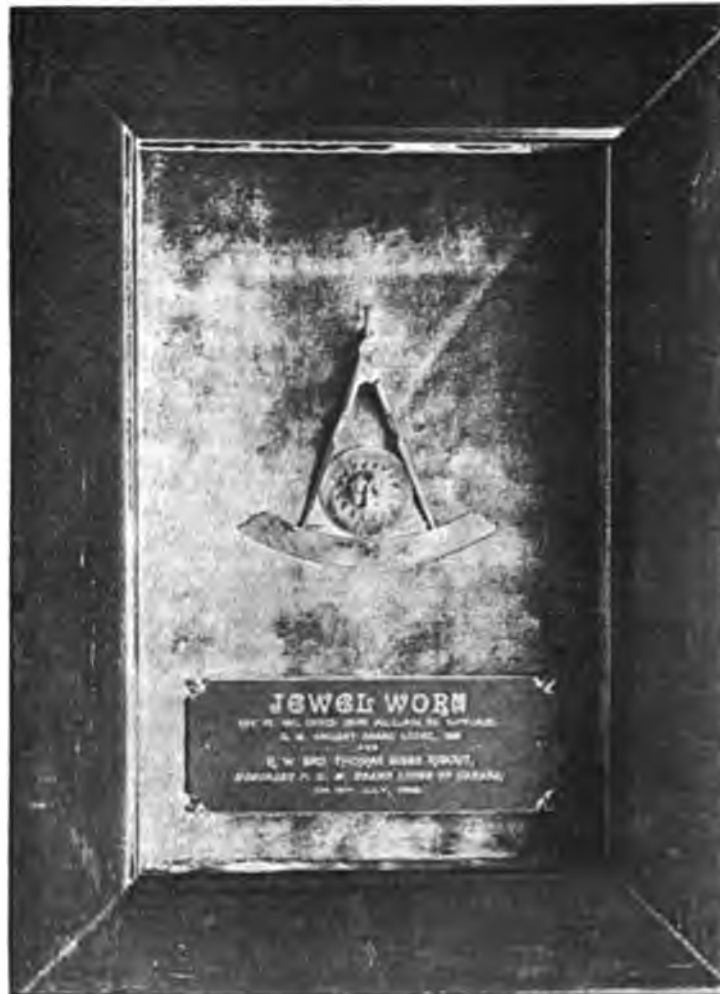
Sir Allan had prior to the meeting stated to Bro. C. H. Webster and Bro. Beasley, that he had a warrant from England as Provincial Grand Master, and that it had been issued in 1844. This was news to these brethren, and it was a matter of general surprise to those assembled, when after the meeting had been opened Sir Allan produced his warrant of appointment from England, and also, although this is not recorded in the minutes, displayed an earlier warrant from the Grand Lodge of Scotland.

The entire proceedings can best be given by the recital of an interview with W. Bro. C. H. Webster, the only one of the twenty brethren who assembled on the 17th May, 1845, alive in 1895. Bro. Webster says:

"We knew nothing of the Scotch and English warrants in Hamilton until the memorial came up from Toronto for Bro. Ridout. On that day I had a talk with Sir Allan, who was then pretty active and in town daily. I told him of the Toronto proposal, whereupon he quickly said: 'I'm the Provincial Grand Master of England in Canada, and I've the appointment out at Dundurn yet, and I also hold the same office in Canada under the Grand Lodge of Scotland.' I admit that I was surprised. I had heard that Sir Allan when in Scotland had taken part in a Masonic demonstration in connection with the laying of a foundation stone in September, 1842, but never dreamed that seven months after he had been made a Fellow Craft and five before he was an M. M. he would be Provincial Grand Master. I immediately told Bro. Beasley and he was more than surprised. Next day, the 16th, the day before the meeting—Sir Allan came into my shop and produced to me his Scotch warrant, dated the 1st August, 1842, and his English warrant of the 28th August, 1844. This settled the matter. I saw that Sir Allan held the ground and could do as he pleased, for, said he, 'I can open a Provincial Grand Lodge under England or Scotland.' There was no doubt that he could, so Bro. Beasley determined to call an emergency for the next evening. Word was passed around and we had about twenty or thereabouts of the members present. Sir Allan was there, and the minutes tell exactly what was done. Bro. Ridout saw that the Toronto brethren had been cut out, that the whole affair had been arranged, very probably by Sir Allan himself when he was in the old country in 1842 and 1844. In 1845, after the Provincial Grand Lodge was formed, Sir Allan paid a visit to England and saw the Grand

Lodge people in London. However, Bro. Ridout finally agreed to act as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. If I remember aright Bro. Ridout went over to England a few days after the Hamilton meeting of the 17th May, and saw the Grand Secretary and, if I mistake not, the Grand Master of England."

It is doubtful whether the gallant knight ever had any direct



interest in or love for the Craft and its objects, or whether he cared particularly for Masonry. With the hereditary instincts of his clan and race he had natural ambition to govern, and, as in his political life, so in his fraternal connection, he sought for honors and was willing to take the chances of rightly discharging the duties appertaining thereto. His experiences in political life were wide and varied. He perhaps thought that he could transfer the experiences of the one

to the other without submitting himself to unfavorable criticism, forgetting that all the experience he possessed would not serve where the very alphabet of what he had to do was an unknown quantity.

His acceptance of office from Scotland seven months after being made a F. C. and the absolute silence preserved concerning the appointment in Canada signify that Sir Allan must have been conscious that his ambition had led him into a part that he could not play even as a novitiate. His willingness to wear the regalia of the Provincial Grand Master of England in Canada was additional evidence that he did not object to being covered with honors. The reticence displayed concerning the second appointment did not strengthen his influence when it became known that one of the best workers in the Craft had been displaced by the over-weening ambition of a brother, who had only been three times in a lodge in Canada previous to his appointment as Provincial Grand Master under England.

Even in Hamilton the Craft was dissatisfied with the appointment. While it recognized the honor paid to a fellow townsman, the knowledge that the appointment had been given to a brother who had no claim but that of political distinction dampened the enthusiasm. In fact, it was freely stated that W. Bro. Ridout's nomination would have been greatly preferred.

The truth is that the distinguished politician was content to accept all the honors that could be thrust upon him, and, so long as he could carry in his pocket the parchments with the great seals of the Grand Lodge of England and Scotland affixed thereon, he was willing to allow others to do the work while he possessed the glory of holding the position.

On the other hand, he felt somewhat of the responsibility, and from the 17th of May until the date of the opening of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge in August, he had many interviews with Bros. Beasley, Webster and Bull as to the procedure necessary to start the Provincial body on its journey of usefulness.

Sir Allan was naturally a kindly, though brusque, specimen of a clansman. He was well disposed towards his fellowmen and popular with all classes. His name in Hamilton was as a household word. Sir Allan knew everyone and everyone knew Sir Allan. His familiar form, clad frequently in a suit of Canadian grey cloth, especially in the autumn, was known as well in Toronto as in the city where he lived. He took the world easily and his night's rest was never disturbed, even if he had not as much of material wealth as he thought he was entitled to. He had a streak of good humor in his nature, enjoyed a hearty laugh and, if ruffled for a moment with anything that did not go as he wanted, he had the happy faculty of forgetting and, to a certain extent, of forgiving.

After the meeting of 17th May, 1845, Sir Allan was present at the Festival of St. John, on the 24th June, and on the 6th August, 1845, when an emergency was called to make arrangements for receiving the members of the new Provincial Grand Lodge, which was to be formed, and again on the 17th December at an emergent meeting of Barton Lodge.

On the 9th August, 1845, the Third Provincial Grand Lodge was organized at Hamilton, under the registry of England, with Sir

Allan N. MacNab in the chair. This was the only meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge that he attended until the 15th June, 1848, when Grand Lodge met at Hamilton. In November of 1850 he was with the brethren at Toronto, and at the semi-annual meeting in Kingston in 1854, and again at Toronto in September, 1857, when the Provincial Grand Lodge under England was dissolved and the "Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada," formed, and finally he was present at the union on 14th July, 1858, when the Ancient Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge of Canada were united in the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

This act closed his Masonic career a term of sixteen years, which was full of vicissitudes in Canadian Craft government. While it is admitted that his position in the Craft was nominal, and that its exigencies perhaps held him from the performance of many Masonic duties to which he would otherwise have attended, it must not be overlooked that his place in political and social circles gave to the Craft a revived position in the country, a position which had not until then been regained from the days of the Morgan trouble.

An incident which occurred prior to the opening of the Provincial body furnishes food for the assertion that the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master thought more of his parchment than of the responsibilities entailed by his obligation. W. Bros. Francis Richardson, the W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1; S. B. Campbell, Wm. Campbell, D. McLean, Charles Lyles, Richard Watson, A. Holwell and Dr. Arthur Burnside had gone to Hamilton to be present at the reorganization of the Provincial body, and to assist W. Bro. Richardson, as the W. M. of the senior lodge of the jurisdiction, in the installation of the new Provincial Grand Master.

The representatives of the lodges had assembled in the Masonic Hall, awaiting the arrival of Sir Allan, who soon made his appearance in company with some of the Hamilton brethren. W. Bro. Richardson, shaking hands with the knight, stated that prior to taking the chair he would require to be obligated, invested and installed into office, but to this proposal Sir Allan testily objected, saying: "The acceptance of this parchment, Bro. Richardson (producing his English patent), is my obligation—my warrant is sufficient, and I require no further installation." To this Bro. Richardson replied: "Sir Allan, you are mistaken in your view. You are a Provincial Grand Master and must be obligated. Even if you were Grand Master of a sovereign body an obligation would be required of you." "Well," said Sir Allan, "if I desire I can open a Provincial Grand Lodge under Scotland in Canada and you could not question my authority, for I hold here my Scotch patent as Provincial Master, and have held it since 1842."

The production of this Scotch parchment was a surprise to all. V. W. Bro. Cornelius Webster, of Hamilton, states that the production of the patent from Scotland was a great surprise to Bro. Richardson and others who were present.

W. Bro. Richardson, however, was firm, and insisted, on behalf of himself and the Toronto Craft, that "without your obligation, Sir Allan, we cannot acknowledge you as Provincial Grand Master."

Sir Allan discussed the matter for a few moments with the Hamilton brethren, all of whom pointed out the absolute correctness

of the position taken by Bro. Richardson, and in his brusque Scotch manner finally said: "I suppose you're right, Bro. Richardson. You'll have your own way." The obligation was then administered and Sir Allan was duly installed.

With the union of the Grand Lodges Bro. Sir Allan Napier MacNab passed out of Craft life. He was never known to enter a lodge after the 14th July, 1858.

---

## CHAPTER CXXV.

### BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. THOMAS GIBBS RIDOUT, DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER, 1845-58, HONORARY GRAND MASTER GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1858.

Prominent amongst the names of those who had an active and consecutive interest in the Craft life from 1792-1861 were Bro. Thomas Ridout, of Niagara, 1792-96, and York (Toronto), 1797-1829, and his son, R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, 1823-61.

The Hon. Thomas Ridout, the father, was an Englishman, born in Sherbourne, Dorsetshire. He emigrated to America in 1774 and an elder brother in Maryland until 1787. In that year he journeyed to the western states, was captured by an Indian tribe, and after months of captivity reached Detroit, then garrisoned by the 53rd regiment. He accompanied the regiment from Detroit to Montreal, and remained there for some time. In 1789 he married Mary Campbell, daughter of Alexander Campbell, a United Empire Loyalist, on the Bay of Quinte, and afterwards he received an appointment in the commissariat department, and took up his residence at Newark, now Niagara.

In 1793 he left the commissary department and entered the Surveyor-General's Office, when the Hon. D. W. Smith was the Surveyor-General, and in 1794 he held the position of Sergeant-at-Arms of the first House of Assembly. He was made a Mason in either the Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, at Niagara, or in No. 2, and was an intimate friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Secretary of the Province and the Provincial Grand Master, 1792-1817.

In 1796 Bro. Thos. Ridout and his family removed to York, and amongst many appointments he held the office of Clerk of the Peace for the Home District, and was acting Surveyor-General with Mr. Chewett from 1799-1805, and with Mr. Wyatt, 1805-1810, and in the latter year he was Surveyor-General of Upper Canada. In 1812 he was a member of the Legislature for the West Riding of York, and in 1824 he was called to the Legislative Council of Upper Canada.

In 1822 Bro. Ridout was present at the meeting of the reorganized Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, and at that meeting, with nine others, applied for a dispensation for St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto). He was the first Senior Warden, Sir Wm. Campbell being the W. M. Bro. Thos. Ridout

never reached the W. M.'s chair. He might have been the first Master of the lodge, but generously gave way to Bro. Sir William Campbell, who was then a judge and a prominent citizen. Bro. Thos. Ridout died at York in 1829.

R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was born near Sorel, Lower Canada, on the 10th October, 1792, and was the second son of Thomas Ridout. In June, 1793, Mrs. Ridout, with her sons, George and Thomas Gibbs, joined her husband at Newark, now Niagara-on-the-Lake. In 1796 the family removed to York, now Toronto, and so may be counted amongst the earliest inhabitants of that place. In the rather stern surroundings of the pioneers of this country, the young Ridouts were brought up, and Thomas Gibbs early displayed an industry and capacity for work which distinguished him through life.

In 1806 he was sent to the famous school at Cornwall, where, under the direction of Dr. Strachan, he pursued his studies with diligence. More persevering than brilliant he laid a solid foundation of knowledge that was of the greatest use to him in his after career. In 1811 he went to England on a visit to his father's relatives, meaning to fit himself for a mercantile life, and received an appointment in a firm of lumber merchants having establishments in Quebec and London. It was intended that he should be stationed at Port Neuf, Quebec, but the breaking out of the war of 1812 disarranged all his plans and altered his future. On his return to Canada in 1812 he volunteered for service, and received a lieutenant's commission in the York militia. Soon after, for his aptitude for the position, he was placed in the commissariat. Although only twenty years of age he had rapid promotion, and in 1813 was appointed Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, which position he held until 1820, when he retired on half-pay. In 1821 he was offered a permanent post in the service, but declined as he had then turned his attention to banking, and was aiding in the organization of the Bank of Upper Canada. In 1822 he visited New York and Boston, to study the American system of banking, and on his return to York was appointed cashier or manager.

He entered the bank when the subscribed sum of £10,000 permitted it to do business in an undeveloped and almost unknown country. Its headquarters were in the small village of York, numbering some three or four thousand inhabitants. The head office was in a stone building, which still stands (1899) on the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets. The influence of this pioneer bank materially aided the prosperity of the province, and although clouds gathered around its closing days, it will be remembered as an institution that contributed to the development of Upper Canada.

Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout was the first President of the Mechanics' Institute, Toronto, now the Public Library, and was also President of the St. Andrew's Society, and as such welcomed Lord Elgin on his visit to Toronto in 1840.

Bro. Ridout was proposed for initiation in St. Andrew's lodge, No. 1, York, on the 27th December, 1822, his application being dated 18th December, 1822, and endorsed by R. W. Bro. James Fergusson. His brother, George Ridout, was proposed at the same time, but



*Thos G Ridout*  
*Dy Pro. G. Master*

R. W. BRO. T. G. RIDOUT, D. P. G. M., 1845-58.

"on account of the absence of four of the members the balloting for the Messrs. Ridout was postponed, and brethren proposed attending an emergency for that purpose if required by the W. M."

At the meeting held on the 19th February, 1823.

"The petitions of Messrs. George and Thomas Ridout were ordered to lay over until the conclusion of the Provincial Parliament, unless the W. M. should find it necessary to assemble a lodge of Emergency previous to that time"

The ballot was taken at an emergent meeting held on Wednesday, 12th March, 1823, and "passed in their favor unanimously."

At the fourth regular meeting of the lodge on 10th March, 1823, the brothers Ridout were initiated, and on the 21st April were passed to the second degree, and on the 22nd October, 1823, both brethren were raised to the third degree.

Bro. Thos. G. Ridout was deeply interested in the work of the lodge, and after its revival in 1830-1 he was elected W. M., again in 1848 and in 1851. In 1844-45 his name was frequently mentioned in connection with the proposed revival of the Craft and the office of Provincial Grand Master for Canada West.

Bro. Ridout was held in high esteem by his fellow craftsmen. On the 7th November, 1842, 62 members of the lodge and a large number of visitors, assembled for the purpose of presenting him with a piece of plate as a tangible proof of their regard at the close of his second year in the chair of his lodge.

The chair was occupied by W. Bro. McClure W. M. with Rev. Bro. Dr. Bethune, afterwards Bishop Bethune, on his right. Bro. Bethune had been elected some years before, about 1830, as the Provincial Grand Chaplain. The Hon. James A. Macaulay, afterwards Chief Justice Macaulay, was Senior Warden, and the lodge room had within it that night nearly all the leading men of Toronto, including Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab, who had been initiated in December, 1841.

At the meeting of 3rd May, 1845, St. Andrew's Lodge, which had taken a prominent part in the re-organization of Masonry, and the proposed revival of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge, passed a resolution to the effect "that the Secretary be directed to write to the several Lodges now in operation in Canada West, to inform them that W. M. Ridout is about to proceed to England, and that he will be in communication with the Grand Lodge. That it is the intention of this Lodge to solicit the appointment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, and that St. Andrew's Lodge will recommend the appointment of Bro. T. G. Ridout to be Provincial Grand Master, and he be requested to nominate the Provincial Grand Officers, and that the Secretary, on behalf of this lodge, solicit the concurrence of the other lodges therein, and also that he inform the members of those lodges that all the Provincial Grand Lodge jewels are in the custody of Bro. Ridout and Past P. G. Treasurer, and that he proposes leaving Toronto about the 28th of this month."

Following up this resolution the lodge determined to show their appreciation of the work of R. W. Bro. Ridout at a reunion and emergent meeting on the 30th May, 1845, at the Masonic Arms Hotel, on the north-west corner of West Market Street and Front street, when an address was presented to W. Bro. Ridout by the

officers, past and present, and the brethren of the lodge, prior to his departure for Europe.

It has always been a matter of doubt as to whether W. Bro. Ridout was aware before leaving for England in the first week in June of the appointment held by Bro. Sir A. N. MacNab, as Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England.

V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson stated before his death in 1898, that the brethren of St. Andrew's were neither aware of Sir Allan's appointment as Provincial Grand Master under Scotland nor of that under England. The former appointment had been made in 1842, when Sir Allan was in Edinburgh, and the latter in 1844, when he was on another visit. Bro. Richardson also stated that the brethren had no such information, or they certainly would not have passed the resolution of 1845. Further, he declares that not only was he surprised to learn of the appointment, but that the Toronto and Hamilton brethren were astounded when Sir Allan produced from his pocket the parchment copy of his Scotch and English appointments.

W. Bro. Cornelius Webster corroborated this statement. He himself was the only brother in Hamilton, except Bro. Bull, who had ever seen the patents issued by the Grand Lodges of Scotland and England.

Be this as it may, Bro. Ridout sailed for England, and there found that Sir Allan had the appointment. He communicated this information to his Masonic brethren in Toronto, leaving himself in their hands.

The Provincial Grand Lodge was reorganized at Hamilton on the 9th August, 1845, and W. Bro. Ridout was elected Deputy Provincial Grand Master, an office which he accepted and held on his return from England. During his occupancy of this office he discharged the duties with honor to himself and credit to the Craft. He was re-elected each year until the 9th September, 1857, when the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West was dissolved and the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada was formed, with M. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab as Grand Master. R. W. Bro. Ridout continued his interest, not only in the Grand Lodge work but in that of St. Andrew's lodge. On the 15th July, 1859, at the fourth annual communication at Kingston, in testimony of his long services as Deputy Grand Master, Grand Lodge conferred upon him the rank of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

R. W. Bro. Ridout was connected with the Capitular branch of Masonry, having been exalted to the degree of the Royal Arch in St. John's R. A. Chapter, Toronto, on 26th June, 1841, and in 1846 was High Priest or Z. of St. John's R. A. Chapter, No. 4, P. R. The minutes of this Chapter show that on 15th October, 1846, Bro. Ridout was named as the First Principal, in the application made to the Grand Chapter of England for a warrant, which was granted in 1848. R. W. Bro. Ridout was for eight years the First Principal of this Chapter, known as St. Andrew's, No. 487, E. R., 1848-1859 and No. 4, G. R. C., 1859-70. On 27th May, 1870, the Chapters of St. Andrew and St. John were amalgamated under the joint name.

Bro. Ridout was a frater of the Templar body, and received his degrees in Geoffrey de St. Aldemar Encampment at Toronto. In 1855 he was Provincial Grand Hospitaller of the Provincial Grand Conclave of Canada, the body which preceded the erection of the

Grand Priory of Canada in 1868. In 1858 he was Provincial Grand Sub-Prior, and in 1859-60 was Provincial Grand Prior of the Grand Conclave.

In his private life R. W. Bro. Ridout was respected by all classes as a generous and open-hearted citizen. He died, aged sixty-nine years, on the 29th July, 1861, at the Bank of Upper Canada, on the north-east corner of George and Duke streets, a building now known as the La Salle Institute. His funeral took place to St. James Cemetery, on Thursday, the 1st August, and was attended by a large concourse of citizens. The service was under the auspices of the Masonic body, and the six lodges in Toronto were represented by about three hundred members.

The following is a copy of the scroll deposited in the grave:

**MOST WORSHIPFUL BROTHER**

**THOS. GIBBS RIDOUT**

**PAST GRAND MASTER**

**OF**

**MASONS IN CANADA**

**WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JULY 29TH, 1861**

**AGED 69 YEARS**

**DEPUTY COMMISSARY GENERAL OF UPPER CANADA.**

— — — — —

He was initiated into Masonry March 19, 1823.

Passed to the degree of Fellow Craft April 21st, 1823, and raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason October 22nd, 1823.

— — — — —

HE WAS EXALTED TO THE DEGREE OF ROYAL ARCH JUNE 20, 1841,  
and was

Installed and held the rank of E. Commander in the D' St. Aldemar Encampment of Mason Knight Templars, Toronto.

— — — — —

In 1845 he was appointed

By the Grand Master of Masons in England,

Deputy Provincial Grand Master,

And on the union between the Provincial Grand Lodge and the Grand Lodge of Canada had conferred upon him the dignity of a  
Past Grand Master, 1858.

The Toronto "Leader," on 2nd August, 1861, published the following account of the funeral:

The remains of the late Thomas G. Ridout, Esq. whose lamented death was reported in these columns on Tuesday last, were conveyed to their last resting place yesterday, followed by a large train of mourners, conspicuous among whom were the members of the Masonic Fraternity, who appeared in the regalia of their order, with the solemn addition of crape, to render the last honors to their distinguished departed brother. The different lodges of the city met in their halls at three o'clock, from whence they proceeded to the residence of the deceased, on the corner of Duke and George Streets. At four o'clock the funeral cortege moved towards St. James' Cemetery in the following order:

Band of the 30th Regiment

Members of St. John's, Ionic, Wilson, King Solomon's and Rehoboth Lodges, two by two

First, Entered Apprentices ; second, Fellow Crafts ; and third, Master Masons.

Members of St. Andrew's Lodge.

Entered Apprentices.

Fellow Crafts.

Master Masons.

Tyler of the Lodge.

Senior and Junior Deacons (with their wands of office).

Senior and Junior Warders.

Oldest member of the lodge bearing a Bible.

Worshipful Master (Bro. W. W. McMaster) supported on his right by the Past Master of his lodge (Bro. W. R. Harris), and on his left by the immediate P. D. D. G. M. (Bro. S. B. Harman).

Chaplain of the Lodge.

The Coffin.

The pall-bearers were:

Bro. D. Hay, P. M. of St. John's Lodge; Bro. J. B. Taylor, W. M. of Wilson Lodge.

Bro. O. Gable, W. M., King Solomon's Lodge.

Bro. F. Richardson, P. D. D. G. M., Toronto District.

Bro. Chewett, W. M., Ionic Lodge.

Bro. T. B. Harris, Grand Secretary.

Bro. Jones, P. M.

Bro. Richey, St. Andrew's Lodge.

Mourners.

A long train of carriages and citizens on foot.

The Directors of Ceremonies were: Bro. A. DeGrassi, P. G. D. of C. and Br. Lee, D. of C., St. Andrew's Lodge.

The Regimental band performed funeral marches on the route to the cemetery, the streets on which were filled with spectators of the solemn spectacle. On arrival at the burying ground the Masonic service for the dead was performed, and the body having been lowered to its last resting-place the brethren returned in procession to their halls, preceded by the band. Previous to St. Andrew's Lodge leaving the hall to go to the deceased's residence, resolutions were adopted expressing condolence with Mrs. Ridout and family in their bereavement. At the meeting of St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter in the evening, resolutions to a like effect were adopted, on the motion of the M. E., First Grand Principal of Canada (Companion Franks, of Belleville), seconded by the First Principal of St. Andrew's Chapter, R. E. Companion Richardson.

The following account is from the Toronto "Globe" of the same date:

The mortal remains of the late Thomas Gibbs Ridout were interred yesterday afternoon in St. James' Cemetery, with Masonic honors. As a token of respect to the deceased, all our merchants on King street closed their store windows, and a very large number of people assembled in George Street, in the neighborhood of the Bank. The Masonic brethren, according to arrangement, attended first at their hall in Toronto Street, where they went through the necessary preliminaries, and at four o'clock, when from the tower of St. James' Cathedral the solemn toll of the funeral bell was heard, formed in procession, and marched down King Street to Mr. Ridout's late residence. Altogether there were not less than 300 Masons present. Arrived at the house they formed in the following order, the different lodges ranking according to seniority, the junior preceding, the brethren walking together in Masonic link:

The Band of the 30th Regiment.

The Tyler with drawn sword.

Two Stewards with white wands

The Brethren two and two, the Junior preceding

The Inner Guard with sword.

Senior and Junior Deacons with wands.

Secretary and Treasurer.

Senior and Junior Wardens.

Past Masters.

The Worshipful Master.

Royal Arch Masons.

Then came the St. Andrew's Lodge (of which the deceased was a member) walking apart from the others, in the following order:

The Tyler (Bro. James Forman) with drawn sword.

Stewards (Bros. Hall and W. S. Lee) with white wands.

Members of the Lodges two and two, the Junior preceding

The Inner Guard (Bro. Dr. James Adams) with sword

Director of Ceremonies (Bro. T. H. Lee) and Organist (Bro. W. T. Thomas).

The Senior (Bro. G. P. Archer) and Junior Deacons with wands

The Secretary (Bro. James Bain) with roll, and Treasurer (V. W. Bro. Henry Rowsell) with badge of office.

The Junior Warden (Bro. H. S. Rowsell) with the plumb rule, and the Senior Warden (Bro. J. Paterson) with level

The Past Master (V. W. Bro. W. R. Harris) with badge of office

The volume of the sacred law on a cushion covered with black crape borne by the oldest member of the lodge (Bro. Jacob Smider)

The worshipful Master (V. W. Bro. W. F. McMaster), supported by R. W. Bros. S. B. Harman and V. W. Bro. W. R. Harris, with the gavel

Chaplain (Rev. Bro. E. R. Simson)

The Coffin

On which was laid the regalia of the deceased, the Master Mason's apron and collar; the apron, collar and jewels of the Royal Arch; and the regalia of the Past Grand Commander of the Knights Templars

By the side of the hearse walked the pill bearers

R. W. Bro. F. Richardson, R. W. Bro. F. B. Harris, R. W. Bro. Franks (Belleville), V. W. Bro. Hay, V. W. Bro. O. Gable, V. W. Bro. J. B. Taylor, V. W. Bro. W. C. Chewett, Bro. T. M. Chewett, R. W. Bro. J. E. Irving (Hamilton).

The chief mourners for, and the personal friends of, the deceased, followed in a large number of carriages, and almost all the principal men of the city and many from the country were present. At about half past four the solemn procession moved slowly down King Street, the band playing the Dead March. The footpaths on both sides of the route were crowded for a considerable portion of the distance with persons of both sexes, many of whom walked all the way to the cemetery, despite the intense heat; for yesterday was one of the hottest days of the summer, and arrived at the grave, the brethren halted, opened up right and left and faced inwards, so as to allow St. Andrew's lodge, with the hearse, to pass through to the grave, and this having been done, a circle was formed, and the officers of the deceased's lodge took their stations at the head of the grave. The Church of England burial service was then very impressively read by the Rev. Mr. Boddy of St. James' Cathedral, after which V. W. Bro. W. F. McMaster, W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, read the solemn ritual of the Order. Towards the termination of the proceedings the Secretary advanced and deposited in the grave a roll of parchment, on which were inscribed the name, age and Masonic titles and dates of the deceased. The Worshipful Master also deposited a white lambskin on the coffin, as an emblem of purity, having first removed the regalia before mentioned. He then threw into the grave a sprig of evergreen, the Brethren following his example as they moved round in a circle, the band meanwhile playing the Dead March.

Having regained their former positions, they gave the public grand honors to the lead of the Worshipful Master, and returned in the order in which they had entered the cemetery, by way of Gerrard and Church streets.

## CHAPTER CXXVI.

BIOGRAPHY OF R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE, GRAND SECRETARY OF  
THE GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857.

The Grand Lodge of Canada has had in the forty-one years of its existence only three Grand Secretaries, R. W. Bro. T. B. Harris, from 1855-56, 1858-74; R. W. Bro. John Osborne, 1857, and R. W. Bro. J. J. Mason, since 1874. Of the three Bros. Osborne and Mason are yet living, the former in Winnipeg, the latter as Grand Secretary in Hamilton.

Bro. Osborne, in recounting his recollections of the extinction of the Third Provincial Grand Lodge and its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada, writes:

"My recollection is that some length of time elapsed after the organization of the G. L. of Canada before the Provincial G. L. and the officers of it gave in their adherence to the Grand Lodge of Canada, and when that time came we all felt anxious that nothing should occur that might in the least degree touch the susceptibilities of those yielding the position, and that the question of the custody of the properties of the late Provincial Grand Lodge was never mooted."

This reply was occasioned by a request for knowledge of the minute books of the Provincial Grand Lodge prior to its union with the Grand Lodge of Canada.

While Bro. Osborne was only Grand Secretary for a year, he had nevertheless taken a deep interest in Craft work from 1851. His retirement from the official position which he held was due to the fact that he was unable to give the time and attention that active interest required, so that his predecessor in office, Bro. Harris, again assumed his original position. Bro. Osborne has no knowledge of the minute books or papers of the Provincial Grand Lodge, nor does he recollect any such in its archives in the office of the Grand Secretary.

Bro. Osborne was a resident of Hamilton. He was born in England, and was engaged in mercantile life for many years. He was initiated on the 15th July, 1851, in Strict Observance Lodge, No. 833, Hamilton, Canada West, on the register of the Grand Lodge of England, under the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, for at that time this lodge was under the Third Provincial Grand Lodge. Bro. Osborne was made a F. C. on the 21st August, 1851, and a M. M. on the 21st October, 1851, and his English certificate bears date "London, 13th April, 1852." He was present at the Convention of 10th October, 1855, at Hamilton, and was W. M. of Strict Observance Lodge in 1856. He was the first Director of Ceremonies of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and was present at its first annual communication at Hamilton, in July, 1856. R. W. Bro. Harris, having declined the position of Grand Secretary, owing to various business engagements, Bro. Osborne was elected to that office, which he held until the second annual communication at Montreal, when, as has been stated, for a similar reason he retired, and Bro. Harris, being elected, accepted his old position.

With regard to the election of Grand Secretary Bro. Osborne writes:

"My recollection is that Bro. T. B. Harris was the first installed Secretary at the organization of the Grand Lodge, and that, as the meeting came round, it was found to be necessary to have a Secretary devoting his whole



R. W. BRO. JOHN OSBORNE, GRAND SECRETARY GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857.

time and attention to the work with a salary therefor, and Bro. Harris through dissolution of partnership with his brother, John Harris (also a zealous Brother of St. John's Lodge), accepted the position, not being engaged in business otherwise, and filled it, I believe, with acceptance until his death. My work, so far as I was able to be of use, was in the correspondence con-

nected with the establishment and recognition of our Grand Lodge, and that was nearly altogether carried on under the guidance of the great experience of our Bro. W. C. Stephens, approved, of course, by the Grand Master, M. W. Bro. Wilson. When it came to the routine work of the Secretary's office it was simply impracticable for me to give it the time required from business."

In his mother lodge Bro. Osborne held the position of Deacon and Warden prior to his election as W. M. On the 25th October, 1852, he was exalted in Hiram Chapter, No. 733, E. R., Hamilton, but was not registered in the books of the Grand Chapter of England until the 2nd July, 1856.

Bro. Osborne recalls the fact of the great delay in the forwarding of certificates from London, and that this was one of the causes which led to the formation of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Osborne lived at Burlington, then known as Wellington Square, and was the first W. M. of "Burlington Lodge," No. 165, G. R. C.

In 1859 Bro. Osborne married Catharine Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Johnston Kerr and Elizabeth Brant, the daughter of Chief Joseph Brant. After the death of Chief Brant, Miss Brant and her brother, John, continued to live at Brant House, Wellington Square. The site of this old house is now occupied as a hotel, and part of the old Brant dwelling is incorporated into it. This residence stood within a short distance of the original entrance to Burlington Bay, and within sight of the celebrated King's Head Tavern, which stood upon the bridge north of the original entrance to the bay. The members of the Brant family from the great Chief Joseph Brant, have been connected with the Craft.

John Brant died unmarried. Col. and Mrs. Kerr lived at Brant House and died there, leaving four children, three sons and one daughter, then very young, and now all dead. None of the sons had any family. Bro. Osborne had five children, two of whom died in infancy, and of whom a son and two daughters are now living in the North-west Territory.

The pictures of Joseph Brant in this volume are taken from Stone's Life, and with reference to them Bro. Osborne writes:

"The portrait of Brant and his son, John Brant, came to my house at our marriage, together with similar portraits, or rather paintings, of Sir William Johnston and his son, Peter Johnston, relics of the Brant House in the old chief's time. I have Stone's Life of Brant, and from the account he gives of a visit to Brant House in the time of John Brant and Miss Brant, I have fancied that Stone's pictures were copies from them. Stone mentions an incident of Brant's recognition of a Masonic sign thrown to him on a battlefield."

During his residence in Hamilton, Bro. Osborne was an active man in business, a zealous Mason and a man of sterling integrity. He now resides in Winnipeg. While in business in Winnipeg, he had occasion to investigate municipal affairs, during the course of which he proved himself a man of energy and unblemished character.

## CHAPTER CXXVII.

BIOGRAPHY OF V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON, GRAND SECRETARY  
OF THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST.

The biographies of M. W. Bro. Sir Allan N. MacNab and R. W. Bro. Thos. Gibbs Ridout have already been given. There were also men, junior in office and yet active workers, who, if not so high in rank, were yet energetic in carrying on the affairs of the organization.

One of these was V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, the first Grand Senior Warden of the Provincial body when it was reorganized in 1845, and afterwards its Grand Secretary, and subsequently of the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada.

Bro. Richardson was born in Plymouth in 1814, and emigrated to Canada in 1842. In those olden times sailing vessels carried those who desired to make Canada their home, and after a fair voyage of forty-five days the merchant ship, "The Spermacelli," arrived at Quebec. From there Bro. Richardson travelled by steamer up the St. Lawrence to St. Anne's, thence to Ottawa, and via the Rideau Canal, Kingston, and finally by the lake route to Toronto. His lake journey was by the steamer "Sovereign," one of the Bethune Line, a steamer familiarly known as a passenger craft in the forties. On arrival at Toronto, and after he had settled down as a permanent resident, he affiliated with St. Andrew's lodge, and in consequence of the active interest displayed by him in the work he was appointed Senior Warden. He was then honored by the chair, in which office he served faithfully for two years. Out of St. Andrew's was formed Ionic lodge, with eighteen members, and of this lodge he was W. M. for two years. Ionic Chapter was also organized and the lodge and chapter met in the upper story of the Wellington buildings, still (1899) standing on the north side of King street, between Toronto and Church streets. He was afterwards First Principal of Ionic Chapter and St. Andrew's Chapter.

For many years Mr. Richardson was in active business on the south side of King street east, near Yonge street.

He was made a Mason on the 23rd of October, 1841, in Sincerity Lodge, No. 224, Plymouth, and was a Master Mason on the 18th of March, 1842. The registry of his name on the books of the Grand Lodge of England is dated 24th March, 1842. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in St. John's Chapter, Toronto, and then affiliated with Ionic Chapter, attached to lodge No. 798, E. R. (Ionic), and was registered on the books of the Grand Chapter of England on the 20th January, 1848. He became a Knight Templar in Hugh de Pavens' Encampment at Kingston, on the 10th of April, 1858. On that occasion he was accompanied by R. W. Bros. Ridout, Storm, Harrington and others, and was conducted through the ceremony in the Preceptory by the late R. W. Bro. Sir John A. Macdonald, who was then a practising lawyer in Kingston, without much of name, practice or reputation as a man of affairs.

In 1850 Bro. Richardson was presented with a P. M.'s jewel by the members of Ionic lodge. On it is inscribed "Presented to V. W.



*Yours 'kashem ally  
Francis Richardson  
I have too*

V. W. BRO. FRANCIS RICHARDSON.

Bro. Francis Richardson, P. M., P. G. S., by the brethren of Ionic lodge, No. 798/18, as a mark of their fraternal esteem and regard, A. L. 5850." In 1853 on the occasion of laying the corner stone of the Court House, Whitby, he was presented with a trowel, which bore the inscription: "Presented to V. W. Bro. Francis Richardson, Grand Secretary for Canada West, by the Freemasons of Whitby on the occasion of laying the corner stone of the Court House of the County of Ontario, on Thursday, the 30th day of June, 1853." The Royal Arch Chapter of St. Andrew's, Toronto, presented him with a Past First Principal's Jewel in 1859.

In the days of 1846—indeed, prior to that date—it was customary for private lodges of one jurisdiction to exchange representatives with lodges of a sister jurisdiction. There are not many incidences on record nor are there many of these credentials, but there was one in Canada, when St. John's Lodge, No. 1, of New York, selected V. W. Bro. Richardson as its representative. The document is printed on parchment, and reads:

"IN THE NAME OF THE G. A. OF THE UNIVERSE  
BY THE WORSHIPFUL ELIAS W. NEXSEN, MASTER OF

St. John's Lodge, No. 1, in the City of New York

Constituted December 7, A. L. 5747

"Whereas, St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, and St. John's Lodge, No. 1, New York City, have mutually agreed to cultivate with each other a more intimate correspondence than has heretofore existed between them, and believing that the ties of Brotherly affection may be strengthened, the prosperity of the Masonic Family promoted, the Unity, Integrity and Unity of the Order protected, and its Utility and Honor confirmed, by the appointment of Representatives from each of the aforesaid Lodges to the other.

"Therefore, be it known, That WE, reposing especial trust and confidence in our well-beloved Brother, Francis Richardson, by a competent authority constitute and appoint, and by these presents DO constitute and appoint, the said Francis Richardson, the REPRESENTATIVE of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, in the CITY OF NEW YORK, to Saint Andrew's Lodge, No. One in the City of Toronto, Province of Canada West, for the purposes aforesaid.

"IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, WE have caused the seal of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, to be hereunto affixed, and have signed the same, at the City of New York, in the State of New York, U. S. A., the 26th day of November, A. D. 1846, A. L. 5846.

"Elias W. Nexsen, W. Master

"Attest,

"Fredk. W. Leeds, Secretary"

For many years Bro. Richardson was a guiding spirit in Craft matters, not alone in this city but throughout the Province. In the old Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, he was an active mind, and it was not strange that his opinion in every section of the work was eagerly sought and much valued by the lodges of the jurisdictions. As D. D. G. M. he was energetic, and under his care the Craft of the old Toronto District made great progress. In his later years, owing to advancing age, he did not take a great interest in Masonic matters, although he watched with satisfaction the advancement made since

the memorable days, when in July, 1858, the United Grand Lodges of the Province came together and joined hands in an independent Grand Lodge.

On the 11th October, 1898, Bro. Richardson died at Toronto. "The Evening Telegram" of the next day closed a lengthy obituary notice with the following paragraph:

"The weight of gathering age and defective vision had for many years interfered with his attendance at Masonic functions, but the memories of the past, when he was an ardent, active figure among his brethren, were often recalled by him with keen pleasure. The fraternity of to-day is strong and prosperous. In the days of half a century ago it had many difficulties with which to contend, and among those who strove to mature it and place it on a sound footing in a young country, none were more energetic and none whose services were more helpful and appreciated than Bro. Francis Richardson, whose useful Masonic life has just been brought to a close."

END OF VOL. II.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS OF THE ANCIENT GRAND LODGE OF CANADA, 1857-8.

YEAR AND DATE	NATURE OF MEETING	PLACE OF MEETING	GRAND MASTER	DEPUTY GRAND MASTER	GRAND SENIOR WARDEN	GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN	GRAND REGENT	GRAND SECRETARY	YEAR
1857 Sept. 10	Regular	Masonic hall, east wing St. Lawrence bldg. a. w. or King at E. and East Market sq're, Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Fowler, S. D. Kingston	Leslie, R. Kempville	Gatchell, N. Richmond Hill	Richardson, F. Toronto	1857
1858 July 14	United Grand Lodge of Canada	Masonic hall, Nordheimer's buildings, 14 20 Toronto street Toronto	Note A						1858

A For officers of United Grand Lodge see proceedings Third Annual Convention Grand Lodge Canada, July 15, 1858.

YEAR AND DATE	GRAND SENIOR DEACON	GRAND JUNIOR DEACON	GRAND TREASURER	GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES	ANT. GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES	GRAND SWORD BEARER	GRAND CHAPLAIN	YEAR
1857 Sept. 10	Frank, J. C. Belleville	Bigelow, Levi Newcastle	Jamieson, W. M. Bowmanville	Kahn, Chas. Simcoe	Wilson, Jas. Ottawa	Sims, W. A. Port Hope	Ramsay, Rev. S. Toronto	1857

YEAR AND DATE	GRAND STEWARDS	GRAND ORGANIST	GRAND SUPERINT'DT. OF WORKS	GRAND TYLER	GRAND PURSUIVANT	MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF GENERAL PURPOSES	YEAR
1857 Sept. 10	Francis, J. Madoc; Burrell, C. Stanley's Mills; Moore, W. J. B. Mel. Ottawa; Davy, B. C. Na- pance, Weller, W. H., Cobourg; Powers, J. Tinton; Bailey, L. C. Concession; Young, J. R. Brighton; Salter, A. P. Chatham; Murray, J. Perth; Bull, G. E., Stirling; Brown, A. D. Woodstock	Fripp, H. R. Toronto	Hay, Wm. Toronto	Foreman, J. Toronto	Drake, J. Port Sarnia	No record of any election or appointment in MS.	1857

## THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56:

## ROLL OF OFFICERS AND DATES OF COMMUNICATIONS.

YEAR AND DATE	NATURE OF MEETING	PLACE OF MEETING	PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER	DEP. PROV'L GRAND MASTER	PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR WARDEN	PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN	PROVINCIAL GRAND REUMTHAN	PROVINCIAL GRAND SECRETARY	YEAR
1845 Aug. 9	Re-organization	Masonic hall, s.w. cor. John and Main sts. Hamilton	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto	Bonnycastle, Sir R. Kingston	Beasley, R. G. Hamilton	Bull, R. G. Hamilton	1845
1845 Nov. 4	Special Framing By-laws	Masonic hall, Lamb's hotel, Turton's bl'gs 57 King st. w. Toronto							1845
1846 June 29	Semi-annual	Masonic hall, Lamb's hotel, Toronto							1846
1846 Aug. 4	Special	Masonic hall, Lamb's hotel, Toronto							1846
1846 Nov. 19	Semi-annual	Masonic hall, Lamb's hotel, Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Jones, T. M. Goderich	Webster, C. H. Hamilton	McClure, Rbt Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto	1846
1847 June 11	Semi-annual	Masonic hall, Wilson bld'gs n.e. cor. Wellington and Brook streets Kingston							1847

1847 Aug. 13	Special Masonic hall, Lamb's hotel, Toronto					1847
1847 Nov. 11	Semi-annual Masonic hall, Macnab, Sir A. N. Lamb's hotel, Hamilton Toronto	Holwell, W. A. Toronto	McClure, Rbt Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto		1847
1848 June 15	Semi-annual Masonic hall, Beasley bid g n e cor Hughes and Main sts Hamilton					1848
1848 Oct. 30	Special St Catharines Car Stone Masonic Laying building					1848
1848 Nov. 16	Semi-annual Masonic hall, Macnab, Sir A. N. Beard's hotel, Hamilton n e cor Church and Colborne sts, Toronto	Wise, W. M. Colborne	Thomas Colborne	McClure, Rbt Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto	1848
1849 April 9	Special F funeral of Beard's hotel A. W. Bie Ed Watson Toronto					1849
1849 June 15	Semi-annual Masonic hall, Globe hotel, Colborne					1849
1849 Nov. 15	Semi-annual Masonic hall, Macnab, Sir A. N. Beard's hotel, Hamilton Toronto	Scobie, Hugh Toronto	J. A Kingston	Tynderson, T. G. Toronto	Wilson, Adm'r Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST-1845-50-Continued.

YEAR AND DATE	NATURE OF MEETING	PLACE OF MEETING	PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER	DEP. PROV'L GRAND MASTER	PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR WARDEN	PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN	PROVINCIAL GRAND REGISTRAR	PROVINCIAL GRAND SECRETARY	YEAR
1850 June 6	Semi- annual	Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto							1850
1850 Nov. 14	Semi- annual	Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Tully, Kivas Toronto	Brill, R. Hamilton	Wilson, Adm Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto	1850
1851 June 11	Semi- annual	Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto							1851
1851 Sept. 9	Special Laying cor- stone Town Hall and Mark't hse	Port Hope							1851
1851 Nov. 12	Semi- annual	Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Cunningham, G. Peterboro	Magill, Charles Hamilton	Wilson, Adm Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto	1851
1852 June 9	Semi- annual	Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto							1852
1852 Oct. 20	Semi- annual	Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Cunningham, Geo St. Catharines	Hall, J. B. Belleville	Gatchell, N. Richardson, Toronto	F. Richardson, Toronto	1852
1853 May 20	Semi- annual	Masonic hall, Wilson bld'g Kingston							1853

1853 June 30 Special Laying the Cot. Stone of County Buildings	Whitby								1853
1853 Oct. 29 Semi-annual	Masonic hall, Beard's hotel Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Smith, Henry Kingston	Hawkins, T. Gosfield	Gatchell, N. Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto		1853
1854 April 17 Special Laying the east wing Cot. Stone St. Lawrence Mechanics building, a.w. Institute for King at E. and E. Market sq. Toronto	Masonic hall, east wing Cot. Stone St. Lawrence Mechanics building, a.w. Institute for King at E. and E. Market sq. Toronto								1854
1854 May 9 Semi-annual	Masonic hall, Wilson bld'g Kingston								1854
1854 Oct. 25 Semi-annual	Masonic hall, St. Lawrence hall Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Moore, W. J. B. Mc Kingston	Whitehead, G. W. Woodstock	Gatchell, N. Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto		1854
1855 May 10 Semi-annual	Masonic hall, London								1855
1855 July 19 Special	Chifton house Niagara Falls								1855
1855 Oct. 23 Semi-annual	Masonic hall, St. Lawrence buildings Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Whitehead, Geo. Woodstock	Barron, F. W. Toronto	Gatchell, N. Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto		1855

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST-1845-56-Continued

YEAR AND DATE	NATURE OF MEETING	PLACE OF MEETING	PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER	DEP. PROV'L GRAND MASTER	PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR WARDEN	PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR WARDEN	PROVINCIAL GRAND REGISTRAR	PROVINCIAL GRAND SECRETARY	YEAR
1856 May 21	Semi-annual	Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto							1856
1856 Oct. 23	Semi-annual	Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto	Macnab, Sir A. N. Hamilton	Ridout, T. G. Toronto	Whitehead, G. W. Woodstock	Harding, J. E. London	Gatchell, N. Toronto	Richardson, F. Toronto	1856
1856 Dec. 30	Special Laying cor. stone of Victoria hl	Masonic hall, Globe Hotel Cobourg							1856
1857 Jan. 8	Special to receive rept' comm. appt'd to draft memorial	Masonic hall, Toronto							1857
1857 June 30	Semi-annual	Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto							1857
1857 Sept. 9	Special Disolut'on and formation of Ancient Gr'd Lodge of Canada	Masonic hall, St. Lawrence Buildings Toronto	For officers see Roll of Ancient Grand Lodge.						1857

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56.

Year, Age, Prov. and Grand Lodge.	Provincial Grand Lodge.	Provincial Grand Treasurer.	Provincial Grand Secretary.	Provincial Grand Chaplain.	Provincial Grand Chaplain.
1845 Aug 9	Watson, R. M. Clute, R. Webster, C. H.	Note A	Fitzgibbon, G. Wilson, W. M. O'Reilly, H.	Note B	1845
	Toronto	Hamilton	Belleville	Simcoe	Hamilton
1846 Nov 19	Note D	Campbell, W. A. Richardson, S. C. Burnside, Alex.	Holwell, W. A. Henderson, J. A.	Wilson, H. B. Meyerhoffer, P. V.	1846
	Toronto	Toronto	Toronto	Kingston	Toronto
1847 Nov 11	Lynce, Charles Rykert, George Burnside, Alex.	Sullivan, Henry Fulford, Henry Wilson, W. M.	McKidd, Alex.	Goderich	1847
	Toronto	St Catharines	Toronto	Simcoe	
1848 Nov 16	Smith, Charles Schuyver, Geo. Burnside, Alex.	Campbell, S. B.	Hall, J. B.	Weller, W. N.	1848
	Pictou	Napanee	Toronto	Kingston	Peterboro
1849 Jun 15	Wilson, Adam Murray, W. F.	Burnside, Alex.	Wilson, J. L.	Dennistoun, R. McLean, D.	1849
	Toronto	Hamilton	Hamilton	Peterboro	Toronto
1850 Nov 14	Melville, H. Gatchell, N.	Gatchell, N.	Heward, J. O.	Weller, W. H. Richey, J. H.	1850
	Niagara	Toronto	Toronto	Cobourg	Toronto
1851 Nov 12	Gatchell, N. Reid, H. S.	Burnside, Alex.	Heward, J. O. Jameson, W. M.	Paul, T.	1851
	Toronto	Howmansville	Toronto	Toronto	Toronto

A—No record of the election of Provincial Grand Treasurer in 1845

B—No record of the election of Provincial Grand Chaplain in 1845

D—There is no record of the election of Assistant Provincial Grand Secretary after 1845

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56—Continued.

YEAR AND DATE	AST. PROV. GRAND SECR'TARY	PROVINCIAL GRAND SENIOR DEACON	PROVINCIAL GRAND JUNIOR DEACON	PROVINCIAL GRAND TREASURER	PROV'L GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES	ASST. PROVINC'L GRAND DIRECTOR OF CEREMONIES	PROV. GRAND SWORD BEARER	PROVINCIAL GRAND CHAPLAIN	DATE
1852 Oct. 20	Note D	Reid, H. S. Bowmanville	Barron, F. W. Toronto	Burnside, Alex. Toronto	Cheney, G. H. Toronto	Drummond, A. Toronto	Paul, T. Toronto	Ramsay, Rev. S. Newmarket	1852
1853 Oct. 29		Barron, F. W. Toronto	Fowler, S. D. Kingston	Burnside, Alex. Toronto	Drummond, A. Toronto	Hinda, W. G.	Paul, T. Toronto	Ramsay, Rev. S. Newmarket	1853
1854 Oct. 25		Clarke, C. Whitby	Simpson, W. B. Brockville	Barron, F. W. Toronto	Drummond, A. Toronto	Peck, J. H. Trent	Langstaff, L. Richmond Hill	Lundy, Rev. F. J. Grimsby	1854
1855 Oct. 23		Harding, J. E. London	Graham, W. Bolton	Jamieson, W. M. Toronto	Weller, W. H. Cobourg	Clute R. D. MoD.	Ward, G. C. Port Hope	Ramsay, Rev. S. Newmarket	1855
1856 Oct. 23		Harman, S. B. Toronto	Bigelow, L. Bowmanville	Jamieson, W. M. Toronto	Storm, W. G. Toronto	Kahn, Charles Simcoe	Swinerton T. Bolton	Ramsay, Rev. S. Newmarket	1856

D—There is no record of the election of Assistant Provincial Grand Secretary after 1845.

YEAR AND DATE	PROV. GRAND AND SUPERINTENDENT OF WORKS	PROVINCIAL GRAND STEWARDS.	PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST	PROVINCIAL GRAND TYLER	PROVINCIAL GRAND PERSUASIVE	MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF GENERAL PURPOSES	1845 1846 1847
1845 Aug. 9	Shaw, W. M. Hamilton	Jaineson R. S. Toronto, Campbell W. A. Toronto, Campbell, S. B., Toronto, Buckwell, A., Simcoe, Myers, D., —, Dugan, R. O., Hamilton.		Morrison, J. Hamilton		Note C	1845
1846 Nov. 19	Tully, Kivas Toronto	The Senior Deacons of York Lodge, Grand River; Zetland Lodge, Toronto; St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto; St. John's Lodge, Chabourg; Western Light Lodge, Lloydtown, and St. John's Lodge, Kingston.					1846
1847 Aug. 13	Tully, Kivas Toronto					President, Bonnycastle, Sir R., Kingston; Lyness, Charles, Toronto; Gordon, Alex., Niagara; Hawke, A. B., Kingston; Fulford, H., Belleville; Wilson, W. M., Simcoe; Rykert, G., St. Catharines; Croft, H. H., Toronto; Holwell, W. A., Toronto; McCarthy, F., Kitley; Richardson, F., Toronto; Watson, R., Toronto.	1847
1847 Nov. 11	Tully, Kivas Toronto	Duggan, Thos., Hamilton, Sullivan, A. B., Toronto, Rannay, J. L., —, Gairbell, N., Toronto; Annea, E., Whitby, Gundersham, Wm. Toronto.	Duggan, Thos., Hamilton, Schallehn, H.	Morrison, J. Hamilton			1847

C. The first Board of General Purpose was formed at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge 11th June, 1847. The only other record of the appointment of the members of this Board is found in the minutes of the meeting of the P. G. L., 11th June, 1851.

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1846-56.—Continued.

YEAR AND DATE	PROV. GRAND SUPERINTENDENT OF WORKS	PROVINCIAL GRAND STEWARD	PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST	PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST	PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST	PURSUIVANT GRAND PROVINCIAL	MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF GENERAL PURPOSES	YEAR
1848 Nov 16	Tully, Kivas Toronto	The Sr. Deacons of — Lodge No. 2, Niagara; No. 11, Hamilton; No. 15, St. Catharines; No. 16, Carleton Place; No. 17, Smith's Falls, and Harmony Lodge, Kitley.	Schallehn, H. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Melville, H. Niagara	Note C		1848
1849 Nov 15	Howard, J. G. Toronto	Downs, G. F., Niagara; Strange, W. M., Kingston; Tully, J., Toronto; Irving, A., Toronto; Weller, W. H., Cobourg; Fitzgibbon, C., Toronto.	Schallehn, H. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Bull, R. Hamilton			1849
1850 Nov 14	Howard, J. G. Toronto	Draper, W. H., Toronto; Meyer, H., Toronto; Coulson, A. H., Toronto; Langstaff, L., Richmond Hill; Mountjoy, J. R., Toronto; Harris, T. B., Hamilton.	Schallehn, H. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Bigelow, L. Bowmanville			1850
1851 June 11							President, Burnside, A., Toronto; Richardson, F., Toronto; Scobie, H., Toronto; Aaron, I., Toronto; Paul, T., Toronto; Melville, H., Niagara; Gatchell, N., Toronto; Bridgeford, D., Richmond Hill; Hall, J. B., Toronto; Dennistoun, R., Peterboro; Bigelow, L., Bowmanville, and the W.M. of Lodge No. 11, Hamilton.	1851

1851 Nov 12	Tully, John Toronto	Mountjoy, J. R., Toronto; McDonald, D., Toronto; Piper, H., Toronto; Coul- son, A. H., Toronto; Slow, P. P., Toronto; Blackburn, T., Toronto.	Clarke, J. P.; Morrison, J. Weller, W. H. Toronto Hamilton Cobourg	1851
1852 Oct 20	Tully, John Toronto	Jamieson, W. N., Toronto; Piper, H., Toronto; Slow, F. P., Toronto; Wakeman, T., Kingston; Kelly, C., Hamil- ton; Barber, A., Hamilton.	Nordheimer, A. Morrison, J. McDonald, D. Toronto Hamilton Toronto	1852
1853 Oct 29	Tully, John Toronto	Corey, T., Picton; Kelly, C., Hamilton; Piper, H., McDonald, D.; Prosser, T., Bolton; Graham, W., Bolton	Wells, G. D. Morrison, J. Schryver, G. Toronto Hamilton Toronto	1853
1854 Oct 25	Storm, W. G. Toronto	Carruthers, F. M., Toronto; Jamieson, W. M., Toronto; Miller, H., Toronto; Ritchey, J. H., Toronto; O'Brien, F. R., Toronto; Burrell, T. J., Stan- ley's Mills.	Haxter, G. F. Morrison, J. Harman, S. B. Toronto Hamilton Toronto	1854
1855 Oct 23	Camberland, F. W. Toronto	Carry, F. V., Niagara; Har- ris, W. R., Toronto; Grant, R. J., Toronto; Smyth, A. G., London; Fisk, J., Stanley's Mills; Wilson, P., Belleville	Healy, J. Alderdice, D. Toronto Toronto Port Sarina	1855
1856 Oct 23	Camberland, F. W. Toronto	Thompson, C., Toronto; Chermain, J. E., Toronto; Gosse, A. W., Port Hope; Azard, C. J., Picton; Ainsworth, H., Belleville; Leahy, C., Stanley's Mills.	Holmes, J. F. Roman, J. Toronto Toronto Port Sarina	1856

For only other record of the appoint-  
ment of the above persons, see pages 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777,

[illegible]



# INDEX.

## A

- Adams, George, 397, 29.  
Adams, Elias, 29.  
Adams, Abel, house of, 444.  
Adamson, Wm. Agar, Rev., 340.  
Addington Lodge, No. 7, Bath, history, 1822-32, 345; action concerning request to lay corner stone of new Presbyterian church, Bath, 352; dispensation, 345; lodge room rented to Methodist Episcopal Church, 353; officers, 350; Masonic Hall, arrangements made for erection of, 346; description of, 354; laying the corner stone of, 348; meeting-place, 356; meetings, list of, 356.  
Ancaster, location of, 400.  
Ames, Elvah, 437, 481.  
Ames, Ezra, 437, 481; letter to Benj. Fwing, Haldimand, 1825, requesting recommendation of St. John's Lodge, No. 11, Haldimand, 434.  
Anti-Masonic party, establishment of, 127.  
Arms, Grand Lodge of Canada, description of, 918.  
Armstrong, Thomas, Toronto, 600.  
Arthur, Sir George, 285.  
Askin, J. H. L., funeral of, 610.  
Auldjo, John, 156; appointed D.P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 157, 195; record of visit to Canada in minutes of Free Britons Lodge, No. 21, Perth, 423.  
Awrey, Hon. Nicholas, 702.  
Abbott, A. S., report as Chairman Audit Committee, St. John's Lodge, No. 100, London, 604.

## B

- Badgley, W., P.G.M., Montreal, and William Henry, letter to F. O. Moffatt, P.G. Secy, 1857, concerning concessions proposed by G.M. Grand Lodge of England, 848; present and presiding at meeting third P.G.L., 532.  
Bachus, H. T., 814; acknowledgment of rank conferred by G.L. of Canada, 983; installing officer, formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 720.  
Baker, Charles, 278, 280; statement concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 4, York (Toronto), 376.  
Baker, Brackstone, 672; initiation of, 670.  
Balfour, John M., 273.  
Balkwill's Inn, London, 50; destruction by fire, 600.  
Banners, circular of Third Provincial Grand Lodge concerning, 503; resolution of Third Provincial Grand Lodge concerning, 502.

- Baptist Congregation, York (Toronto) place of worship, 1827, with agreement for rent of same, 374.  
Barber, F. C., D.D.G.M. Ottawa District, 1872; extract report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 150, G.R.L., 587.  
Barnes, S. W., appointment of committee by third P.G.L. to consider case of, 569; settlement of case of, 572.  
Barton Lodge, The, No. 10, Hamilton, history, 1841-45; action in connection with movement to recommend appointment of T. G. Ridout as P.G.M., and announcement of the appointment of Sir A. N. MacNab, 475; action in connection with recognition asked for lodge of colored Masons, 463; correspondence concerning warrant, 1842, 463-465, 465-472; festivals celebrated, 464, 470, 471, 473; lodge-room, James street, 464; meeting places, 457-458, 459, 460, 464, 468, 470; memorial to G. L. of Canada, 1843, with signatures, 466; passing Sir A. N. MacNab, 460; protest against enforcement of prohibition, 473; warrant, arrival of, 473.  
Bastard how, St. p. location, 420.  
Bastedy, Jacob, residence of, 463.  
Bastedy, John, residence of, 460.  
Bath, location of, 413.  
Bathurst district, extent of, 211.  
Bate, Wm. W., action in G.L. England, 1856, 714; letter to Earl of Zeland, 1857, concerning visit to Canada, 700; views on Canada in question, as published in "Masonic Observer," 20th June, 1857, 800; visit to Canada, 700-701.  
Beards Hotel, Toronto, 522.  
Beasley, H., house of, 471.  
Beasley, R. Grand, 460; funeral, 464.  
Beasley, R. G., 481.  
Beaver Dams, battle of, 467.  
Bedford, Mass., location of, 643.  
Benkie, John, address to P.G.L., 1826, 100; affiliation with St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 176; appointment as D.P.G.M., 88; biographical, 176; extract from letter to Simon McGilivray, concerning delay in installation, 101; extract from letter to Simon McGilivray, 1826, concerning agreement of Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Newcastle, 422; extract letter to Simon McGilivray, 1827, concerning state lodges, 140; extract letter to B. Turquand, 1828, concerning payment of debt of P.G.L. to Simon McGilivray, 151; death, 188; funeral, obit. in "Masonic," 376; installation as D.P.G.M., 104; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning

- affairs of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. I., 695; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, proposing two P. G. Lodges, 114; mother lodge, 176; recommendation to divide P.G.L. into eastern and western divisions, 105; reply to application of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. I., Kingston, for return of Irish warrant, 698; residence, 176; resignation as D. P.G.M., 156; satisfaction at appointment as D.P.G.M., 111-113; sketch of, short, 265; work in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 178.
- Bell, Ebenezer, of Smith's Falls, letter to the "Masonic Register," 1842, concerning meeting P.G.L. under Ziba M. Phillips, 202.
- Bell, Rev. William, 420-421.
- Benevolence, amounts contributed by Canadian Craft, 1846-55, through G. L. of England, 850; first movement towards establishment of present system, 542.
- Benevolence, Board of, initiatory steps for organization of, 63.
- Benevolent Fund, establishment of, Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 490; 564.
- Bennett's Tavern, Whitby, 436.
- Berdyn, Nicholas, 396.
- Berczy, Charles, 287.
- Bernard, Dr., Montreal, 666.
- Beverley, location and name, 429.
- Bidwell, Marshall S., 281; affiliation, 328.
- Billings, T. F., 272.
- Binbrook, location of, 701.
- Bishop, Col., 168; report conduct of Col. Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams, 169.
- Boerstler, Col., 168.
- Booth, Alfred C., 221.
- Bombproof, Niagara Fort, 131.
- Bond, George, 369, 370.
- Bonnycastle, Sir R. H., 483; death of, 504; initiation, 328.
- Boswell, Rev. E., 226.
- Boswell, Rev. Wm., 424.
- Bostwick, A. B., 606.
- Bostwick, Hy. B., 617.
- Bowen, Wm., certificate of, 388.
- Bradshaw, Martin, 387.
- Bramford's Hotel, Kingston, 583.
- Brant, John, 168.
- Brant House, Wellington Square, (Burlington), 944.
- Brantford, laying the corner stone of Episcopal Church at, 806.
- Bridgeford, Col. David, 454.
- Bristol, Colman, 355.
- British America Assurance Company, Toronto, building of, 627.
- British Colonist, Toronto, celebration of St. John the Baptist's Day, June 18th, 1842, by St. Andrew's Lodge, notice of, 291; account of celebration of St. John the Baptist, 24th June, 1844, 300; celebration of festival of St. John, the Evangelist, 1844, notice of, 301; celebration of festival of St. John the Baptist, 1845, notice of, 303; account funeral Rd. Watson, 518; account, laying the corner stone of Mechanics' Inst., Toronto, 1854, 556; advertisement of special meeting Third P.G.L., 1854, to lay corner stone Mechanics' Institute, Toronto, 553; ball, Toronto, 1848, account of Masonic, 515; Dec. 29th, 1841, extract concerning celebration of St. John's Day by St. Andrew's Lodge, 288; Masonic ball, notice and account of, 27th Dec., 1843, 299; Masonic ball, 1852, notice and account of, 544; ninth annual communication, Third P.G.L., 1849, notice of, 522; Victoria Hall, Cobourg, account laying the corner stone of, 778.
- Brock, Col. Isaac, 166.
- Brown, Capt. Geo., 275.
- Brown, Sr., John, 702.
- Brown, John, Binbrook, 702.
- Brownrigg, E. A., 296.
- Bruce, Eli., 128.
- Brydges, C. J., 671.
- Bull, Richard, 483; resignation as Provincial G. Sec'y, 498.
- Bull, George P., letter on behalf of The Barton Lodge, to G.L. of England, 1842, concerning warrant, 463.
- Bullon, Rev. Eli, 810.
- Burford Plains, 187.
- Burgoyne, Lieut.-Gen., 580.
- Burlington Heights, 1813, fight before, 395.
- Burlton, Col. William, report as chairman Colonial Board G.L. England, 1857, on concessions to P.G.L. of Canada West, as proposed by Earl of Zetland, 820.
- Burnside, Dr. Alex., 366, 481; financial assistance to St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 372.
- Burr, John Cleveland, 454.
- Burritt, Elihu, 245.
- Burritt, Hy., letter to W.M. Rideau Lodge, No. 25, 1840, containing excuse for non-attendance, 446.
- Burritt, Stephen, letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning dispensation to Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, with names of petitioners, 441; letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning dispensation for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 442.
- Burritt's Rapids, location of, 439.
- Burwell, Mahlon, 272.

## C

Canada, Ancient Grand Lodge of, constitution, adoption of, 842, 843, 845; committee to prepare, 840; dissolution of, 911; District Deputy Grand Master, institution of office of, 842; fees, 844-845; formation, 830; installation, 841-843; lodges on roll of, 847; memorial to United Grand Lodge of England, 846; officers and members, 1857, 842, 949; proceedings, 11th Sept., 1857, 843; seal of, 843; work, committee to secure uni-

- formity of, 844; meeting, first, proceedings, 841.
- Canada, Grand Lodge of, colored Masons, action concerning request for recognition of, 903; communications: annual, change of date for, 767; first annual, 9th July, 1856, Hamilton, 758; second annual, 8th July, 1857, 806; third annual, 14th July, 1858, minutes of, 806; constitution, 763; constitution, committee for preparation of and adoption of, 725; dispensations issued, 1856, 763; dispensations issued, 1858, 904; District Deputy Grand Masters, 1857, reports of, 811; District Deputy Grand Masters, 1858, reports of, 906; districts, formation of, 763; England, action, 1856, towards, 762; enumeration of lodges, 1856, 766; formation and condition of Craft at, 717; Grand Master's address, 1856; Grand Master's address, 1857, 812; Grand Master's address, 1856, report of committee on, 767; Grand Master's address, 1857, paragraph on subject of Union in report of committee on, 814; Grand Secretary's report, 1856, 768; Grand Treasurer, report, 1856, 769; Grand Treasurer's report, 1857, 811; incorporation, action concerning, 902; installation, committee to arrange for, 727; report of, 729; installation first officers, 729; lodges in jurisdiction at formation, decision concerning, 727; lodges represented at formation of, 721, 727, 728; lodges represented, with names of representatives, first annual communication, 750; members present Union, alive 1809, 914; officers and list communications, 1855-58, 950; officers, election of, 1857, 815; officers, 1858, election of, 912; officers, first election of, 727; officers present at first annual communication, 758; officers present and lodges represented third annual communication, 14th July, 1858, 807; recognition, 1856, 761; recognition, address to United Grand Lodge of England, 1855, asking for, 730; recognition, 1856, attitude of Grand Lodges, concerning, 760; recognition, action of Grand Lodges relating to, 1857, 810; representatives, at formation, incomplete list, 722; resolutions of formation, 724-725; Union, appointment of committee, 1857, to negotiate for, 814; Union, minutes meetings officers for consideration of, 880-882; Union, resolutions consummating, 907; work, differences concerning, 808.
- Capreol, F. C., 291, 807.
- Carfrae, Hugh, 278.
- Carfrae, Thos., 278.
- Cameron, Ewan, Carleton Place, 236.
- Cameron, John McAlpine, 284.
- Campbell, Capt. Alexander, 260, 340.
- Campbell, W. A., 481.
- Campbell, Sir Wm., death, 264; knighted, 263; homestead, York, (Toronto) 264; Masonic connection, 263; life, sketch of, 260; portrait, description of, 264.
- Carfrae, Thos., 368.
- Carleton Place, location, 222.
- Carnarvon, Earl of, action, 1856, on behalf of Canadian lodges, 754; work in Grand Lodge of England, 1856, on behalf of Canadian lodges, 752.
- Carrying Place, 169.
- Cassidy, Wm., 618.
- Cattermole, George, 278.
- Caverley, Bro., member St. John's, No. 209, G.R.I., funeral of, 602.
- Certificates, cost of, 147; Simon McGillivray's instructions concerning the issue of, 35.
- Chamberlain, Eriel, 454.
- Chamberlain's Corners, 221.
- Chambers, W. J., Kingston, 700.
- Charlton, B. E., statement concerning the jewels of The Barton Lodge, 457.
- Chauncey, Commodore, 395.
- Chesboro, Nicholas G., 127, 129.
- Chewett, James Grant, 269-270; appointment as Provincial Grand Architect, 113.
- Chewett, W. C., 269.
- Child, Col. W., statement concerning Masonic Bible of 46th Regt., 650.
- Chisholm, Col., 283.
- Chisholm, Geo., funeral, 468.
- Cholera in Upper Canada, 355.
- Chubbuck, Samuel N., 122, 124; statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 130.
- Church, Dr. 500.
- City Hotel, Quebec, 678.
- Clarke, Geo. A., 353.
- Clark, Thos., Niagara, 272.
- Clark, Thos., Townsend, 360.
- Clark, Hon. Thos., 276.
- Clark, Moses, 227.
- Clarke, Sergeant-Major John, (History of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.I.), extract concerning 20th Regt. at St. Helena, 582.
- Clay, Robert, letter to Wm. T. Shepherd, 1846, transmitting warrant of lodge No. 227, 657.
- Clement, John M., 310.
- Clinton, De Witt, Governor of New York, 127-129.
- Cobourg, friction concerning the cornerstone laying of Town Hall at, 807.
- Code, George, funeral of, 613.
- Coltin, Nathaniel, 265.
- Colclough, Capt., 285.
- Colin's Riv., 179.
- Colonial Board, Grand Lodge of England, Canadian communications referred to, 1857, and decision concerning, 702.
- Canadian situation, 1857, report on, 812; letter to P.G.I. Canada West, 1857, concerning concessions proposed, 804; report, 1857, on concessions proposed by Earl of Zetland for Canadian Craft, 820.

- Colonial Journal, account of the corner-stone laying of Kingston gaol and Court House, 1824, 324; extract, June, 1824, concerning laying corner-stone Masonic Hall, Bath, 315; extract, June, 1824, concerning opening of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville.
- Commercial Bank buildings, 301.
- Connolly, John, letter to Union Lodge, No. 8, Grimsby, concerning petition of John Wright, 359.
- Constitution, book of, first issue, 71; changes in 1856, 767; first edition for Third Prov. Grand Lodge, 507; for Grand Lodge of Canada, amendments to, 1857, 811; outline of, 763.
- Convention of Irish lodges, Hamilton, 1853, minutes of, 708; London, 1854, minutes of, 710; Toronto, 1854, resolutions passed at, 712; Hamilton, 1855, minutes of, 715.
- Corbett, Thos. Augustus, 341.
- Corinthian Lodge, No. 834, E.R., Peterboro', allegiance to Grand Lodge of England, 860, 884.
- Corner stone laying, first record of, 73.
- Cornick, Joseph, 481, 700.
- Cornwallis, Hon. Edw., 578.
- Correspondence, 1856, report of committee on, in Grand Lodge of Canada, 760.
- Courtney, James, initiation, Independent Lodge, No. 237, Quebec, 680.
- Cox, John, house of, 421; storehouse of, 422.
- Craig, Sir James Hy., 641.
- Cranks, E., house of, 435.
- Crawford, Dr. George Gillespie, 281, 134; statement concerning George Garside and death Wm. Morgan, 139.
- Crawford, Thomas, 286.
- Cronyn, Rev. Benj., 408, 596, 604.
- Crouse, Henry, notice of motion, 1855, concerning independence, 572.
- Crown Inn, York, (Toronto), 369.
- Crown Tavern, Smith's Falls, 215.
- Crucifix, Dr., 655.
- Cruikshank, Ernest, 169.
- Culver, John, 396.
- Cummings, John, funeral of, 333.
- Curtis, David, Ingersoll, 637.
- D**
- "Daily Atlas," Toronto, union, 1858, account of, 914.
- Dalhousie Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, history, 1822-24, 306; agreement for disposal of furniture of, 308; cash book, discovery of and entries in, 310; McGillivray report to G.M. England, extract concerning, 307; meeting-place, 310; meetings, list of, 313; members, list of, 313; records, destruction of, 309; resume of previous history, 306; warrant, surrender of, 312.
- Daly, Charles, 294.
- Danby, Christopher, 183; case of, 29.
- Daniell, James, London, election as Provincial G. Master, 711; presentation of Bible to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, London, 605; presentation of P.M. jewel to, 612.
- Davis, Bro., representative St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., at G. L. of Ireland, 598.
- Davy, Peter, 351, 355.
- Davy, R. P., 351.
- Day, Joseph, cousin of Wm. Morgan, 123.
- Dawkins, Rear Admiral, 99, 162.
- Dearborn, Gen., 168.
- Dean, John, 29, 659; action concerning P. G.L. of 1842, 204; biography, 179; burial, record of, 181; death, 180; difficulty in collecting Kingston bills, 1822, 39; first Masonic record of, 179; Leinster Lodge, receipt for warrant of, 600; letter to Dunn, Hon. J. H., enclosing dues, 1822, 41; letters: to McGillivray, Simon, 1822, concerning Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, Hallowell, 402; to McGillivray, Simon, enclosing proceedings first meeting P.G.L., 1822, 34; to Fairfield, Benj., concerning difficulties between St. John's and Leinster Lodges, Kingston, 1822, 32; (extract) to Fairfield, Benj., 1822, concerning Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., 687; to Fitzgibbon, James, asking instructions regarding duties of P.G. Sec'y, 1822, 36; to Fitzgibbon, James, concerning Richmond and Rideau Lodges, 1822, 43; (extract) to Fitzgibbon, James, 1822, concerning St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), 256; to Fitzgibbon, James, containing record of craft work for 1822-3, 58; to Brother —, 1823, concerning issue of a new warrant by G.M. of England, 69; to Dunn, John H., 1823, concerning fees, 55; to Everett bner, 1823, concerning Royal Arch degrees, 58; to Ferguson, John, 1823, enclosing dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, 416; to Fitzgerald, G., 1823, concerning the dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 433; to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, concerning installation of officers of Temple Lodge, Beverley, 430; (extract) to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, enclosing dispensation for Temple Lodge, Beverley, 429; (extract) to Hartwell, Joseph K., 1823, concerning dispensation for True Britons' Lodge, 415; to Turquand, Bernard, 1823, requesting information concerning work P.G.L., 69; to Wilsie, Benoni, 1823, concerning the dispensation of Harmony Lodge, Yonge, 427; to Burritt, Stephen, 1825, concerning dispensation for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 442; letter to Turquand, B., 1825, concerning appointment of Rev. Wm. Smart, 76; to Turquand, Bernard, 1825, giving him authority for use of name, 79; to Simon McGillivray,

- 1826, enclosing warrant of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., 690; to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., concerning issue of dispensation by second P.G.L. (McGillivray), 691; to Turquand, Bernard, 1830, concerning warrant for Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 318; to Isaac Fisher, Secy. Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, Hallowell, 1822, concerning certificates, 402; to (extract) Geo. Millward, concerning certificate, 153; residences: in Toronto, 180; in Montreal, 180, suggestion for meetings of P.G.L., 148.
- Dean, Maria, 179; statement concerning her father's burial, 181.
- DeFours house near Twelve Mile Creek, 168.
- DeGrassi, Alho, evidence concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 377.
- DeHaren, Col., 169.
- Dillon, Hos., installing officer, inauguration St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.L., 504; letters: to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.L., concerning warrant and installation of officers, 502; to St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.L., 1842, concerning inauguration, 503.
- Dispensations: Adhington Lodge, No. 7, Ruth, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 345; King Hiram Lodge, No. 12, Ingersoll, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 383; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 692; Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burrut's Rapids, 1842, from Ziba M. Phillips, 145; St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 265; St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, from Ziba M. Phillips, 225; St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, from Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 1845, 321; St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.L., London, 1842, signed by Alex. Barber, W.M., and James Bull, Secy., No. 83, 592; St. John's R. A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 301; True Britons Lodge, No. 21, Perth, from Second Provincial Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 416; Victoria Lodge, Ips. of Lansdowne and Yonge, from Ziba M. Phillips, 220.
- District Lecturers, first appointment of, 507.
- Division of Jurisdiction, 1855, proposal for, 573; adoption of, 110.
- Division of Provincial Grand Lodge, eastern, 110; annual meetings: 1826, 111; 1827, Kingston, 145; minutes of meeting, 27th Aug., 1827, 149.
- Division of Prov. G. Lodge, Western, 110; minutes of meeting, 30th July, 1827, 142.
- Doel Brewery, the, York (Toronto), 123; location of, 365.
- Dolson, Samuel, tavern of, 307.
- Donnell, D., member St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.L., London, correspondence concerning children of, 597-8; death of, 597.
- Downes, John W., Brantford, 701.
- Draper, W. H., 531.
- Duggan (Blachford) Building, Hamilton, 470.
- Duggan, George, 289.
- Duchaine, Capt., 168.
- Duncombe, Charles, biography, 187; elected G.M. of an independent Grand Lodge, 1836, at London, 189; escape from Canada, 190; experience in the rebellion of 1837, 189; interview with Simon McGillivray, 22; residences, 187, 190-1.
- Duncombe, David, 191.
- Duncombe, Elijah, 191.
- Dundas Faithful Lodge, No. 446 (68th Regt.), Kingston, 680.
- Dunham, Chester, house of, 319.
- Dunn, Alexander Roberts, 186.
- Dunn, John Charles, 183.
- Dunn, Hon. John H., 29; acknowledgment receipt dues to John Dean, 1822, 41; biography, 183; family record of births, 184; marriage, 184; Masonic connection, 186; portrait of, 186, residence, 184; resignation as P. Grand Treasurer, 80; sketch of, short, 265.
- Dunn, Mary Anne, 184.
- Dunn, Township, named, 682.
- Dunnville, location of, 682.

## E

- Easthope, Sir John, 162.
- Elgin Lodge, No. 348, Montreal, I. C., 479.
- Elsworth, Caleb, 435.
- England, United Grand Lodge of, action concerning Canadian Craft, 1853, 581; Canadian Craft, action at quarterly meeting, 5th March, 1856, concerning, 743; Canadian Craft, action, 1857, concerning memorial from, 792; communication, 1857, referred to Colonial Board, 793; Canadian Craft, correspondence, 1857, showing concessions proposed for, 800; proceedings, extract 5th March, 1823, concerning work of Simon McGillivray, 90; proceedings of quarterly communication, 6th June, 1856, at which Canadian case was discussed, 746; proceedings of quarterly communication, 3rd Sept., 1856, at which Canadian question was discussed, 749; proceedings, adjourned meeting, Oct. 1st, 1856, at which Canadian case was discussed, 753; Canadian Craft, proceedings at emergency meeting, 11th Feb., 1857, concerning, 816; Canadian Craft, proceedings, 12th Feb., 1857, relating to, 789; Canadian Craft, proceedings at quarterly communication of 4th March, 1857, concerning, 817; Canadian Craft, proceedings quarterly communication, 2nd Sept.,

- 1857, concerning, 821; Canadian Craft, proceedings of quarterly communication relating to, 850; Canadian affairs, proceedings quarterly communication, June 2nd, 1858, relating to, 884; Canadian Craft, receipt of resolution of P. G. L. Canada West, intimating intention to declare independence of and discussion thereon, 821; Colonial Board, appointment of, 745; indifference towards Craft affairs in Upper Canada, 157; letter, 1827, concerning registration fees, 146; letter from Grand Sec'y, containing communications from Earl of Zetland relating to Canadian affairs, 792; letter to T. Douglas Harrington, 1856, asking for information concerning Canadian Craft, 771; neglect to acknowledge receipt of correspondence, 1854, resolution concerning, 562; Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, concessions proposed by Earl of Zetland for, 749; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada, action concerning, 1858, 918; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada West, discussion as contained in proceedings of quarterly communication, Dec. 1st, 1858, 885; recognition Grand Lodge of Canada, granted, 922; recognition Grand Lodge of Canada, proceedings, 20th June, 1859, concerning, 922; report on Canadian memorial of 1853, 576; resolution concerning registration fees, 147.
- Erie, Fort, old lodge at, 699.
- Evans, Joseph D., 728-737, letter to W. E. Evans, 1855, concerning installation of officers of G. L. Canada, 738.
- Evans, W. E., Buffalo, 728, 737.
- "Evening Telegram," Toronto, obituary Francis Richardson, extract from, 948.
- Everett, Abner, letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning the conferring of the Mark Degree by Lodge No. 14, Townsend, 390; report concerning Leinster Lodge, 686.
- Fairfield, Benj., 29; letter (extract) to John Dean, 1822, concerning Leinster Lodge, No. 283, Kingston, 689; letter to John Dean, 1822, concerning trouble in Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. I., 686; letter to John Dean, concerning difficulties between St. John's and Leinster Lodges, Kingston, 1822, 40.
- Fairfield, Herman, 179.
- Fairfield, Stephen, 179.
- Farley, Jas., reply to Thos. Dillon, 1842, concerning inauguration St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G. R. I., 593.
- Fees, registration, decision of the G. L. of England, concerning, 146.
- Fenton, John, extract from "Toronto of Old" (Scadding), concerning, 367.
- Ferns, A. J., 29; letter to lodge at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 1827, containing reference to Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G. R. I., Kingston, 696.
- Festivals, resolution concerning celebration of, by Third P. G. L., 521.
- Fitzgerald, G., letter to John Dean, 1822, enclosing warrant of Richmond Lodge, showing members, 431; letter to John Dean, 1823, enclosing original dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 433.
- Fitzgerald, Thomas, 265.
- Fitzgibbon, James, action in rebellion of 1837, 173-4; address to P. G. L., 1823, 64; appointment as Colonel of Militia, 171; biography, 164; correspondence concerning appointment as D. P. G. M., 172; death, 174; dissatisfaction with position as D. P. G. M., 56; letter to John Dean (undated), requesting original dispensation of Richmond Lodge, Richmond, 432; letter to John Dean, 1822, (extract) concerning St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, York (Toronto), 256; letter to John Dean, 1823, releasing him from attendance P. G. L., 58; letter to John Dean, 1823, concerning dispensations, 56; letter to John Dean, 1825, countermanding instructions concerning meeting P. G. L., 79; made a Knight of Windsor, and Military Knight, 174; Masonic work, 173; marriage, 169; mother lodge, 171; patent as D. P. G. M. of Upper Canada, 28; promotion to ensigncy, 166; powers of, exceeded, 94; reference to, as "rouge" in memorandum, by Simon McGillivray, 96; remittance delayed, 174; reply to John Dean's letter asking for instructions, 1822, 38; residences, 22, 170; resignation, 173.
- Fitzgibbon, Chas., 171; affiliation with King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G. R. I., 624; installation as W. M. King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, G. R. I., Toronto, 630.
- Fitzgibbon, George, death of, 171.
- Fitzgibbon, Mary Agnes, 166.
- Fitzgibbon, William, 171.
- First Royal Regiment, Masonic lodges in, 394.
- Fisher, Isaac, Sec'y P. Edward Lodge, Hollowell, extract letter to John Dean, concerning certificates, 401.
- Flanagan, Joseph F., tavern of, 404.
- Fleck, Mary, request made to St. John's R. A. Lodge No. 9, York, for burial of her husband with Masonic honors, 363.
- Forty-sixth Regiment of Foot, history of, 640; Dominica, conduct at, 642; Masonic Bible, contents of, 647-654; Masonic Bible, exhibited at meeting of Lodge of Virtue, Manchester, England, with correspondence concerning, 644; Masonic Bible, story of, 643; named "South Devonshire," 641; red feathers, adoption of, 641.
- Follett, Nathan, 124.
- Frankford, location of, 388.
- Frankville, location, 222.

- Fraser, D. C., 263.  
Fraser, William, house of, 423.  
Free Methodist Society, Carleton Place, 233.  
Freed, A. T., account of the revival of the Barton Lodge, 1841, 458.  
Freemasons' Monthly Monitor, New Brunswick, Dec. 20th, 1857, Canadian question, editorial on, 852.  
Freemasons' Arms (Jno. McDowell), London, 602.  
Freemasons' Quarterly Review, London, Eng., extract concerning appointment Grand Registrar, 199; extract showing state Masonry in Lower Canada, 1836, 193.  
Freemasons' Magazine, London, Eng., letter from correspondent concerning Simon McGillivray, 164; obituary Simon McGillivray, 163; proceedings G. L. England, 1st Oct., 1856, 753.  
Furnell, Michael, 814; acknowledgment of rank conferred by G. L. Canada, 905; appointment as representative G. L. Canada, near G. L. Ireland, 769.
- G**
- Galt, Chief Justice, Sir Thomas, 152.  
Galt, John, 152.  
Gardner, Chas. T., 283; funeral, 301.  
Gardner, E. W., 283.  
Garside, Geo., 124; statement of Dr. Geo. Crawford concerning death of, 139.  
Garroch, W. H., 500.  
Gaudy, Peter, funeral of, 604.  
"Gazette, Upper Canada," notices of festivals of 1822, as celebrated by St. John's R.A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 302; notice of meeting of St. John's R.A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 303.  
"Gazette," Montreal, notice death of John Beikie, 178.  
Glengarry Fencibles, 395.  
Glenn, Hugh, funeral of, 206.  
Glennie, Wm., 159.  
"Globe," Toronto, Ridout, Thos. G., funeral, account of, 940; Watson, Richard, funeral, account of, 518.  
Globe Hotel, Cobourg, 380.  
General Purposes, Board of, Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, adoption of by-laws for the regulation of, 503; 1873, action concerning report case of Plantagenet Lodge, No. 186, and St. John's, No. 159, G. R. L., 588; appointment by Ancient G. L. of Canada of first, 844; members of, 1851, 535; members of first, 503.  
Germain Hall, Hamilton, 668-671.  
Grossman, John, 280, 364.  
Goodwin's Creek, 275.  
Gore Bank, Hamilton, 301.  
Gould, R. F., (Transactions Lodge Quatuor Coronati) extract concerning 20th Regt., 580.  
Gowan, James Robert, 284.  
Graham, George, house of, 420.  
Grand Masonic Convention, (Ziba M. Phillips) minutes of meeting, 24th February, 1842, Kingston, 203; minutes of meeting, 6th February, 1844, at Smith's Falls, 207.  
Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Canada, formation of, 808.  
Grand Visitor, action, 1825, concerning appointment of, 80.  
Grant, John, house of, 422.  
Greene, Major-General, Sir Henry Roden, 186.  
Gunn, Wm., 481.  
Guysborough, 260; History of the County of, (Mrs. James E. Hunt) extract concerning William (afterwards Sir William) Campbell, 261.
- H**
- Hagerman, Christopher A., (9 wards Hon. Justice) 271, 377.  
Hale, Jonathan, 308.  
Hale, Wm., Dundas, 917.  
Haley, Mary, 169.  
Hall, Capt., 169.  
Hallcroft, Hall, Carleton Place.  
Hall, Joseph, mover of resolution for control over Masonry in Canada, 1872.  
Hallowell township location, 2.  
Hall's Corners, 707.  
Hamilton and Toronto, F. & S. S. S., 807.  
Harding, J. E., Stratford, 490; resolution of motion for control over Masonry in Canada, 570.  
Harrington, T. Douglas, 283; connection with St. John's Lodge, No. 9, Kingston, 341; appointment as P. G. M. of Canada East, 478; correspondence prepared by, 873; correspondence with Earl of Zetland, 873; with Canadian Craft, 869-871; as P. G. M. Grand Master conferred, 873; reply to letter of G. L. S. of G. L. of England, 1850, 882; resolution concerning Canadian Association as P. G. M. Provincial Grand Lodge of Quebec and Three Rivers, 884.  
Harris, Thos. Burd, 539.  
Harris, W. R., Toronto, 740.  
Harrison, Samuel Beesley, 58.  
Hart, Mrs. Jones E., extract concerning Wm (afterwards Sir William) Campbell, 261.  
Hartney, Patrick, 308.  
Hartwell, Joseph K., 500; 25th Dec., 1823, concerning dispensation of Barton Lodge, 414; extract concerning Dean, 1823, concerning Barton Lodge, Beverley, 430.  
Hartwells Tavern, Weston, 807.  
Harmony Lodge, N.Y., G. R. L., Brook, history, 1853, 587; statement of 702; meeting papers, 702.

## PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF CANADA WEST—1845-56.—Continued.

YEAR AND DATE	PROV. GRAND SUPERINTENDENT OF WORKS	PROVINCIAL GRAND STEWARDS	PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST	PROVINCIAL GRAND ORGANIST	PURSUIVANT (GRAND PROVINCIAL	MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF GENERAL PURPOSES	YEAR
1848 Nov 16	Tully, Kivas Toronto	The St. Deacons of — Lodge No. 2, Niagara; No. 11, Ham- ilton; No. 15, St. Catharines; No. 16, Carleton Place; No. 17, Smith's Falls, and Har- mony Lodge, Kitley.	Schallehn, H. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Melville, H. Niagara	Note C	1848
1849 Nov 15	Howard, J. G. Toronto	Downs, G. F., Niagara; Strange, W. M., Kingston; Tully, J., Toronto; Irving, E., Toronto; Weller, W. H., Cobourg; Fitzgibbon, C., Toronto.	Schallehn, H. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Bull, R. Hamilton		1849
1850 Nov 14	Howard, J. G. Toronto	Draper, W. H., Toronto; Meyer, H., Toronto; Coul- son, A. H., Toronto; Lang- staff, L., Richmond Hill; Mountjoy, J. R., Toronto; Harris, T. B., Hamilton.	Schallehn, H. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Bigelow, L. Bowmanville		1850
1851 June 11						President, Burnside, A., To- ronto; Richardson, F., Toronto; Scobie, H., Toronto; Aaron, I., Toronto; Paul, T., Toronto; Melville, H., Niagara; Gatchell, N., Toronto; Bridgeford, D., Richmond Hill; Hall, J. B., To- ronto; Dennistoun, R., Peter- boro; Bigelow, L., Bowmanville, and the W. M. of Lodge No. 11, Hamilton.	1851

1851 Nov 12	Tully, John Toronto	Montgomery, J. R., Toronto; McDonald, D., Toronto; Piper, H., Toronto; Coal- son, A. H., Toronto; Saw, P. P., Toronto; Blackburn, T., Toronto	Clarke, J. P., Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Weller, W. H. Cobourg	1851
1852 Oct 20	Tully, John Toronto	Jamieson, W. N., Toronto; Piper, H., Toronto; Stow, F. P., Toronto; Wakeman, T., Kingston; Kelly, C., Hamil- ton; Barber, A., Hamilton.	Northheimer, A. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	McDonald, D. Toronto	1852
1853 Oct 29	Tully, John Toronto	Corey, T., Pictou; Kelly, C., Hamilton; Piper, H., McDonald, D., Pictou; T., Belton; Graham, W., Belton	Wells, G. D. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Schryver, G. Toronto	1853
1854 Oct 25	Strom, W. G. Toronto	Caruthers, F. M., Toronto; Jamieson, W. M., Toronto; Miles, H., Toronto; Kelly, J. H., Toronto; O'Brien, E. R., Toronto; Bates, F. J., Stan- ley's Mills	Hayter, G. F. Toronto	Morrison, J. Hamilton	Harman, S. B. Toronto	1854
1855 Oct 24	McClelland, F. W. Toronto	Cox, P. A., Niagara; Ho- es, W. L., Toronto; Oliver, R. J., Toronto; Smyth, A. G., Belton; Fisk, J., Niagara; Miles, W., P. P. Belton	Hebb, J. Toronto	Alberdee, D. Toronto	Forsyth, T. Port Sarina	1855
1856 Oct 23	McClelland, F. W. Toronto	Townsend, C., Toronto; Cox, P. A., P. P. Toronto; Graham, W., P. P. Belton; Alexander, H., Pictou; McClelland, F. W., Stan- ley's Mills	Hebb, J. Toronto	Fleming, J. Toronto	Kilburn, C. Port Sarina	1856

For names other than those of the appoint-

Nova Scotia, The Present State of (1784), extract from, 261.

Nowlan, Manny, house of, 224.

## O

Ontario House (Wellington Hotel), York Toronto, 21, 255-259.

Ouimet's Hotel, Hawkesbury, 586.

Odell, Joshua S., house of, 406.

O'Dwyer, Father, parish priest, London, correspondence concerning children of D. Donnell, member St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., 597-598.

Olmstead, Reuben, funeral, 449.

Olmstead, Rufus, letter to Barton Phillips, asking him to act as proxy for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, convention, 1842, (Phillips) 447.

Ogilvie, Alex., 284.

O'Neil, John, 192.

O'Reilly, H. R., 481.

Orr, A. B., Stratford, 703.

Oshawa House (Richard Wood), 438.

Osborne, John, biography, 942; Masonic connection, 942; statement concerning election first Grand Secretaries, Grand Lodge of Canada, 943; statement concerning portraits of Joseph and John Brant, 944.

## P

Palmer, Col., 699.

Patents, Fitzgibbon, Col. James, 28; McGillivray, Simon, 27; MacNab, Sir Allan N., as P.G.M. under Grand Lodge of England, 1844, 482; Phillips, Ziba M., as P.D.P.G.M., 1822, 248.

Paterson, Peter, 280.

"Patriot" office, Toronto, 518.

Patterson, David, 374.

Patterson, Rev. R. Stewart, 643.

Paul, Thomas, Toronto, 623.

Perth, location of, 415.

Petitions, Craftsmen of Merrickville, for removal of Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, to that place, 448; Howard, Wm., to Union Lodge, Grimsby, 1823, for initiation, 358; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.I., to Simon McGillivray, for amalgamation with St. John's Lodge, No. 5, 689; Provincial Grand Lodge (second) to the G.L. of England, asking remission of fees and establishment of provincial registry, 142; Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, to Ziba M. Phillips for warrant, 444; St. Francis' Lodge to Ziba M. Phillips for warrant, 213; St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, to G.L. of England for P.G.M. 1844, 230; Union Lodge, No. 13, Tp. Richmond, for removal to Fredericksburgh, 387.

Peyton, Sir Robert, 578.

Phillips, Barton, 203; appointed proxy for Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, at convention, 1842 (Phillips), 447.

Phillips, Mary Nettleton, 242.

Phillips' National Hotel, Kingston, location, 203.

Phillips, Samuel S., 238; description of his father's experiences at Lundy's Lane, 239; statement concerning his father Z. M. Phillips, 243.

Phillips, Stephen Burritt, 242.

Phillips, Ziba Marcus, action in 1842-1844, 198-200, 250; appointment as P.D.P.-G.M., 29, 247; biography, 237; defence of action taken in 1842-44, 252; charge by P.G.L. in connection with action in 1842, 485; children of, 242; entries in pass-book, 245; experiences in the war of 1812-14, 239-240; funeral, 254; gazetted as Captain, 242; grave, location of, 255; letter to Johnston Neilson, 1843, concerning warrant for St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, 224; letter to Geo. L. Burritt concerning meeting of P.G.L., 26th Dec., 1845, 210; letter to Rd. Watson, P.G. Sec., 1845, in reply to charge in connection with action, 1845, 485; letter (extract) to Alexander Matheson, concerning petition for warrant at Kemptville, 237; Masonic connection, 246; mother lodge, 238; patent of appointment as P.D.P.G.M., 248; portrait, description of, 246; reply to charges made by Third Provincial G.L., 211; reply to Johnston Neilson, 1839, concerning warrant for St. Francis' Lodge, Smith's Falls, 213; residences, 253.

Phillips, Sr., Ziba Marcus, 237; grant as U.E.L., 238.

Pilkington, Isaac, 275.

Police office, King William St., Hamilton, 459.

Port Stanley, laying the foundation stone of new county buildings at, 611; location of, 617.

Portal, Rev. Canon Geo. R., action on behalf of Canadian Craft, 1856, in G. L. of England, 744-754; appointment as representative of P.G.L. of Canada West, 1856, 776; motion for a return of number of meetings held of P.G.L. Canada West at which Sir A. N. MacNab had personally presided, 789-816; motion for the granting of privileges to P. G. L. Canada West, discussion of, 746; motion to refer memorial from Canadian Craft, 1857, to Colonial Board of G. L. England, 820; motion to adopt report Colonial Board, 1857, on Canadian situation, 825; motion of non-confirmation of minutes G. L. England, relating to recognition G. L. of Canada West and discussion thereon, 918.

Post, George, hotel of, 435.

Post, Jordan, 436.

Powell, Grant, 173.

Prevost (Privat), Louis, 285.

Prevost, Sir George, report conduct Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams, 169.

Press Hotel, Hamilton, 464.

Price, Col. John, 640.

Prideaux, General, death of, 641.

Prince Edward Lodge, No. 19, township of Hallowell, County of Prince Edward, history, 1822-30, 401; letter to Provincial G. L., (undated), concerning dues, 403.

Probett's Tavern, London, 602.

Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada (second), organization and first meeting, 17; address Deputy Grand Master, 1822, 64; annual meeting (eastern), Kingston, 1827, 145; annual meeting (western), 1827, York, 140; appointments, 1825, 83; attempted revival, 1842-45, 200; change of date first meeting, 21; circular concerning establishment of a Masonic Registry, 97; circular of Simon McGillivray, concerning action P. G. L., 1825, 85; circular to lodges, 1824, concerning fees, 74; circular, 1827, directing mourning to be worn for Duke of York, 148; circular, signed by B. Turquand, 1827, concerning returns, 145; condition, 1828, 150; divisions, eastern and western, system adopted, 110; dormancy, 1829, 152; effort to establish Provincial Grand Warrant, 1830, London, with minutes, 102; first circular issued by, 17; Grand architect appointed, 113; lodges, arrival of warrants from G. L. of England, 73; lodges on roll, 1825, 101; lodges represented first meeting, 24; lodges, resume of work by, 60, 70, 74, 120; meeting places, 100; meetings, alternate, arrangement for, 85; meeting, second, 1823, 42; meeting, fourth, 1825, 80; meeting, 1827, 141; minutes, first meeting, 1822-5, minutes, second meeting, 1823, 63-66; minutes of special meeting, corner-stone laying, 1824, Kingston, 73; 1825, 81; minutes of meeting, 24th July, 1826, 104; minutes meeting, 31st July, 1826, 105; minutes meeting, Aug. 2nd, 1826, 107; minutes meeting, 7th Aug., 1826, 108; minutes, 22nd Aug., 1826, eastern division, 112; minutes meeting, 30th July, 1827, 142; minutes meeting (eastern division), 1827, Kingston, 149; minutes of meeting, 24th Feb., 1842, Kingston, under Ziba M. Phillips, 201; minutes of meeting, 6th Feb., 1844, at Smith's Falls, 307; officers, roll of, opp. 157; petition to G. L. of England, preparation of, 141; proposed reconstruction in 1837, 104; provincial fund, establishment of, 80; opinion Simon McGillivray concerning, 84; repayment part McGillivray advance, 108; recommendation for eastern and western divisions of, 105; records, 1828, lack of, 151; summons for first meeting, 10; summons for second meeting in 1823, 57; summons, 1825, 80; summons annual meeting, 1826, 103; summons, annual meeting, 1826,

eastern division, 111; summons for annual meeting, 1828, at York (Toronto), 151; summons for annual meeting, 1829, 153; summons for meeting in 1842 issued by Ziba M. Phillips, 201.

Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada West, accounts, 1851, arrangement for adjustment of, under Board of General Purposes, 534; action regarding infringement of jurisdiction, 491-501; ball, 1848, under auspices of, Toronto, 515; Brockville Lodge, receipt of petition, 1855, 571; by-laws amended, 521; by-laws for the regulation of the Board of General Purposes, adoption of, 503; Canada, G. L. of, intercourse forbidden with lodges of, 777; candidates under twenty-one, regulation concerning, 507; charge against Z. M. Phillips, in connection with his action in 1842 and defence, 485; charge, resolution concerning members under unmasonic, 507; circular, 1846, signed by Rd. Watson, enclosing form of entry for minutes, prepared for guidance of subordinate lodges, 493; circular, 1847, concerning first Board of General Purposes and banners for subordinate lodges, 503; communications, 1845, first, 479; 4th Nov., 1845, second, 484; 20th June, 1846, third, 488; special, 4th August, 1846, 492; fourth, 19th Nov., 1846, 497; fifth, 11th June, 1847, 498; special, 13th August, 1847, 502; 11th Nov., 1847, 504; sixth, 13th and 16th June, 1848, 507; special, corner stone laying, St. Catharines, 30th Oct., 1848, 511; seventh, 16th and 17th Nov., 1848, 514; special, 9th April, 1849 (funeral of Richard Watson), 517; eighth, 15th June, 1849, 520; ninth, 13th Nov., 1849, 522; tenth, 6th June, 1850, 524; eleventh, 14th and 15th Nov., 1850, 527; twelfth, 11th and 12th June, 1851, 532; special, corner stone laying, Market House, Port Hope, 9th Sep., 1851, 535; thirteenth, 12th Nov., 1851, 537; fourteenth, 9th June, 1852, 539; fifteenth, 20th and 21st Oct., 1852, 541; sixteenth, 20th May, 1853, 544; special laying corner stone County Buildings, Windsor, 30th June, 1853, 549; seventeenth, 20th Oct., 1853, 551; special laying corner stone of Mechanics Institute, Toronto, 17th April, 1854, 553; eighteenth, 20th May, 1854, 561; nineteenth, 5th Oct., 1854, 562; twentieth, 10th and 11th May, 1855, 567; special, Clifton House, Niagara, July, 1855, 570; twenty-first, 23rd October, 1855, 573; twenty-second, 1st May, 1856, 570; twenty-third, 23rd Oct., 1856, 570; special laying corner stone Victoria Hall, Cobourg, 30th Dec., 1857, 578; special report committee appointed to frame petition to England, St. Catharines, 1857, 580; twenty-fourth, 30th Dec., 1857, 590; correspondence with Grand Lodge

of England, 1857, concerning extension of privileges, 800; dissatisfaction concerning issue of warrants by G. L. of Ireland, 563; dissolution, 830; district lecturers, appointment of, 507; England, G. L. of, regret for action, 1856, 776; entered apprentice, regulation concerning, 504; farewell address to G. L. of England, committee to prepare, 840; fees, action concerning, 1851, 532; fees, regulation of, 490; festivals: resolution concerning celebration of, 527; regulation concerning, 521; financial returns, 1849, 524; 1850, 532; 1854, 567; Grand Chaplain, first appointment of, 498; P. Grand Secy., salary of, 524; Grand Visitor, resolution to appoint, 490; grant for erection Masonic Temple, 565; honorary members, decision concerning, 1851, 532; incorporation, decision to apply for, 500-502; independence, declaration of, 1857, 805; letter to Grand Secy., G. L. England, 1857, concerning reply to memorial of same year, 791; lodges on roll, 1846-7, 506; lodges on roll, 1848, 510; lodges on roll, 1850, 531; lodges, 1852, 543; lodges, 1854, 566; lodges represented first meeting, 481; lodges represented at last meeting of, 832; memorials; to G. L. England, 1850, first resolution concerning, 525; 1850, first to P. G. L. England, 529; 1852, resolution to transmit, 542; 1853, with letter from T. G. Ridout, 545; 1857, 780; lodges approving of, 788; first meeting, 9th August, 1845, 480, 482, 483; second, 4th Nov., 1845, 487; minutes; third, 29th June, 1846, 490, 491, 492; special, 4th August, 1846, 496; fourth, 19th Nov., 1846, 497; fifth, 11th and 12th June, 1847, 500-501; special, 13th August, 1847, 503; half-yearly, 11th Nov., 1847, 505; sixth, 15th and 16th June, 1848, 507-508-509; special (corner stone laying St. Catharines), 30th Oct., 1848, 511; minutes, seventh annual communication, 16th and 17th Nov., 1848, 514, 516, 517; minutes, 1849, special meeting (funeral Rd. Watson), 519; minutes, eighth annual communication, 15th June, 1849, 520; minutes, ninth annual communication, 15th Nov., 1849, 522; minutes of eleventh communication, 14th and 15th Nov., 1850, 527-530; minutes, twelfth communication, 11th and 12th June, 1851, 532, 533, 534, 535; minutes of special communication (laying corner stone, Market House, Port Hope), 9th Sept., 1851, 535; minutes of fourteenth communication, 9th June, 1852, 539, 540, 541; minutes, fifteenth communication, 20th and 21st Oct., 1852, 541; minutes of sixteenth communication, 20th May, 1853, 545; minutes of special meeting (laying corner stone County Buildings,

Whitby), 30th June, 1853, 550; minutes, seventeenth communication, 29th Oct., 1853, 551, 552, 553; minutes of special meeting, 17th April, 1854 (laying corner stone, Mechanics' Inst., Toronto), 554; minutes of eighteenth communication, 9th May, 1854, 561; minutes, nineteenth communication, 25th Oct., 1854, 564; minutes of twentieth communication, 10th and 11th May, 1855, 568; minutes, twenty-first communication, 23rd Oct., 1855, 736, 739, 744; minutes of special meeting (laying corner stone, Victoria Hall), 30th Dec., 1856, Cobourg, 778; minutes, special meeting (report committee appointed to frame petition to England), 8th Jan., 1857, 780; minutes, twenty-fourth communication, 30th June, 1857, 799; last, 9th Sept., 1857, 839; Morgan, Adolphus Fred., grant to widow of, 540; motion to appoint delegates to form independent Grand Lodge, 571; non-intercourse with lodges of G. L. Canada rescinded, 800; New York, report on action in connection with installation of officers, G. L. Canada, 737; officers, 1845-56, roll of, 950; period prior to revival, 1845, 476; proceedings, resolution for issue in pamphlet form, 564; proxies, decision of the Grand Lodge England regarding, 499; railway jubilee, 1851, resolutions of thanks concerning, 538; regalia, provision for, 533; report, 1856, concerning claims made by G. L. Canada, 741; reports of D. D. G. M.'s concerning, 587, 588, 589; representative, Grand, first appointment of, 549; representatives, exchange of, with Grand Lodge of New York, 552; resolution, 1856, concerning neglect of G. L. of England to acknowledge correspondence, 562; secession of lodges first, 738; summonses; second communication, 484; third communication, June, 1846, showing business to be done, 488; special, August, 1846, 492; fifth, June, 1847, containing portion of by-laws, 499; Thistle Lodge, No. 19, Am., reference to dispute in a Masonic review, and action of third P. G. L. concerning, 530; report on dispute concerning, 526; settlement of dispute concerning, 528; warrants issued, 1846-7, 491, 506; 1849, 524; from Unity Lodge, Whitby, and Harmony Lodge, Kitley, receipt of, 540; returned to Grand Lodge of Canada after union, 917; surrender of, 839; Wilkie, grant to, 527; work, effort to secure uniformity of, 521.

Provincial Grand Master, provision concerning, in case of death, 85.

Proxies, decision of Grand Lodge of England regarding, 499.

Putnam, Joshua, 192.

Putnam Wm., 192.

## R

Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, history, 1822-45, 439; action, 1842, in connection with attempted revival P. G. L., 446; dispensation (Phillips) 445; dormancy, 444; extract from minutes, 1841, concerning meeting P. G. L., 201; resolution appointing proxy for meeting P. G. L., 1842, 203; extract minutes concerning meeting of Grand Convention, 1844, Smith's Falls, 206; warrant, 1844 (Phillips), 449.

Randall, P. G. M., Grand Lodge of New York, 728.

Raymond, "Widow," house of, 455.

Rea, Wm., D. D. G. M., Ottawa District, 1884, report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G. R. I., 588.

Read, Samuel, statement concerning funeral of Ziba M. Phillips, 254.

Read's burying-ground, 253.

"Register, The American," letter from Ebenezer Bell, 1842, concerning meeting P. G. L., 202; letter from B. Turquand and John Dean, concerning meeting P. G. L., 1842, 204.

Registry, provincial petition for, 142; circular concerning establishment of, 97; Simon McGillivray's opinion concerning, 85.

Revell, Rev. Henry, Ingersoll, 638.

Revers, Major James, funeral of, 598.

Reynolds, Wm., 590.

Richardson, Francis, appointment as Prov. G. Sec., 498; biography, 945; credentials as representative of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, New York, to St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, Toronto, 947; Masonic connection, 945; presided at meeting of P. G. L., 487.

Richmond, location of, 431.

Richmond Lodge, No. 24, Richmond, history, 1822, 431; correspondence concerning affiliation with Second Prov. G. L., (McGillivray), 431, 433; name, confused with other lodges of same, 434.

Richmond Lodge, Richmond Hill, history, 1824-31, 451; meeting place, 455; officers, 1831, 456.

Richmond Mills, location of, 387.

Ridout, Geo., petition received in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 268; initiation, 269.

Ridout, Thomas, 264, 934.

Ridout, Thos. Gibbs, 158; appointment as Grand Treasurer, 86; appointment as Deputy P. G. M., Third Provincial Grand Lodge, 1845, 483; biography, 934; extract letter to W. J. Kerr, 1842, concerning warrant for Burton Lodge, 463; house of, 270; initiation, 269; letter, accompanying memorial to G. L. England, 1853, 548; Masonic connection, 935; petition received in St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 268; presentation of plate by St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, 291; proposal to recom-

mend for appointment as P. G. M., 1845, banquet and addresses, 302; scroll deposited in grave of, 939.

Roberts, Charlotte, 184.

Robertson, Henry, P. G. M. Canada, action concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G. R. I., 590.

Robinson, John, Brantford, 392.

Robinson, Joseph, funeral of, 612.

Robinson's (Robberson's) Hall, Brantford, 392.

Robinson Hall, London, 605.

Rogers, Joseph, 284.

Rolph, Dr., 373.

Rose, Walter, 278, 368.

Rossin, Marcus, 341.

Russell, Gavin, 218.

## S

St. Andrew, lodges named, 255.

St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 1, York (Toronto), history, 1822-45, 255; affiliation with third Provincial Grand Lodge, (MacNab), 304; brief reference to, in letters of John Dean, James Fitzgibbon and Bernard Turquand, 37, 38, 39; extract from minutes, 1831, showing proposal to petition G. L. of England for appointment P. G. M., 155; extract from minutes, 1845, containing resolution to recommend Thos. Gibbs Ridout for appointment as P. G. M., 209; by-laws, 267; charter members, 260; connection with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, 280; dispensation, 265; dormancy, 278, 283; extract minutes, 1834, concerning appointment P. G. M., 157; festivals celebrated, 272, 282, 285, 287, 288, 291, 296, 298, 300, 301, 303; financial report, 1843, 297; furniture purchased, 301; lodge room rented to Primitive Methodist Congregation and the Mechanics' Institute, 281; lodge room rented to singing society, 282; lodge room rented to John Dean's musical society, 284; Masonic Hall, arrangements made for erection of, 300; meeting places, 259, 269, 270, 273, 274, 282, 283, 304; members, 1822-1845, 304-5; MacNab, Sir Allan N., initiation of, 287; Market Lane Hall, agreement for sale of, 296; Market Lane Hall, reports concerning lease of lot, 289, 290; Market Lane Hall, 1843, report of committee on removal, 295; officers, first, 266; privileges granted to members of militia, 275; records, first, 255; request from city corporation to lay corner stone of new market, 1844, 300; resolution to accept lease from corporation, 290; resolution to erect Masonic Hall, 289; resolution to petition G. L. England for appointment P. G. M., 281; revival, 1829, 278; revival, 1840, 283; Ridout, Thos. G., presentation of plate to, with addresses and description, 291; Ridout, proposal to recommend for appointment as P. G. M.,

- banquet and presentation of address, 302; Ridout, communication to G. L. England, concerning transmission of dues, 295; Unity Lodge, Whitby, appeal from, 293; W.M.'s, list of (1822-45), 395.
- St. Catharines, location of, 397; corner stone of Town Hall laid by P.G.L., 511.
- St. David's (Vaughan) Lodge, No. 236, G.R.I., Nobleville (Maple), history, 1854-56, 674; affiliation G. L. Canada, 676; meeting, minutes of first, 675; members, 677; warrant, petitioners for, 674.
- St. Francis' Lodge, Smith's Falls, history, 1837-45, 211; Masonic poetry, 218; meeting-places, 214-218; minutes first meeting, 214; petition for warrant, 213; recommendation of petition for Morning Star Lodge, Carleton Place, 216.
- St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), history, 1825-29, 365; lodge room rented to the Baptist congregation with agreement for same, 374; jewels, sum paid for, 371; members, 377; meeting-place, 366; minutes first meeting, 366; mourning for Duke of York ordered, 373; officers, 377; resolution to exclude Jonathan Hale, 368; settlement of affairs of R. A. Lodge, No. 16, 371-372; warrant, surrender of, 376.
- St. George's Lodge, No. 15, St. Catharines, history, 1822-45, 397; dormancy, 397; meeting-place, 397-8; officers, 1835, and list P.M.'s, 397.
- St. George's Cathedral, Kingston, 323.
- St. George's Episcopal Church, St. Catharines, 397.
- St. Helena, 20th Regt. at, 580-582; map of, showing Masons' Lodge, 582.
- St. Hill, Phillips, 659.
- St. James' Cathedral of Toronto destroyed by fire, 517.
- St. John's Lodge, Carleton Place, history, 1842-45, 222; application for warrant from Third P.G.L., 235; benevolence granted, 235; discussion concerning petition for P.G.M., 229-230; dispensation, 225; festivals celebrated, 226, 228, 230, 233, 234, 236; petition to G.L. of England for P.G.M., 230; poem found in minute book, 222.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 5, Kingston, history, 1822-45, 320; action concerning communication from Barton Lodge, with reference to formation of P.G.L., 342; affiliation with Third Provincial Grand Lodge (MacNab), 343; circular, 1855, concerning proposal to divide jurisdiction and form P.G.L. of Canada East, 573; corner stone Gaol and Court House laid with Masonic honors, 324; dispensation, 321; dormancy, reason for, 336; festivals, celebrations of, 322; extract from minutes, showing intention to memorialize G.L. England, 155; extract from minutes, 1844, concerning need for appointment of P.G.M., 209; Ferns-Chestnut, case of, 329; objection to the payment of rent by the P.G.L., 331; officers, 344; Masonic Hall, effort to collect funds to erect, 324; meeting places, 343; members, list of, 343; memorial to Grand Lodge of England, 1844, 338; memorial to G.L. England, resolution and reasons for a, 333, 334; recommendation for new lodge at Kingston refused, 328; reorganization, 1843, 336; request to lay corner stone of new Episcopal Church, Kingston, 327.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 11, Township of Haldimand, County of Northumberland, history, 1822-45, 378; curious methods of keeping accounts, 379; dormancy, 379; members, 381; meeting place, 380; re-organization, 380; sanction of the G. L. of England for removal to Cobourg, 380.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 159, G.R.I., Hawkesbury, history, 1844-88, 586; action at formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 587; chapter in connection with, 586; meeting place, 586-587; members, early, 586; removal to Vankleek Hill, 587; union with Plantagenet Lodge, No. 180, 590.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 209, G.R.I., London, history, 1841-55, 591; affiliation G.L. Canada, 615; Carleton Place, recommendation given to new lodge at, 610; corner stone laying, St. Paul's Church, 599; correspondence concerning warrant and installation, 59, 593; dispensation, 591; festivals, celebrations of, 611-614; financial report, 1848, 604; fines, 1842, list of, 595; Ingersoll, installation of officers of new lodge at, 611; Ingersoll, recommendation for lodge at, 609; installation in presence of E. A. Masons, 606; Masonic Hall, Thompson Wilson's offer for, 599, 603; Masonic Hall, proposals for, 612, 613; meeting places, 592, 594, 601, 602, 604, 605; members, list of, 616; officers, 617; patriotic fund, contribution to, 614; Port Stanley, assistance given to new lodge at, 607, 609, 610; Prince Albert Lodge, application for recommendation of, 608; public school, laying corner stone of, 605; rent for lodge room, 1842, amount of, 595; representative at G. L. of Ireland, appointment of, 508; Royal Arch warrant, decision to obtain, 505.
- St. Thomas, installation of officers, lodge at, 613; work, discussion concerning, 610.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 231, G.R.I., Hamilton, history, 1852-55, 668; affiliation G. L. Canada, 673; application of D. Murray, "tucker" and discussion thereon, 671; jurisdiction, ruling concerning, 672; meeting places, 668-672; officers, first 668.

- St. John's Lodge, No. 286, G.R.I., York (Grand River), history, 1851-55, 699; meeting places, 699, 700; removal to Cayuga, 700.
- St. John's R. A. Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), history, 1822-25, 361; amalgamation with St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 364; by-laws, portion of, 363; dispensation, 361; meeting place, 365; members, 1824, list of, 364.
- St. Paul's Church, London, laying the corner stone of, 599.
- St. Thomas, dedication of new Masonic Hall at, 807.
- Sawyer, Edward, 127.
- Schofield, Peter, 417, 431; letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning difficulties in True Britons' Lodge, 418.
- Schofield, W. A., Belleville, 431.
- Scobie, Hugh, 284, 524.
- Scotland, Grand Lodge of, extract from minutes Quarterly Communication, 1856, concerning formation Grand Lodge of Canada, 478; Grand Lodge of (Laurie's history), appointment of Prov. Grand Masters, 478.
- Secord, James, 168.
- Secord, Laura, 168.
- Seafield, Earl of, 184.
- Sewell, Charles, 380.
- Shearman, P., house of, 419.
- Shepherd, Wm., 656; letter to Col. Child, 1847, concerning the return of the warrant of Lodge No. 227, G.R.I., 661; letter to G.S. G. L. Ireland, undated, which accompanied memorial, 662; letter to G. L. Ireland, accompanying application for warrant for Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., 661; letter to G. Sec. G. L. of Ireland, 1848, concerning constitution of Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., with list of officers, 665; receipt for jewels of Lodge, No. 227, G.R.I., 657.
- Sheppard's Tavern, Yonge St., near Hogg's Hollow, 368.
- Sheldon, John, 127.
- Sherwood, Levius Peters, 271.
- Sherwood, Thos., funeral of, 318.
- Siddall, John, house of, 404.
- Smart, Rev. Wm., 29; appointment as D. P.G.M., 75; letter to John Dean, 1825, directing him to call meeting, P.G.L., 77; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1825, admitting error in accepting position D.P.G.M., 78; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1825, concerning proceedings of P.G.L., 93.
- Smith, Sir Henry, 340.
- Smith, Mrs., daughter of Charles Duncombe, 101.
- Smith's Falls, location, 211.
- South, Capt., address on installation as W.M. of the Minden Lodge, No. 63, G.R.I., 584.
- Sovereign, Morris, 40.
- Sovereign, S. S., 945.
- Sparks, John, 280.
- Sphinx Lodge, No. 263, G.R.I., 20th Regt., 585.
- Steele, T. O., house of, 587.
- Stephens, W. C., 671; rank of Past Grand Master conferred upon, 914.
- Sterns, W. M., house of, 420.
- Stevens, Sr., Elder, 429.
- Strange, Maxwell Wm., 340.
- Stratford, location of, 703.
- Stuart, Rev. George O'Kill, 169.
- Stuart, Major Donald, statement concerning Masonic Bible, 46th Regt., 651.
- Sullivan, Hon. Robt. B., 284, 251; Kingston, rejection of nomination as P.G.M. for Upper Canada, 217.
- Sumner, Abel, 405.
- Sumner, Wm., 405.
- Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, history, 1822-45, 313; dormancy, 318, 319; Grand Visitor, action concerning appointment of, 317; meeting, minutes of first, 314; meeting-place, 319; members, list of, 319; members, charter, 313; name, mistake in dispensation concerning, 314; officers, 319; resolution to erect 1000<sup>th</sup> Masonic Hall and schoolhouse, 317; revival, 1839, effort for, 318.
- Swartz Tavern, Westminster, 406.
- Syracuse, N.Y., 237.

## T

- Tafford, Mrs., daughter of Charles Duncombe, 101.
- Talbot, Edward A., 408.
- Taylor, David, D.D.G.M. Ottawa District, 1868, extract report concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 150, G.R.I., 580.
- Taylor, Jeremiah, house of, 702.
- Teller, S., 284.
- Temple Lodge, No. 23, Beverley, 1823-45, 429.
- Temple Lodge, Guysboro, N.S., 263.
- Thews, George, house of, 436.
- Thistle Lodge, No. 19, Amherstburg, settlement of dispute by Third P.G.L., 526.
- Thom, John, extracts from accounts of, 468; tavern of, 408.
- Thompson, David, 617.
- Thompson, Hugh C., 153; letter, 1830, concerning minutes P.G.L., 1828-30, 153; proposal for alternate meetings P.G.L., 148.
- Thompson, William, Oakland interview with, 304.
- Tin Cap, location of, 253.
- Tisdale, Fitzgerald, 345, 349.
- Tisdall, F. D., 843; letter to P.G.L. Canada West, 1853, concerning exchange of representatives, 552.
- Tolbert, Robt., funeral of, 338.
- Townsend, R. H., appointed special agent of Third P.G.L. at London, 572; action in 1856, 743.
- Tremayne, Rev. Francis, 226.

- True Britons' Lodge, No. 21, Perth, history, 1822-45, 415; correspondence concerning dispensation, 415, 416; dispensation, 416; invitation to lay corner stone of new gaol, 424; meeting places, 417, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425; record of John Auldjo's visit to Canada, 423; visit from James Fitzgibbon, 418.
- Trueman, John, 619.
- Tucker, Phillip C., G. M., G. L. of Vermont, 814; communication on Canadian situation, 1857, published in "Masonic Observer," 795; extract from letter to G. L. Canada, in acknowledgment of rank conferred, 905.
- Tullamore, Lord, initiation, 287.
- Tully, Kivas, 531; affiliation with King Solomon's Lodge, No. 222, 624; appointment as representative G. L. Canada near G. L. Ireland, 905; motion for independence, 1853, 552.
- Turkey Point (Port Norfolk), 383.
- Turquand, Bernard, biography, 181; action concerning P. G. L. of 1842, 204; circular to lodges, 1826, to take up new warrants, 103; extract from letter to John Dean, 1822, showing issue of dispensation to Lodge, No. 26, Townsend, (No. 14), 388; extract letter to John Dean, 1825, referring to work as P.G.S., and dispensation issued, 100; letter to John Dean concerning dispensations issued, 1822, 38; letter to John Dean, 1823, requesting attendance meeting P.G.L., 58; letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning appointment Rev. Wm. Smart, 77; letter to Simon McGillivray, 1826, referring to appointment of P. G. Architect and D.P.G.M., 114; letter to John Beikie, enclosing proceedings annual meeting P. G. L., 1828, 151; Masonic connection, 181; opinion, position of Prov. G. Secy., 76; reply to John Beikie, 1828, concerning delay payment of advance made by Simon McGillivray, 151; reply to John Dean, 1839, concerning warrant of Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, 319; voted £50, 80.
- Turquand, John, 181.
- Turton's buildings (Lamb's Hotel), Toronto, 295, 489.
- Tyrone Inn, Toronto, 619, 622.
- Twentieth Regiment, history of, 577; colors, description of, 578.
- U**
- Union of the Canadian Craft, articles of, with amendments, 835; ceremony of, 907; consummation of, 896; discussion of, 806-808, 830; letter of W. M. Wilson to Francis Richardson, 1857, urging, 808; medal, 918; minutes meetings committee of officers of Grand Lodge of Canada for consideration of, 880-882; proposed preamble and resolutions, proposed by delegates to G. L. of Canada and ancient G. L. for settlement of, 882; renewal of negotiations for, 879; report of joint committee from P.G.L. Canada West and G. L. Canada, to arrange for, 833; resolutions passed by G. L. of Canada in favor of, 834; resolutions passed in P. G. L. of Canada West, favoring, 810, 833; Wilson, W. M., paragraphs from address of, 1857, concerning, 813, also, 1858, 903.
- Union Lodge No. 13, Township of Richmond, County of Lennox, history, 1822-45, 387; petition for removal to Fredericksburgh, 387.
- Union Hall, Dunnville, 684.
- Union Lodge No. 8, Grimsby, history, 1822-27, 357; meeting place, 359; members, 360; warrant from England, receipt of, 359.
- Union Lodge No. 17, Township of Ancaster, County of Wentworth, 400.
- "United Empire Loyalist," Dec. 29th, 1827, account of celebration festival St. John the Evangelist by St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 375.
- United Lodge No. 16, Township of Murray, County of Northumberland, history, 1822-45, 398; warrant, 398; removal to Cramahe, 399.
- Unity Lodge, Whitby, history, 1822, 434; appeal to St. Andrew's Lodge No. 1, Toronto, concerning election and subsequent action of W.M., 1841, 437-438; meeting places, 435, 436, 438.
- Upper Canada, Bank of, 935.
- Upper Canada, "Pretended" Bank of, 39.
- Upper Canada, condition Craft 1837, 104; condition Craft 1825-6, 100; condition of roads, 1826-30, 145; first novel published in, 73; lodges, resume of work after 1822, 154; lodges, resume of work, 1827, 150; lodges, resume of work, 1825, 102; lodges, 1826, resume of work, 120; lodges contributing to United G.L. of England, 1823, 68; lodges, on roll of Pro. G. Lodge, 1825, 101; lodges, 1828, condition, 152; governing bodies prior to formation of Grand Lodge of Canada, 717; perplexing notations of lodges, 95; proposal to have two P. Grand Lodges, 114; transportation in 1822, 21.
- V**
- Van Cleve, Capt. James, 131; extract concerning William Morgan, from book of, 133.
- Van Cleve, Erin, 131.
- Van Cleve, Mrs. Harriett, 133; extract from letter of Thurlow Weed to, 134.
- Vankleek Hill, 586.
- Vaughan, Col. John, 641.
- Victoria Lodge, Townships of Lansdowne and Yonge, Co. of Leeds, history, 1842, 220; dispensation, 220; meeting-place, 221.

Vittoria, location of, 382.

# W

Wall, Arthur, house of, Smith's Falls, 214.

Wallis, Thos., 367; statement concerning visit of Wm. Morgan to Lodge No. 16, 362; statement concerning St. George's Lodge, No. 9, York (Toronto), 377.

Warrants, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 1844, from Ziba M. Phillips, 449; United Lodge, No. 16, Murray, from Second Prov. Grand Lodge (McGillivray), 398; Lodge, No. 14, Townsend, 1822, from Second Provincial G. L. (McGillivray), 389; Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., from G. L. of Ireland, 1821, 685.

Warren, John B., 435.

Washburne, Mrs., of Toronto, 174.

Washington, Gen. Geo., initiation of, 644; Masonic apron, 645; Masonic connection, 645.

Waterous, C. H. Brantford, 701.

Watson, Richard, 280, 371, 481, 484; funeral of, 517; newspaper accounts of funeral, 518.

Weed, Thurlow, letter (extract) to Mrs. Harriett VanCleve, 134; statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 124.

Webster, Cornelius, 481; statement concerning meeting place Barton Lodge, 470; statements concerning Sir Allan MacNab's notification of his appointment as P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 930.

Weller, W. H., 524.

Wellington Lodge, No. 238, G.R.L., Dunnville, history, 1854-5, 682; meeting place, 684; meeting, minutes of first, 683.

Wellington Buildings, Toronto, 623.

Wellington Persevering Lodge, No. 20, L. Canada, 432.

West, Bartholomew, 643.

Western Assurance building, Toronto, 628, 632.

Western Light Lodge, No. 18, Lloydtown, Township of King, history, 1822-45, 400.

White, Wm., G. Sec'y G.L. of England, extract from letter to Simon McGillivray, enclosing list of U.C. contributing lodges, 68.

Whitney, John, Rochester, N.Y., 124, 127, 128, 129; extracts from statement concerning Wm. Morgan, 129, 130.

Whyte, Col. John, 641.

Widmer, Dr., Christopher, 270.

Wilkes, Geo. S., Brantford, 701.

Wills, John, Sec'y *pro tem.*, Lodge of Concord, 352.

Wilson, Adam, 524.

Wilson, Thompson, offer for Masonic Hall, London, 599, 603.

Wilson, William Mercer, 158, 481, 513; addresses as G. M., 760, 812, 901; election as Grand Master G. L. of Canada, 726; first time to preside meeting P.G.L., 520; letter to Francis Richardson, 1857, concerning union of the Craft, 808; notice of resolution for Masonic division of Upper Canada, 569; Toronto, 1855, visit to, 807; work during 1857 in jurisdiction, 806.

Wiltzie, Benoni, 426.

Wolfe, General James, 578.

Wood, Thos. L., letter, 1824, to W.M. Ad-dington Lodge, No. 7, 347.

Woodbury, Edwin, Stratford, 703.

Work, effort to secure uniformity of, 509, 521; resolution to determine correct mode of, 569.

Worthington, A., Brantford, 701.

Wright, J., 659.

Wright, James Robinson, letter to John Dean, 1825, concerning Canadian warrant for Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., 689; letter to John Dean, 1826, enclosing warrant of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., 690; letter to John Dean, 1826, concerning request of G.L. of Ireland for the return of warrant and name books of Leinster Lodge, No. 283, G.R.L., 695.

Wright, Robert, funeral, 473.

# Y

Yardington, H., Brantford, 701.

Yeo, Sir James, 395.

York, Frederic, Duke of, death of, 147.

# Z

Zetland, Earl of, G.M. United Grand Lodge of England, communication made 4th June, 1856, on Canadian case, 740; concessions to P.G.L. Canada West, 1857, proposed by Soc., communication made 3rd Sept., 1856, on Canadian case, 740; Canadian Craft, permission given to refer to Colonial Board communications from, 777; Canadian Craft, address to G.L. of England, 4th March, 1857, showing proposed concessions for, 817; recognition of Grand Lodge of Canada West, advocacy of, 885; correspondence, 1858, with F. Douglas Harrington, on Canadian situation, 843; acknowledgment of resignation of F. Douglas Harrington, 856.

Zetland-Wilson, agreement concerning Canadian Craft, 922.

Zimmerman, Samuel, funeral of, 807.

Zins, Christopher, funeral, 422.





















